
I hereby give notice that a hearing under the Reserves Act 1977 and under the Local Government Act 2002 (for a Special Consultative Procedure) will be held on:

Date: Monday, 9 May (commencing with Local Board feedback followed by submitters), Monday 16, Tuesday 17 and Friday 20 May 2022
Time: 9.30am each day
Meeting Room: Reception Lounge (or via MSTeams if required)
Venue: Level 2, Auckland Town Hall
301 Queen Street, Auckland Central

SUBMISSIONS – VOLUME TWO

DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

PANEL MEMBERS

Chairperson
Members

Cr Linda Cooper, JP
Cr Christine Fletcher, QSO
IMSB Member Glenn Wilcox
Independent Commissioner David Hill
Independent Commissioner James Whetu

Nick Somerville
Kaitohutohu Whakawātanga
Hearings Advisor

Telephone: 09 890 2082 or 027 303 6197
Email: nick.somerville@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Website: www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Note: The reports contained within this document are for consideration and should not be construed as a decision of Council. Should panel members require further information relating to any reports, please contact the hearings advisor.

WHAT HAPPENS AT A HEARING

Te Reo Māori and Sign Language Interpretation

Any party intending to give evidence in Māori or NZ sign language should advise the hearings advisor at least ten working days before the hearing so a qualified interpreter can be arranged.

Hearing Schedule

If you would like to appear at the hearing please return the appearance form to the hearings advisor by the date requested. A schedule will be prepared approximately one week before the hearing with speaking slots for those who have returned the appearance form. If changes need to be made to the schedule the hearings advisor will advise you of the changes.

Please note: during the course of the hearing changing circumstances may mean the proposed schedule may run ahead or behind time.

Cross Examination

No cross examination is allowed at the hearing. Only the hearing commissioners are able to ask questions. Attendees may suggest questions to the commissioners and they will decide whether or not to ask them.

The Hearing Procedure

The usual hearing procedure is:

- **the chairperson** will introduce the commissioners and will briefly outline the hearing procedure. The Chairperson may then call upon the parties present to introduce themselves. The Chairperson is addressed as Madam Chair or Mr Chairman.
- The **council staff** will be called upon to provide a brief overview of the proposal. The hearing panel may ask questions of the staff.
- The **local board's** have the opportunity to provide comments on Monday, 9 May 2022. These comments do not constitute a submission however the Local Government Act allows the local board to make the interests and preferences of the people in its area known to the hearing panel.
- **Submitters** (for and against the proposal) are then called upon to speak. Submitters speaking time may be restricted, please refer to your hearing notification letter. Submitters' active participation in the hearing process is completed after the presentation of their evidence so ensure you tell the hearing panel everything you want them to know during your presentation time. Submitters may be represented by legal counsel or consultants and may call witnesses on their behalf. The hearing panel may then question each speaker.
 - Late submissions: The council officer's report will identify submissions received outside of the submission period. At the hearing, late submitters may be asked to address the panel on why their submission should be accepted. Late submitters can speak only if the hearing panel accepts the late submission.
 - Should you wish to present written evidence in support of your submission please ensure you provide the number of copies indicated in the notification letter.
- **Council Officers** will then have the opportunity to clarify their position and provide any comments based on what they have heard at the hearing.
- **The chairperson** will outline the next steps in the process and adjourn or close the hearing.
- If adjourned the hearing panel will decide when they have enough information to make a recommendation and close the hearing. The hearings advisor will contact you once the hearing is closed.
- The hearing panel will now deliberate on what they have heard and read and will make a recommendation to the Parks, Art, Community and Events Committee.

Please note

- the hearing will be audio recorded and this will be publicly available after the hearing
- catering is not provided at the hearing.

DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

VOLUME ONE

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 65	Michael and Lynette Harris	
Page 67	Andy Spence	
Page 69	Tony Watkins	
Page 74	Helen Momota	
Page 77	Ann Ward	
Page 78	Anna McNaughton	
Page 79	Leanne Baker	
Page 80	Cluny Macpherson	
Page 84	Ann Cook	
Page 87	Judy Hardie	
Page 88	Nicki Hardie	
Page 89	Trisha Mindel	
Page 90	Susanne Mueller	
Page 92	Geoff Bignell	
Page 93	Colin Binstead	
Page 106	Neil Curtis	
Page 107	Rochelle Ansell	
Page 108	Dianne Blumhardt Mackinnon	
Page 109	Roger Walton	
Page 110	Sheila Simpson	
Page 111	Stephen Johnson	
Page 112	John Hickey	NZ Four Wheel Drive Ass (northern)
Page 119	Sharon Keymer	
Page 120	Don Hope	
Page 122	Karyn Hoksbergen	Tawharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc
Page 126	Hon Peter Salmon CNZM QC	
Page 127	Stephen Martin	Todd Property
Page 130	Raewyn Hansen	
Page 131	Nathan	
Page 132	Derek Nash	
Page 133	Christine Sabin	
Page 134	Wendy Clark	
Page 136	Max & Margaret Rawnsley	
Page 137	Paul and Catherine Holdom	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 164	Lawrence Fisher	
Page 165	Paul Brinkman	Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club
Page 166	Russell Keach	
Page 167	Edith Shelton	
Page 172	Ngairé Wallen	
Page 173	Kay Willcocks	Women's Outdoor Pursuits
Page 174	Spencer Stoner	
Page 175	Sheryl Howlett	Henderson Valley/Spragg Bush neighbours
Page 187	Chris Handford and Richard Burton	
Page 188	Suzy Roper	
Page 189	David King	
Page 190	Jill Poulston	
Page 194	Peter Vahry	NZ Four Wheel Drive Ass (national)
Page 211	Paul Giddens	
Page 212	Suzette Eastmond	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers Assn (MERRA)
Page 215	James Ross	
Page 217	Annemarie Hogenbirk	North West Orienteering Club
Page 219	Ross Stevenson	
Page 220	Linda Hill	
Page 221	Natalie Wilkinson	
Page 223	Bruce Papworth	
Page 235	Stephen Lyttleton	Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society Inc (SOSSI)
Page 237	Kevin Chapman	
Page 238	Simon Leitch	Muriwai Community Association
Page 242	Christine Smith	
Page 243	Victor Scaniglia	
Page 244	Hope Christie	
Page 245	Kim Pond	
Page 246	Julian	
Page 247	Chris Iszard	
Page 248	Tom Maling	
Page 249	Derek Stubbs	
Page 257	John and Chris Denton	
Page 258	Ian and Lyn McKenzie	
Page 259	Marie Alpe	Te Arai Preservation Society

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 264	Stuart Smith	
Page 265	Alan Johnson	NZ Motor Caravan Association (NZMCA)
Page 290	Adrian Anderson	
Page 293	Tony Seaman	Auckland Hang Gliding & Paragliding Club
Page 305	Jackie and John Cassidy	
Page 306	Michael Fitchett	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust
Page 311	Aaron Pryce	
Page 312	Katrina Dickens and Hannah Jang	Equal Justice Project
Page 315	Ross and Sarah Weenink	
Page 316	Renee Lee	
Page 317	Sarah Jackson	
Page 318	P Nireaha	
Page 319	Fatima Duredic	
Page 320	Mike Bridgman	
Page 321	Anna Yallop	
Page 322	Martin Lawrence	
Page 323	Ulrike Stephan	
Page 324	Stephen Olsen	
Page 325	Pepe Yap-Choog	
Page 326	Allison Rankin	
Page 327	Chris Thomas	Henderson Valley Residents Association
Page 330	Jenny Taylor	Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust
Page 333	Sue Curtling	
Page 336	Edward Ashby	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust
Page 365	Sir Roger Hall	
Page 366	Richard Hayward	
Page 367	Wayne Mitchell	
Page 368	Chandrakant Dheda and Deborah-Ann Smith-Harding	
Page 369	John Chapple	
Page 370	Joanne Hamblyn	
Page 371	Kit Howden	
Page 380	Boyd Swinburn	Pakiri community (Boyd Swinburn)
Page 385	Peter and Angela Woolnough	
Page 386	Jenny Southward	
Page 387	Ken Turner	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 391	Aaron McConchie	Save Te Arai
Page 395	Tame Taratu	Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust
Page 399	Riria Rameka	
Page 401	Dot Dalziell	NZ Walking Access Commission
Page 407	Nick Corlett	
Page 408	Tim Flack	
Page 409	Tony Walton	Federated Mountain Clubs
Page 430	Peter Vahry	Auckland 4WD Club
Page 432	Frank Rawiri	
Page 433	Alicia Taylor	
Page 434	Wendy Bailey	
Page 435	Helga Strewe and Dean Buchanan	
Page 436	Robert and Marie Coutts	
Page 437	SC & AD Davis	
Page 438	Liz Westbrooke and Paul Nichols-Marcy	
Page 440	Josh Kennedy	NZ Hang Gliding and Paragliding Ass.
Page 449	Mary Hooker	
Page 450	Christine Major	
Page 454	Rochelle Sewell and family	
Page 456	Patricia Harry	
Page 457	Murray Black	Auckland Baptist Tramping Club
Page 459	Margaret Hoffman	
Page 464	Christian Stockle	
Page 465	Donna Leckie	
Page 466	Dudley Bell	
Page 478	Lynette Bell	
Page 483	David Lawrie	
Page 484	Emily Anderson	
Page 488	Melody Heta	
Page 489	Andrew Finlay	
Page 490	Rose Worley	
Page 517	Jo Hammer	
Page 521	Maria Thompson	
Page 524	Kate Switzer	
Page 526	Friends of Motukorea	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 534	John Henderson	
Page 536	Andy Slater	
Page 538	Katherine McLauchlan	
Page 541	Rory Thompson	
Page 542	Ralph Lyon	
Page 548	Umata Lolohea	
Page 550	Jim Mearns	
Page 552	Professor Len Gillman	
Page 556	Shane and Susan Snell	
Page 558	Tony Holman	
Page 559	Ian Greig	
Page 561	Roger Woodward	
Page 563	Anthony Hopkins	
Page 564	Mary Hill	
Page 566	Hueline Massey	
Page 568	Trevor and Robyn Agnew	
Page 570	Wayne Goldsmith	
Page 571	Ian Gibbons	
Page 272	Montya Harris	
Page 573	Coachie Harris	
Page 574	Marcellus Harris	
Page 575	Nelwyn Beattie	
Page 576	Leann Martin	
Page 577	Tyla Hart	
Page 578	Courtney Marsh-Wetre	
Page 579	Carole Poutai	
Page 580	Hone Harris	
Page 581	Boone Daniels	
Page 582	Finn Connelly	
Page 583	Maiachi Beattie	
Page 584	Zeph Matthews	
Page 585	Jack Brown	
Page 586	Ash Jones	
Page 587	Edward Villagomez	
Page 588	Elizabeth Apisaloma	
Page 589	Ringi Brown	
Page 590	Adam Worthington	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 591	Kevin Harvey	
Page 592	Billy Jack Brown	
Page 593	Juliet Andrews	
Page 594	John Andrews	
Page 595	Moira Brown	
Page 596	Kiri Brown	
Page 597	Wendy Brown	
Page 598	Gail Williams	
Page 599	David and Gail Williams	
Page 600	Nigel and Rosa Clark	
Page 601	Martin Spinks	
Page 602	Aidan McLean	
Page 604	Jim Morrow	Auckland Tramping Club
Page 606	John Gribble	
Page 608	Lynda Hull	
Page 610	Bronwen Turner	Friends of Regional Parks
Page 700	Marty Johanson	
Page 702	Melanie Scott	
Page 707	Matt Edgcombe	
Page 709	Nova Edgcombe	
Page 711	Belinda Harvey	Friends of Whatipu
Page 724	Philip Lancashire	
Page 726	Abby Milner	

VOLUME TWO

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 727	Roydon and Judy Griffiths	
Page 729	Robert Goonan	
Page 730	Andrea Cave	Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust
Page 734	Paul Greybe	
Page 735	Peter Mancer	
Page 737	Phillippa Ellwood	
Page 738	Noelene Mack	
Page 740	Vanessa Ferguson	
Page 742	Berin Smith	Te Arai North Ltd, Te Arai Residents Assn, Te Arai South Holdings Ltd, Te Arai South Owners Society

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 745	Steve Fearon	
Page 747	John White	
Page 749	Mark Perkins	
Page 751	Ross Dawson	
Page 754	Nicola Keen-Biggelaar	Drowning Prevention Auckland
Page 760	Jonathan Douglas	
Page 762	Claire Inwood	
Page 765	Shalema Wanden-Hannay and family	
Page 770	Karel Lorier	
Page 772	Barry and Sue McMiken	
Page 774	Roxane de Waegh	
Page 775	Geoff and Bev Davidson	
Page 777	Bridget Olliver	
Page 778	Dennis Sampson	
Page 780	Peter Thornley	
Page 782	Andrew McLauchlan	
Page 784	David Jamieson	
Page 786	Claire Grimwood	
Page 787	Alan Stoker	
Page 788	John Mannion	
Page 790	David and Sue Horton	
Page 792	R Kerr and H Williams	
Page 794	Don Mathewson	
Page 795	K and C Witten-Hannah	
Page 797	Leanne Wintle	
Page 799	Christine Baines	
Page 800	Lesley White	
Page 801	Simon Monks	
Page 802	L Blake and H Thackwray	
Page 804	Neil and Lesley Dingle	
Page 806	Terry Simonsen	
Page 807	Laurence Burrows	
Page 808	Yvonne Dufaur MNZM	
Page 811	Terence Read	
Page 813	Christine and Stephen Rose	
Page 829	Nigel Richmond	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 830	Mark Ashton	Auckland Catholic Tramping Club
Page 833	Pat La Roche	
Page 836	Carol Gilbertson	
Page 838	Ken McPike	
Page 839	Steve Old	
Page 841	Norm Judd	
Page 849	Rebecca Walton-Hannay and family	
Page 852	Gene Browne PhD	
Page 853	Lucy McMillan	
Page 856	Bryon Mosen	
Page 858	John and Heather Savory	
Page 860	Cimino Cole	Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, Mahurangi Action Inc, Mahurangi Magazine
Page 893	Gaynor and Michael Penman	
Page 895	Amber Rhodes and family	
Page 898	Dr. Sam McClatchie	
Page 900	Ross and Angela Duncan	
Page 901	Peter Barnes	
Page 902	Damon Aitken	
Page 903	Josh Storey	
Page 908	Paul Harre and family	
Page 910	Hugh Briggs/Gary Heaven	Mahurangi Trail Society Inc
Page 917	Glenda Northey	
Page 921	Alistair Gillies	
Page 922	Angela and Christopher Turbott	
Page 927	Desiree Tukutama	Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum
Page 931	John and Mary-Ann White	
Page 933	Ron Devlin/Antonia Butler	Fire and Emergency New Zealand FENZ
Page 942	Bruce Usher	Long Bay Okura Great Park Society
Page 946	Megan Vertelle	
Page 947	Victoria Cartwright	
Page 948	Dan Real	
Page 949	Rita Steel	Waiatarua Residents & Ratepayers
Page 953	Chris Harrington	
Page 955	William Lown	
Page 957	Bob Culver	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 975	Heather Rogan	NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust
Page 978	Shaun Lee	
Page 983	Graham Caley	
Page 984	Gary Darlington	
Page 986	Rhonda Jordan	
Page 988	Ken Jordan	
Page 990	Mark Enfield	
Page 992	Ljubica Seadon	Castor Bay Residents and Ratepayers Assc
Page 993	Liz Worley	
Page 995	Bronwen Turner	
Page 999	Julia Moore	
Page 1004	Teresa Brannigan	
Page 1005	Gen Rippingale	
Page 1010	Alan Cole/Shawn Hazelton	Federated Farmers
Page 1015	Alexandra Devine	
Page 1020	Lissy Fehnker-Heather	Forest and Bird
Page 1023	Michelle Swanepoel	
Page 1026	Michelle Swanepoel	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance
Page 1032	Campbell and Cecilia Gribble	
Page 1034	Ian and Linda Walters	
Page 1036	Shelley Trotter	Matakana Coast Trail Trust
Page 1039	Andrew Baucke/Dave Smith	Department of Conservation
Page 1041	Chris Ford	Disabled Persons Assembly
Page 1046	David Lenny	
Page 1047	Sheena Von Bassewitz	
Page 1051	Antji Uhlenbrock	
Page 1052	Dave Casey	
Page 1056	Gwen Gribble	
Page 1059	Huhana Lyndon	Ngati Wai
Page 1060	Simmone Eldridge	
Page 1062	Sarah Elsby	
Page 1063	Teresa Harvey	The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club
Page 1066	Annie Baines	Taumata B Whanau
Page 1070	Peter Tynan/Catherine Bodnar	Foundation North
Page 1080	Linda and John Oliver	
Page 1082a	Susan Turner	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1083	Ian Phillips	
Page 1086	Jonathan Sargisson	
Page 1090	Robin Kerr	
Page 1091	Gustavo Olivares	
Page 1092	Matthew Parker	QEII National Trust
Page 1095	Jenny Hudson	Alpine Sports Club
Page 1098	Shanon Coxall-Jones	
Page 1099	Robyn Carter	
Page 1101	Neil Baudinet	
Page 1103	Mark Bishop	Watercare
Page 1119	Norman Watson	
Page 1121	Dr Mark Bellingham	
Page 1123	Ewen Cameron	
Page 1126	John Galilee	Auckland Conservation Board
Page 1130	Mary Schnackenberg	Blind Citizens NZ Auckland Branch
Page 1132	Megan Fitter	
Page 1134	Graeme and Diane Lindsay	
Page 1135	Delma O'Kane	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust
Page 1141	Ken Cowan	Piha Residents and Ratepayers Association Inc
Page 1148	Lydia Tisch	
Page 1149	Sandra Coney	
Page 1180	William Crocker	
Page 1181	Hayden Bell	
Page 1182	Richard Eyres	
Page 1183	Annemarie Farrell	
Page 1184	Eva Wrassky-Bulmar	Waitākere Ranges Protection Society
Page 1194	Michael Lee	
Page 1198	Rose Turbott & Corey Paiva	
Page 1203	Dr Mels Barton	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn
Page 1226	Dr Mels Barton	The Tree Council
Page 1249	Roger Wanless	
Page 1252	Age Pryor	
Page 1253	Susan Short	
Page 1255	Ian Westbrooke	
Page 1257	Jill Parsons	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1258	Mark Battley and Sean Thomson	Auckland University Tramping Club
Page 1265	Mary Graham	
Page 1267	Miriam Forbes	Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club
Page 1281	Samantha Lincoln	
Page 1285	Anieszka Banks	
Page 1286	Adair Wheeler	
Page 1292	Jill Parsons	Dog Friends Auckland Region & Rodney
Page 1301	Paul Whittington	
Page 1303	Amber Stone	
Page 1306	Anna Bates	
Page 1307	Jennifer Andrew	
Page 1313	Sarah and Simon McIntyre, Jim and Anna Wheeler and Anna Marbrook	
Page 1320	Aaron Darby	Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club
Page 1324	Gareth Abraham	
Page 1325	Mary Tallon	
Page 1329	Claire and Frances Teirney	
Page 1335	Estelle Clark	
Page 1337	Caleb Azor	
Page 1338	Gael Baldock & Lisa Prager	
Page 1339	Peter Hosking	Protect Piha Heritage Society and Project Pest Free Piha
Page 1343	Katherine Mason	
Page 1343	Vicky Bethell	
Page 1348	John Sandford	
Page 1351	Juliet and John Andrews	
Page 1352	Ioannis Prionas	
Page 1353	Pakiri Preservation Society	
Page 1359	Dennis Scott	
Page 1361	Patricia Edwards	
Page 1362	Brent Stevens	
Page 1363	Steyn Kruga	
Page 1364	Jared Maddison	
Page 1365	Nicholas Van der Lee	
Page 1366	Carlos Harris	
Page 1367	Lisa Foden	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1368	Jayden Harris	
Page 1369	Lewis Harris	
Page 1370	Whitny Harris-Lawson	
Page 1371 & 1372	Jhonta Snr Edwards-Manukau	
Page 1373	Emmy-Lu Harris	
Page 1374	Jason Harris	
Page 1375	Paulette Harris	
Page 1376	Richard E Harris	
Page 1377	Issac Rudd	
Page 1378	David Beavan	
Page 1379	Rachel Beavan	
Page 1380	Jennifer Beavan	
Page 1381	Stephanie Pribicevich	
Page 1382	Luke Dryland	
Page 1383	Rex Dryland	
Page 1384	Debbie Dryland	
Page 1385	Madison Low	
Page 1386	Milla Keil	
Page 1387	Shanshan Zhou	
Page 1388	Kayla Versey	
Page 1389	David Clarice	
Page 1390	Gitta Saidi	
Page 1391	Ollie Mawson	
Page 1392	Sara Ford	
Page 1393	Kathryn Gunman	
Page 1394	Andrew Krukziener	
Page 1400	Jon Harris	
Page 1402	Leanne Harris	
Page 1404	James Akers	
Page 1405	Maureen and Christopher Agnew	
Page 1407	Luke Agnew	
Page 1409	Peter Harrison	
Page 1410	Chris Hunt	
Page 1411	Joel Hutchinson	
Page 1412	Sean Berry	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1413	Shane Haberle	
Page 1415	Wendy Gribble	
Page 1417	Bronwyn Walters	
Page 1418	Gareth Moon	
Page 1419	Louise Ayrey	
Page 1420	Ella Agnew	
Page 1422	Stephen and Lisa Agnew	
Page 1423	Anne McMillan	
Page 1424	Ethan Smith	
Page 1425	Tracy Davis	
Page 1426	Trent Hohaia	
Page 1427	Tavish Fraser	
Page 1428	Shawn Hill	
Page 1429	Jas Broughton	
Page 1430	Tui Gunn	
Page 1431	Nerissa Sowerby	
Page 1434	Jeremy Gallagher	
Page 1435	Josephine Arnet	
Page 1438	Matthew Haberle	
Page 1440	Joshua Haberle	
Page 1442	Diane Ramsay	

VOLUME THREE

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1445	Steve Hahm	
Page 1451	Brent Jackson	
Page 1460	Peter Simunovich	
Page 1467	Wayne Carkeek	
Page 1474	Ronald Tapply	
Page 1479	Helen D	
Page 1487	Brian Cox	
Page 1494	Rosanne McHugh	
Page 1501	Sarah Jackson	
Page 1510	Andrew Salmon	
Page 1515	Raewyn Catlow	
Page 1524	Vicki Rapson	
Page 1532	Vivien Dostine	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1541	Yash Maharaj	
Page 1548	Swastika Raj	
Page 1555	Dean Yee	
Page 1561	Kevin OMeara	
Page 1568	Martin Ball	
Page 1577	Philip Stickland	
Page 1585	Judith Pickens	
Page 1593	Nico Pereira	
Page 1601	Alexander Shmagin	
Page 1608	Tim Caughley	
Page 1615	Lauren Simpson	
Page 1622	Beverley Trowbridge	
Page 1629	Sylvie Myers	
Page 1637	Renee Lomas	
Page 1644	Graham Alder	
Page 1653	Alex Flavell-Johnson	
Page 1660	Wade Alexander	
Page 1668	Logan O'Callahan	
Page 1675	Alan Kerr	
Page 1682	Jo Walker	
Page 1689	Jun Lin	
Page 1696	Rune Rasmussen	
Page 1703	Russel Martin	
Page 1710	Suzette Eastmond	
Page 1718	Jade Cox	
Page 1725	Martin Turbak	
Page 1732	Kim Lane	
Page 1739	Deborah Colson	
Page 1747	N Duncan	
Page 1755	Sorrel O'Leary	
Page 1763	Colin Plowman	
Page 1771	Shalima Ram	
Page 1779	Hayley Wilson	
Page 1787	Roman Thomas	
Page 1795	Evan Keating	
Page 1803	Jane Anderson	
Page 1811	Alistair Gunn	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1819	Maurice Gribble	
Page 1826	Peter Fleming	
Page 1833	Susan Pockett	
Page 1841	Mike Potter	Disability Connect trading name of Parent and Family Resource Centre Incorporated
Page 1849	Roy Menzies	
Page 1856	Leif Neilson	United North Piha Lifeguard Service
Page 1864	Peter Crook	
Page 1872	James Aston	
Page 1879	Logan Bell	
Page 1887	Tanya Sorrell	
Page 1895	Aman Kaur	
Page 1902	Harrison Fisher	
Page 1909	Mark Seavill	
Page 1916	Fiona Cargill	
Page 1924	David Medricky	
Page 1932	Matthew Dunning	
Page 1939	Bryan Dudley	
Page 1947	Fuschia White	
Page 1954	Nick Dunning	
Page 1962	Jasmin Ahmad	
Page 1970	David Spriggs	
Page 1977	Tony Dunn	
Page 1984	Dawn Fisher	
Page 1992	Fiona Mackenzie	
Page 2000	Geoffrey Langham	
Page 2007	Shannon Williams	
Page 2014	Larissa Picard	
Page 2021	Daniel Kempthorne	
Page 2029	Gavin Fletcher	

VOLUME FOUR

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2036	Caitlin Blake	
Page 2043	Trevor Weal	
Page 2050	Sally Naumann	
Page 2058	John Laurent	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2066	Fraser MacDonald	
Page 2073	Jeno Capo	
Page 2081	Chris Peterson	
Page 2088	Andrew Osborn	
Page 2095	Eve Kilvington	
Page 2102	Arda van Kuyk	
Page 2109	Mark Blanchfield	
Page 2117	Chris Roberts	
Page 2124	Ulrike Stephan	
Page 2132	Dick Downing	
Page 2139	Andrew Holland	
Page 2146	David Lloyd	
Page 2153	Helena Terry	
Page 2160	Matt Ross	Birdsong Opanuku
Page 2168	Wayne Mackenzie	
Page 2175	Rose Fitzgerald	
Page 2182	Brandon Smith	
Page 2189	Ken Farrell	
Page 2196	Tony Hannifin	
Page 2204	Clem Larsen	
Page 2212	Carsten Geuer	
Page 2220	Renee Gordon	
Page 2229	Angus Scott-Knight	
Page 2237	Stephen Cook	
Page 2245	Karena de Pont	
Page 2253	Helen Geary	
Page 2260	Chris Rapson	
Page 2268	Tracey Brackebush	
Page 2276	Ruth Jackson	
Page 2284	Bev Pownall	
Page 2291	Steve Tollestrup	
Page 2299	Tim Le Couteur	
Page 2306	Brendan Lawler	
Page 2313	Clive Dale	
Page 2320	Robert McConnell	
Page 2327	Pat Gavaghan	Lone Kauri Retreat Trust
Page 2334	Rosemarie Dunning	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2341	Jean Bungey	
Page 2348	Marco Schneider	
Page 2356	Merle Gin	
Page 2363	Robert Feldman	
Page 2371	Martin Evans	
Page 2379	Geoffrey Hinds	
Page 2387	Stefanie Smith	
Page 2394	Caroline Grove	
Page 2402	Garry Hewson	
Page 2409	Brian Gill	
Page 2416	Wayne Thompson	
Page 2423	Nick Jones	
Page 2430	Bruno Metz	
Page 2438	Ping Sim	
Page 2444	David Penman	
Page 2452	Adam Daniel	Auckland/Waikato Fish & Game
Page 2460	Gillian Cossey	
Page 2467	Steve Bell-Booth	
Page 2474	Marcia Ashenden	
Page 2482	Robyn Cammell	
Page 2490	Claire Paterson	
Page 2497	Brian Ladyman	
Page 2505	Robert Elcombe	
Page 2512	Frank Davis	
Page 2519	Ruth Boere	
Page 2526	Robert Jessopp	
Page 2533	Graeme Lee	
Page 2540	Katy Carnachan	
Page 2547	Sarah Hillary	
Page 2554	Tim Munro	
Page 2561	Kristian Eek	
Page 2568	Liam Kokaua	
Page 2577	Ryan Bradley	
Page 2584	Mike Johnson	
Page 2592	Coralie van Camp	
Page 2600	Sarndra Nissen	
Page 2607	Damon O'Leary	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2614	Andrew Strother	
Page 2622	Deborah Richards	
Page 2629	Adriane Swinburn	
Page 2637	Zoe Hawkins	
Page 2645	Maddy Gibson	

VOLUME FIVE

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2652	No name provided	
Page 2661	Diana Niccolls	
Page 2668	Gregory S Gray	
Page 2675	William Milnes	
Page 2682	Toby Ds	
Page 2689	Paul Brooks	
Page 2696	Clive Teare	
Page 2703	John Laurence	
Page 2711	Yvonne Pivac	
Page 2719	Ken Cowan	
Page 2727	James Littlewood	
Page 2734	Andrew Seal	
Page 2742	Jeris Stevenson	
Page 2749	Neil Clark	
Page 2756	Chris Bradbeer	Te Araroa Auckland Trust
Page 2764	Katherine Boys	
Page 2771	Michael Travis	
Page 2778	Andy Webb	
Page 2786	Cheryl Taylor	
Page 2794	Phil Allen	
Page 2801	Terry Cammell	
Page 2808	Sophie Bostwick	
Page 2816	Sandra Tabakas	
Page 2824	Geoff Evans	
Page 2832	Jackie Liggins	
Page 2840	Belinda Studholme	
Page 2848	Lynette Atkinson	
Page 2855	Nicola Scholes	
Page 2863	John Bethell	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2871	Ann Dixon	
Page 2878	Jaclyn Reynolds	
Page 2885	Murray Pollock	
Page 2893	Colin Beardon	
Page 2900	Shirin Brown	
Page 2907	Erin Allison-Maxwell	
Page 2915	Owen Sheehan	
Page 2923	George Wadsworth	
Page 2930	Nick Stead	
Page 2938	Gael Baldock	
Page 2946	Scott Arrell	
Page 2954	Jacob Simpson	
Page 2962	Gary Reid	
Page 2970	Tony Zhu	
Page 2977	Paul Tilbury	
Page 2984	Paul Kelway	
Page 2991	Andrew de Lisle	
Page 2998	Erika Bouwmeester	
Page 3006	Phil Robinson	
Page 3014	Andrew Cave	
Page 3022	Joe Ward	
Page 3030	Kathy Torpie	
Page 3038	Steve Branch	
Page 3046	Jim Hickling	
Page 3054	Allison Milne	
Page 3062	Alex Witten-Hannah	
Page 3070	Mary Hancock	
Page 3077	Nathan Heazlewood	
Page 3084	Brent Imrie	
Page 3091	Terry Nicholas	
Page 3099	Keith Williams	
Page 3106	Nick Francey	
Page 3113	Greg Daniels	
Page 3120	Jason Foley	
Page 3127	Samantha Spratt	
Page 3134	Paul Waddell	
Page 3141	Claire Parkinson	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 3149	Chimene Del la varis	
Page 3156	Clive Sandham	
Page 3163	Lynne Laracy	
Page 3171	Juergen Petersen	
Page 3178	Helen Fleury	
Page 3186	Hugo Castanheira	
Page 3193	Kramer Pierce	
Page 3200	Boyd Swinburn	
Page 3208	David Blake	
Page 3215	Leanne Wilson	
Page 3222	Ross Kilgour	
Page 3229	Hunter Hawker	SkyWings Paragliding
Page 3237	Ian Cheesman	
Page 3244	Sue Macky	
Page 3252	Maria Podskrebko	
Page 3260	Heather Howarth	
Page 3267	Susan Stevens	
Page 3275	Craig Lord	
Page 3282	Anu Goel	

VOLUME SIX

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 3289	Jan Bottema	
Page 3296	Ian Greenwood	
Page 3304	Mike Diggins	
Page 3312	Dave Allen	
Page 3320	Susan Alderson	
Page 3327	Nicki Braddock	
Page 3334a	Sara Rishworth	
Page 3335	Noel Reid	
Page 3342	Alexander Ianovski	
Page 3350	Christeen Foulkes	
Page 3357	Cam Bowen	Awol Adventures Ltd
Page 3364	Andrew Steens	
Page 3371	Kirsten Van K	
Page 3378	Hugo Geddes	
Page 3386	Shelley Liefing	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 3393	Martin Woodhead	
Page 3401	Bella Burgess	Pest Free Kaipatiki
Page 3409	John Fryer	
Page 3416	Rodger McElroy	
Page 3423	Philip Roach	
Page 3430	Judy Lane	
Page 3438	Wrae Adelinger	
Page 3446	Bhenjamin Goodsir	
Page 3453	Alison Burt	
Page 3461	Mark Hadfield	
Page 3476	Andy Spierer	
Page 3484	Elena Lakusheva	
Page 3491	Gui Becerra	
Page 3499	Nova Edgcombe	
Page 3506	Jessica Valsecchi	
Page 3513	Caroline Jeffreys	
Page 3520	Deona-Marie Grobler	
Page 3528	Eva Ng	
Page 3535	Paul Grayson	
Page 3542	Claire Potts	
Page 3549	Poul William Scott	
Page 3556	Lisa Prager	
Page 3564	Ally Bach	
Page 3572	Piet Van Der Merwe	
Page 3579	Peter Mancer	
Page 3586	Claire Crawford	
Page 3594	Angela Knott	
Page 3601	Marion Fraser	
Page 3609	Stephen Scott	
Page 3617	Roland Ranger	
Page 3624	Tom Densem	
Page 3632	Lorraine Waldrom	
Page 3639	Darrian Holten	
Page 3646	Jeffrey Dougal	
Page 3653	Ljubica Seadon	
Page 3661	Beverley Cornish	
Page 3668	Stu Leighton	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 3675	Fiona Jeaffreson	
Page 3682	Lynne Butler	
Page 3690	Gregory Van der Reis	
Page 3697	Elise Pennington	
Page 3704	John Wheeler	
Page 3712	Stoney Burke	
Page 3719	Pierre Cilliers	
Page 3727	Sheila Jeaffreson	
Page 3735	Glenn Scanlon	
Page 3743	Peter Lee	
Page 3750	Jeremy Watts	
Page 3758	Merryn Straker	
Page 3766	John Courtney	
Page 3774	Sunshine Yates	
Page 3781	Graham Russell	
Page 3788	Leena St Martin	
Page 3795	Dan Roberts	
Page 3803	Rebecca Ball	
Page 3811	Anna McElrea	
Page 3819	George Culver	
Page 3827	John Stagg	
Page 3834	Teresa Hawke	
Page 3841	Sarah McRae	
Page 3849	Brook McRae	
Page 3857	John McQueen	
Page 3865	Peter Crabb	
Page 3873	David Baigent	
Page 3880	Hugh Briggs	
Page 3887	Geraldene Gillies	
Page 3895	Darrell McLeod	

VOLUME SEVEN

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 3903	Robyn Minson	
Page 3911	Paul Miller	
Page 3919	Yuin Khai Foong	
Page 3927	Bruce Hayward	Geoscience Society of New Zealand

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 3935	Dani Bound	
Page 3942	Mike Hopkins	
Page 3950	Ian Chapman	
Page 3957	Colin Rees	
Page 3964	Sharon Stewart	Love My New Zealand
Page 3973	Claudia Williams	
Page 3980	Eva Keim	
Page 3988	Bob Lawrence	
Page 3996	Jenny Bygrave	
Page 4004	Marcia Wilson	
Page 4011	June Brookes	
Page 4019	John and Patricia Carr/Edwards	
Page 4027	Julia McNab	
Page 4035	Alexander Cook	
Page 4042	Kent Hyland	
Page 4049	Fiona Kemp	Environs Te Uri o Hau
Page 4057	James Drury	
Page 4065	Gabrielle Schollum	
Page 4073	Delwyn Askew	
Page 4081	Rosey Buchan	
Page 4089	Ryan Watt	
Page 4096	Alex Garden	
Page 4103	Anne-Marie Marsh	
Page 4111	Rick Storr	
Page 4118	Jennifer Goldsack	
Page 4133	M Whitehouse	
Page 4141	Matthew Bound	
Page 4148	Richard Eyres	
Page 4156	Trevor Lund	
Page 4163	Judith Clarke	
Page 4171	John Adam	
Page 4178	Brian Atkinson	
Page 4185	Alex Duncan	
Page 4193	Janet Vaughan	
Page 4200	Michael Coleman	Greenfleet
Page 4207	Joshua Salter	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4215	Alister Hood	
Page 4223	Mack Leala	
Page 4231	Matt Maitland	
Page 4239	Roger Herrick	
Page 4247	Alison Feeney	
Page 4255	Jessica Fielding	
Page 4263	Colette Newman	
Page 4271	Boudine Bijl Williams	
Page 4278	Clark Thomborson	
Page 4288	Bridgette Rademakers	
Page 4296	Peter Doolin	
Page 4304	Sarah Layton	
Page 4311	Vergenie Rademakers	
Page 4318	Angela Collins	
Page 4326	Sarah Bunting	
Page 4333	Debra Farquhar	
Page 4341	Olivia Ho	
Page 4348	Philip Moll	
Page 4356	David Herrick	
Page 4364	Hugh Kininmonth	
Page 4372	Diana Schnauer	
Page 4380	Robbie Webb	
Page 4388	Darryl Brigham	
Page 4396	Jeff Marsh	
Page 4404	Janelle Herrick	
Page 4412	Ross Gaastra	
Page 4420	Melanie Dixon	
Page 4427	Annie Graham	
Page 4435	Moragh Graham	
Page 4442	Rhonda Martin	
Page 4450	Tyne Martin	
Page 4457	Shona Arms	
Page 4465	Will Paterson	
Page 4472	Bridget Davey	
Page 4480	Rachel Lampen	
Page 4488	Klara Bedggood-Nimmo	
Page 4495	Raad Al-jawher	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4502	Mel Whaanga	Ngati Maraeariki
Page 4511	Belinda Vernon	
Page 4519	Daniel Nimmo	
Page 4527	Oliver Hoffmann	
Page 4535	Wayne Morris	
Page 4542	Sarah Carr	

VOLUME EIGHT

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4549	Robert Calvert	
Page 4550	Peter Goulter	
Page 4551	Mark Bryant	
Page 4552	G F Alexander	
Page 4553	Graham Clark	
Page 4554	Patrick Vallely	
Page 4555	Anthonie van Rijn	
Page 4556	Grant Robertson	
Page 4557	Ross Walker	
Page 4558	Bruce Morpeth	
Page 4559	John De Vries	
Page 4560	Peter Dashwood	
Page 4561	Justin Wilson	
Page 4562	Clare Smith	
Page 4563	David Swanson	
Page 4564	Jon Coates	
Page 4565	Michael McLean	
Page 4566	Susan Bamber	
Page 4567	Sheila Simpson	
Page 4568	Peter Alletson	
Page 4569	Philip Stickland	
Page 4570	Pat Scriven	
Page 4571	Linzey Munro	
Page 4572	Lynette Smith	
Page 4573	Sharon Lightfoot	
Page 4574	Phil Taylor	
Page 4575	Terrence McCarthy	
Page 4576	Tim Wood	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4577	Simon Morrissey-Brown	
Page 4578	Sue Langton	
Page 4579	John De Vere	
Page 4580	Sean Fairman	
Page 4581	Graeme Fendall	
Page 4582	Pauline Rundle	
Page 4583	Glen Rossiter	
Page 4584	Lynda Mathews	
Page 4585	Chris Dixon	
Page 4586	Russel Helena J	
Page 4587	Peter Fitzsimons	
Page 4588	Maurice Prendergast	
Page 4589	Wendy Pringle	
Page 4590	Kay Hook	
Page 4591	Bruce Cork	
Page 4592	Ian McKillop	
Page 4593	Allan Gibson	
Page 4594	Lance Homburg	
Page 4595	Tony Hammington	
Page 4596	Sue McQuade	
Page 4597	Ian Bailey	
Page 4598	Ron Harris	
Page 4599	Michael Murphy	
Page 4600	John Veix	
Page 4601	Owen Baxter	
Page 4602	Isabel Burnett	
Page 4603	Margaret De Malmanche	
Page 4604	Alan Gawith	
Page 4605	Thomas K Burt	
Page 4606	Gavin Le Roux	
Page 4607	Pamela Smith	
Page 4608	Mike Davies	
Page 4609	Roger Brown	
Page 4610	Chris Hull	
Page 4611	Roydon Griffiths	
Page 4612	Graham Hansen	
Page 4613	Margaret Hulse	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4614	Jim Dearsly	
Page 4615	Peter Allard	
Page 4616	Lynda Walter	
Page 4617	Greg Hedges	
Page 4618	Tim Mahoney	
Page 4619	Jacqueline Shakesby	
Page 4620	Graeme Lill	
Page 4621	Greg Edmonds	
Page 4622	Sally McIntyre	
Page 4623	Michael Johnston	
Page 4624	Robin Gardiner	
Page 4625	Martin Spencer	
Page 4626	Michael Sandridge	
Page 4627	Mary Norris	
Page 4628	Marie-José van Rhienen	
Page 4629	Jacinta Graves	
Page 4630	Donald Griffin	
Page 4631	John Edwards	
Page 4632	Stephen Smith	
Page 4633	Philip Adamson	
Page 4634	Brian Sutton	
Page 4635	Jonathan Kubiak	
Page 4636	Henry Middleton	
Page 4637	Geoff Marshall	
Page 4638	Rachel Quartermain	
Page 4639	Sandra Breckon	
Page 4640	Frank Young	
Page 4641	Jim Antill	
Page 4642	Robert Silich	
Page 4643	Mike Smith	
Page 4644	Terry Rae	
Page 4645	Peter Downward	
Page 4646	Gina Manson	
Page 4647	Dene Thomas	
Page 4648	Ivan Steward	
Page 4649	David Weikart	
Page 4650	Michelle Locke	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4651	Jennifer Armstrong	
Page 4652	Henry Hawkins	
Page 4653	Mike Oleary	
Page 4654	Trevor Sheffield	
Page 4655	Ross Baker	
Page 4657	Ed Damvelt	
Page 4658	Tjerk Schoen	
Page 4659	John DeBoer	
Page 4660	Susanne Mueller	
Page 4661	George Price	
Page 4662	Mark McGeachen	
Page 4663	Angela Byfleet	
Page 4664	Grant Mehrtens	
Page 4665	Judith Bassett	
Page 4667	Brendan Whyte	
Page 4668	Christine Barnes	
Page 4669	Robert Fitchett	
Page 4670	Audrey Rotheray	
Page 4672	Kirke Campbell	
Page 4673	Elizabeth Bradley	
Page 4674	David Smith	
Page 4675	Blair Thorpe	
Page 4676	Roger Hawkins	
Page 4677	Freda O'Sullivan	
Page 4678	Laraine Barker	
Page 4679	Bruce Walters	
Page 4680	Graham Brown	
Page 4681	Valerie Carlisle	
Page 4682	Andrew Beer	
Page 4683	Edward Crawford	
Page 4684	Gordon Rodger	
Page 4685	Leighton Langley	
Page 4686	Ken Scott	
Page 4687	Roger Course	
Page 4688	Brian Mullin	
Page 4689	Peter Manson	
Page 4690	Joel Eddington	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4691	Geoff Thorpe	
Page 4692	Logan Tudehope	
Page 4693	Joanne Cole	
Page 4694	Dennis Lang	
Page 4695	Roger Watson	
Page 4696	Frank Driessens	
Page 4697	Robin Finney	
Page 4698	Bob Atkinson	
Page 4699	Phill Drane	
Page 4700	Gavin Thwaites	
Page 4701	Colin De Freyne	
Page 4702	Ian Jacob	
Page 4703	Shellie Northage	
Page 4704	John May	
Page 4706	Jim Ross	
Page 4707	Bryce Rowe	
Page 4708	Reynold Macpherson	
Page 4709	Wesley Haak	
Page 4710	Nick Waldon	
Page 4711	Susan Washington	
Page 4712	Peter Miller	
Page 4713	Leonie Bartrom	
Page 4714	Neil Douglas	
Page 4715	Paul Huddart	
Page 4716	Kevin Haskell	
Page 4717	Derek Townsend	
Page 4718	David Mackay	
Page 4719	Maria Drummond	
Page 4720	Barry Parkin	
Page 4721	Ross Forrester	
Page 4722	Neville Paterson	
Page 4723	Nobby Clark	
Page 4724	Michael Locke	
Page 4725	Brian Keene	
Page 4726	Mark Richards	
Page 4727	Marise Greig	
Page 4728	Dave Crow	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4729	Bill Mathews	
Page 4730	Terence Barr	
Page 4731	Mary Logan	
Page 4732	John Holmes	
Page 4733	Brian McGovern	
Page 4734	Sean Kirton	
Page 4735	Antony Yates	
Page 4736	Alex Lee	
Page 4737	Russell Jones	

The following submitters lodged an identical submission to that of Robert Calvert on page 4549 (Volume Eight). Each submission has not been re-produced as they are identical except for the submitter name.

Aaron Claasen	Giorgio Allemano	Mike Lucas
Aaron Clouston	Giy Harvie	Mike McCauley
Aaron Dixon	Glen Croucher	Mike McGlynn
Aaron Hansen	Glen Parrant	Mike Meredith
Aaron Mclean	Glen Stichbury	Mike Neil
Aaron Parker	Glenda Aitkenhead	Mike Nelson
Adam Child	Glenda Boniface	Mike Osborne
Adam Cox	Glenda Burman	Mike Pattison
Adam Davies	Glenis Purser	Mike Rather
Adam Reynolds	Glenn Barratt	Mike Rossa
Ade Powell	Glenn Bishop	Mike Segetin
Adele Holmes	Glenn Cheetham	Mike Shepherd
Adele Maher	Glenn Claridge	Mike Simmonds
Adriaan Grobler	Glenn Eisenhut	Mike Simms
Adrian Coote	Glenn Gowthorpe	Mike Sparks
Adrian Hobson	Glenn Henderson	Mike Steele
Adrian McLeod	Glenn Rust	Mike Stevens
Adrian Rivers	Glenn Sutcliffe	Mike Sullivan
Adriana Bartolovic	Glenn White	Mike Thomson
Adrienne Butler	Glennis Farrell	Mike Uday Ram
Adrienne Cole-Ewan	Glenwyn Archer	Mike Wallace
Adrienne Goodwin	Glenys Ferguson	Mike Wilkes
Adrienne O'Connor	Glenys Morrison	Mike Williams
Adrienne Teape	Glenys Tunncliffe	Mike Yeoman

Adrienne White	Glenyss Lim	Mikede France
Aidan Higgins	Gloria McElwain	Mila Doerr
Aileen Hansen	Glyn Williams	Miles Forsythe
Ailsa Sumpter	Glynis Carter	Miles Robinson
Ainslie Rice	Glynis Rowe	Milorad Jovicic
Akeel Shaaban	Godfrey Hansen	Milton Brown
Al Paget	Gordon Frykberg	Miriam Godfrey
Al Skrobisch	Gordon Hardy	Miriam Gratton
Alain Mill	Gordon Hassett	Miriam Reesink
Alan & Anne Young	Gordon Herbet	Miriama McClutchie
Alan Barrow	Gordon Lane	Mirjam van de Klundert
Alan Batey	Gordon Nelson	Mitch Whatley
Alan Bligh	Grace Irwin	Mitchell Janice
Alan Cameron	Gracey Monteith	Mohan Parbhu
Alan Crowskey	Graeme Cox	Monika Resch
Alan Drake	Graeme Ashmore	Monte Wells
Alan Flitcroft	Graeme Barrett	Morton Sykes
Alan Husheer	Graeme Berryman	Munna Bhai
Alan Jillings	Graeme Couper	Mur Crannitch
Alan Jones	Graeme Darby	Muriel Garrett
Alan Land	Graeme Ferguson	Murray Barber
Alan Macleod	Graeme Hume	Murray Cameron
Alan Maddox	Graeme Lee	Murray Coleman
Alan Marshall	Graeme Lucinsky	Murray Crockett
Alan Mccracken	Graeme Massey	Murray Cruickshank
Alan McElrea	Graeme McInnes	Murray Dalziel
Alan Millar	Graeme Oldnall	Murray Firth
Alan Palmer	Graeme Rowbotham	Murray Ginnane
Alan Petrie	Graham & Lorraine Purvis	Murray Green
Alan Sefton	Graham and Jeanette Taylor	Murray Hancock
Alan Sheddan	Graham Andrews	Murray Haszard
Alan Shore	Graham Astley	Murray Healey
Alan Simpson	Graham Baker	Murray Hollings
Alan Skinner	Graham Boustred	Murray Horn
Alan Stamp	Graham Caldwell	Murray Johnson
Alan Stephenson	Graham Carter	Murray King
Alan Trenberth	Graham Clough	Murray Lee
Alan Vannoordt	Graham Cotterill	Murray Love

Alan Vernon	Graham Foggin	Murray Patterson
Alan Wakeling	Graham Harsant	Murray Pollock
Alan Whiteley	Graham Leach	Murray Price
Alan Wright	Graham Malaghan	Murray Roberts
Alana Sruber-Vernon	Graham Mathieson	Murray Smith
Alastair Lawson	Graham Paddon	Murray Swenson
Alastair Russell	Graham Parker	Murray Ward
Alastair Watt	Graham Pringle	Myles Murphy
Alastair Wilson	Graham Saunderson	Nadine Ackermann
Alayne Crane	Graham Southey	Nafissi Thais
Albert Nipper	Graham Tohill	Nan Mckay
Alden Martin	Graham Wadams	Natalie Hachache
Alex Carpenter	Graham Wallace	Natalie McCracken
Alex Holland	Graham Watt	Natalie McCracken
Alex Komatas	Graham Wright	Natalie Turner
Alex McEwan	Grahame Marshall	Natasha Clark
Alex Petersen	Grahame Powell	Nate Haward
Alex Ross	Grant Beck	Nathan Gorter-Smith
Alex Sinton	Grant Campbell	Nathan Griffiths
Alexander Philip	Grant Cullen	Nathan O'Hanlon
Alexandra Corbett Dekanova	Grant Dockery	Natko Muzina
Alexandra Holley	Grant Green	Naylene Smith
Ali Alwadi	Grant Hargrave	Neal McCarthy
Alison Henson	Grant Johnstone	Neal Wood-Stotesbury
Alison Hoksbergen	Grant Jones	Neale Thomas
Alison Hopkirk	Grant Lilly	Neels Vorster
Alison Jones	Grant Madill	Neil Harrap
Alison Leach	Grant McCurrach	Neil Abbott
Alison Rodwell	Grant McLean	Neil Barker
Alison Tansley	Grant McLeod	Neil Baudinet
Alistair Craig	Grant Miller	Neil Biddlecombe
Alistair MacKenzie	Grant Mossman	Neil Campbell
Alistair McDonald	Grant Pegler	Neil Candy
Alistair Mclachlan	Grant Richardson	Neil Charlton
Alistair Ramsay	Grant Rowe	Neil Clark
Alistair Ross	Grant Shepherd	Neil Dorset
Alister Johnston	Grant Swinson	Neil Foreman
Allan Clarke	Grant Unsworth	Neil Jarvis

Allan Digby	Grant Valder	Neil Lilley
Allan Marter	Grant Walter	Neil McKinnon
Allan McGhie	Grant Watson	Neil Rose
Allan McInnes	Grant Williams	Neil Rowlands
Allan Morrison	Gray Bartlett	Neil Sharpe
Allan Shanahan	Gray Brendon	Neil Somerville
Allan Simons	Greg Batkin	Neil Swanney
Allan Thomson	Greg Brown	Neil Waller
Allen Beaumont	Greg Capel	Neil Whitley
Allen Carr	Greg Currie	Neville Cook
Allen Hanline	Greg Dervan	Neville Cox
Allen Newby	Greg Duffett	Neville Cunningham
Allister Stevenson	Greg Hook	Neville Drower
Allister Van Mil	Greg Hughes	Neville Glennie
Alma O'Brien	Greg Lees	Neville Wood
Alvin Watson	Greg Morison	Nevina Knight
Amanda Boyce	Greg Needham	Ngaire Corley
Amanda Dawson	Greg Roy	Ngaire Currie
Amanda Deane	Greg Shackel	Ngaire Davis
Amanda Lusk	Greg Shae	Ngaire Grainger
Amber Burridge	Greg Uhlmann	Ngaire Hooper
Amber Johnstone	Greg Williamson	Ngaire Whitmore
Americo dos Santos	Gregg Allnutt	Nicholas Capener
Amy a'Beckett	Gregg Schneideman	Nicholas Common
Amy Blenkarne	Gregor Casey	Nick Fraser
Amy Kuegler	Gregory Marychurch	Nick Jamieson
Analie Swanepoel	Gregory Stevenson	Nick Little
Anderson Brett	Gregory Thomas	Nick Parker
Andre Kramer	Guilherme Pinheiro	Nick Seagar
Andre Woelfel	Gustavo Restivo	Nick Stead
Andrea Andrew	Guy Barton	Nick Stein
Andrea Bartley	Guy Pittar	Nico Esterhuizen
Andrea Bertenshaw	Guy Walmsley	Nicola Butler
Andrea Johnston	Guyon Kissling	Nicola Mobbs
Andrea Kendall	Gwen Stege	Nicola Sharrocks
Andrea Menzies	Gwynneth Wood	Nicole Biesenbender
Andrea Round	H Andreassen	Nicole Fougere
Andrew Brown	H F	Nicole McLean

Andrew Clapham	Haitham Alrubayee	Nicole Russ
Andrew Denton	Hamilton Mac Vicar	Nigel Brook
Andrew Gilhooly	Hamish Dockrey	Nigel Comer
Andrew Grenfell	Hamish Noakes	Nigel Curteis
Andrew Harris	Hamish Wells	Nigel Des Forges
Andrew Kirkpatrick	Hamish Wright	Nigel Griffiths
Andrew Laery	Hana Mahuika	Nigel Hawkes
Andrew McElroy	Hanita Hanita	Nigel Jeffries
Andrew Moore	Hannah Sweeney	Nigel Thompson
Andrew Pedersen	Hans Michel	Noel Chilcott
Andrew Pether	Harold Phillips	Noel Dromgool
Andrew Porter	Harriet Porter	Noel Minnaar
Andrew Potter	Harry Gallagher	Noel Morgan
Andrew Read	Harry Pan	Noel Tyler
Andrew Robson	Harvey Harvey	Noeleen Elder
Andrew Sarich	Harvey McInnes	Nola floyd
Andrew Smith	Hay Malcolm	Nolan Jex
Andrew Stewart	Hayden Braddock	Nora Scott-mackie
Andrew Whitelaw	Hayden Still	Norm Morgan
Andrew Wilkinson	Hayden Warren	Norma Leatham
Andries Schoeman	Haydn Luckman	Norma Mackie
Andy Gray	Heath Cleland	Norman Clark
Andy Haslett	Heath Dann	Norman Fraser
Andy Mahony	Heath Smart	Norman Paige
Andy Meikle	Heath Wildy	Olle Enberg
Andy Mercer	Heath Wilkes	Ollie Abeln
Andy Miller	Heather Anderson	Olly Kissling
Andy Nicol	Heather Bates	Onno le Roy
Andy Van Lier	Heather Cheetham	Owen Bell
Angela Jones	Heather Kempton	Owen Dyer
Angela M Hampson	Heather Moore	Owen Keet
Angela Scott	Heather Morris	Owen Mayhew
Angelika De Vere	Heather Newkirk	Owen Young
Angelique Gordon	Heather Richards	P McKenzie
Ania Rutkowska	Hector Smith	Pam and John Macfarlane
Anita Gill	Heinrich Duensing	Pam Erceg
Anita Goetthans	Helen Coll	Pam Hooykaas
Anita Jackson	Helen Dyer	Pam Robinson

Anita Jeffcoat	Helen Kendrick	Pam Uhlmann
Ann Anderson	Helen Meo	Pam Webber
Ann Bertazon	Helen Moore	Pamela Waters
Ann Egglestone	Helen Morris	Pamela Williams
Ann Jones	Helen Rollerson	Parker Cavell
Ann McShane	Helen Swan	Parnwell Allan
Ann McWilliams	Helen Timings	Pat Clarkson
Ann O'Brien	Helen Vivian	Pat Dombroski
Ann Robertson	Helena Schoeman	Pat Hay
Anna Anderson	Helene Julius	Patricia Ansin
Anna Bidwill	Hendrik Nauta	Patricia Binney
Anna Crawford	Hendrikusl Gosselman	Patricia Cadogan
Anna De Valk	Henning Axt	Patricia Clark
Anna Friend	Henri du Cladier de Curac	Patricia Coleman
Anna Hemsley	Henry Doerr	Patricia Glynn
Anna Johnson	Henry Schick	Patricia Johnston
Anna Keys	Herman Tjiang	Patricia Mills
Anna MacArthur-Wake	Hilary Beath	Patricia Ridland
Anna Macintyre	Hilary Edmunds	Patricia Shepherd
Anna Noakes	Hilary Taylor	Patricia Sheppard
Anna Powdrell	Hilleke van der Werff	Patricia Wills
Anna Reilly	Holdsworth Gloria	Patrick Duffy
Anna Salt	Honor Carter	Patrick Forbes
Anna Skeet	Howard & Marcia McGrath	Patrick Meldrum
Anne Aspinall	Howard Gumbley	Patrick Murphy
Anne Atkinson	Howard Mars	Patsy Agnew
Anne Brough	Howard Scott	Paul and Mary Jensen
Anne Bruford	Howard Webb	Paul Andrews
Anne Coney	Hugh Chapman	Paul Armstrong
Anne Cooper	Hugh Cronwright	Paul Boeyen
Anne Davidson	Hugh Fulton	Paul Boyd
Anne Hallett	Hugh Johnson	Paul Brown
Anne Heise	Hugh Perrett	Paul Burt
Anne Hirst	Iain Craig	Paul Christiansen
Anne Leydon	Iain Galloway	Paul Christini
Anne Martin	Ian Andrews	Paul Cibulskis
Anne Masters	Ian Barker	Paul Clark
Anne Paulge	Ian Blakeman	Paul Clarke

Anne Ridsdale	Ian Butchart	Paul Clephane
Anne Simich	Ian Chase	Paul Clouston
Anne Thode	Ian Cowley	Paul Cocker
Anne Tyas	Ian Davison	Paul Collins
Anne White	Ian Drinkwater	Paul Dansby
Annelies Grimshaw	Ian Fisher	Paul Davie
Annette Alexander	Ian Forlong	Paul Dewar
Annette Crichton	Ian Grayson	Paul Dunn
Annette Lusk	Ian Gronert	Paul Fisher
Annette Montgomery	Ian Hartley	Paul Gibson
Annette Moody	Ian Johnston	Paul Hodson
Annie Fromow	Ian Kemp	Paul Hofsteede
Annie Smith	Ian Kirkwood	Paul Hulse
Ann-Louise Taylor	Ian Livingstone	Paul Ireland
Ann-Marie Birchall-Morgan	Ian McIntyre	Paul Jarvis
Ant Beale	Ian Melrose	Paul Johansen
Anthony Abbott	Ian Millward	Paul Jones
Anthony Bayer	Ian Packer	Paul Jonson
Anthony Bushell	Ian Penrose	Paul Loader
Anthony Capp	Ian Pyle	Paul Lockwood
Anthony Costello	Ian Robertson	Paul Manak
Anthony Frankham	Ian Scarborough	Paul Marshall
Anthony Green	Ian Simpson	Paul McCoy
Anthony Keys	Ian Stollery	Paul Odonovan
Anthony Long	Ian Turner	Paul Richards
Anthony McLagan	Ian Vinsen	Paul Richardson
Anthony Morgan	Ian Watson	Paul Rolls
Anthony Oliver	Ian Watson	Paul Running
Anthony Rice	Igor Ivanov	Paul Simpson
Anthony Young	Ineke Blakey	Paul Skinner
Antony Bain	Inka Krupa	Paul Stanko
Antony Motion	Irek Timergazi	Paul Taylor
Arlene Ganley	Irene Cuff	Paul Thew
Aron Henley	Irene Ingham	Paul Topliss
Arthur Beale	Irene Macfarlane	Paul Trewavas
Ash Visvanathan	Irene Palmer	Paul Troake
Ashleigh Taylor	Iris de Winter	Paul van Beusekom
Ashley Brown	Iris Hirsch	Paul Waddell

Ashley Goodwin	Isabelle Blais-Smith	Paul Wright
Ashley Johnstone	Ivan Tottle	Paula Summerfield
Ashley Sim	J Atkinson	Pauline Bacon
Astrid le Roy	J Davey	Pauline Davey
Astrid Sims	J Raymond	Pauline Dudasova
Athena Watkins	Jack O'Driscoll	Pauline Gillum
Aubrey Davies	Jack Schoen	Pauline Mansell
August Stoyanov	Jack Sheu	Pauline Massey
Augusta Caruso Canegallo	Jacky Edward	Pavithra Pillay
Austin Treadaway	Jacob Knol	Peggy Foley
Avril Tantrum	Jacob Simpkin	Peggy Kean
Avril Walker	Jacque Pierre Du Plessis	Peilin Yang
Awhea Wharepapa	Jacque Ward	Pengelly Ross
Aylene Edwards	Jacqueline Cassidy	Penny Laery
Bain Murdoch	Jacqueline Wille	Percy Harpham
Barbara Annan	Jacquelyn Jamieson	Perry Fleming
Barbara Brooks	Jacqui Clements	Pete Benson
Barbara Carran	Jacqui Irwin	Pete Raleigh
Barbara Coffin	Jacqui Toung	Pete Salisbury
Barbara Dennett	Jacque Mockridge	Pete Smalberger
Barbara Gee	Jaedra Bullock	Pete Smith
Barbara Godding	Jai Chand	Peter Adams
Barbara Higgins	James Bergman	Peter Allan
Barbara Jones	James Calder	Peter Armstrong
Barbara Lord	James Cannan	Peter Barnett
Barbara Moses	James Cunningham	Peter Beban
Barbara Pawlikowski	James Dickinson	Peter Belcher
Barbara Philip	James Hoadley	Peter Bonham
Barbara Read	James Howell	Peter Borich
Barbara Russell	James Kane	Peter Brennan
Barbara Waddell	James Kuegler	Peter Brixton
Barbara Wilson	James Long	Peter Bull
Barrie Donovan	James Mackenzie	Peter Burrell
Barrie Jensen	James Mitchell	Peter Carson
Barry Cairns	James Murray	Peter Cassidy
Barry Cawson	James Neilands	Peter Chapman
Barry Chappell	James Russell	Peter Christian
Barry Exeter	James Seaman	Peter Clapshaw

Barry Hodges	James Sefton	Peter Cooke
Barry Kirkwood	James Simons	Peter Cottier
Barry Lamont	James Tarrant	Peter Cox
Barry Martin	James Thomas	Peter Creighton
Barry Ramsay	James Wilson	Peter Crook
Barry Sommerville	James Wiseman	Peter Cuff
Barry Stott	James Wotherspoon	Peter Davies
Barry Tappin	Jamie Frankham	Peter Devantier
Barry Whale	Jamie Maynard	Peter Dickinson
Barry Wicks	Jamie Moodie	Peter Donnelly
Bart Deck	Jan Alekna	Peter Dynstee
Beau Barfknecht	Jan Battaerd	Peter Falleni
Beccy Long	Jan Ellin	Peter Farrell
Belinda Coombes	Jan Gyenge	Peter Feuerstein
Belinda Cranswick	Jan Hunter	Peter Gaarkeuken
Belinda Gelston	Jan Rudd	Peter Gardner
Ben Bernstone	Jan Sinclair	Peter Grant
Ben Mostert	Jan Soper	Peter Groves
Ben Presling	Jan Wagtendonk	Peter Haigh
Ben Rainey	Jan Washington	Peter Hampson
Ben Sullivan	Jan Zander	Peter Harland
Ben Wark	Jane Belcher	Peter Haward
Ben White	Jane Dunn	Peter Hernon
Bernadette Macnevin	Jane Fava	Peter Jansen
Bernard Cottle	Jane Lawson	Peter Jenkins
Bernard Gittings	Jane Low	Peter Jones
Bernard Jolson	Jane Macaulay	Peter Kibblewhite
Bernard Lee	Jane Morgan	Peter Kinane
Bernard Orme	Janeann Freeman	Peter Lavelle
Bernard Sellar	Janene Hill	Peter Lawson
Bernard Tientjes	Janet Abery	Peter Leishman
Bernie Brown	Janet Horn	Peter Marsland
Bernie Hill	Janet Igrisan	Peter McCorkindale
Bernie Ogilvy	Janet Larkman	Peter McLauchlan
Bernie Walker	Janet Lawrence	Peter Mcmillan
Bernie Ward	Janet Moore	Peter McNee
Berwyn Loudon	Janet Taylor	Peter McPhee
Beryl Imrie	Janet Tracey	Peter Melody

Betty Ashton	Janet Weeks	Peter Moule
Bev Fisher	Janet Williams	Peter Nordstrand
Bevan Woolley	Janette Gribble	Peter Oshannessey
Beverley Coldham	Janice Aileen Robertson	Peter Page
Beverley Evans	Janice Beale	Peter Parsons
Beverley Oswald	Janice Klinkhamer	Peter Pearson
Beverley Patchett	Janice Saunders	Peter Randall
Beverley Scott	Janice Wright	Peter Roberts
Beverly Davidson	Janine Rutter	Peter Robertson
Beverly Lovell	Janna Jacques	Peter Ryan
Beverly Seymour	Jared Dawson	Peter Scratcherd
Beverly Tanner	Jared White	Peter Shepherd
Bevin Phillips	Jarrod MacGregor	Peter Skinner
Bill Adams	Jasen Poole	Peter Smith
Bill Byers	Jasmine Archer	Peter Southgate
Bill Cawkill	Jason Crozier	Peter Steiner
Bill Davies	Jason Lynch	Peter Taylor
Bill Dorset	Jason Parmenter	Peter Thew
Bill Holden	Jason Ritchie	Peter Todd
Bill Holmes	Jason Willis	Peter Toms
Bill Kingston	Javier Castellort	Peter Turner
Bill Klein Molekamp	Jaxon Crow	Peter Urquhart
Bill Luther	Jaxon Stephens	Peter Walden
Bill McMonagle	Jaxon Williams	Peter Ward
Bill Powell	Jay Williams	Peter Warren
Bill Spence	Jayne Gower	Peter Watts
Bill Spillane	Jean Aue	Peter Wheen
Bill Thomas	Jean Beynon	Peter Williams
Bill Williams	Jean Hamilton	Peter Wilson
Billy Duncan	Jean Mallinson	Phil Aldworth
Birgit Green	Jean Parsons	Phil Davies
Birgit Omenitz	Jean Teirney	Phil Davis
Blair Wingfield	Jean Toebosch	Phil Gardiner
Bob Batchelor	Jeanette Donovan	Phil Jayne
Bob Bull	Jeanette Halvorsen	Phil Lewis
Bob de Laborde	Jeannette Shaw	Phil Perrott
Bob Downer	Jed Wieland	Phil Russ
Bob Hannaford	Jeff Copsey	Phil Shaw

Bob Hebson	Jeff Corlett	Phil Shields
Bob Iswar	Jeff Grove	Phil Wirth
Bob Mahalm	Jeff Moselen	Philip Ansell
Bob Newcombe	Jeff Williams	Philip Cooper
Bob Vernon	Jeff Williamson	Philip Creagh
Bobbi Mapson	Jeffrey Barbour	Philip Henderson
Boud Hammelburg	Jelena Rabadan	Philip Johnston
Brad Alexander	Jemima Brindle	Philip Parks
Brad Atkinson	Jen Syme	Philip Richards
Brad Miller	Jenni and Jim McGlashan	Philip Roach
Brad Oberman	Jenni Crow	Philip Shore
Brad Skelton	Jenni McGlashan	Philip Somerville
Brad Smith	Jenni Mowbray Ferguson	Philip Townsend
Brad Thomson	Jenni Webstet	Philipp Stubbins
Bradley Bason	Jennie Hurley	Philippa Lane
Bradley Taylor	Jennifer Bufton	Philippa M McCallum
Brain Holmes	Jennifer Clark	Phill Rodgers
Bram Emmerson	Jennifer Gilding	Phillip Goddard
Brandon Gallagher	Jennifer Smith	Phillip Roper
Brea Faye	Jennifer Williams	Phillip Tarrant
Brenda Barnes	Jenny Abrahamson	Phillip Taylor
Brenda Lockie-Julian	Jenny Beeching	Phillipa Goddard
Brendan McCormack	Jenny Bufton	Phillippa Church
Brendan Stubbs	Jenny Davidson	Phyll Pascoe
Brent Bartle	Jenny Greenlees	Pieter Bode
Brent Cox	Jenny Ingram	Pieter Kruger
Brent Frogley	Jenny Kendrick	Pike Sandra
Brent Gittos	Jenny Macdonald	Pip Craven
Brent Jones	Jenny Marchbanks	Pippa Keiller
Brent McConachy	Jenny Molloy	Poppy Duncan
Brent Morrissey	Jenny Southward	Poul Scott
Brent Paltridge	Jeno Capo	Prem Prasad
Brent Rollinson	Jeremy Peacock	Preston Camp
Brent Ruijne	Jeremy Walters	Priscilla Taylor
Brent Stretton	Jeremy Wynne-Jones	Pungki Wahyudi
Brenton Beach	Jess Katu	Quenita Du Plessis
Brett Abraham	Jesse James	R Edwards
Brett Adlam	Jessica Fielding	R M Sargent

Brett Andreassen	Jill Coyte	Rabindra Sharma
Brett Borchard	Jill Cree	Rachael Clerk
Brett Erceg	Jill Elvines	Rachael Robinson
Brett Gribben	Jill Engle	Rachel Franks
Brett Innes	Jill Gordon	Rachel Haydon
Brett Kingham	Jill Grant	Rachel Larner
Brett McKee	Jill Jeffrey	Rachel Pedley
Brett Werner	Jill Palmer	Raewyn Abbott
Brian Atkins	Jill Wallace	Raewyn Johns
Brian Atkinson	Jill Wright	Raewyn Johnson
Brian Axtell	Jim Bruford	Raewyn McMains
Brian Brown	Jim Bryson	Raewyn Messham
Brian Christensen	Jim Cotman	Raewyn Rearic
Brian Clarke	Jim Fountain	Raewyn Robertson
Brian Clayton	Jim Granville	Raj Dass
Brian Cook	Jim Mearns	Rajiv Francis
Brian Cotton	Jim Morrogh	Ralph Edmunds
Brian Daley	Jim Niven	Ralph Hopewell
Brian Dalton	Jim Sherlock	Ralph Norris
Brian Edwards	Jo Fannin	Ramon Tan
Brian Goulter	Jo Hill	Rawiri Tuffnell
Brian Jacobi	Jo Limmer	Ray Carter
Brian Jones	Jo McKenna	Ray Davies
Brian Kinsman	Jo Whale	Ray Hayes
Brian Lord	Joan Gargan	Ray Martin
Brian Lucas	Joan Hales	Ray Russell
Brian McClure	Joan Ingram	Ray Stevenson
Brian McDonald	Joan Kehely	Ray Upton
Brian Packer	Joan Smith	Raymond Bruce
Brian Petersen	Joan West	Raymond Halliday
Brian Rainsford	Joanna Bason	Raymond Smith
Brian Ross	Joanna McKinnon	Raymond Wedding
Brian Rutter	Joanne Cross	Raymund Ramel
Brian Scantlebury	Joanne Hutchinson	Rebecca Davies
Brian Taylor	Joanne Moore	Reece Harrison
Brian Terry	Joanne Robinson	Reg Archipow
Brian Thomson	Joanne Tisot	Reginald Kennedy

Brian Titchiner	Jocelyn Silvester	Regunathan Shanmuganathan
Brian Waltham	Jocelyn Whyte	Rene Buchs
Brian Wilson	Jock Finlayson	Rene Velthuis
Bridget Gorinski	Jock Spade	Renee Wesche
Brittany Taylor	Jodi Clouston-Kerr	Renee Whatmough
Brodie Noon	Jodie Hey	Reuel Newman
Bronwen Scholtz	Joe Brogan	Rex Chapman
Bronwyn Cowen	Joe Greig	Rex Dance
Bronwyn Kristian	Joe Knowles	Rex Holmes
Bronwyn Lewis	Joe Williams	Rex Payne
Bruce Bethell	Johan Slabbert	Rex Stuart
Bruce Breetvelt	John Amos	Rex Warren
Bruce Burton	John Anderson	Rhia Crow
Bruce Chappell	John Andrews	Rhys Daube
Bruce Clifford	John Atkinson	Richard Allen
Bruce Couper	John Barney	Richard Ames
Bruce Dewhurst	John Bear	Richard Brayne
Bruce Drinkwater	John Belcher	Richard Brown
Bruce Farrand	John Bowler	Richard Buisson
Bruce Gay	John Brodie	Richard Cross
Bruce Jamieson	John Brook	Richard Cutts
Bruce Johnson	John Brouggy	Richard Davenport
Bruce Kenny	John Buffery	Richard Gits
Bruce McCormick	John Busby	Richard Hall
Bruce McMillan	John Carson	Richard Huppert
Bruce Miller	John Cassidy	Richard Johnstone
Bruce Newmark	John Clarke	Richard Judd
Bruce Parris	John Collings	Richard Kuegler
Bruce Read	John Coutts	Richard Laird
Bruce Redvers Perkins	John Cowan	Richard Mroczek
Bruce Reid	John Crook	Richard Parkinson
Bruce Robertshaw	John Davies	Richard Piechazek
Bruce Sanderson	John Doerean	Richard Pitt
Bruce Saunders	John Dower	Richard Pottkamper
Bruce Scott	John Drucker	Richard Rowley
Bruce Steele	John Earwaker	Richard Snijders
Bruce Stone	John Elton	Richard Taylor

Bruce Taylor	John Fauvel	Richard Wheeler
Bruce Thomson	John Ferguson	Richard Worker
Bruce Truscott	John Finlay	Richard Yates
Bruce Whitfield	John Free	Rick Barber
Bruno Stacevicius	John Garlick	Rick Kuluz
Bryan Flanagan	John Garrick	Rick Shore
Bryan Hartley	John Germain	Riki Alexander
Bryan King	John Gibb	Rob Arblaster
Bryan Leyland	John Gibson	Rob Bos
Bryan MacLean	John Gold	Rob Gray
Bryan McKay	John Hacking	Rob Hale
Bryan Purser	John Haward	Rob Insull
Bryan Taylor	John Hemmingsen	Rob Lovelock
Bryan Trenwith	John Hirst	Rob Mallinson
Bryan Walmsley	John Hodgson	Rob McGowan
Bryce Brown	John Hosegood	Rob Rogers
Bryce Hill	John Jenkins	Rob Schrickel
Bryce Stanley	John John	Rob Turvey
Bryce Strong	John Kempthorne	Rob White
Bryce Wood	John Kennedy	Robbie Fryer
Bryn Jamieson	John Kimber	Robbie Insull
Bryn Sutherland	John Kirkham	Robbie McKnight
Bud Ellis	John Kline	Robert Anderson
Bud Jones	John Laing	Robert Boulton
Burton Malcolm	John Lambert	Robert Budd
Caine Lumsden	John Laurent	Robert Burstall MNZM
Calum Glasgow	John Lawson	Robert Butler
Calvin Chiew	John Leader	Robert Chubb
Cam Sotham	John Leite	Robert Corbett
Cameron Dargaville	John Lister	Robert Dawson
Cameron De'Arth	John Little	Robert Eng
Cameron Fulton	John Macdonald	Robert Finley
Cameron Papple	John Mcgrath	Robert Greenwood
Campbell Williams	John McKenzie	Robert Hebson
Candice Hurter	John McKinney	Robert Holubicki
Carl Armstrong	John Meijer	Robert Houison
Carl Barber	John Middleton	Robert Laery
Carl Brebner	John Miller	Robert Mclean

Carl Kettlewell	John Mitchell	Robert Nesbit
Carl Olsson	John Moore	Robert Retford
Carl Schuler	John Morris	Robert Richmond
Carla Eckard	John Mortimer	Robert Rodewyk
Carlo Arnott	John Mullen	Robert Schmuke
Carlton King	John Munro	Robert Scott
Carmen Honey	John Noel Walker	Robert Sinclair
Carmen Rohr	John Oloughlin	Robert Sintes
Carol Abley	John Owens	Robert Wilton
Carol Brooks	John Pavlovich	Robi Lieffering
Carol Dunlop	John Pease	Robin Bickerton-Fisher
Carol Gibson	John Percy	Robin Body
Carol Mitchell	John Porter	Robin Bowkett
Carol Mosedale	John Richardson	Robin Caithness
Carol Peak	John Robertson	Robin Fankhauser
Carol Spilling	John Roper	Robin Gorry
Carol Vicarage	John Ryall	Robin Kerr
Carol Williams	John Sames	Robin Metcalf
Carole Bell	John Self	Robin O'Reilly
Carole Chant	John Shaw	Robin Peirce
Carole Fair	John Simpson	Robin Reid
Carole Walker	John Staines	Robin Scott
Carole Wilson	John Stansfield	Robin Seal
Caroline Davison	John Stephenson	Robin Sumner
Caroline Griffn	John Still	Robin Tuckey
Caroline Iles	John Stringer	Robin Verhoef
Caroline Knox	John Struthers	Robin Watson
Caroline Lane	John Stuart	Robyn and Terry Conyngham
Caroline Paulden	John Sullivan	Robyn Brettell
Caroline Thomson	John Tadema	Robyn Hessell
Carolyn Adema	John Taylor	Robyn McNiece
Carolyn De Freyne	John Whittingham	Robyn Parkinson
Carolyn Steiner	John Wilson	Robyn Skeates
Carolyn Ward	John Wood	Robyn Sole
Carolyn Moran	John Yates	Robyn Southwoof
Carter Voyce	Johnson Chariya	Robyn Tones
Catherine Campbell-Smith	Johnson Julia	Robyn Webber
Catherine Giorza	Johnson Wang	Robyn Wheeler

Catherine Harper	Jolene Pitman	Rochelle Ansell
Catherine Perrott	Jon Lee	Rochelle Martin
Catherine Roberts	Jon Whisker	Rod Knapp
Catherine Stuart	Jonathan Barr	Rod Aikin
Catherine Young	Jonathan Gillon	Rod Forder
Cathy Chen	Jonathan Keen	Rod Hamilton
Cathy Horton	Jonathan Rigg	Rod Jenden
Cathy Morron	Jonathan Southwick	Rod Littlefield
Catriona Morrison	Jordan Cummings	Rod McIntyre
Cecile Baude	Jordan Williams	Rod Smith
Cedric Amoils	Jos Ebben	Roderick Carr
Celia Adam	Jos Van Bausekom	Rodger Kingsford
Celia Fowler	José Galaverna	Rodney Armitage
Celia Harrison	Joseph Edward Coutts	Rodney Corbett
Celia Martin	Joseph Gibson	Rodney Deeble
Celia Owen	Joseph Griffiths	Rodney Hall
	Joseph Stanley-Hunt	Rodney Major
Charles Amato	Josephine Wood	Rodney Wayne
Charles Carlton	Josh Dalton	Rodney Whitford
Charles Dawson	Josh Godwin	Rogan Hampson
Charles Fussell	Josh Prier	Roger Bull
Charles Holst	Joshua Grimshaw	Roger Estall
Charles Lyle	Joshua Russell	Roger Fannin
Charles Palmer	Josie James	Roger Gauntlett
Charles Robertson	Josy Davison	Roger Harsant
Charles Smithdorf	Joy Bates	Roger Jones
Charles Wallace	Joy Dowdall	Roger Lund
Chek Hoong	Joy Olds	Roger Maitland
Cherilyn Pagan	Joy Sharples	Roger Matthews
Cherry MacIvor	Joy Turner	Roger Moses
Cheryl Bigus	Joyce Glennie	Roger Pickering
Cheryl Cassidy	Jude Barron	Roger Pittman
Cheryl I Devany	Jude Earles	Roger Sheppard
Cheryl Linke	Judi Goldsworthy	Roger Strong
Chris Ah Chee	Judi Hartley	Roger Whitfield
Chris Bailey	Judi Yurak	Roger Willoughby
Chris Baker	Judith Peters	Roger Wilson
Chris Baldwin	Judith Stanbridge	RogerAshley Wilson

Chris Barber	Judith Wilson	Roi Wilson
Chris Barker	Judy Barfoot	Rolf Eidt
Chris Boyd	Judy Forrest	Romi Patel
Chris Cable	Judy Jessup	Ron Armstrong
Chris Cooper	Judy Leishman	Ron Baskett
Chris Edwards	Judy McIntyre	Ron Berman
Chris Furse	Judy Pittman	Ron Brown
Chris Fyfe	Judy Sherriff	Ron Connell
Chris Gillgren	Judy Turner	Ron Cooper
Chris Heard	Juergen Petersen	Ron Davies
Chris Hepworth	Julia Barnes	Ron Gisbin
Chris Humphries	Julia Calvo	Ron Manderson
Chris Jones	Julian Owen	Ron Stewart
Chris Joyce	Juliane Nolan	Ron Vautier
Chris Lee	Julie Collins	Ronald Berrington
Chris Lindesay	Julie Cook	Ronald Dobbs
Chris Longstaff	Julie Cooke	Ronald Hachache
Chris Lynam	Julie Craig	Ronald Skeetes
Chris Middleweek	Julie Parmenter	Rond Kirklan
Chris Newman	Julie Tuck	Rory Atkins
Chris Nield	Julie Volante	Rory Braybrook
Chris Nilsson	Julie Worsley	Rosa Davison
Chris Norris	June Hearne	Rosalie Ashby
Chris Notth	June Munro Wardell	Rosalie Mailand
Chris OConnor	June Pearson	Rosalie Weber
Chris Potgieter	June Sharp	Rosanna Lemam
Chris Robinson	Jurgen Resch	Rosanna Perrin
Chris Ryder	Justin Beretta	Rose Arthur
Chris Sadler	Justin Edgar	Rose Easter
Chris Stone	Justin Smith	Rose Gough
Chris Wadsworth	Jutta Thiermann	Rose McIntosh
Chris Williams	Jynene Wilson	Rosemary Murdoch
Chris Wood	Kade O'Meara	Rosemary Price
Christina Cairns	Kahn Drain	Rosemary Richards
Christina McCormack	Kane Richardson	Rosemary Stewart
Christina Noble	Kara Forbes	Rosemary Wakeman
Christine Bilton	Karen Baas	Rosemary Weber
Christine Boston	Karen Chisholm	Rosemary Wright

Christine Bryden	Karen Davies	Rosie Davidson
Christine Findley	Karen Evans	Rosie Fuller-Sandys
Christine Harrison	Karen Fletcher	Rosie Stewart
Christine Jansen	Karen Henderson	Ross Armstrong
Christine Kahn	Karen Manson	Ross Brewer
Christine Kiernan	Karen Marshall	Ross Calgher
Christine Lyons	Karen Mcmillan	Ross Collett
Christine MacDonald	Karen Power	Ross Dickey
Christine McGhie	Karen Torkar	Ross Duder
Christine Mcmillan	Karen Wilkins	Ross Ellison
Christine Stott	Karen Williams	Ross Evans
Christine Towgood	Karin Sargent	Ross Farron
Christo Verster	Karina Kuzmanic	Ross Gardiner
Christopher Barradale	Karl May	Ross Gardiner
Christopher Dolling	Karl Thew	Ross Gemmell
Christopher Harvey	Karl-Heinz Zelt	Ross Ginns
Christopher Howes	Karol Helmink	Ross Hart
Christopher Nipper	Karon Colligan	Ross Holland
Christopher Oneill	Karyn Larsen	Ross Johnson
Christopher Ring	Karyn Madill	Ross Larsen
Christopher Shaw	Kath Dance	Ross McLean
Chrysta Withers	Kath Fotheringham	Ross McNabb
Claire Churton	Katherine Abbott	Ross Osborne
Claire Cruttwell	Katherine Grigg	Ross Pett
Claire Melrose	Katherine Jones	Ross Pownall
Clare Veber	Kathie Page	Ross Ridley
Claudia Pentner	Kathleen Honey	Ross Sale
Claus Fuchs	Kathleen Kennedy	Ross Tristram
Cleve Prescott	Kathleen Lucas	Ross Weeks
Cliff Hawley	Kathleen Rosser	Ross Williams
Cliff Tyler	Kathleen Smith	Rossana McNaughten
Clint Andrews	Kathleen Wallace	Roxanne Vernon
Clint Ross	Kathryn Besley	Roy Gould
Clive Littin	Kathryn Davie	Roy Marshall
Cobus van Vuuren	Kathryn Devine	Roy Menzies
Colin Adams	Kathryn Hearn	Roy Preece
Colin Bakalich	Kathryn Lowe	Roy Roe
Colin Beaumont	Kathryn McColl	Rudi Steffens

Colin Bray	Kathryn Yee	Rudolf Schmidt
Colin Campbell	Kathy Chandler	Russ Hughes
Colin Churchouse	Kathy Christensen	Russ Jones
Colin Coutts	Kathy Rutherford	Russell Bailey
Colin Dale	Katie Scott	Russell Crawford
Colin Herring	Katikati Waihi Beach Residents and Ratepayers Association (Incorporated)	Russell Fear
Colin Houghton	Katrina Birchall	Russell Fenwick
Colin Johnston	Kay Carter	Russell Green
Colin Leuschke	Kay Green	Russell Hearn
Colin McLellan	Kay Johns	Russell Stuck
Colin Nicholls	Kay Roche	Russell Williams
Colin Peacock	Kaylee Fouche	Russell Wilson
Colin Rippey	Keiko Pulin	Ruth Dixon
Colin Slyfield	Keith Dunne	Ruth Newbury-Swash
Colin Smith	Keith Finlayson	Ruth Tanner
Colin Turnwald	Keith Hammond	Ruth Thompson
Colleen Cleary	Keith Harrison	Ruth Yankelowitz
Colleen Deluen	Keith Hull	Ryan Blanchfield
Colleen Johnson	Keith Leggett	Ryan McAra
Colleen Johnstone	Keith Martin	Ryan McCulloch
Colleen Lowden	Keith Penny	S Williams
Colleen Squires	Keith Randall	Sabine Mahler
Connan James	Keith Rielly	Said Namik
Connor Clarke	Keith Rushbrook	Salim Aftimos
Coral Searle	Keith Searle	Sally & Brian Kilonback
Cornelis Tabak	Keith Young	Sally Barton
Corrie Curteis	Kelley Woelfel	Sally Dickson
Corrie Preest	Kelly Peters	Sally Elson
Craig Alexander	Kelly Ross	Sally Henry
Craig Baker	Kelly Turnwald	Sally Stansfield
Craig Evans	Kelvin Davis	Sally Tetro
Craig Fowler	Kelvin Green	Sally Turner
Craig Goodley	Kelvin McCallister	Sam Besley
Craig Graham	Kelvin Rennie	Sam Green
Craig Hogg	Ken Birch	Sam Loughnan
Craig Joynt	Ken Farrell	Sam Robinson

Craig Leopold	Ken Fergusson	Sam Tickner
Craig Oughton	Ken Fish	Samantha Spratt
Craig Prentice	Ken Graham	Samuel John Budd
Craig Ross	Ken Irwin	Samuel Robson
Craig Rutters	Ken Lawson	Samuel Welsh
Craig Watts	Ken Lomax	Sandi McEwan
Cristian Calude	Ken May	Sandie Taylor
Cynthia Dickey	Ken Murdoch	Sandor Kruger
Cynthia Martin	Ken Ricketts	Sandra Armstrong
Cynthia Tizard	Ken Robertson	Sandra Brinkman
Cyril Moore	Ken Saddleton	Sandra Christensen
Dael Croad	Ken Smith	Sandra Curtis
Dal Minogue	Ken Stanton	Sandra Keenan
Dale Kutztze	Ken Webber	Sandra Reynolds
Dale Packer	Ken Wells	Sandra Yeats
Dale Signal	Ken Wilde	Sandy Churcher
Dale Wilkie	Ken Witherow	Sandy Hartley
Damen Allott	Ken Woods	Sandy Spence
Damo Peters	Kenneth Bowater	Sarah Andrews
Dan Cunningham	Kenneth Canton	Sarah Bourne
Dan McLean	Kenneth Garrett	Sarah Churchouse
Dana Leishman	Keren Schade	Sarah Clark
Dana Peacock	Kerry Baker	Sarah Fitzpatrick
Daniel Birch	Kerry Carlyle	Sarah Maling
Daniel Dickinson	Kerry Eggeling	Sarah Reiher
Daniel Donovan	Kerry Everett	Sarah Shi
Daniel Goldsberry	Kerry Farrand	Sarah Spurway
Daniel Masson	Kerry Hart	Sandra Turner
Daniel Poloha	Kerry Johansen	Sat Mandri
Daniel Shute	Kerry Sutton	Satendra Prasad
Daniell Stout	Kerry Tristram	Scott Balgarnie
Danielle Bell	Kerry Youl	Scott Dunning
Danny Oreilly	Kevin Adlington	Scott Ellis
Danny Wrong	Kevin Banton	Scott Gordon
Daphne Butler	Kevin Bloxham	Scott Hamilton
Darrelle Davidson	Kevin Butler	Scott Kennedy
Darren Dearling	Kevin Cain	Scott Lin
Darren Lock	Kevin Clifford	Scott Litherland

Darren McKenzie	Kevin Ewans	scott Lowry
Darren Richards	Kevin Ewing	Scott Wells
Darren Woodard	Kevin Hyde	Sean Armstrong
Darrin Chubb	Kevin Jensen	Sean Osullivan
Darryl Brown	Kevin Knight	Sean Parkinson
Darryl Sullivan	Kevin Maurice	Seane Gifford
Darryn Wells	Kevin McGhie	Sef Truijens
Daryl Carter	Kevin Mitchell	Selena Johnson
Daryl Richardson	Kevin Orr	Selven Naidoo
Daryll Fairclough	Kevin O'Sullivan	Serge Roud
Dave Botha	Kevin Reilly	Sew Chek
Dave Boyes	Kevin Williams	Shane Bayliss
Dave Bufton	Kezia Lough	Shane Bell
Dave Burton	Kiko Sun	Shane Compton
Dave Chisholm	Kim Chapman	Shane Griffin
Dave Clout	Kim Gott	Shane Kenny
Dave Cronin	Kim Luxton	Shane Mcdonald
Dave Cundy	Kim Manson	Shane McLarnon
Dave Fermah	Kim Rankin	Shane McLennan
Dave Gould	Kim Smith	Shane Walker
Dave Green	Kimberley Tucker	Shannon Brady
Dave Hickey	Kiri Archbold	Sharon Cross
Dave Hinton	Kirsten Heenan	Sharon Dougherty
Dave Houghton	Kirsty Cowie	Sharon Jackson
Dave Jones	Kit Kingston	Sharon Leslie
Dave Lawson	Knight Ellen	Sharon Martin
Dave Malins	Kozue Keys	Sharon Rogers
Dave Managh	Krael Turner	Sharon Warnock
Dave McNicholas	Kris Glucina	Sharono Edinborough
Dave Morland	Kristin Martin	Sharron Lodge
Dave Perkin	Kristina Hubbard	Sharron Winter
Dave Ritten	Kristina Miller	Shaun Brown
Dave Stanley	Krys Pawlikowski	Shaun Connolly
David Anderson	Krzysztof Pfeiffer	Shaun Davison
David Baldwin	Kylee Davis	Shaun Galbraith
David Baskeyfield	L Badham	Shayne Rollitt
David Birchall	L Harvey	Sheena Jones
David Bliss	L Hopper	Sheila Aftimos

David Brown	Lambertus Zaayman	Sheila Hancox
David Bryant	Lana Davey	Sheila Summers
David Bryce	Lance Carter	Sheila Thomas
David Burchett	Lance Davis	Sheila Wilton
David Clack	Lance Edmonds	Sheilah Jowsey
David Clark	Lance Lance	Shelley Attwood
David Cooke	Lance Ogilvie	Shelley Gilbert
David Crichton	Lance Roulston	Shelley Smithies
David Crickmer	Lance Tremayne	Sheridene Gordon
David De Lacey	Lance Willson	Sherie Milsom
David Dellow	Lara Kamionka	Sherryle Wilmshurst
David Denton	Laramie McCallum	Sheryl Carruthers
David Dyer	Larry Hauck	Sheryl Saussey
David Forrest	Larry Mercer	Sheryl Swanevelder
David Forte	Laura Mill	Sheryn Werner
David Fowler	Laura Szalay	Sheyl Massey
David Handyside	Lauren James	Shigemi Haddow
David Harlock	Lauren McClung	Shiree Taylor
David Harper	Laurence Stokes	Shirley dos Santos
David Hawke	Laurence Young	Shirley Dubbelman
David Heeney	Laurie Bane	Shirley Glendinning
David Henry	Laurie Tuff	Shirley Johnston
David Jennett	Lawrence Evans	Shirley Snoad
David King	Lawrence Nunn	Simon Burcher
David Kirk	Lawrence Turnbull	Simon Carnachan
David Lang	Leah Watson	Simon Davis
David Le Breton	Leanne Ge	Simon Dowd
David Longland	Leanne Smith	Simon Holloway
David Maconaghie	Leanne Yeats	Simon Hurley
David McKewen	Lee Kelly	Simon Kelly
David McKinstry	Lee McIntyre	Simon Kember
David Medricky	Lee McPhail	Simon Northey
David Moore	Lee Short	Simon Shanahan
David Morpeth	Lee Young	Simon Turner
David Muir	Leeanne Anderson	Simon Walkden
David Newick	Leeanne M6	Simon Wood
David Nuttall	Leeanne Phillips	Simone Spencer-inight
David Oliver	Leigh Ham	Sir Michael Friedlander

David Omundsen	Leigh Plummer	Sonia Truman
David Parkinson	Len Matthews	Sonja Main
David Payne	Len Mitchell	Sonja vanVliet
David Perry	Len Reeves	Sonya Thorpe
David Reynolds	Leo Floyd	Sophia Yakich
David Sharp	Leo Pol	Sophia Yang
David Snell	Leonard Heard	Stacey Sutherland
David Steward	Leonard Small	Stan Hamilton
David Still	Leonie Nutsford	Stan Thompson
David Storer	Leonie Tip Spooner	Stefanie Herson
David Taylor	Leroy D'Sled	Steffen Akkerman
David Teape	Les Bevin	Stephan Goodhue
David Tilleyshort	Les Wakley	Stephanie Burgess
David Wagner	Lesley Gauntlett	Stephanie Holubicka
David Walker	Lesley Holmes	Stephanie Markson
David Wang	Lesley Kidd	Stephanus Carroll
David Williams	Lesley McCullough	Stephen Allbon
David Wilson	Lesley O'Dwyer	Stephen Cruttwell
David Worsley	Lesley Powell	Stephen Fray
David Wyatt	Lesley Stephenson	Stephen Goodger
Dawn Butchart	Lesley Ward	Stephen Havill
Dawn Ferguson	Lesley White	Stephen Johnson
Dawn Mather	Leslie Blackmore	Stephen McGuire
Dean Corbett	Leslie Eckard	Stephen Melrose
Dean Fulford	Leslie Gardner	Stephen Miller
Dean Harper	Leslie Miller	Stephen Opie
Dean Lash	Leslie Myers	Stephen Rush
Dean Smith	Liana Coleman	Stephen St Paul
Dean Whitworth	Liana Parker	Stephen Summers
Dean Winton	Lidia Billson	Stephen Tucker
Deb Primrose	Lil Logan	Stephen Udy
Deb Webb	Lila Ramsey	Stephen Washington
Debbie Clark	Lilian McLaughlin	Steve Abplanalp
Debbie Lovelock	Lilian Parker	Steve Aldworth
Debbie Rowe	Lin Swan	Steve Bird
Deborah Drew	Linda Andrew	Steve Bligh
Deborah Freeman	Linda Atkinson	Steve Bootten
Deborah McNair	Linda Blake	Steve Braddock

Deborah Parkhouse	Linda dixon	Steve Carter
Debra Ashton	Linda Grey	Steve Cross
Debra Brown	Linda Mayne	Steve Curran
Debra Clifton	Linda Oakley	Steve Dickson
Debra Green	Linda Phillips	Steve Gillespie
Debra Logan	Lindsay Sweeney	Steve Henley
Debra Milner	Lindsey Davis	Steve Higgison
Debra Solomon	Lindsey Dodd	Steve James Kjar
Deece Guisinger	Lindy Leushcke	Steve Kenchington
Deen Hall	Lindy Shuttleworth	Steve Nelson
Deidree Harry	Linus Treefoot	Steve Reilly
Delwyn Smedley	Lisa Cork	Steve Scott
Delwyn Weatherley	Lisa Cruse	Steve Smith
Denesh Kumar	Lisa Leveridge	Steve Veale
Denis Christina	Liz Bridgman	Steve Ware
Denis O'Connell	Liz Davidson	Steve Wills
Denis Shuker	Liz Harsant	Steve Yardley
Denis Smith	Liz Marshall	Stevee Hubbuck
Denis Wing	Liz Mason	Steven Allen
Denise Bucknell	Liz Morrow	Steven Belcher
Denise Bucksey	Liz Owen	Steven Bodt
Denise Griffin	Llesa Hepworth	Steven Garea
Denise Reid	Lloyd Edwards	Steven Jenkins
Denise Stone	Lloyd Steinbring	Steven Jones
Dennis Clark	Lloyd Vivan	Steven Kemp
Dennis George	Logan Packer	Steven Mindel
Dennis Goldfinch	Lois Hadfield	Steven Reid
Dennis Hall	Lois Reaks	Steven Robson
Dennis Rive	Lois Sharp	Stevie Lee
Dennis Ross	Lorraine Dobson	Stewart Bickerstaff
Dennis Sampson	Loren Thomas	Stewart Brown
Denny Thompson - Ngati Hura Ngati Paoa	Lorna Kersley	Stewart Hawkins
Derek Bartosh	Lorne Weir	Stewart Hunt
Derek Bowman	Lorraine C-Smith	Stewart Wooler
Derek Brandt	Lorraine Grant	Stu Carey
Derek Paterson	Lorraine Hope	Stu Sanders
Derek Shortt	Lorraine Marmont	Stuart Atkinson

Derek Trent	Lorraine Nicholson	Stuart Bennett
Derek Wynne	Lorraine Roby	Stuart Brooker
Derrick Parkinson	Lorraine Smith	Stuart Cameron
Des Porter	Lorrene Langer	Stuart Cattanach
Des Sokolich	Lou Vandermeer	Stuart Easton
Des Taylor	Louie Nicholson	Stuart George
Desiree Botica	Louise Burnie	Stuart Holmes
Desmond Hogan	Louise Dunnet	Stuart Jones
Desmond Hunt	Louise Hevacan	Stuart Kelly
Desmond Wardell	Louise Hudson	Stuart Lawson
Desney Greybe	Louise Stringer	Stuart Martin
Devon Campbell	Louise Van Meygaarden	Stuart Monteith
Diamond Jones	Lovell Greybe	Stuart Pearce
Diana Davidson	Lucas Bonne	Stuart Steel
Diana Holt	Lucinda Frewin	Stuart Tokelo ve
Diana Wood	Lucy Addison	Stuart Tunnicliffe
Diane Francis	Lucy Gauntlett	Sue Archer
Diane Lorrigan	Lucy Hennesy	Sue Bancroft
Dianna Houtman	Ludwig Wirth	Sue Barham
Dianne Cray	Luke Canton	Sue Bennetts
Dianne Lowery	Lyll Reed	Sue Foggin
Dianne Mackenzie	Lydia Henderson	Sue Howard
Dianne Mellor	Lyn Allison	Sue Johns
Dick Thomas	Lyn Bayer	Sue King
Dion de Wet	Lyn Goldsworthy	Sue Koh
Dirk Brak	Lyn Gribble	Sue Peacock
Dolores Wan	Lyn Hartley	Sue Quilter
Dominic Hoskins	Lyn Thomasen	Sue Ridley
Don & Connie Yeoman	Lyn Trainer	Sue Seagar
Don Bloodworth	Lyn Watt	Sue Sommerville
Don Brash	Lynda Anderson	Suha Abusaad
Don Howson	Lynda Headland	Sununtha Boyce
Don Ladd	Lynda Rowe	Suresh Syed
Don Maciver	Lynda Scott	Susan Brown
Don McBeath	Lynda Trenberth	Susan Dower
Don McLean	Lynette & Graeme Reed	Susan Edwards
Don Quartley	Lynette Baker	Susan Holtshousen
Don Straker	Lynette Cleaver	Susan Juricevich

Donald Campbell	Lynette Didovich	Susan Lewis
Donald Carline	Lynette Joy	Susan Manunui
Donald Dobson	Lynley Hunter	Susan Nordstrom
Donald John Steven	Lynley Willis	Susan Rowbotham
Donald Thomson	Lynn Banton	Susan Tailby
Donna Johnstone	Lynn Davies	Susan Townsend
Donna McKenzie	Lynn Lacy-Hauck	Susan Woos
Donna Norris	Lynn Ready	Susan Young
Doreen Clayton	Lynn Spargo	Susann Rothkopf
dormer brett	Lynnaire Stubbing	Susanne Stone
Dorothy Burrill-Gray	Lynne Hammond	Susie Kelt
Dorothy Butcher	Lynne Hewson	Suzann Keown
Dorothy Jamieson	Lynne Hudson	Suzanne Cole
Dorothy Kinsman	Lynne Scott	Suzanne Cox
Dorothy Turner	Lynne Tunna	Suzanne King
Doug Anderson	Lynne Wilkins	Suzanne Leighton
Doug Hull	Lynne Wilson	Suzanne Pincevic
Doug Hurley	M Finn	Suzanne Robertson
Dougal Tilsley	M Parsons	Suzanne Turner
Douglas Bridges	M Secrest	Suzanne Wiggins
Douglas Honnor	Madeline Cederman	Suzi Phillips
Douglas Lahikainen	Maggie Pimm	Suzie Wallace
Douwe Visser	Maja Heiniger	Sven Stellan
Dr Rosie Schroeder	Mal Smith	Svetlana Deli
Drew Robertson	Malcolm Brown	Svetlana Phillips
Duane Le Roux	Malcolm Butler	Sy Ashby
Duane Robinson	Malcolm Croawell	Sydney Gardiner
Dudley Morrison	Malcolm Dick	Sydney Mounsey
Dulcie Higham	Malcolm Kidd	Sylvia Gallot
Duncan Andrews	Malcolm King	Sylvia Harrison
Duncan Leigh	Malcolm Wallace	Sylvia Phillips
Duncan Miller	Malcolm Woods	Sylvia Rishworth
Duncan Weir	Maling Dillon	Sylvia St Amand
Dylan Harries	Mandy Leckie	Talei Douglas
Earl Mclarnon	Manfred Rothkopf	Tanya Hansen
Ed Bigus	Marc Humphries	Tanya Parsons
Ed Kight	Marcella Russell	Tanya Tracy
Ed Stubenitsky	Marcus Bosch	Tara Brettell

Edie Gault	Marcusde Kort	Tara Simpson
Eduard Spalek	Maree Campbell	Tarina MacKay
Edward Hogg	Maree Thornton	Tatjana Windhager
Edward Pheloung	Margaret Bushell	Te Arii Douglas
Edwin Dando	Margaret Cahill	Ted Hodgson
Eileen Badham	Margaret Colmore	Tell Walton
Eileen Cole	Margaret Crockett	Terence Brocx
Eileen Gordon Fordham	Margaret Draper	Teresa Brannigan
Eileen Preston	Margaret Graham	Teresa Hill
Eileen Spence	Margaret Hellyer	Teresa Norris
Elaine Bentley	Margaret Laurent	Terri Walsh
Elaine Booker	Margaret Murdoch	Terry Bailey
Elaine Comyn	Margaret price	Terry Beatson
Elaine King	Margaret Revell	Terry Cooper
Elaine Law	Margaret Roberts	Terry Dunleavy
Elaine Mander	Margaret Robinson	Terry Evans
Elaine Shortt	Margaret Ruth Charlton	Terry Gay
Eleanor Donnelly	Margaret Schulte	Terry Green
Eleanor Duncan	Margaret Truscott	Terry Honey
Eleanor Greenhough	Margaret Walker	Terry Knight
Eleanor Power	Margaret Wright	Terry Madsen
Elena Calude	Margery Hay	Terry Michaels
Elisabeth Marshall	Margie Gilbride	Terry O'Carroll
Elisabeth Wilson	Margie Hart	Terry Oaks
Elizabeth Cahill	Margievan Staalduinen	Terry Wilson
Elizabeth Carnachan	Margot Christie	Theresa Fincham
Elizabeth Clark	Marguerite Heap	Theresa Sanders
Elizabeth Dillon	Maria Beadle	Thomas Anderson
Elizabeth Fry	Maria Podskrebko	Thomas Champion
Elizabeth Hopley	Marianne Burton	Thomas Hirsch
Elizabeth Hufton	Marie Jo Kennedy	Thomas Impey
Elizabeth Kenyon	Marie Mills	Thomas McCallum
Elizabeth Kingston	Marilyn Bouzaid	Thomas McClelland
Elizabeth Marsters	Marilyn Brons	Thomas Oconnor
Elizabeth Mills	Marilyn Green	Thomas Sandy
Elizabeth Moros	Marilyn Johnston	Thomas Wills
Elizabeth Packer	Marina Macartney	Tianping Zhu
Elizabeth Scarborough	Mario McMillan	Tihana Vlasich

Ellen Bennett	Marion Balsom	Tim Atkinson
Ellen Marie Falkenhaus	Marion Bennett	Tim Barker
Elva Taylor	Marion Brennan	Tim Chadwick
Emerald Gilmour	Marion Franklin	Tim Davidson
Emily Wilkins	Marion Hollies	Tim Docker
Emily Wright	Marion Mason	Tim Dorrian
Emma Calnan	Marion Merriman	Tim Le Couteur
Emma Ingram	Marion Robertson	Tim Parkman
Emma McGuigan	Marja Wood	Tim Preston
Emma8 Lukey	Marjon Dufrenne	Tim R
Emmett Farrell	Marjorie Chisolm	Tim Saunderson
Emms Malloy	Marjorie Werner	Tim Watt
Enid Watson	Mark Atkinson	Tim Workman
Enyth Collings	Mark Benbow	Timothy Nuttall
Eric Burnie	Mark Benge	Tina George
Eric MacLeod	Mark Blackie	Tina Wang
Eric Mills	Mark Brown	Tina Wilson
Eric Pemberton	Mark Butterworth	Toby Lee
Eric Prikkel	Mark Callaghan	Todd Phillips
Eric Teers	Mark Chandler	Tolan Henderson
Eric Wallis	Mark Church	Tom Ashton
Erica Hellier	Mark Dobson	Tom Bailey
Erich Widmer	Mark Douglas	Tom Holden
Erik Molving	Mark Downes	Tom Kane
Erik Salzman	Mark Fisher	Tom O'Gorman
Erin Grimshaw-jones	Mark Franken	Tom Warren
Erin Parkinson	Mark Hall	Tom White
Erin Wildermoth	Mark Hensley	Tom Wielemborek
Errol Costello	Mark Hickling	Tommie Wiid
Errol Johnson	Mark Hill	Tony & Rachel Lewis
Errol Willis	Mark Hobday	Tony Albrecht
Esme McDonald	Mark Holland	Tony Andrews
Esme Strydom	Mark Holthusen	Tony Anselmi
Esmond Bunning	Mark Ireland	Tony Ashton
Esther Bowden	Mark Jennins	Tony Bennett
Ethan Sanderson	Mark Lough	Tony Cook
Eunice Teskey	Mark Newcomb	Tony Foulkes
Eva Richardson	Mark Norton	Tony Georgetti

Evan Dawkes	Mark Perratt	Tony Goodwin
Evan Henderson	Mark Radcliffe	Tony Griffiths
Evan Lee	Mark Richardson	Tony Gyde
Evans McCready	Mark Robinson	Tony Hallams
Evans Mikey	Mark Ryan	Tony Hill
Eve Robertson	Mark Seavill	Tony Jenks
Evelyn Craig	Mark Stanton	Tony Marlow
Evelyn Herbert	Mark Sullivan	Tony Mills
Evelyn Johnson	Mark Taylor	Tony Rodgers
Evelyn McNally	Mark Thorndyke	Tony Shirtcliffe
Evelyn Windsor	Mark Whitfield	Tony Smith
Ewa Glowacka	Mark Woodward	Tony Sparkes
F Fraser	Mark Worthington	Tony Terezow
Farah Triw	Mark Wylens	Tony Tiehuis
Fay Clayton	Mark Young	Tony Verner
Fay Mullins	Marlene Beattie	Tony Ward
Faye Sayers	Marlene Forrest	Tony White
Faye Storer	Marsden Griffiths	Torren Andric
Femke Batenburg	Marsh Wylie	Tracey Corps
Fi Taylor	Martin Cerny	Tracey Dickinson
Fiins Winter	Martin Coles	Tracey Mouat
Fiona Blake	Martin de Graaf	Tracey Powell
Fiona Christie	Martin Garside	Tracy Robinson
Fiona Harrison	Martin Johnson	Tracy Wood
Fiona Hurcomb	Martin McLean	Treen Mcleay
Fiona Little	Martin Milford-Cottam	Trevor Bennett
Fiona Macdonald	Martin Pringle	Trevor Bigwood
Fiona Mackenzie	Martin Storey	Trevor Brown
Fiona Sokolich	Marty Whitham	Trevor McEntee
Fiona Wills	Mary Brockett	Trevor Ready
Flemming Andersen	Mary Carpenter	Trevor Searle
Fletcher Glass	Mary Chapman-Hill	Trevor Watkins
Fleur Maloney	Mary Crosthwaite	Trish Grainger
Flora Ren	Mary Gales-Mitchell	Trish McLean
Flynn Richardson	Mary Garner	Troy Turnbull
Fran Bremner	Mary Hodgson	Trudi Carson
Frances Clark	Mary Medricky	Trudy Adlam
Frances Phillips	Mary Murphy	Tyler Sharratt

Frank Davis	Mary Petrie	Tzarina Smith
Frank Pollard	Mary Searle Bell	U U
Fraser Cranston	Mary Stewart	Ulrike Stephan
Frazer Walters	Mary Wilkinson	Ursula Amos
Fred Green	Mary-Lee Lee	Usha Charan
Fred Underwood	Mary-Louise Kearney	Val Card
Fred Walker	Mat Wakelin	Val Hanley
Frederick Mansell	Matt Braidford	Valda Herbet
Frits Visser	Matt Haliday	Valma Carter
G Arlidge	Matt Jones	Vanessa Bryce
G Cozens	Matt Paget	Vanessa Green
Gabby Lawton	Matt Thompson	Vanessa Stevenson
Gabrielle OMalley	Matthew Gammon	Varick Neilson
Gael Schultz	Matthew Miller	Vaughan Craddock
Gaelyn Church	Matthew Rasmussen	Vaughan McCurrie
Gail Blankley	Maureen Atkinson	Velma La Roche
Gail Dymock	Maureen Collins-Lucic	Vera Hope
Gail Kingston	Maureen Curry	Verena Braddock
Gail Mallard	Maureen Forrester	Vernon Matchett
Gail Morgan	Maureen Hill	Vernon Pribble
Gareth Harding	Maureen Lawrence	Veronica Page
Gareth Taylor	Maureen Townley	Vic Thompson
Gareth Thomas	Maureen White	Vicki Adnams
Garrick Foley	Maurice Butler	Vicki Bruce
Garrick Larsen	Maurice Crosby	Vicki Ginders
Garrick Martensen	Maurice Dayis	Vicki Lowther
Garry Elliott	Maurice Fletcher	Vicki Ritchie
Garry Lawrence	Maurice Lubbock	Vickie Meredith
Garry Robertson	Maurice Persson	Vicky Blanc
Garry Robinson	Maurice Reid	Victor Borok
Garth Baldwin	Max Allen	Victor Hessell
Garth Hinton	Max Hooper	Victoria Haldane
Garth Morris	Max Robertson	Victoria Sinclair
Garth Smith	Max Whittington	Vikash Reddy
Gary Allen	Maye Hamed	Vikki Hamill
Gary Birchfield	Mckee Hayden	Violet Lyle
Gary Black	Mcmiken Jeffery	Virginia Bird
Gary Brent	Megan Black	Virginia Holden

Gary Clarkson	Megan Cummins	Vivene Steele
Gary Coburn	Megan Tomalin	Vivian Pollock
Gary Craig	Mei Zeng	Vivien Bond
Gary Cully	Mel Clarke	Vivien Ritchie
Gary Darlington	Mel Hare	Vladimir Naydenov
Gary Davis	Melanie Mayes	W White
Gary Drummond	Melanie Schischka	Wallace Baker
Gary Griffin	Melanie Wium	Wally Brown
Gary Groves	Melinda Jones	Walter Hart
Gary Kilgour	Melissa Bryant	Wan Chung Leung
Gary Lambert	Melissa Lovelock	Warren Bell
Gary Leeming	Melissa Rankin-Mills	Warren Black
Gary Need	Meredith Gardiner	Warren Brewin
Gary Rosacker	Merilyn Maguire	Warren Cant
Gary Sayles	Mervyn Gage	Warren David Jones
Gary Scurr	Mervyn Stewart Hawley	Warren Edwards
Gary Werth	Messenger Lisa	Warren Jones
Gavin Baker	Michael Balmer	Warren Miller
Gavin Hamilton	Michael Bardsley	Warren Smith
Gavin Houghton	Michael Bridger	Warren Whyte
Gavin Mehrotra	Michael Cameron	Warrick Frogley
Gavin Southward	Michael Carey	Warwick Brown
Gavin Trethewey	Michael Charlton	Warwick Browne
Gavin Weeks	Michael Cox	Warwick Lewis
Gavin Whyte	Michael Culpan	Warwick Squire
Gay Ammon	Michael Devany	Warwick Wright
Gay White	Michael Dickason	Wayne Barlow
Gayle Mills	Michael Dickey	Wayne Bending
Gayle Roach	Michael Donaldson	Wayne Berland
Gayle Woodward	Michael Dunlop	Wayne Bird
Gaylene Fahey	Michael Floyd	Wayne Brown
Gaynor Staines	Michael Gray	Wayne Curry
Gemma Hampson	Michael Hartley	Wayne Fairthorne
Gemma Sheehy	Michael Higgins	Wayne Fletcher
Geoff Dunne	Michael Hoogenboom	Wayne Gibbons
Geoff Durham	Michael Hunt	Wayne Hannay
Geoff Parker	Michael Johns	Wayne Johnson
Geoff Priddy	Michael Keown	Wayne Kidd

Geoff Purcell	Michael Lamb	Wayne Mackie
Geoff Rendell	Michael Light	Wayne Patten
Geoff Ricketts	Michael Malcolm	Wayne Patterson
Geoff Rodwell	Michael McCormack	Wayne Stewart
Geoff Smale	Michael Mee	Wayne Warin
Geoff Zame	Michael Messenger	Wayne Wilson
Geoffrey Ash	Michael Michael	Wei Luo
Geoffrey Cartwright	Michael Morley	Wendie Partner
Geoffrey Clasby	Michael Morris	Wendy Clark
Geoffrey Jensen	Michael O'Neill	Wendy Cohen
Geoffrey Johnston	Michael Parker	Wendy Collins
Geoffrey Milne	Michael Pink	Wendy Dale
Geoffrey Monks	Michael Rice	Wendy Dazeley
Geoffrey Moulton	Michael Rudsen	Wendy Palmer
Geoffrey Overton	Michael Waters	Wendy Portis
George Adams	Michael Watt	Wendy Pryde
George Dixon	Michael Wecke	Wendy Richardson
George Firth	Michael Woods	Wendy Robinson
George Hunter	Michael Zame	Wendy Rolfe
George Kenah	Michele Carrad	Wendy Wilson
George Morrissey	Michele Foster	Werner Eichholz
George Scott	Michelle Forbes	Wesley Mansell
George Spearing	Michelle Gilfoyle	Wessel Ruijne
George Vickers	Michelle Larkin	Weston Geoff
George Woods	Michelle Mulholland	Weston Kerry
Georges Michel	Michelle Overwaser	Wilhelm Zabern
Georgi Yankov	Michelle Pearce	Will Rouse
Gerald Freeman	Michelle Toulson	Willem Pitel
Gerald Gates	Michelle Yurak	William Bice
Gerald Hamill	Mick Blackburne	William Byfleet
Gerald Loesch	Mikalai Siniakou	William Cairns
Gerald Taylor	Mike Angland	William Clive McDonald
Geraldine Pepper	Mike Austen	William Cobb
Geraldine van de water	Mike Beuvink	William Findlay
Gerard Besamusca	Mike Bowering	William Fowler
Gerard Smith	Mike Burrell	William Hetherington
Gerrard Kaczmarek	Mike Carroll	William Kilkolly
Gerry Dillen	Mike Chatterley	William Maclardy

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
DATE: Monday, 9 May 2022 (commencing with Local Board feedback followed by submitters),
Monday 16, Tuesday 17 and Friday 20 May 2022

Gerry Fennelly	Mike Dodd	William Smith
Gerry Quilter	Mike Doddsy	William Vincent
Gerry Ryder	Mike Dowdall	Wim Kramer
Gerry Stege	Mike Duke	Win Walker
Ghida Sinawi	Mike Elliott	Winston Jacob
Gil Tremewan	Mike Evans	Yan Chen
Gilbert James	Mike Fitzmaurice	Yolanda Kirkbeck
Gill Sanders	Mike French	Yvonne Kizlink
Gillian Birkenhead-Lusk	Mike Friend	Yvonne Macleod
Gillian Darlington	Mike Gallagher	Yvonne Richardson
Gillian Doar	Mike Gregory	Yvonne Sutherland
Gillian Fairhurst	Mike Hallwright	Zachary Pratt
Gillian Fensom	Mike Healy	Zaid Alsabea
Gillian Harris	Mike Jones	Zane Kite
Gillian Hollows	Mike Jones	Zane Taylor
Gillian Lawrence	Mike Kerrisk	Zarir Chhor
Gillian Mathew	Mike King	Zoe Wyatt
Gillian Tillett	Mike Law	Zvonko Tisot
Gillie Kennerley		

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Type here ROVDON & JUDY GRIFFITHS
HOME ADDRESS: Type here [REDACTED]
EMAIL ADDRESS: Type here [REDACTED]
PHONE NUMBER: Type here [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION Yes No (delete one)

1. I am a resident of (Papakura), I have lived in Auckland for (83 years) years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for (name activities parks used for). This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach (*delete whatever of these you don't wish to support*)
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - ~~▪ Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.~~
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Rob Goonan](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Draft Regional Park Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 1:42:28 pm

NAME: Robert Goonan

Address: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO MY

I am a resident of Murrays Bay and in addition own three rental properties in Browns Bay in the name of a family trust.

I have lived in Auckland for more than 65 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for family picnics and other leisure activities.

This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach.

Conservation of natural environments and habitats.

Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.

I DO NOT support the inclusion of co-governance with mana whenua over ongoing management of the parks. All ratepayers paid for these parks and mana whenua have the same recourse as all ratepayers in election of council members, should they be dissatisfied of any actions.

Protection of important heritage sites.

Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.

Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

Yours faithfully

R J Goonan

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

From: [Andrea Cave](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 1:43:26 pm

Kia ora,

Please find attached the submission from Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust.

Unfortunately limiting resourcing has meant we have not been able to prepare a more detailed submission, but we thank you for the opportunity to be involved and look forward to further participation in this process.

Nga mihi mahana

Andrea Cave



Ngā Māunga Whakahii o Kaipara Trust Office

16 Commercial Road, Helensville - PO Box 41 Helensville, Auckland 0840





KAIPARA

2nd March 2022

Auckland Council

By Email: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Tēnā koe Tristine Le Guern,

Re: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

As the legal entity that governs the operations and management on behalf of Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara, Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust has responsibilities to uphold the cultural heritage and values that are embodied in the ethics of kaitiakitanga (Guardianship).

1. Name of submitter:

Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust

2. Submission Points:

- 2.1 Use of Te Reo throughout the plan is supported and should be a focus when writing these plans. It is important that the Te Reo is proofed by a proficient speaker and writer. The inclusion of mana whenua in writing this plan and further use of Te Reo would have ensured more of a cultural narrative was weaved through the plan, rather than just within chapters that speak to cultural values. In addition, it would have resulted in more of a mana whenua perspective that includes the practice of kaitiakitanga and manaakitanga.
- 2.2 The aspirations do not include a specific reference to the previous cultural occupation and activities of these sites.
- 2.3 The Regional Parks system is described as representing the “...special natural and cultural qualities of the Auckland region.” However, there are no specifics as to what the ‘cultural qualities’ are.
- 2.4 To embed Te Ao Māori into park management it is helpful to look at whakatauki to guide some of these principles. The following whakatauki is helpful in reinforcing the need to represent cultural values within the regional park context.

‘Kia whakatōmuri te haere whakamua’

‘I walk backwards into the future with my eyes fixed on my past’

This whakatauki represents a Te Ao Māori perspective where the past present and future are viewed as one in a continuous cosmic process. The individual therefore moves into the future only knowing their past. The future is certain but only the past is known and we face the past in the present as we move into the future.

- 2.5 The Regional parks in Tamaki Makaurau have a rich history of cultural occupation and activities that took place on a day to day basis. These activities included the harvesting and storage of food, the harvesting of wood for waka, weapons, tools, the use of plants for rongoa practices, whare and other necessary structures and the harvesting of resources such as harakeke and the production of muka for rope and clothing. Other activities in and around the regional parks included everyday tasks and activities such as bathing, cooking, tool manufacture and sharpening, gardening, construction and food preparation.
- 2.6 For the Council to fulfil and honour the principles of Te Tiriti, this plan should ensure that resources are set aside so that these cultural activities are able to be undertaken and honoured through time. This may include an allowance of rakau that would be suitable for carving and access to plants for rongoa practitioners. Additionally if there are resources such as manuka within the parks, then mana whenua should be given the opportunity to be able to tap into that prior to any other businesses or commercial operators. This would mean that Council needs to work with mana whenua to support the capacity for them to be able to compete for commercial licenses/permits within parks.
- 2.7 Ara and kainga, pathways and places of occupation for Ngāti Whatua o Kaipara, are located in the regional parks; Te Rau Puriri being of special significance to Ngāti Whatua o Kaipara. When discussing the naming of parks, the plan identifies the importance of the use of Te Reo but does not go far enough in supporting the use of ancestral place names which would honour the cultural occupation by tangata whenua. This should be a primary consideration when naming Regional Parks. Additionally the term “Regional Park Network” does not adequately represent the importance of these taonga.
- 2.8 The plan reflects a pākēha view on management of park land and the focus on recreation diminishes what could be a focus on cultural and mana whenua connections to the whenua at these sites.

I wish to be heard in support of my submission.

If others make a similar submission, I will consider presenting a joint case with them at the hearing.

Signature of submitter

Date: 2nd March 2022

(A signature is not required if you make your submission by electronic means.)

Electronic address for service of submitter: tetaritaiao@kaiparamoana.com

Telephone: 0800 695 247

Postal address: PO Box 41, Helensville, Auckland 0840

Contact person: Andrea Cave

From: [Paul and Lovell Greybe](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: AKLD regional Parks
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 1:45:03 pm

To whom it may concern

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Paul Greybe

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No (delete one)

1. I am a resident of West Harbour, I have lived in Auckland for 26 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping, picnicking and walk. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach

§ Conservation of natural environments and habitats.

§ Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.

§ Protection of important heritage sites.

§ Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.

§ Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.

§ Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

§ Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

We are regular users of the parks.

Thank you.

Regards.

Paul.

From: [Peter Mancer](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 2:05:40 pm

Dear Sir/Madam

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Peter Mancer

HOME ADDRESS:

EMAIL ADDRESS:

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION Yes No

1. I am a resident of Stanmore Bay, I have lived in Auckland for 63 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping and picnics. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach

- Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
- Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
- Protection of important heritage sites.
- Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
- Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
- Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:

- Ambury Farm
- Ātiu Creek
- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
-

Te Muri

- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Kind regards

Peter

From: [Philippa Ellwood](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Auckland Council Regional Parks management submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 2:06:29 pm

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Philippa Ellwood*

HOME ADDRESS:

EMAIL ADDRESS:

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of (Mt Wellington), I have lived in Auckland for (35) years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. **I suggest that self-contained vehicles that use portapotties should be allowed to continue to use these in Auckland's regional parks for camping only if they are members of the New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (NZMCA). Members of the NZMCA are responsible members of the public and would not abuse the use of portapotties. The NZMCA would be able to enforce this.** Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Noelene Mack*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of (Hibiscus Coast), I have lived in Auckland for (74) years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for (walking, picnicking Camping). This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

I have been a resident/landowner at Karekare for 48 years and have been active in local groups and was part of the group that created the Karekare Management Plan – a project supported by the then, Waitakere City Council, to allow local groups to identify the special character of their area. This was created in 1988 and updated in 2002. With the introduction of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act the Plan was somewhat redundant but the main principles still apply.

The Objective was: “To provide management planning and guidance for the Karekare area within an overall objective of conservation of the natural landscape.”

The dominant values expressed by the community were the natural environment and its wilderness character. The value of the coast and parkland for recreation was recognised but the environment is fragile and readily damaged by such factors as overuse, unsuitable development, inappropriate activities and failure to control pest plants and animals.

Recommendations were as follows:

3.1.1

All planning for the Karekare area has as its base the protection, conservation and enhancement of the natural environment.

3.1.2

The City and Regional Councils consult with the community when planning any significant development in the area.

5.3.3

That there be no vehicle access, parking or other unsuitable development in the Pohutukawa Glade or Karekare beach access.

On the above principals I have the following objections

Objection 1

Table 2, p 32, Park Allocation of Categories.

Karekare and Mercer Bay should be classified as Category 1a.

These are existing wilderness areas with low levels of use. The values that exist in these areas would be lost if visitor numbers increase.

Access to these beaches is only from steep, narrow and winding roads, mostly not wide enough for two lanes. It is not feasible to upgrade these roads. Also, the limited parking at Karekare is a natural way of keeping these areas less accessible to large numbers of visitors.

Karekare Beach is one access point for visitors to walk to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. This is a special area as described in page 230 Waitakere Ranges chapter. I note the management intention 157 - Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve. To classify Karekare as a 'destination' and trying to cram in more car parking conflicts with this intention. The scientific reserve area is home to many birds including particularly NZ dotterel and penguin who do not need their nests disturbed.

Objection 2

Intentions 158 and 159

I oppose the intention “to investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū that would include conservation of this section of the Piha tramway. Undertake remedial work to minimise corrosion of Tunnel Point boiler and develop interpretation of this heritage feature. “

This seems to conflict with intention 157. I would support minor interpretive signage about tramway features, maintenance of the existing trails and tunnel rock campground. But this should not extend to an attempt to restore the original tramway alignment or a full interpretative trail. Natural sand dune and wetland process should prevail with the minimum intervention necessary to maintain foot access.

Regards

Vanessa Ferguson

From: [Berin Smith](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Cc: [Scott De Silva](#)
Subject: Submission on The Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 2:24:57 pm

To:

Regional Parks Management Plan Review

Auckland Council

Private Bag 92300

Victoria Street West

Auckland 1142

Please find set out below a brief combined submission made in relation to the Te Arai Draft Management Plan on behalf of the following parties comprising the developers and resident associations of the two subdivisions recently creating the new parkland at Te Arai.

1. Te Arai North Limited
2. Te Arai Residents Association
3. Te Arai South Holdings Limited
4. Te Arai South Owners Society

Te Arai North Limited (TANL) has entered into a co-management agreement with Auckland Council for the northern part of the Te Arai parkland and both TANL and Te Arai South Holdings Limited (TASHL) remain responsible for significant ongoing native revegetation within the parkland and the maintenance of that planting. Both TANL and TASHL own or assist manage land that is subject to public access easements and, in the case of TASHL, subject to future vesting as parkland. Both parties also retain the benefit of private access and services easements through the parkland.

We trust that the contents of this submission are satisfactory to Council and would welcome the opportunity to discuss and clarify the points raised if it is helpful for a better understanding of those matters.

We confirm that we wish to be heard in support of this submission at any hearing.

SUBMISSION:

Amend the Draft Management Plan for Te Arai to:

- 1. Promote the ongoing native forest revegetation of the entire Te Arai Point headland area.*
- 2. Provide for ecological / scientific research initiatives within the park.*
- 3. Provide for facilities that promote information on the history of the creation of the parkland (including both TUOH and NMST gifting of Treaty settlement land) and the extensive ecological restoration work carried out as part of the TANL and TASH subdivisions.*
- 4. Provide for continued dog access to the beach (or designated parts of it) at Te Arai South in a manner consistent with the planned recreational focus of that area and to avoid a significant dog ban on some 13km of coastline.*
- 5. Recognise and provide for the cancellation of the now redundant public access easement*

through the new parkland at Te Arai South.

6. Within Section 7 – Management Intentions:

- a. Include a clause which, in accordance with the recognition of Te Arai Beach in Section 4 as a “renowned surfing spot”, specifically recognises and promotes the continued access to and use of the Te Arai beaches for surf-related activity.*
- b. Amend Clause 22.b. to correctly refer to the “larger parking area off Pacific Road” as being within the existing public access easement rather than the “road reserve”.*
- c. Include in Clause 22. an intention to promote the future sealing of Pacific Road.*
- d. Clarify that Clause 23. applies to the northern side of Te Arai Point.*
- e. Amend Clause 26. to include a new sub-clause e. that recognises that, in the south, the tracks through private land correspond with existing/approved golf course activities.*
- f. Amend Clause 30. to provide for surf rescue or similar such structures with a functional need (such as public toilets or marine recreational buildings) to be located within the 170m coastal hazard zone.*

7. Within Section 8 - Special Management Zone (Te Arai South):

- a. Amend the text to clarify that the proposed Recreation Hub (including tracks and amenities) will not be confined just to the south side of Forestry Road and may extend over the inland and coastal parts of Te Arai Point to the north of Forestry Road.*
- b. Amend Clause 34.b to provide for both vehicle and non-vehicle based campground use.*
- c. Amend Clause 34.c to include a designated overnight stay area(s) for certified self-contained vehicles (not just a “parking area”).*
- d. Amend Clause 34. to include additional clauses that provide for:*
 - i. convenient beachside amenities (including toilets and fresh water showers).*
 - ii. development of beachside surf patrol/marine recreational facilities.*
 - iii. a sealed parkland road network.*
 - iv. the deletion of the now unnecessary existing public access easement in the parkland.*
 - v. small-scale commercial activities that enhance the use of the park in selected locations.*

8. Amend Section 9 – Key Stakeholders to:

- a. include Te Arai Links golf course in relation to Te Arai South.*
- b. correctly refer to the “resident association for Te Arai South” as the “Te Arai South Owners Society”.*
- c. identify that, in addition to ecological restoration work, TANL and TASH (and also NMST) are also responsible for the provision and use of both public and private access easements through the parkland.*

9. Amend Map 16 to:

- a. *remove the cultural heritage sites on private land to reflect that many of these surface features have been destroyed and no longer exist as a consequence of historical production forestry-related land disturbance activities.*
- b. *correctly show public walking tracks (both closed and open) corresponding with legal access easements on private land (in this regard Map 16 shows an extensive public trail network through private land that has not been agreed or legally established).*
- c. *to avoid confusion in relation to public access rights, distinguish between public roads and easements and private roads within the TANL and TASH subdivisions where public access is not provided (or simply delete private roading from this map).*
- d. *identify private easements through the parkland.*
- e. *clarify those parts of the parkland yet to be vested and that are instead to be vested at the conclusion of sand mine activities.*
- f. *for completeness, identify recreational golf activity adjacent to the parkland and corresponding to public access easements.*
- g. *amend note (34) referencing the Te Arai South recreation hub concept plan to attach to the correct parkland area (currently shown as attached to private land).*
- h. *correct "Western Boundary Road" shown on the northern side of the Recreation Hub to "Forestry Road" (to also be consistent with the reference to "Forestry Road" in Section 8).*
- i. *clarify existing and future toilets and car parking at Pacific Road with appropriate symbols and/or labelling.*

Berin Smith · Darby Partners

email: [REDACTED] tel : 64 3 450 2200 · mob: [REDACTED] · fax: 64 3 441 1451

PO Box 1164 · Queenstown · New Zealand · Unit 17, 150 Beaumont Street · Auckland · New Zealand

www.darbypartners.com

This message is confidential and may be legally privileged. If you are not the intended recipient you must not read or do anything else with this message. If you have received this message in error please tell us immediately by return email and then destroy this email. The views expressed in this email are not necessarily the views of Darby Partners.

Disclaimer:

The information in this electronic mail message together with any attachments is confidential. It is intended solely for the addressee. Access to this Internet electronic mail message by anyone else is unauthorised. If you are not the intended recipient, any disclosure, copying, distribution or any action taken or omitted to be taken in reliance on it is prohibited and may be unlawful.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Steve Fearon

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION Yes

1. I am a resident of Clarks Beach, I have lived in Auckland for 34 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for nearly all of them over the past 34 years including family visits and camps, nature walks including bird watching, farm trips, recreational beach activities and now CSC motorhoming. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and/or Self contained Motorhoming.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and **particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping for certified self-contained camping vehicles and where appropriate, along with tenting, non-certified self-contained camping vehicles**. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder

- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Our personal family favourite when kids were small, has been Tawaranui camping (Tent). Tent Camping should be a priority as family most affordable, but these days due to expectaions and poor behaviours require full facilities at a much higher expense with infrastructure difficulties. However under new CSC Motorhomes present no such issues and more families are getting these vehicles now, so I urge Council to make more provision for these.



Submission
Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300
Victoria Street West
Auckland 1142

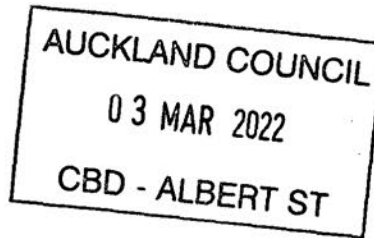
Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2022

1. I support the aim to improve the health of the Hauraki Gulf but submit that Auckland must retain control of all 28 current Regional Parks entirety and acquire more as the opportunity arises.
2. Oppose the inclusion of Item 45 section 7 book 1 in any Regional Park Management Plan and any break-up of the regional park network
3. Retain the Waitakere Ranges Parkland as a Class 1 park
4. Set netting to continue to be prohibited
5. Dirt bike riding and motor bike riding to continue to be prohibited in the Ranges
6. Preserve and protect heritage sites in the Waitakere Ranges
7. Continue to participate in the care and enhancement of the Waitakere Regional Park.

John White,



1/3/2022



Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Mark Perkins

HOME ADDRESS:

EMAIL ADDRESS:

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Point Chevalier, I have lived in Auckland for 20 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for tramping, conservation planting and general recreation. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks. Being retired, it is important that my wife and I can access these parks for recreational purposes without having to drive too far with the consequential greenhouse gas emissions.
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder

- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [ross](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission to draft plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 3:14:03 pm

Introduction;

As someone who has had many years on the water experience (both recreationally and commercially) around the gulf; has participated in catchment studies as representative of farming & ratepayer associations; and has been associated with the development of the Duder Regional Park, I consider I have an above average understanding of the roles and challenges relating to park management.

I appreciate this draft plan is about “management”, ie day to day stuff, rather than park strategies which were laid out in the 2013 Strategic Plan. No doubt Council has its own methods and procedures in establishing strategic and tactical plans, but it seems to this submitter that there is something illogical in updating management plans when the strategies within which management operates are in themselves almost at the end of their 10 year application.

In a wider context, I wonder how appropriate the draft plan may be considering the wider environment and recent macro events facing the Region, ie.

- The high levels of indebtedness of Auckland Council,
- The dramatic effects of the Covid Pandemic, such as immense pressures on many categories of businesses and employment generally;
- NZ’s continuing slump in productivity compared to other nations and therefore our declining ability to fund...(as your strategy states)....”our aspiration is to be one of the leading regional parks system in the world”,...surely requires that this updated management plan be better grounded in financial reality.
- While most reasonable people would support the idea that mana whenua be more closely linked to the aspirations and practical management of our parks, it seems that we are now operating at a time when those same reasonable people are becoming much more aware of the actual impact of such policies and proposals to everyday life. There has been an undeniable reaction against the Governments proposals under the “3 Waters” banner. And the immediate example of a ‘co-governance’ debacle of the Urewera National Park would surely indicate a need to proceed with great care to ensure management is efficient, recognises the full spectrum of interests of the various relevant parties, & is fully accountable to ratepayers who fund park activities.

Accordingly I submit.....

1. It is abundantly evident that Council's Parks department seems quite able to produce strategies and plans of the most ambitious scale, (perhaps justified by being "aspirational"), but with little or no consideration of cost benefit. It seems that questions of affordability are simply left to the 'argy bargy' of your various silo chiefs arguing for their share of the pie at budget time.

I submit that any 'management plan' should be much more closely linked to the 10 year parks "strategic plan" and that both should be directly informed by consideration of costs versus benefits to your ratepayers.

What you are proposing in the draft is like a family on a very limited income deciding to develop a 'family plan' involving a future purchase of a Rolls Royce car, a luxury bach at the beach, and an overseas holiday for all the family once a year...in short, mere fantasy.

A 'plan' without careful costings is not a plan,....just dreaming,..... which should form no part of a statutory task.

2. Auckland Council has developed good relationships with various mana whenua. Council has (with some controversy) established Iwi representatives with full voting rights on Council committees. These representatives should surely be capable of informing Council's plans such as this Regional Parks draft plan without taking the further steps of introducing forms of co-governance of the public open space estate.

The overall state of public opinion with respect to "Treaty Partnership" should cause Council to proceed with much more caution than seems evident in this draft plan.

3. Further to point 2, I support the views of Councillor John Walton as published in the local media as to the plan's statements with about the relationship of Council Regional Parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Forum. Notwithstanding Council's press releases assuring that parks will continue to be owned by Council, I submit that the final plan should provide very precise definition of the interface between Council & Hauraki Gulf Forum.

As he noted, the ambitions of the Forum are more about control than actual improvement of the Gulf ecology....as intended by the HG Marine Park Act 2000. Auckland Council needs to act carefully in the interests of Auckland ratepayers.

4. The Parks Strategy 2013 and some of the rhetoric surrounding this draft plan seems to assume that the regional park suite should be enhanced and expanded.

This may make good political 'spin', but is hardly matched to real world needs and particularly the fact that open space provision forms one of the largest cost centres within the overall Council budget. When one considers that regional parks,...alone, amongst other Council owned open space,

comprise some 40,000 hectares in total. (ref. Mayors introduction),... measured against a generally accepted international, (yes minimum) norm calling for 4 hectares of public open space per 1000 urban population, it is clear that we have a very generous,excessive?....

provision for a population in Auckland of some 10 million!

I would submit that Auckland Council has allowed, and even promoted the acquisition of regional parks to an extraordinary excessive level. Any management plan needs to be urgently revised to reflect that situation. Parkland is, as should be obvious to Council, is very expensive to acquire and develop and maintain. Value for dollar spent should be at the heart of strategies and plans.

5. With regard to the specific section on Duder's Regional Park, I submit that notwithstanding Council's general policy with respect to changing common (English) names to Maori, this park should continue to honour the Duder name, associated with the family that farmed the property, and remains a family name well respected for their pivotal roles in the adjacent community.

I was a farming representative involved in discussions with the ARC at the time the park was first purchased from the Duder family. The issue of a park name was extensively debated after submissions from the family, local residents associations, and from Ngai Tai. and a decision was made in favour of the present name.

At that time, Ian Duder, then owner of the now park property, and his Uncle Fred Duder, owner of the adjacent Peach Point farm which abutted the significant Oue Pa, were able to give very relevant history of the site. Unfortunately they have both passed away. My recollection, confirm-able from ARC records was that the Whakakaiwhara "pa" site at the seaward point was never a fully fledged pa site, but more a "lookout" for the main pa.

It seems that Council, or its forbear Manukau City were lax in fully investigating and making appropriate provision for the recognition of significance to Mana Whenua of the whole area. But in this submitter's opinion, to change the name of the park at this point would be tokenism and a slight to a family which farmed the park land for generations and who contributed so much to the wider communities both Maori & Pakeha..

Submitter:

respectfully,

[REDACTED]

3 March 2022

regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Councillor Alf Filipaina
Chair, Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee

Re: Drowning Prevention Auckland (DPA) submission to the Regional Parks Plan

General

Drowning Prevention Auckland acknowledges the intent of Auckland Council in the prevention of drowning. Numerous drownings, both fatal and non-fatal, have occurred within Auckland Regional Parks in many aquatic settings from the 'safe' swimming beaches at Wenderholm, 'non-swimming' areas such as Hūnua Falls, to the more expected environments such as rocky headlands and west coast beaches. Aquatic safety in our regional parks is vitally important. DPA requests to present an oral submission to the hearings panel.

The Draft Parks Management Plan cites many beaches as safe for swimming. While these beaches may be safer than, some on Auckland's west coast, DPA suggests caution in highlighting them as safe, as though they are without risk.

In addition to using AS/NZS 2416.1:2010 Aquatic Safety Signage (Water safety signs and beach safety flags standards) for worksites and public spaces, we recommend also referring to AS/NZS 2416.2:2010 Specifications for beach safety flags and AS/NZS 2416.3:2010 Guidance for use.

Aquatic signage is one method of informing visitors about the risk of drowning within parks. There are many other methods to mitigate drowning risk, some will be more appropriate to specific aquatic environments. Other methods to reduce risk of drowning could include promotion on Safeswim and other websites, provision of public rescue equipment (PRE), educational initiatives or promotions, water safety training for Park Rangers and other staff, providing supervised swimming areas, restricting access, or improving communication coverage and first aid response provision.

DPA notes that the plan for many of the parks is to allow for increased visitors and improve access to the coastline. The effect of both of these actions will be to increase the risk of

drowning. DPA requests that Auckland Council consults with sector experts (DPA, SLSNR, SLSNZ) where appropriate, in each setting to develop plans to manage the increased risk.

The recommendations from DPA to the Parks Management Plan are as follows:

1. Continued focus and investment in aquatic safety to prevent drowning in Auckland parks
2. Complete a Hazard Assessment in conjunction with sector experts (DPA, SLSNZ, SLSNR) to determine which parks have the highest risk of drowning
3. Implement a region wide strategy to mitigate the risk starting with parks at most risk. This should include, but not restricted to,
 - a. Signage compliant with AS/NZS 2416.1:2010, AS/NZS 2416.2:2010, and AS/NZS 2416.3:2010
 - b. Installation of Public Rescue Equipment (PRE) following guidance from the National Public Rescue Guidelines (under development by SLSNZ/DPA)
 - c. Education on use of PRE and other bystander rescue for appropriate Council staff working in these environments
5. Fresh water sites – Innovative initiatives like the Hūnua Falls water safety advisers should be invested in. It is a low financial cost with high community return. This initiative should be rolled out consistently across all the freshwater sites.
6. Expansion of Safeswim digital signage including:
 - a. Messaging beyond water quality
 - b. Digital signage roll-out at fresh water locations e.g. Hūnua Falls
 - c. Water safety messaging on the platform
 - d. Reducing sign pollution at park locations
 - e. Inclusion of heavy rain fall warnings for public. There is no public warning at present
 - f. Inclusion of PRE available
7. Rock fishing and other land-based fishing
 - a. The current West Coast Rock Fishing project is funded from multiple sources with no fixed aquatic safety budget
 - b. The project should be planned with financial assurance for long term investment
 - c. PRE located at west coast rock fisher sites have saved **five** lives this summer alone. PRE needs further investment across the parks
8. Promotion of hazards, PRE, and other mitigation strategies on Council websites
9. Wider drowning prevention and PRE education included in courses or initiatives delivered within the parks.

Specific Parks

Ambury Regional Park – DPA supports the redevelopment of Ambury Park to allow for more visitors, and a better experience for those visitors. DPA requests that any redevelopment considers any new access to the shoreline and mitigates any increased risk associated with this.

Ātiu Creek Regional Park – DPA notes that the current access to water and aquatic pursuits are limited in this park. We suggest no immediate actions unless this were to change.

Āwhitu Regional Park – DPA notes the existing boat ramp and jetty for launching boats and kayaks, as well as the two white sand beaches ideal for swimming and kayaking. DPA requests the Auckland Council works with sector experts to manage any enhanced risk of intensified visitors, additional activities such as kayak rental, and increased access to coastline through a planned boardwalk.

Duder Regional Park – Duder Regional Park is popular for swimming, kayaking, and fishing. A new entry point to the park from the north would create a new access to the northwestern coast of the park. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk associated with this, as well as other existing risk.

Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park - Developing a “summit to the sea” could create easier access, and therefore risk, to the water. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk associated with this.

Hūnua Ranges Regional Park – DPA supports the recommendations in the development the Hūnua Ranges Regional Park. The Hūnua Falls waterhole is a popular spot for swimming and unfortunately there have been three recent drowning deaths at Hūnua Falls – two in 2016 and one in 2019. DPA notes the Council will provide a draft plan for this area in due course. DPA appreciates the support from Council with the current Hūnua Falls water safety advisor initiative. DPA requests that Auckland Council continues to promote no swimming in the Falls area, and the continues to support the collaborative Hūnua Falls water safety project undertaken by DPA, YMCA North, Water Safety NZ, and Auckland Council. Three PRE are located in the Falls area. Of note from the recent summer’s water safety initiative is the role that the Kauri Dieback Advisers could play to reduce drowning, as they are often the person on the scene in times of emergency. Training in safe bystander rescue could enable them to keep themselves safe while saving others. The evaluation from the 2020-2021 water safety initiative can be found here <https://www.dpanz.org.nz/wp-content/uploads/2021/12/Hunua-Water-Safety-Report-YE21-FINAL.pdf>

Long Bay Regional Park – Long Bay is noted in the draft plan as having has a relatively safe swimming beach and the marine reserve, and although relatively safe, drownings have occurred at this beach. DPA requests the Auckland Council works with sector experts to manage drowning risk.

Mahurangi East Regional Park - As the parkland at Mahurangi East is currently only accessible by water, predominantly kayakers, we see no immediate requirement for improved water safety measures. If future development of recreation opportunities at Mahurangi East occurs, DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk.

Mahurangi West Regional Park - Mahurangi West is a popular kayaking and boating access point to the islands in the Hauraki Gulf as well as having attractive sandy beaches and beachfront camping sites. The proposed development of a northern sea-kayaking network that would provide for single and multi-day paddling experiences along the northeastern coast and to the offshore islands of the Hauraki Gulf may increase drowning risk. DPA requests the Auckland Council works with sector experts to manage drowning risk.

Motukorea / Browns Island Regional Park - As the island is not served by ferries, with no functional wharf or jetty, and can only be accessed by small boat or kayak landing on the foreshore, DPA sees no immediate requirement for improved water safety measures.

Muriwai Regional Park - DPA applauds the plan to continue to support programmes and activities that advocate safe use of the west coast beaches, such as safe fishing practises, or competence in water related activities. DPA sees a role in supporting this and recommends the continuing support by Auckland Council for the West Coast Rock Fishing initiative. Twelve PRE are located throughout west coast rock fishing spots, and DPA is currently working with DPA and SLSNZ to gather data around monitoring and best PRE type for location. DPA also supports education and increased enforcement around inappropriate shellfish gathering. The 2021 West Coast Rock Fisher report can be found here <https://www.dpanz.org.nz/wp-content/uploads/2021/08/2021-Rock-Fishing-Final-Report-030821-1.pdf>

Ōmana Regional Park - Ōmana Beach is noted as having an accessible coastline and safe swimming. DPA cautions the use of the word 'safe'. Ōmana Beach also marks the northern end of the waka / sea kayak trail. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk of improved access.

Pakiri Regional Park - Crabbing and other shellfish collecting is very popular along this coastline, including at Pakiri. DPA can support reducing this risk with water safety education around crabbing for park visitors. Permitting pedestrian access to allow park visitors to use of the beach may increase drowning risk. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk of improved access.

Scandrett Regional Park - The park provides recreational opportunities for swimming, kayaking, and fishing. Visitors can also walk over to Martins Bay, where there is a boat ramp and sandy swimming beach. The three baches located on the beach front may provide a drowning prevention educational opportunity. Foreshore development may increase risk and DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate this.

Shakespear Regional Park – DPA notes that Shakespear is popular with swimming, fishing, kayaking and kite surfing, and the boat ramp at Army Bay is heavily used to access the Hauraki Gulf for recreational boating, fishing, and diving. DPA supports the proposed ban on set netting, the proposed Review configuration of Army Bay boat ramp, and the proposal to actively manage kite surfing at Te Hāruhi and Ōkoromai bays. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Tāpapakanga Regional Park - Tāpapakanga Park has access to water-based recreation such as swimming, kayaking, and fishing at Ashby beach and the freshwater lagoon at the mouth of the Tāpapakanga Stream. DPA cautions the use of the word 'safe'. Doubling the Seaview Campground capacity may increase drowning risk and DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Tāwharanui Regional Park - DPA supports the establishment of an underwater marine trail within the marine reserve on the northern coast. DPA notes that Tāwharanui is popular for swimming, surfing, walking, fishing (southern coast), and welcomes dialogue to mitigate drowning risk.

Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point Regional Parks – DPA cautions against the use of promoting Tawhitokino as a 'safe' swimming in a remote location. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Te Ārai Regional Park - Te Ārai beach is a renowned surfing spot and Tomorata Lake has a boat ramp and is used for swimming, kayaking, fishing and water skiing, wakeboarding and jet skiing. A recent drowning occurred at Te Ārai beach. Upgrading facilities and providing safer access to the beach may increase risk, and DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Te Muri Regional Park – Again, DPA cautions against the use of promoting Te Muri as a 'safe' swimming location. DPA supports the proposal to develop a northern sea kayak trail and requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Te Rau Pūriri Regional Park – DPA notes the current difficulties and dangers with boat launching. DPA supports the preferred option to allow conditional boat launching via a permit system through a new coded access gate. This option may allow for water safety education opportunities and requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Waharau Regional Park - As the starting / finishing point of Te Ara Moana, the waka / sea kayak trail, it is an ideal opportunity to allow for commercial kayak hire. Improving the connection between the foreshore and main area of the park and allowing for the use of commercial operators for kayak hire may increase drowning risk. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Waitākere Ranges Regional Park – DPA notes the focus on the use of tracks for this park despite the many aquatic venues and activities that take place within the park. Cascade Falls, Kitekite Falls, Lake Wainamu are not noted in the plan for any aquatic recreation and Cornwallis is described as safe for swimming despite a number of drownings in this area. DPA cautions the use of the word ‘safe’ and DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk. Twelve PRE are located throughout west coast rock fishing spots, and DPA is currently working with DPA and SLSNZ to gather data around monitoring and best PRE type for location. DPA supports the proposed continuance of advocacy for safe fishing practices on West Coast beaches.


Waitawa Regional Park - swimming and kayaking. The Waitawa wharf on the northern side of Kōherurahi Point offers direct access to a deep channel, making it ideal for recreational fishing. kayaks and other small watercraft. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Wenderholm Regional Park - Wenderholm is popular for swimming, boating, and kayaking activities in both the Pūhoi River and the Mahurangi Harbour and wider Hauraki Gulf. DPA supports the future development of a sea kayak trail between Wenderholm and the northern parks. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

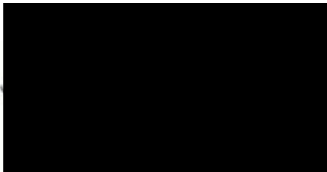
Whakanewha Regional Park - Whakanewha Bay is a tidal location popular for swimming, boaties and sea kayakers when the tide is in. DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Whakatīwai Regional Park – DPA notes the area is suited to fishing, sea kayaking and bird watching. If access to the coast were to be developed, DPA requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

We thank you for the opportunity to provide input to this plan.



Nicola Keen-Biggelaar
Chief Executive



Dr Teresa Stanley
Research and Impact Manager

From: [Jonathan Douglas](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Draft Regional Park Review - Waitakere
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 3:39:13 pm

Kia Ora,

Timing of Submissions:

I do not think you should be closing submissions before the first actual real scientific survey has presented its findings regarding Kauri Dieback. This is an important piece of research that will provide proper science based answers on the actual state of Kauri Dieback and the perceived impact of humans spreading the disease.

To close the submissions and effectively disregard the data and could lead to incorrect decisions regarding access being made.

Vision:

I do not agree with the Parks Vision on page 198. This Vision has dropped the word "wilderness" and "respite for Aucklanders". Do you mean to deny us our wilderness and our respite from the overcrowded concrete urban sprawl. This needs to put back in the vision.

Access:

The ever increasing population of Auckland need access to the whole Waitakere Regional Park. Tracks linking to tracks, through the wilderness. Auckland Council have failed to listen to the 61% of the 800 submissions made back in 2018 that wanted **more access, more trails and especially longer ones**. The \$311million of ratepayers funding has failed to deliver on the underwhelming goals of re-opening 65km of Kauri sensitive trails by 2023. Instead it appears that a significant portion has been used to upgrade trails on coastal areas that are free from Kauri and build unnecessary and frankly obscene structures that are not needed, such as the bridge over the Parahaha Stream. The proposal to create a new Lodge catering for the proposed Great Walk Hillary Trail users has not been well thought through and is not what was asked of Council. Again ratepayers wanted **more access, more trails and especially longer ones**.

Residents do not want to be kept on the fringes, all herded together on larger carparks, in one or two over popular areas such as Glen Esk and Karekare. This creates a nuisance and hazard for residents nearby. The last 2 years has seen a dramatic increase in residents seeking out wilderness type walks to aid physical and mental well being.

The proposed plan is essentially closing at least half of the Waitakere Ranges permanently. This is not what the residents of Auckland want.

The Hillary Trail

I do not agree with the proposition to reclass parts of the Park from Class 1A to Class 1B. The whole park needs to retain that status. The reclassification would also allow the Te Ara Tuhura/Hillary Trail to be turned into a Great Walk. This was not the point of the Hillary Trail when it was devised in 2006!! This was designed, and was agreed to be, a

wilderness experience. If you "upgrade" the track you will lose any remaining wild and natural sections. The whole point of a network of forest trails is that they are NOT footpaths and urban walks!

For Auckland's future generations , and their mental and physical well being it is critical that we re-open access to the wilderness areas of Waitakere ranges and use a common sense, proportional approach in managing the yet to be determined impacts Kauri Dieback.

Regards

Jonathan Douglas



From: [Claire Inwood](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Draft Regional Park Plan Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 3:46:32 pm

Dear Sir/Madam,

Thank you for the opportunity to respond to the Draft Regional Parks Plan.

Karekare and Whatipu beaches and wilderness area are a treasure to be looked after for current park users and for future generations.

As a life long resident of the Waitakere ranges and Karekare local, I would like to make the following submission, which repeats and supports a number of points made by Karekare Landcare group.

1. Delay the management plan until the Auckland Council Waitakere Kauri dieback report has been published.

I call for the Management Plan to be delayed until after the publication, plus a suitable time for public perusal and comment, of the survey, due in April in 2022. The results of this survey are essential to inform future plans for track reopening or upgrading of tracks.

2. Retain Karekare, Mercer Bay, Pararaha and Whatipu as park category 1a

I object to the changes to category 1. Ideally, the whole of the Waitakere Ranges should remain as category 1 (meaning 1a), but recognise that 1b may be appropriate for some areas such as Piha and Arataki that are heavily used already, commercialised, easier to access, and can feasibly potentially be included in public transport in the future.

In regard to Karekare, Mercer Bay Loop, Whatipu and Hillary Trail, I request that all these be classified as 1a. for these reasons-

a. The area is highly valued for its wilderness values and relative lack of crowding (as compared to Piha). These values would be lost by increasing visitor numbers. They cannot be restored once lost.

b. The roads to Karekare, both Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road, are steep, narrow, winding, prone to slippage (they are not marked as two lanes because they do not meet the width standard for two lanes) and are not suitable for carrying more traffic. Also it would not be feasible to upgrade them to full two lane roads (i.e. similar standard to Piha), due to the immense cost, environmental destruction and geotechnical issues. Accidents already occur on these roads and this would get worse with increasing numbers. There has been no safety audit of the consequences of this decision.

c. There is no existing public transport to Karekare, and it would never be feasible to introduce public transport to Karekare because it would not be a viable business case and the access roads are not adequate for the size of buses that AT operates, and there is no feasible bus turning and layby area. Likewise cycling access is limited only to the more extreme fitness end of the spectrum. Therefore, attempting to increase use and access of this area would increase transport emissions through car use, which would not be consistent with Auckland's Climate Action Plan or the reserve management plan. It would be better to focus increased visitor numbers at Piha where studies have shown that public transport is at least technically feasible, even if it would not meet current business case requirements. There is also an existing EV charging station at Piha.

d. In future there will be improved walking track connections between South Piha and Karekare. There are a variety of accommodation options at Piha. So, overall it is better to promote Piha as an access point to the Hillary Trail rather than promoting Karekare or Whatipu as access points to the Hillary Trail.

e. The car parking at Karekare beach is inadequate for current visitor numbers at weekends and during peak season... there is no scope to make the area bigger. I oppose the idea of tar sealing these parking areas as the introduction of an impermeable surface will cause increased problems in an area which floods regularly. It is doubtful that sealing and marking will actually allow more cars than at present. This is because people pack their cars into the current unmarked parking, but line marking of spaces to AT standards would result in fewer spaces that met the safety and geometry standards for marked parking.

I support the management intention 76 - Not permit vehicle access in the Pōhutukawa Glade unless for operational or emergency response purposes. There is no spare space near the beach or waterfall for extra parking, apart from the roadsides which become blocked on busy days, often hindering residents' access to and from their homes.

f. Parts of Karekare, particularly the waterfall and Opal Pools stream are already being damaged by heavy use...erosion of tracks, destruction of undergrowth and litter.

g. Karekare Beach is one access point for visitors to walk to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. This is a special area as

described in page 230 Waitakere Ranges chapter. I support the management intention 157 - Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve. I feel that classifying Karekare as a 'destination' and trying to add more car parking conflicts with this intention. The scientific reserve area is home to many birds including NZ dotterel and penguin who are highly sensitive to nest disturbance.

3. Limit extent of Piha Tramway interpretation and restoration

I oppose - Waitakere Ranges chapter page 231, management intentions 158 and 159 - Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū that would include conservation of this section of the Piha tramway. Undertake remedial work to minimise corrosion of Tunnel Point boiler and develop interpretation of this heritage feature. This seems to conflict with intention 157 above. I support minor interpretive signage about tramway features, maintenance of the existing trails and tunnel rock campground. But this should not extend to an attempt to restore the original tramway alignment or a full interpretive trail. Natural sand dune and wetland processes should prevail with the minimum intervention necessary to maintain foot access.

4. Re-opening of Tramping tracks and car park in Lone Kauri Road

Generally in support however, with specific reference to the Karekare area, I don't feel the current "Track Reopening Work Programme" really offers the "network of short (up to 1 hour) and half-day walking (up to 3 hours) opportunities" or showcases the diversity of ecosystems in the area. We understand the importance of preventing the spread of Kauri Dieback via foot traffic but considering the size of the NETR budget it should be feasible to upgrade several tracks in the area (e.g Zion Ridge track) to walking track standard (due to presence of dieback on lower slopes) and with minimal upgrades seasonally (in the drier months) open Odlins, Buck Taylor and Walker Ridge track. This will offer several routes for Aucklanders and provide access to the interior of the forest without entering the largely dieback free Huia Catchment. As a minimum, Zion Ridge track should be upgraded and included in the track reopening programme and scheduled to be completed before 2024 to provide the Karekare community with an interior forest experience (currently not offered). Increasing traffic along the beach and through the dunes south of Union Bay will create significant pressure on the sensitive and unique values that the Whatipu scientific reserve is designed to protect.

There is a good trampers car park opposite 92 Lone Kauri Road which can hold a number of cars. At the moment it is getting no use by trampers as the tracks starting there are all closed. It would seem sensible to make use of this car park by following the suggestions above. The extent of track upgrading should be the bare minimum necessary, to maintain as near as possible to a wilderness experience.

I have observed that the newly refurbished tracks are displaying vigorous weed growth as a result of soil disturbance. Of particular concern is the pampas on Coman's track. I support a maintenance programme.

5. Further evaluation is required before any decision is made to tramping huts at Pararaha or elsewhere.

I don't support tramping huts anywhere within moderate walking access to a road end, because of the potential to be used as free housing and vandalism. This needs to be evaluated in more detail and on balance I think it is better to encourage tramping and camping rather than tramping and hutting. There are existing lodge or Airbnb accommodation options at Whatipu, Karekare and Piha. Therefore, the cost of building and maintaining huts is not necessary. However, if a hut is to be provided at Pararaha then it should be at the old Muir hut site and not down near the Pararaha Stream and campsite.

See <https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/46262/>
<https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/54724/>

6. Enable access to the lower Pararaha Gorge.

Consider allowing access to the lower Pararaha Gorge so that people can enjoy this and swim in the waterholes when camping at Pararaha. The lower part of the gorge can be accessed relatively easily by walking up the streambed from the campground and without requiring tracking through kauri forest.

7. I request that Karekare Landcare be added to the list of stakeholders for Waitakere.

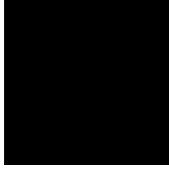
Currently omitted.

8. Biodiversity protection in the Waitakere Ranges

The Operation Forest Save 1997 -2003 possum poisoning was a significant success that has gone a long way to protecting the fauna and flora of the Waitakere Ranges. Bird counts since then have not shown a significant change to avifauna even in areas when regular intensive ground pest control has taken place e.g. Ark in the Park. Regional Parks and Auckland Council alongside mana whenua and conservation partners need to seriously consider other forms of landscape pest control operations. There are a number of low risk areas in the park where a pilot for this could take place. Most notably the 2500 ha south of Zion Hill ridge extending to Whatipu. This area is free of residential properties, domestic animals, has a defensible sea boundary along two edges, does not contain any drinking water reservoirs and contains perhaps the most significant wetlands and dune complex in the region. Creating a predator free sanctuary here would provide significant refuge for wildlife and create significant tourism value.

With kind regards

Claire Inwood



Submission on the Regional Park Plan Review

Submission made by:

Shalema, Shawn, Ben, Jessika, and Tom Wanden-Hannay

Address: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

E-Mail: [REDACTED]

Date: 3/3/2022

Sent to: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Introduction: Our family lives just above the beach car park at Karekare and we are lifeguards at Karekare and part of the Club's call out squad. We perform many rescues, searches and first aid jobs in Karekare every year and assist visitors who fall off the edge of the road, run out of petrol and have accidents on the road and much more. With the exception of Shawn we have all lived at Karekare for our whole lives. We believe the best way for the Regional Parkland to be cared for is through listening to local people, involving them in decision-making, and supporting the work they do to care for the places they love and live.

Local guardianship works incredibly well and results in massive savings for the Council - local people are out in the Park looking after visitors, fighting fires, picking up rubbish, pulling out weeds, clearing roads and drain after storms, enforcing park rules (i.e., dog rules, shellfish rules, Kauri dieback restrictions, keeping motorbikes off the beach), calling the police when visitors are vandalising park assets, calling the council when toilets and council assets need fixing, and much more.

It is critical that the relationship between local people and those that manage and govern the Park is a positive one based on empowering local people and working together. These relationships will be damaged substantively if the views of local people are ignored and meaningful involvement of local people in decisions does not occur.

Part 1 Karekare

In the new Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP), Karekare is proposed to be in "Category 1b: Destination". We are VERY strongly opposed to this change and

advocate that Karekare remain in Category 1a: Natural and Cultural which focuses on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure.

The reasons why Karekare needs to remain in the 1a classification are outlined below:

1. The West Coast Plan was created in partnership between West Coast communities, stakeholders and the Council under Waitakere City Council and is an excellent example of Council supporting and empowering local people in a guardianship role. The West Coast Plan's 6.3 is particularly relevant to Karekare retaining its 1a classification. Six point three states: *'Ensure that the regulatory framework recognises and promotes the special features of each community.'* Karekare's special feature is its wilderness character. Karekare provides the opportunity for people of Auckland to have access to and experience wilderness. By catering for large numbers of visitors and changing the classification of Karekare to 1b the special character of Karekare and the wilderness experience will be put at risk. **It is important that across the Auckland Region there is a variety of different types of experience available to visitors. Karekare's unique special wilderness character (as outlined below) dictates that it be under the 1a classification.**
2. **It is imperative that Karekare remain under the 1a classification as the two roads leading into Karekare (Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road) cannot accommodate greater visitor numbers than currently allowed by existing car parking at its capacity.**
 - a. When all the car parks in the Karekare beach area are at capacity the roads in and out of the beach area are full and there is congestion and in parts two vehicles have trouble passing. Access for emergency vehicles at these times is difficult and fraught and there is great potential for substantial delays.
 - b. Lone Kauri Road is not an appropriate road for visitors to use to access the beach as it is a long, very narrow and very windy road with a great number of blind corners. Visitors greatly increase the risk of accidents by increasing the volume of traffic, frequently driving too far into the centre of the road, and driving inappropriately for the conditions.
 - c. Karekare Road is extremely steep with a high drop-off into a gorge on one side and a deep drain on the inside. It is a very narrow road with a number of blind corners. A high proportion of visitors experience this road as frightening and they drive in the centre of the road as they are scared and it is not uncommon for visitors to drive extremely slowly and stop every time a car approaches. This contributes to traffic congestion and increases the risk of accidents. There are no places to turn on the steep road dropping into Karekare which creates further issues. On days

when car parking at Karekare is full it can take ½ an hour or more to leave or enter Karekare. We are seeing an increasing number of near misses, crashes, and visitors' cars falling off the road into the drain of the inside of the road (personally our family has been involved in helping 3 people in this situation in the past year - one victim was a heavily pregnant, distressed lady who we brought home to our house).

- d. When there are accidents or breakdowns on Karekare Road they are very difficult and dangerous to resolve as the road is very narrow and there are no places where people can turn around. You get a situation where you have two long lines of opposing traffic and emergency vehicles (tow trucks, ambulances, police) can't access the scene and no one can turn around. The situation is exacerbated by the lack of cell phone coverage on this road.
 - e. Providing more car parking in Karekare would encourage more visitors to visit Karekare on peak days when the road is already over its capacity and residents and emergency vehicles have difficulty getting into and leaving the area. Both roads leading to Karekare are unable to be upgraded significantly enough to change this situation.
3. **Karekare's unique special character fits within the 1a classification which focuses on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure** for the following reasons:
- a. Karekare has no shops and no commercial development which is in keeping with wilderness character;
 - b. Karekare is the gateway to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve;
 - c. The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; gray-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory;
 - d. Karekare's landscape has a spectacular rugged, wilderness character; and
 - e. You can often be on Karekare beach and see absolutely no one else - for the most part of the year Karekare car parks are pretty much empty.
4. **Karekare should remain under the 1a classification as most of the time Karekare car parks have plenty of capacity and the existing minimal visitor infrastructure, that is in keeping with its wilderness character, is more than adequate.**

With the exception of busy summer sunny weekend days in the peak period, Karekare's existing car parking is more than adequate for the number of visitors who come to Karekare. For the large part of the week the main beach car park is virtually empty. On the days when the car

parks are at capacity the roads are at capacity so the limitation is the roads.

5. Re any thoughts of turning the entrance to the Pohutakawa glade into parking - we would literally lie down in front of bulldozers to protect Karekare's Pohutakawa Glade from being turned into car parking for the following reasons:
 - a. The entrance to the Pohutakawa glade is our local sports field - it is the only flatish grassy public area suitable in Karekare. Along with other families we use this daily for soccer, volleyball, badminton, rugby, softball, local boot camp, yoga, and other games.
 - b. The glade entrance is our Karekare meeting and social space. The only semi-public buildings in KK are the fire station which is very small and the surf club, which is in use by lifeguards much of summer and rented out at other times to cover costs. We have frequent local glade picnics. The glade is ideal as it is often sheltered from the prevailing wind, has shade and is close to the road for the less able and close enough to public toilets.
 - c. The glade is an important venue for local birthday parties, family picnics and celebrations. It is also heavily used by visitors.
 - d. The glade is heavily used by visitors to Karekare for picnics, celebrations, volleyball and soccer, visiting boot camps, and for rogaing and orienteering events.
 - e. The glade is an important space as it enables people with mobility challenges to enjoy Karekare with their families.
6. We are opposed to sealing or putting metal on the grassy side of the main Karekare car park or sealing this grassy area. This area is used for recreation, gathering and picnicking during winter when it is closed off and in off-peak times. Also, the special pohutakawa tree above is an important climbing tree for children and we'd like the surface underneath to remain grass for safety reasons. Turning this area into metal or sealed surface would detract from the character of this area. It is not uncommon to see people picnicking by their cars in this area. This area is a floodplain and it is beneficial for it to remain permeable.

Part 2: General

- We support delaying the finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the covid crisis has passed

and there has been significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management and we do not support making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
- We support the ongoing provision of angel rings at key rock fishing locations.
- We support the Hillary Trail remaining as a Class 1a park and oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard. We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- The Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ, Pararaha Valley and Mercer Bay area must remain a Category 1a park.
- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve.
- We want the camp ground retained at the Pararaha Valley, but do not wish to see a hut here.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Karel Lorier*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Albany, I have lived in Auckland for 43 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for Picnics, Camping in a Selfcontained Campervan and landscape photography. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
 - In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach:
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
2. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
3. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks.
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Barry & Sue McMiken*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

WE DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO OUR
SUBMISSION

1. We are residents of Franklin, we have both lived in Auckland for 68 & 66 years respectively and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping and tramping staying in our certified self-contained motorhome. Even though we are now North Waikato Rate payers, we still own two business's in Pukekohe and pay Auckland Rates for these premises at 5A Crosbie Road and 138 Manukau Road. **This is our submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.**
2. In general, we support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and we encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach :-
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. We encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular we support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu

- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Kind regards,
Barry & Sue McMiken

From: [Roxane de Waegh](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: PLEASE DO NOT BAN DOGS FROM TE ARAI
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 4:21:50 pm

Dear regional parks plan review,

Please do not band dogs from Te Arai.

**This is my favourite place to bring my dog for beach runs, beach swims, and surfs!
Bubbles (my border collie) and I love Te Arai/Forestry and it would be such a shame
for yet another beach to be closed to our four-legged family members.**

Thank you for your consideration.

Kind regards,

Roxane

Roxane Sylvie de Waegh

PhD Candidate

Integrated Marine Conservation and Development

Auckland University of Technology

From: [Geoff & Bev Davidson](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission to Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 4:25:30 pm

Parks Committee

While reviewing the Regional Parks Management Plan, we ask you to consider the following points.

Recent press reports suggest consideration is being given to splitting the parks network and placing those adjacent to the Hauraki Gulf under the control of the Hauraki Gulf Forum.

This must not be allowed to happen. The parks were acquired by gifts of land, donations, and funded by ratepayers and should remain within the control of our elected representatives.

The future successful management, staffing, financial and ecological improvements of the parks depend on a unified and cohesive structures.

Strengthening these structures can only be achieved if they are managed as an integral unit.

Being frequent users of the park network, we fully appreciate the value added by the dedicated staff and rangers who maintain the individual parks, as well as the administration that is necessary for them to function efficiently. This would not occur if the network was divided or commercialised. In fact it would be a costly duplication of such functions.

Please keep the regional parks within the existing framework and financed from a fixed targeted rate specifically for Regional Parks, which would include a % for future land purchases to add to the regional network, creating linkages and corridors to increase biodiversity and ecosystem health.

More specifically, we would like to see more tracks within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park opened. Current highly engineered upgrades are producing a small number of tracks largely on the periphery of the Park. These are already crowded and give no sense of the wilderness treasure on our doorstep. Without access to at least a selection of more basic tracks, opportunities to teach youngsters and newcomers to NZ the value of protected native forests are lost. Unless the public can experience the wonder of the forest, they are not going to understand the need to protect and conserve it.

Thankyou for considering this submission,

Regards

Geoff & Bev Davidson

██████████

██████████

██████████

- 1 Support the Friends of Regional Parks Submission
- 2 Greater consultation is needed with communities on detailed plans for individual regional parks [including farming and planting programmes] Many policies are general.
- 3 There are good objectives and policies, but the regional parks MUST be retained as a single entity under one governance body. No putting regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park or remote governance organisations.
- 4 Ongoing discussion with the community must take place on the importance of co management and how it will work on individual parks
- 5 Develop a strong parks ranger/ kaitiaki service. Concern is on the decline in park rangers working with the community.
- 6 Ensure freedom of access is enhanced and any park closures are limited to a defined time unless changed through a management plan review. No commercialisation of the parks.
- 7 Give your personal experience of the importance of the regional parks or of a particular

regional park.

Email: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

From: [Bridget Olliver](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: regionalparksplanrevie
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 4:28:12 pm

My feedback regarding the regional parks plan review is that:

as access for dogs to areas of regional parks is reduced (to protect wildlife), alternative areas of equal size should be opened up for dog access .

The area of dog access to regional parks should be maintained at least.

Bridget olliver

Sent from my iPhone

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Dennis Sampson*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Point Chevalier, I have lived in Auckland for 59 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for visiting, walking, Camping and generally enjoying them. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach .
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks .
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Best Regards,

Dennis Sampson.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Peter Thornley*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I don't wish to speak to my submission

1. I am a resident of Papakura, I have lived in Auckland for 19 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for outdoor recreation including walking, biking, swimming and camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Waharau
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm

From: [Andrew McLauchlan](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:05:49 pm

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Andrew McLauchlan*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK No

1. I am a resident of Mairangi Bay, and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping with friends. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West
 - Muriwai

- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

As a group of friends who use tents and motorhomes we are very grateful for this wonderful asset and legacy provided by our council. Thank you for the many years we have had. It strengthens relationships and community.

Thanks

Andrew McLauchlan

From: David Jamieson
Sent: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:08 pm
To: Regional Parks plan review
Subject: Regional Parks submission

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *David Jamieson*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Botany, and I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for picnics with family, and for staying in our caravan. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach

- Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
- Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
- Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks, but I do not support co-governance.
- Protection of important heritage sites.
- Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
- Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
- Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
- Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks

- Ambury Farm
- Ātiu Creek
- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai

- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

I do not support any move to allow the Regional parks to come under the control of the proposed changes to the Gulf plan. All Regional parks should be part of their own group and handled that way, and not allow any of the parks that border the Gulf to come under the control of any Gulf plan.

David Jamieson

From: [Clare Grimwood](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Parks
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:15:32 pm

Dear Ms Le Guern

With regards to the draft Regional Parks Management plan.

As a responsible dog owner, I am concerned that dog access to these beautiful parks is already extremely restricted, and that it appears minimal thought has been put into this area of the management plan.

I would like to see the creation of multiple decent dog exercise areas either in parts of the park (eg Long Bay) or in nearby locations. There are tens of thousands of dogs in Auckland and in contrast, minimal exercise areas.

If the council has to limit access in Regional Parks due to a minority of irresponsible dog owners, then it must redress that balance by creating dog friendly areas nearby.

Kind regards
Clare

Clare Grimwood



From: [alan stoker](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: parks submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:17:44 pm

Good Afternoon. Kia Ora.

The following is my submission on changes to Auckland parks. I have been a park user for 30 years , a walker, trumper and runner. The parks should remain as a natural attraction - a wilderness that all can enjoy, for those that want a limited experience (fringe) and myself and my associated groups and others the use of deeper less used areas that requires fitness, agility and a degree of challenge and learning.

For the people of Auckland and visitors over the last few years many of the natural tracks (ie no board walks and steps) have been removed and no longer can be classed as tramping or hiking tracks, it is disappointing to have to travel many kilometers outside of Auckland to find these natural Taonga.

The natural floor of Ngahere is being disregarded and made artificial, do we really want man-made in every walkable corner, future generations will

1/ not fully understand the term wilderness and heritage that once was.... remove the land and build a house , remove the natural floor install a superhighway. resource and beauty gone for all time.

2/ These artificial tracks will become less and less used by the serious walkers / trampers - and the right to equilibrium swings in reverse to an opposite state of prejudice.

We must as a nation and a city protect our wilderness area , take care of the Taonga that we have but allow access to these areas or remove forever our rights to visit and see what we do actually have on our doorsteps. I have in my life time been blessed to have had the opportunity to see with my own eyes places that many will never and have never seen; locally and otherwise (Hunua, Waitakere and many other places now not accessible) i do not understand that the door is locked yet beyond the exterior behind the door is the real Taonga, the real magic of painted rooms and the decorated hallways of nature.

In closing please listen to those that truly understand the blessing that is our natural Wilderness (do not remove the term "Wilderness" from the park plan) and keep alive the experience and the dream for all people.

Nga Mihi.
Thank you
Alan Stoker. Personal submission,
Plus
PP Outdoor Activities Club
PP Urban tramping group.



From: [Anna Mannion](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Auckland Parks Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:18:56 pm

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME:	<i>John Mannion</i>
HOME ADDRESS:	[REDACTED]
EMAIL ADDRESS:	[REDACTED]
PHONE NUMBER:	[REDACTED]
I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION	No

1. I am a resident of Rothesay Bay, I have lived in Auckland for 62 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, swimming, picnicking and camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West
 - Muriwai
 - Ōmana
 - Scandrett
 - Shakespear
 - Tāpapakanga
 - Tawaranui
 - Tawhitokino

- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME:	Dave & Sue Horton
EMAIL ADDRESS:	[REDACTED]
LOCAL BOARD:	Rodney

WE DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO OUR SUBMISSION

1. We have lived in Auckland for 24 years and make use of a number of Auckland's regional parks for recreational activities including walking, bird watching and camping. This is our submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, we support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and we particularly encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach.
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences, especially increased opportunities for camping.
3. We encourage Council to increase the provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks, particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable for all Aucklanders.
4. We do take issue with the draft plan's approach to fees payable by park users, in particular for camping. The draft plan's justification for charging for camping and self-contained vehicle parking appears to be on the basis that some park users receive 'a higher level of service' (p.151). There hardly seems to be any higher level of service provided for any form of camping, and certainly not for camping in self-contained vehicles. Logically camping in a vehicle should not attract a fee that is significantly higher than that charged for anchoring a boat overnight.
5. In particular we support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
In particular we support the relocation of CSC vehicle parking out of the main car park.
 - Āwhitu

- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear

We would particularly support the expansion of CSC vehicle parking. Given the park's location the existing area is barely adequate.

- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
We particularly support the proposals to develop a dedicated CSC campground, and expand other camping opportunities.
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitawa
- Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Robin Kerr Heather Williams

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION **Yes**

1. I am a resident of South Head and I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, picnicking, boating, camping (caravan) and general recreation. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. **I strongly oppose the partnership, co Governance of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks and Hauraki Gulf. The Parks should remain with democratic control.**
3. **I strongly oppose legislative changes to transfer management to a co-governance body for the Gulf or any other park. The ratepayers have paid for these parks and management should firmly be retained by all ratepayers and not race based priviledges.**
4. **I support providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and Freedom Camping for self contained vehicles.**
5. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and Freedom Camping for self contained vehicles.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
6. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of New Zealanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
7. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks.

- Ambury Farm
- Ātiu Creek
- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- **Te Rau Puriri**
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Don Mathewson](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional parks plan review objection .
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:40:49 pm

Dear Team,

Two things;

- 1st Objection.

Please keep or retain Parks & reserves; Particularly the Donated pre family owned land allocated to parks for all of Aucklanders to use.

In fact council should be buying land close by, in conjunction to these multi developments for use for families in these blocks who have been discouraged from having own transport.

- 2nd Objection.

Re The hauraki Marine parks & Reserves- These should be Maintained and managed by current elected local councils. Not allowing any other groups which would see over time the down grades of servicing and controlling of Aucklanders to enjoy.

It works well now, why change a good thing..

D. Mathewson



Karel and Caroline Witten-Hannah

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

In the new Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP), Karekare is proposed to be in "Category 1b: Destination". We are VERY strongly opposed to this change and advocate that Karekare remain in Category 1a.

Karekare SMZ

Note that there are currently four access routes to the beach:

- Track from the end of Watchmans Road
- Track towards the Surf Club which requires crossing the stream
- Track from the entrance to the Pohutukawa Glade on the south side of the stream
- Track through the Pohutukawa Glade

All of these access paths should be maintained even though the Plan only mentions two of them.

We support 72, 73, 75, 76, 77 and 78.

It is important that the Pohutukawa Glade is **not** used for car parking. It is a much valued play and picnic area.

Pararaha SMZ

This area is an important opportunity for park visitors to have a wilderness experience, close to Auckland City. Hence we strongly oppose the provision of a hut in this area.

We support 114, 115 and 116.

Whatipū Scientific Reserve SMZ

We support 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156 and 157.

Park Rangers should be more in evidence to police the restriction on dogs in this area.

There is no need for an interpreted walking trail along the alignment between Karekare and Whatipu. There is a section of the old tramway adjacent to the Tunnel campsite. The rest of the area should be left as wilderness apart from management referred to in 151 to 157.

Mercer Bay Loop SMZ

A high priority should be given to extending the track to Piha in the north. (The **Taitomo** track). This will provide a magnificent scenic opportunity unsurpassed in the rest of the Auckland area.

We support 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100 and 101.

The area has not been used for hang gliding for years so we oppose 102.

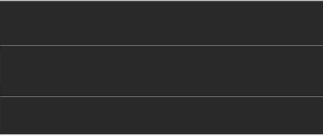
Hillary Trail

The Hillary Trail should remain as 1a and definitely not be upgraded to Great Walk status. This is an important and well used walking / tramping route for everybody. Great Walk status would inevitably lead to restrictions on access. We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.

General

Council should continue work on the upgrading of tracks to reduce the spread of Kauri dieback. It is important that as many tracks as possible are reopened as quickly as possible. This will reduce pressure on the tracks which have been reopened so far. This is really important work and a high priority.

Karel and Caroline Witten-Hannah



Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Leanne Wintle*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No *(delete one)*

1. I am a resident of Devonport I have lived in Auckland for over 40 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for Walking, Cycling, Swimming, Camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach *(delete whatever of these you don't wish to support)*
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - ~~Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.~~
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks *(delete those you don't support)*
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Christine Baines](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Pakiri Regional Management Plan.
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:49:57 pm

I wish to speak at hearing, to let my thoughts be known. During my schooling years then on to employment my family moved to Auckland returning to Pakiri beach for all our holiday's To me it's my homeland, my Loveland, and it's with me wherever I go. My grandfather died leaving his wife and 5 children. All they had of him left was the land and a memory.

There are things which you should know about this special place.

1 The lay of the land.

2 The flow of the water from the sea.

The flow of water from the back of the blocks and surrounding hills.

3 How does this water empty out? Does this flood water cause damage to other neighbors properties?

4 Do you know the function of the sand dunes and the importance of having them.

.

These and many more responsibilities need to be taken into account.

As I stated at the beginning of my submission I want to appear and talk about my submission

Christine Baines Tangata Whenua Pakiri, Maori Landowner Taumata B.
Pakiri G. Pakiri T. Pakiri K4. Omaha 1- 2. an many small Islands in the Hauraki jGulf.
Christine Baines. 3 Wimbledon Cre Glen Innes Auckland.



From: [Lesley White](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on regional parks plan review-More dog access in regional parks required
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 6:12:32 pm

My feedback to the regional parks plan review is that I want more dog access to regional parks and more areas made available to dog families. Thirty four percent of NZ **households** own a dog and probably more than 34% of ratepayers

<https://www.companionanimals.nz/2020-report>

We make up a large portion of the funders of regional parks and we should be given full consideration in the regional parks plan review.

Your faithfully

Lesley White



Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Simon Monks*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Beach Haven. I have lived in Auckland for 45 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping, hiking, and lazing on beaches. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach:
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Mahurangi West
 - Muriwai
 - Ōmana
 - Scandrett
 - Shakespear
 - Tāpapakanga
 - Tawharanui
 - Te Ārai
 - Te Muri
 - Te Rau Puriri
 - Waharau
 - Waitawa
 - Wenderholm
 - Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Len Blake and Helen Thackwray*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of (Kumeu I have lived in Auckland for (50) years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for (recreation and camping). This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach)
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Mahurangi West
 - Muriwai
 - Ōmana
 - Scandrett
 - Shakespear
 - Tāpapakanga
 - Tawaranui
 - Te Ārai

- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

There also needs to be greater number of designated areas at local beaches where overnight parking for CSC vehicles is available. These have been gradually disappearing of late.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Neil Dingle*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION Yes— No

1. I am a resident of Waima, Titirangi, I have lived in Auckland for 41 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for Freedom Camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach;
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawharanui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Terry Simonsen](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Parks Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 6:32:46 pm

Name: Terry Simonsen

Address: [REDACTED]

email: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

I do not wish to speak to my submission.

1. I am a resident of Birkenhead, and I have lived in Auckland for 20 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping and associated activities. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach:

1. Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
2. Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
3. Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
4. Protection of important heritage sites.
5. Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
6. Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders. Such opportunities need to remain affordable.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:

Ātiu Creek, Āwhitu, Duder, Tawaranui, Tawhitokino, Te Ārai, Te Muri, Te Rau Puriri, Waharau, Waitawa, Wenderholm, Whakatīwai

Thank you.

Kind regards

Terry Simonsen

Sent from my iPad

From: [Laurence Burrows](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Waitakere Ranges Closure - Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 6:33:01 pm

Dear team,

I would like to express my views on the future of walking in the Waitakere Ranges. I do not support the continued of Waitakere Ranges closures and want to see as many tracks as possible opened quickly. All tracks built should in my opinion be reopened. I want the council to publish the promised network plan for the remaining 270 km of tracks as part of the current review under the Reserves Act. Research suggests that bush walking and greenspace support mental health, and people have a democratic right to access public land and the ranges. Walking and tramping is also very important for physical health and fitness and opportunities are limited, in our increasingly online, cosmopolitan society. This is important to me and I am considering leaving Auckland as I live in the ranges and have been unable to access them properly.

I would appreciate updates on this a response from the council via post.

Many thanks and kind regards

Laurence Burrows



Auckland Council's Regional Parks Management Plan Draft

Submission on the Plan from –

Yvonne Dufaur
[REDACTED]

General:

The draft, covering the large areas of regional parks in the Auckland area, generally states sound principles in covering the future plans for the Regional Park Management.

As with all broad spectrum plans, the statements are more often general than specific and I would submit that it is frequently in the implementation of plans that detail or methods emerge that show ineffective processes and indifferent outcomes. It is for this reason that in many cases where there are options for taking action that local interest groups and communities should be worked with more closely. Local knowledge and aspirations can often contribute sensible outcomes that can prevent disputes by local people with what are seen as Council insensitivity to local attitudes.

Waitakere Ranges Zoning:

I strongly oppose the proposed change of zoning to 1(b).

The unique value of the Waitakere Ranges, a beautiful wilderness area so close to NZ's largest city, cannot be over-emphasised. Its cultural, ecological and spiritual values must be fully protected and maintained in their present 1(a) designation. This is an area of national significance and was, for that reason, covered by a special act of Parliament, the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act.

Adoption of the Regional Parks Management Plan:

A major matter to be considered in all the policies affecting the Regional Parks, and particularly the Waitakere Ranges Area, is the issue of kauri dieback. As an in-depth scientific report on this whole issue will not be completed and available until April, I submit that any decisions on the draft plan must be delayed until this report is available. Once the findings in this report are known, it should be made available to the public and a period allowed for further submissions by the public in the light of the recommendations in the report.

Plans for Tracks etc:

Once the scientific report on kauri dieback is completed and future directions for dealing with this problem are decided upon, I urge that the plan for track development in the Waitakere Ranges be developed immediately. It is important that as many tracks as

possible are available with a range of challenges. I submit that engineering of tracks should be kept to a minimum to allow a proper wilderness experience. It is, of course, acceptable that a small number of chosen tracks are well developed to allow access for all types of tramping experiences, but this should be strictly limited. I would urge that many of the tracks presently closed to the public should be re-opened as soon as practicable.

Ranger Presence in the Waitakere Ranges Areas:

I object to the vague term of rangers being 'hosts' in regional parks. Rangers have for many years managed the bush and the tracks and in most cases have done a wonderful job within the limits of the financial support allocated them.

I would like to see more funds allocated to this service and that the rangers continue to 'manage' the area. There should also be an increased presence of rangers particularly in popular areas visited by the public in order to ensure that visitors and track users are aware of sympathetic behaviour to this precious environment.

Pest and Weed Control:

Over the many years of my residence in the Piha area, I have seen a continual growth of weed infestations and very limited control of rabbits, stoats etc. Council has made spasmodic attempts to clear areas but have been most remiss in following up on gains. The work done by the present Pest Management Group, financed by the Waitakere Local Board, is doing good work, but far more resources are needed if this area is to help NZ be free of pests by the 2050s.

Tai Tomo Area and Track Development:

It has been most disappointing that, after some of the most thorough community consultation where clear decisions were agreed upon by all parties, this project has been delayed.

I submit that the results of joint agreements made at the previous thorough consultations be honoured and the work proceed forthwith.

Cultural Hertiage:

The Waitakere Ranges and Auckland's West Coast beaches are held as a taonga not just by the local iwi, Te Kawerau a Maki, but also by European settlers, who have lived, worked, played and died here over many generations. While supporting the cultural and spiritual values of Maori in this area, at the same time we need to give equal credence to other races, predominantly of European origin but increasingly of Asian and Pacific Island origin, who have also come to regard this area as their cultural and spiritual turangawaewae.

The wishes and beliefs of one group should not necessarily override those of other groups who are equally committed to the area.

Implementing Regional Park Management Plans:

Over many years the original local Councils, and subsequently the amalgamated Auckland Council, has produced truckloads of aspirational plans that must have necessitated the demolishing of large tree plantations! Implementation has seldom matched the aspirations. And the time spent on all these documents sometimes seems out of proportion to the practical work which should follow in carrying out the plans. Most of us are aware of expensive reports that have simply disappeared into the depths of Council archives.

Recent events have meant limitations on Council finances, probably for the next few years. I urge that Council looks at better and more efficient and effective systems to enable the carrying out of Regional Parks Management.

This should include the use of the engagement of local people and firms with environmental credentials to undertake work – too often we have seen contractors from other areas, with no knowledge of the local environment, being more destructive than constructive.

Council staff seem reluctant to share and work co-operatively with local voluntary groups. The use of this resource would be financially and environmentally effective.

Submission:

I would like to speak to my submission.

Yvonne Dufaur MNZM



Phone: [Redacted]
Email: [Redacted]

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Terence Read*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of (name of your suburb), I have lived in Auckland for (number of years) years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for (name activities parks used for). This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Thanks

Terence Read

Christine and Stephen Rose

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

28 February 2022

To whom it may concern,

Re: Regional Parks Management Plan Submission

Thanks for the opportunity to submit to the Draft Plan. We are real fans of the regional parks / network, and go to one park or more most weekends. For us, like many Aucklanders, they are essential elements to a liveable Auckland, and indeed a key reason for living here. They are important to us for their heritage, ecology, wildness and recreational opportunities. They contribute to our mental and physical health and our cultural wellbeing. We visit with friends, families and (pre-Covid) guests from overseas.

Just this summer we have gone bird watching and walked and swam in the rain at Shakespeare; kayaked from Sullivan's Bay to camp at Lagoon Bay. We have tramped in the Hunuas, hauled across hot sand to the Pararaha valley and walked down the stream. We hung out at Muriwai, walked, jogged, and watched the gannets. We surfed at Tāwharanui, went kiwi spotting, picnicked. We paddled in the Wenderhom estuary, sat at the lookout in the evening light looking up the coast. We ate lunch and dinner, and swam at Puhoi Cottage and Te Muri.

Regional Parks are a beloved feature of life in Auckland, and we reckon the model is just about perfect, but with some improvements, including a changed farming model, appropriate responses to climate change, improved dog management and resistance to the plan's tendency toward overdevelopment, the plan settings are just about right. A key challenge will be to resist pressure to 'develop' new regional parks with new roads and carparks and to over engineer tracks such as is happening in the Waitakere Ranges. Even though equal access is important, cars and roads are the one thing that will compromise the very values important about what regional parks offer.

There are also important things that sit outside this plan that should be considered. These include the need for more parks purchases through proactive acquisition. There also needs to be better integration between terrestrial and aquatic protection, and the coastal area adjacent to regional parks should be marine protected areas where set netting and other fishing are prohibited. There also needs to be more funding for bylaws enforcement such as dog control. We also support more money for reopening tracks in the Waitakere Ranges.

We wish to speak to our submission.

Our submission takes the following form:

1. Response to the initial submissions
2. Feedback on general plan principles
3. Specific parks provisions. We concentrate our feedback in response to the parks we know best and spend the most time at.

1. Response to the initial submissions

We make the following points which are common themes across the general plan and to specific parks:

- *'Farm experiences are important to many and education about farming is supported. In contrast, the petitioners seek an end to the killing of animals.'*

We appreciate the rural views and pastoral settings provided on regional parks and maintained by pastoral grazing. However, other than a conventional, farm-to-slaughter model which just teaches people farm animals are commodities, there is a broader, more important opportunity for regional parks to develop and model more plant-based sustainable regenerative-organic agriculture that isn't dependent on synthetic fertilisers, monocultures, or killing animals. That way the regional parks network can retain some of its farming benefits but move away from an inappropriate commodification of animals and nature, and away from synthetic nitrogen fertiliser which is a contaminant of rivers and the climate – and is increasingly expensive.

- *'In response to the climate emergency, many suggest planting trees to capture carbon. In respect to farm emissions, mixed views are expressed, with some suggesting farming be reduced, more sustainable, regenerative or diversified. Some suggest farming stop, others want it continued.'*

We support more vegetation and fewer cows to support climate change reduction. We draw your attention to Wellington Regional Council which has recently decided to phase out cows from Queen Elizabeth Regional Park. All Auckland Regional Parks would gain ecological benefit from 'managed retreat' of pastoral farming. This would support habitat recovery and achieve greater carbon sequestration through natural revegetation. Cows and sheep are a colonial vestige in these settings, and if retained at all, should be in lower stock numbers, and not dependent on synthetic nitrogen fertiliser, because of its cost, water quality impacts and contribution to climate change.

- *'Alternative transport options are supported to reduce visitor vehicle emissions.'*

We support this - already parks are dominated and carved up by roading and carparking. That is inconsistent with natural landscape and ecological values, bringing noise, hazards and carbon emissions. Cars are incompatible with wildlife, and carparking should be retreated from beachfronts, and no more roads should be put into parks, especially in places where natural values exist such as Te Muri and Mahurangi East.

- Commercialisation of parks

We oppose further commercialisation - as this can lead to privatisation of public space. Sometimes it can facilitate diverse participation – for example, Puhoi kayak hire in Wenderholm estuary allows people to experience the river in a benign way. But if not managed the operations can dominate precious coastal space and actually preclude access for all.

- *Dogs in parks*

Dogs are mostly incompatible with the natural and ecological values of regional parks. Dogs are real threats to wildlife as well as people's quiet appreciation of nature. More parks in Auckland should be acquired and developed for dog walking and play, but these are not where wildlife is paramount as in most regional parks.

Enforcement of dog prohibitions is inadequate. Especially in coastal parks where dogs are brought ashore for toileting, by visitors on boats. Rangers, Honorary wardens and Campground hosts should be empowered to address dogs brought ashore. Neighbours' dogs straying onto parkland is also an issue. For example, we were camping at Lagoon Bay – a fragile ecosystem with rare birds- and a dog from a nearby farm wandered through, two

days in a row. Between roaming dogs and dogs brought ashore, relict bird populations could be easily destroyed.

- *Vehicles on beaches should be prohibited except for localised boat launching.*

Vehicles on beaches are dangerous to people and destructive to ecology and are incompatible with regional parks values. There should be no vehicles on beaches other than for launching boats in clearly defined and rigorously enforced areas.

- *Tracks in the Waitakeres and kauri dieback disease*

We remain deeply disappointed that most of the Waitakere Ranges are off limits to walking, even where there's good infrastructure in place. We support a rapid reinstatement of walking opportunities in the region. The walking opportunities in forest settings and of duration for Aucklanders have been severely limited, with negative physical and mental health impacts, with the Waitakere Ranges, Goldies bush, the Te Henga walkway, parts of the Hunuas and the Okura walkway all closed. This is a negative cumulative effect and puts pressure on the few bush tracks that remain, as well as the rest of the parks network. We know that this is a disappointment to many Aucklanders. There are no real alternative wilderness walks of scale left in the region with these tracks closed. That makes reopening tracks essential.

2. Feedback on General Plan Principles

Draft Plan Focus

We support the draft plan focus points including the

- commitment to te tiriti,
- managed retreat to respond to climate change
 - no new infrastructure should be located in coastal zones,
 - more mixed tree plantings should be done to provide shelter to people and stock, as well as for its habitat values while absorbing CO2 and providing soil carbon and biomass
- Emissions target and pathway for farming (pathway to what for farming is unclear), This needs a much more concerted strategy given the contribution of agriculture to soil degradation and loss, biodiversity loss, and climate change. See our earlier and later comments about synthetic nitrogen fertiliser and the current farming model.
- Protecting our biodiversity - including in coastal marine areas adjacent to land-based, territorial parks protection.

Climate change

That we are in a climate emergency is widely known and noted in the draft plan. We agree we all have to make significant change – and this can start on parks, especially because they are in the frontline to risks from storm surges and inundation. Badly managed public pressure through accessways for feet (and vehicles on beaches) can destroy coastal defences. Alternatively, dune restoration, and planning for managed retreat whenever reviewing visitor infrastructure, can help address the impacts of climate change. As noted, the Parks department needs to take climate change into account in all infrastructure - avoid, minimise, mitigate, adapt. That means avoiding more warming through changed transport and farming practices.

Letting areas revert to bush naturally, tree planting, dune restoration, nature protection, wetland restoration are all solutions to climate change. Paddock fences currently encircling bush/revegetated areas should be moved outwards, and areas of land left fallow, without stock grazing, to allow natural revegetation to occur. It's clear that on many of the parks, natural revegetation would occur rapidly.

Responding to climate change means prioritising walking and cycling, not roads and carparking even though that is the status quo and still a dominant priority in the draft plan. We have to do things differently, that includes the way we develop parks to prioritise cars. The plan also notes that farming will get harder with increasing climate change – but because it contributes to climate change the current farming model is also less appropriate.

We note that the regional parks farm-related emissions are huge and avoidable at around 20 per cent of the council's emissions profile, being 5300 tonnes of CO2 equivalent greenhouse gases in 2020/21. This is 80 per cent methane from animals, 20 per cent from fertiliser. To be serious about reducing emissions, the Council should move away from this model of pasture management, reduce stock and synthetic nitrogen fertiliser. That would mean less expense given the high price of fertiliser, and fewer emissions, and then also less cost in mitigating emissions and the effects of climate change. Managed retreat of pasture can supplement more active revegetation.

A target 10% reduction in 2030 methane is unambitious but could be addressed by adopting regenerative-organic agriculture. The plan notes the retention of 400-500ha of regional parkland in grass or similar low, open vegetation, to retain views from ridgelines and headlands, protect cultural heritage sites, and provide open areas for events and other recreational activities. But '700ha of farmland hangs in the balance' not needed for these uses. These are areas that should be actively and passively revegetated to provide extra habitat and climate change mitigation, reducing management and input costs and environmental effects. Stock should be progressively withdrawn from these areas which will help natural regeneration, but you could also fund extra (unbudgeted) planting through one of the targeted rates.

Reducing vehicle emissions

We support the focus on prioritising access to the parks by other modes than private vehicles. But the plan doesn't really give that effect. It still just accepts the status quo, and for example talks about 'investigating' road access to Te Muri regional park.

Commitment to reducing vehicle emissions would also entail getting vehicles permanently banned from Muriwai beach other than for boat launching. Classifying Muriwai as a road is totally inappropriate for public safety and ecological grounds. But especially in a climate crisis when we should be minimising private vehicle use. Fragile dune ecosystems and beaches are no place for recreational car driving.

Rangers could also use bikes and EVs for some activities.

Biodiversity

Te Mana o te Wai

We support the honouring of this principle. Our rivers and lakes are definitely under pressure, even on regional parks. We have seen cows down in the Te Muri side of Puhoi river in the past, and this is totally inappropriate on a regional park. Parks farm practices using synthetic nitrogen fertiliser, and deforestation by grazing make water quality worse.

Kauri dieback disease

The plan must balance conservation priorities with access. But there are places in the Waitakeres with already good infrastructure that should be reopened to the public for walking. Much more investment needs to be made in reopening tracks because of the loss of recreation and amenity for people's health and wellbeing, especially with Auckland's growing population. People wanting remote and bush walking experiences have to go further away, out of the region to enjoy good walking opportunities, which means more transport emissions

and a loss of revenue from Auckland. And it's a failure for regional parks provision given there are plenty of good tracks in the Waitakeres that should be reopened to use.

Population growth and Diversity

Because we spend so much time at regional parks, we are aware of their popularity with the public, including new Aucklanders. This is especially apparent over summer regional parks are full of a vibrant groups of ethnic Aucklanders. It's a joy to see multi-generational and multi-cultural groups enjoying a quintessential kiwi summer at beaches like Wenderholm and Otarawao-Sullivan's Bay. New toilet blocks at places like Sullivan's and Tāwharanui help address the impacts of high visitor numbers. But there could probably be more regular cleaning at those peak summer days, when the public toilets can still become a health hazard (including for the cleaners!!), and especially in times of Covid.

Vision and park values

We support the stated vision and note that these experiences have a certain quality – they are low key, nature based, low impact, non-motorised. These values must be retained to support the vision. That means infrastructure and motorised vehicles must be subservient to nature on regional parks.

Spiritual and intrinsic value

'The regional parks have an intrinsic or innate value of their own: they exist and should be sustained in perpetuity, for their own sake.' They are important in their own right not just because of the use we make of them.

Secondly they are important habitat for rare and endangered birds and often host the last strongholds of certain plant and animal species. That's why the development of new infrastructure has to be very carefully considered. And it's what makes the proposed bridge over the Te Muri stream and the tramping hut at Pararaha inappropriate.

The values we give them and make of them are important too, but both the intrinsic and use values such as respite, peace and quiet can be impacted by changes including from the construction of infrastructure especially roads and carparks. Closures of parks can also have a negative impact on social and recreational values, identity, psychological benefits, and the ability to connect with nature and families and friends.

Farms and farm animals provide an education and learning value but only if it is to a high ethical animal welfare and environmental standard. Please note comments above related to farming,

We note the consultation document's recognition of economic values from parks – and that parks can be an economic multiplier – attracting people to the area. But parks and tracks closures can lead to a loss of income to the region, such as people travelling out of the region for multi-day and wilderness walks.

Parks Management

The Parks Management category system 'enables each park to provide recreation opportunities based on its natural and cultural values and its capacity to absorb the activity, without threatening these values or the quality of visitor experience'. But capacity can have a limit – we really need more parks! There are thresholds other than pressure for development ie what is the carrying capacity of roads, carparks, open spaces, arrival areas etc. Many of our most popular parks are already beyond capacity as evidenced by how crowded parks and beaches are at peak times. Campgrounds and accommodation are oversubscribed. As Auckland grows so quickly, there is no substitute for more open space.

Table of categories

The table seems incorrect regarding Mahurangi East which is not a 'destination', but should be in the natural and cultural, or developed natural category. It is not comparable with others in destination category, and this categorisation does not reflect the management policies ascribed to this park later in the plan.

Vehicle parking at arrival zones - mentions cycling – I've never seen any cycle parking infrastructure though I sometimes ride my bike to the parks. There's lots of tarseal for cars though. This sends a message that bikes are unwelcome.

P43 **Design principles** -the glamping tent at Wenderholm is inconsistent with these principles, and we question the process for approving it. It is highly visible from the water, situated in an important coastal margin habitat. It also provides (elite) public benefit at environmental cost, and seems inappropriate.

Design Principles **policy e**. Restrict development to the minimum necessary to serve the needs of park users and operational requirements. We support this principle but it could be a Trojan Horse. For example, building a bridge to meet the operational requirements for servicing Te Muri could lead to adverse environmental and amenity effects, in its construction and operation. So would developing a roadway into the park itself. The incorrect Mahurangi East categorisation could also lead to inappropriate development of the park.

Policy h. Limit visibility of park infrastructure from within and outside the park, from the coast and other public vantage points. We agree, but again refer to the Wenderholm glamping tent.

P45 / 39 top three priorities for **spatial planning** - Recreation plan including track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges to address the next steps for track development following implementation of the current 2019-2024 track reopening plan. We agree this is an important priority given the significance of the Waitakeres for recreation and ecology. But it should be part of this plan and not wait until the implementation of the 2024 plan to commence.

P 46 **Partnerships** - be careful not to commodify or commercialise the parks

P 48 Protecting the natural environment

Geological features – Consider the wider context in whole-of-council planning, secure buffer lands, be involved in planning applications outside park boundaries (eg boat wake affecting shell spits), protection of biodiversity and outstanding natural features on parks, and views and impacts from regional parks. Consider impacts of activities in adjacent coastal areas, both seaward and next to parks for integrated planning, protection and management of park ecology and species.

Coastal retreat: “providing for coastal ecosystem retreat in land use planning for parks, so ecosystems and habitats are given space to shift inland b. implementing land preparation activities and active ecological restoration where necessary to support indigenous ecosystem retreat.” We support this policy where it is executed, for example, at Mahurangi west, bollards delineating picnic areas from carparking were shifted back from the coast giving more space for picnickers and dune resilience. This is compared with however, boat parking expansion at Army Bay which is incompatible with the wetland it is sited at the top of.

Restoring indigenous ecosystems -we support - ie farming, -withdraw and retreat.

P53 **'Allowing areas to naturally regenerate**, where there is a suitable nearby seed source, is appropriate in some places, and may be preferred if the sites are difficult to

access. Weed control is necessary to ensure this is successful.' As above – we support more natural revegetation by retiring grazed pastureland.

'Over the next 10 years the council has committed to planting some open areas on regional parks, including 200ha for carbon sequestration through planting permanent indigenous forest, and approximately 80ha for biodiversity enhancement.' Please refer to earlier points about 'managed retreat' of farming to allow natural native revegetation to supplement active replanting.

P 57 Supporting the wider regional environment - 'Regional parks can play an important role in enhancing water quality in receiving environments by supporting the planting of native vegetation and restoring natural ecosystems, using good farming practice and generally by reducing nutrient and sediment loss from regional park farmland, unsealed roads and car parks.' We support this – and the active reduction in stock numbers and synthetic nitrogen fertiliser.

P 58 Advocate for higher levels of **marine protection** in areas adjacent to land that are managing as terrestrial sanctuaries. This is to establish a naturally protected sequence of ecosystems that run ki uta ki tai – from ridgelines to the coast. We strongly support this but it should be in all regional parks which are preserved in a large part because of their terrestrial values. These should be integrated with an equal level of marine protection.

Our view is that parks' landscape and ecological protection should be in all instances matched by no take (fishing) zones. Allowing people to fish from regional parks coastal waters is equal to allowing people to catch and kill birds to eat in the parks and inappropriate and unacceptable. To integrate terrestrial and coastal protection is to prohibit fishing from regional parks. This is important to ensure the parks values don't just stop at an arbitrary line, to ensure there aren't effects such as on shore birds and ecosystems from fishing gear, to ensure healthy fish numbers for shore and sea birds, and to complete and integrate the ethic and values of terrestrial protection with marine conservation. It will also enhance the parks recreation and conservation purposes.

Policies 41. Advocate to protect, restore and enhance indigenous biodiversity that moves between regional parks and the wider terrestrial, estuarine and marine environment. We support this – and ask it be given effect to, as per the suggestion for integrated terrestrial-coastal-marine protection above.

p 59 Policies: 42. Act as an exemplar for sustainable land management to support restoration of marine habitats and improved water quality in receiving environments and to promote best practice. – We support. Coastal zones are especially important for this – and there should be a principle of managed retreat and restoration of all coastal margins when infrastructure renewals occur – to restore lost habitat, provide new habitat for species under pressure, and for resilience against climate change. This also requires marine protection adjacent to regional parks.

43. Manage regional parks adjoining marine areas, particularly marine reserves and proposed or future marine protected areas, in a manner that protects, restores and enhances biodiversity values and ecological connections with the marine areas. Support, see comments above.

44. Manage parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf with consideration of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 and collaborate with the Hauraki Gulf Forum. It's not clear what's intended by this proposal which has caused a lot of concern. We need more marine protection but we can't say that the HGMP Act is the vehicle for that. We

should be aiming for 30% marine and terrestrial areas protected as soon as possible to address the climate and biodiversity crisis, so get on with it.

45. Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

See comments above. We support increased marine protection and consistent and enforced rules to protect the marine environment in a way that's integrated with the parks terrestrial protection. We have no reason to believe this policy will achieve that.

46. Promote and advocate for a high level of marine protection, particularly in the marine areas adjoining mainland sanctuaries on regional parks at Tāwharanui and Shakespear. This needs to go further. There's no reason why it should just be at these parks, given the special values at all the other parks.

Protecting cultural values – we support

Protecting Landscapes - Dark night sky – P 67 & 68 Policies 66.

We support active management of the principle to protect the dark night sky, including through parks infrastructure management across the network, not just in the Waitakere Ranges. Lights on regional parks should be avoided, for example the bright lights at the entrance to Mahurangi West Regional Park. Toilet block lights should act on sensors only. Rangers' houses and workshops on parks should also minimise unnecessary outside lights.

We also support a policy that addresses noise, especially noise at night. For example, cute as it is in its shed with its visitor information, the pump at Tawharanui is incredibly loud at night when the passive values of peace and quiet and kiwi calls are all that should be heard. Even the gates at the entrance to the parks are incredibly loud in those natural settings.

Climate change p 69

Avoid building new car parks which induces car dependency. Put the money into developing other options such as public transport and car-pooling. You're never going to be able to build or provide enough car parks for peak times, and it's a folly to try.

Parks are about recreation and the popularity of tramping including the Te Araroa Trail shows that people are happy to walk, and that the experiences don't need to be, and shouldn't be too sanitised.

Managed retreat – as noted, we support this, and planning for climate change requires it.

Farming practices – contribute disproportionately to climate change and should be transformed into a different, synthetic fertiliser free model with fewer cows and more planted and regenerating bush/wetlands.

P 74 Coastal hazards, inundation, and sea level rise

The plan says that 'In general, we will not build new seawalls or hard engineered structures, and will remove or move rather than replace infrastructure in the coastal environment as it deteriorates or is damaged'. The challenge will be translating the general principle into practice when local communities demand it – such as in Huia. Regional Parks should model natural responses to climate change, not hard, expensive, futile fixed coastal infrastructure.

Consider impacts of activities on these vulnerable areas eg salt marshes, spits from boats, roads. This is particularly important given the rarity and fragility of these areas and species. This is why dog management is so important, but also things like roads and other infrastructure. We see the potential bridge across the Te Muri stream, to Mahurangi West,

and the 'ferry' between Te Muri and Wenderholm as likely negative for these ecosystems both in construction and operation.

Policies pg 76 Energy management – we recommend solar panels and local renewable, sustainable energy production wherever possible.

P79 **education on sustainability** - the plan just talks in objectives about built assets, but more sustainability is more meaningful if it's practiced in land and farm practices

Open space and amenity settings

106.b considering relocating amenity areas further back from the coast where they are subject to repeated inundation – we support this – not just because of coastal inundation but also to preserve the natural character of the coast.

10. Managed farm and open settings

P 85 'Farmed settings can provide opportunities to demonstrate climate resilience in food production, sustainable farming best practice and to provide for cultural harvesting and council or community uses of products.' Agreed. But at present the farm model exploits animals, it's a colonial construct that also leads to hundreds of pukeko being killed every year (hypocritical on regional parks where ecological values are a priority, when it's done to preserve pasture). It does not need to be as intensive or extensive as it is to maintain views and settings.

The plan says, 'We aim to optimise the net revenue from activities such as farming and woodlot management to reduce the burden on the ratepayer.' Yet it uses high-cost inputs like synthetic nitrogen fertiliser which also entails a cost in climate emissions.

The plan talks about farm sustainability and revegetation but that there's a shortfall of resources for planting. Please see comments above and throughout our submission about retiring pasture for natural revegetation as well as planting, to make resources go further.

There should be no live animal export from Regional Parks. There are probably parks that should have no grazing at all, as QE2 Park on the Kapiti Coast has exemplified and which equally applies at many Auckland regional parks.

Best practice isn't using synthetic nitrogen fertiliser.

The Plan says, 'Our pastoral management must adapt to climate change. Hotter and drier conditions, and more frequent and intense storms, will bring challenges for grass growth, water supply, animal health, and economic returns. In response, we will: • focus on productivity and animal health • stay under / within the carrying capacity of the land • stop grazing low lying paddocks affected by rising sea levels and regular inundation • prioritise planting more trees for shade and shelter • allow for a regional park to be considered as a host for demonstrating regenerative agriculture practices as part of a climate adaptation response. Considering the climate emergency and the ongoing financial challenges in respect to COVID-19, we propose to undertake a review of pastoral management on regional parks.'

We support all this- review pastoral management regime, reduce its extent and change the model to all regenerative, and withdraw stock from low lying and steep areas.

Add new objectives and policy - phase out synthetic nitrogen fertiliser, transition to regenerative organic farming models to address climate change and river health and to demonstrate cost-effective best ecological practice.

Reduce the number of cows on regional parks because of their climate emissions, soil compaction effects, the impacts of their effluent nutrients, for animal welfare and to allow more areas of parkland to regenerate naturally.

Note these comments with regards to Objectives 37, 38 and 39. And Policies 108. Through to 113.

P 93 Objectives 42. (And also re the farming policies) Plant more shade and specimen trees, more trees generally including an arboretum.

Recreation p 100ish we support the objectives, purposes, policies

P102 Use of regional parks for set-netting is prohibited – we strongly support this.

141. Support the Ministry for Primary Industries promoting and enforcing fisheries regulation – etc, we strongly support.

P 149, 264. -The plan says the Council believes ‘indiscriminate fishing is inappropriate in coastal waters adjoining regional parks, where the intention is to protect and enhance the natural values.’ And that it will continue to advocate to MPI for fisheries closures. We strongly support this, but it should be all year round, not just to protect human safety but to protect marine ecology.

Activities listed - Recreational cycling and mountain biking – we support. Bike hire commercial – we have reservations about this on already crowded parks, but places like Te Muri hinterland would be suitable and preferable to car access.

Play – a key benefit of regional parks is to provide space for unstructured play in nature

Art – we support in principle depending on the setting – both permanent and ephemeral art can bring joy, interest, provocation and help people see landscapes and places in new ways.

Horse riding – support, especially in places like te Muri as an alternative to road access.

P110 Visitors are responsible for their rubbish – support, but there needs to be better response when they’re not – for example on foreshores and beaches where it becomes marine litter and threats to wildlife, including fishing debris. This needs maintenance. Litter clean ups to remove fishing waste and microplastics could also be encouraged.

P111 Demand management tools supported and should be prioritised. At the moment the plan suggests that public transport has never worked so it never will. That’s totally defeatist and not an adequate response for the era of climate change we live in. Avoid building new roads and carparks at all costs.

Accommodation – we support more camping because supply currently outstrips demand, and many other, private coastal campgrounds have closed down. We don’t support more glamping because it is so limited that it is elite and only available to a minority. The money is better spent and opportunities are better developed that serve a greater good.

P157. 281implementing Priorities - support

3. Specific Parks Provisions

Mahurangi East

1. Park vision – support.

Thank you to the John Turnbull and Margaret Turnbull philanthropic trusts. Mahurangi East is a magical place, made better with this latest land addition.

The ecology is very special, and it is an area currently rich with wildlife and a predominant sense of remoteness which should be retained while allowing access, recreation and ecological enhancement.

We agree the wetlands are at threat from climate change – but they are also at immediate threat from the sheep that graze the salt meadow and rushes at Lagoon Bay. The sheep should be removed from all the Park's wetlands.

Access by foot, bike, (horse?) and water should continue to be the means that the public access this park. The wider plan talks about climate change and demand management yet then on this new park talks about future vehicle access into the park from the north at considerable cost. There are too few parks that are not dominated by roadways, let this be one that encourages active access by non-vehicular means.

This is consistent also with the planned primary focus at Mahurangi East of 'maintaining the undeveloped natural character of the park, to provide a remote visitor experience where the landscape and scenic views are the attraction'.

We support the plan that pedestrian access into the park for informal walking will be the only recreational activity available in the (and longer) term.

We also support the potential future recreational activities including picnicking, camping, mountain biking, water-based activities such as swimming, (but not fishing), and kayaking and the opportunity for bach accommodation in an existing dwelling onsite.

We also support the protection of this park as a pest free peninsula. Dogs need to be better controlled, including the farm neighbour's dog. When we raised this with a ranger we were told it was in the too hard basket. That makes a mockery of this plan and the existing wildlife values in Lagoon Bay which is where we saw the dog. But it's also the case in other regional parks where dogs come ashore from boats or roam from adjacent properties.

6. Management focus - we support this as written, including the plan to retire the parkland from grazing to enable the protection and enhancement on native vegetation.

The Lagoon bay woolshed is a treasure.

18. Investigate pedestrian and cycle access links to the park linking to and from Martins Bay to encourage active and carbon neutral access to the park. – we support, especially as an alternative to car-based access.

Mahurangi west

1. Park vision – We strongly agree with this vision.

Also the cultural heritage aspect, though the cultural value of the Sullivan Homestead is obscured by trees.

The plan notes the limited space and visitor pressure, which includes from islands and boats. There is an impact on shore birds from so many visitors, and also from dogs coming ashore from boats. We recommend a park environment education programme that encourages people not to chase resting shorebirds for fun.

We support a prohibition on set netting from Mahurangi and that it should be a marine protected area offshore of the park.

We support recognition of the role of the park in kayaking networks. It's one of the prettiest and best places to kayak in the region.

We note the challenge of 'managing recreational access and use of Sullivan's Bay area to preserve the visual amenity of the park and the enjoyment of day visitors.' Mainly because it is so busy and squeezed for space. But some parks have their limits. That's why we need more of them and to use existing space wisely.

For that reason, also we support the Ngarewa drive carpark being made available for overnight self-contained camping (SCC). The draft plan talks about the need to address illegal camping there and also the need to relocate the SCC. There's no point in having the existing asset carpark sitting empty and developing new SCC parking space somewhere else when space is so short and so is money. (15) The existing Ngarewa drive carpark can accommodate SCC vehicles without much additional cost, and without environmental effects such as glare or a loss of coastal amenity.

14. We don't support the development of additional carparking at Tungutu Point because of the required modification of the landscape and the impacts of additional cars there.

19. We don't support the development of an arrival area on the north side of Te Muri stream. 'Development' of that area is unnecessary and incompatible with the park objectives and the quality of the natural environment there. What's discussed is out of context with the park and would destroy those natural values. Interpretation guidance should be provided at the Ngarewa Drive carpark-hub.

21. Plans to reconfigure Sullivan's Bay should be incremental considering there was recently an upgrade to bollards which were moved backwards (good move) probably at significant cost. We support the campground moving back from the foreshore to allow a larger area for day use but a hillside campground should be an alternative to the current campground, not in addition to it.

We don't support the suggestion of investigating other accommodation options besides camping and SCC.

Browns Island, no plans to increase visitor numbers, pest control, tracks, manage for low impact day use. Toilet provision. We support this plan. Both dogs and visitors need management. Creating route delineation (not forming a track) would help guide and manage visitor movements from the Western beach to the Trig.

Muriwai

Vehicles on beach are a major issue and there is no place on beaches or regional parks for such indiscriminate, destructive and dangerous uses of fragile coastal areas. We support further controls to a complete ban, with enforcement. Please see earlier comments about vehicles on beaches

g. staff modelling best practice through following a standard operating procedure for vehicle use on beaches. – we support. This should apply everywhere to everything. Rangers should exhibit best practice – pick up rubbish, not set fishing nets, not drive park vehicles on beaches to launch their private boats (as has been seen, including immersing park vehicle in the tide – at Sullivan’s Bay). This is a really bad look.

Climate change will continue to take its toll, so keep planning and implementing managed retreat.

Encourage walking and cycling (bike parking infrastructure) as well as public transport to Muriwai.

Dogs on the beach need better management

Tāwharanui

We support: the open sanctuary (a wonderful success), 29. wetland extension and restoration and retiring farmland.

g. staff modelling best practice through following a standard operating procedure for vehicle use on beaches. - support

31. Advocate to prohibit fishing in the Jones Bay lagoon. – we support.

Te Muri Regional Park

1. **Park vision** We support. We oppose vehicle access from Hungry Creek road, to retain the park’s sense of remoteness. We also do not support the proposed bridge between Mahurangi West and Te Muri, to preserve natural character and environmental integrity of the Te Muri stream.

We note, and support the statement ‘Te Muri retains its undeveloped natural character and offers visitors a sense of remoteness. Public access to Te Muri is by parking at Mahurangi West and crossing the Te Muri Stream on foot at low tide’. Retaining those qualities is essential for the high value Te Muri environment, and also to retain its distinct recreational qualities. No one would consider bridging the Torrent Bay spit in the Abel Tasman National Park, and neither should a bridge be considered here. The need to wade or wait are the qualities which most define the sense of adventure and special arrival at Te Muri, and also help protect the stream ecology. There are so few places in the regional parks network that have that sense of dependence on the rhythms of nature, they should be retained. (Tawhitakino with its tide dependent access is another rare and special such example).

Development of tracks and infrastructure should respect the landscape values of the park and its ridgelines which can be seen from a long distance. To protect the values of this most significant undeveloped area, the parks plan must not impose inappropriate infrastructure either. Developing road access and car parks to the coastal zone of Te Muri is totally inappropriate even when the Hungry Creek intersection is upgraded, making access to the park generally easier.

We support the statement that ‘There is no plan to provide vehicle access into the park beyond (this western) location, to preserve the remoteness and natural experience visitors would enjoy walking through the park to the beach.

We don’t support ‘Providing future water access to the coastal network of Te Muri, Wenderholm and Mahurangi regional parks by commercial operators using charter boats or water taxis’ because of the noise and impacts to coastal ecology and camper experiences.

Any increased boat access between Wenderholm and Puhoi must take into account and manage visitor pressure – at the moment gulls and other birds nest on the Puhoi cottage side of the river relatively undisturbed. There is fragile coastal vegetation in the salty margins of Puhoi cottage. There are fragile, undercut banks, and sandy spits. These could easily be impacted by increased boat wake and unmanaged or improperly managed loading and unloading of passengers. This is a risk already which should be acknowledged and addressed.

Natural 2. We support wetland, riparian and coastal forest restoration and revegetation
We support 3. An integrated landscape approach to targeted pest management, including Mahurangi West and Wenderholm and private land.

We support community planting / revegetation efforts.

We strongly support 5-10. Protection of wildlife habitats and coastal shorebird nesting areas, kauri dieback management, fish management provisions, species protection, Complete an assessment of all instream culverts to identify those requiring modification to provide for fish passage.

We support 14. Remove the fence that bisects the ridge pā site, remove grazing cattle and restrict walking access on the site.

We don't support 15. Construct a bridge for pedestrian, cycle and service vehicle access.

We don't support 16. Investigate developing a new arrival area and car park at Mahurangi West to support access to Te Muri. These are unnecessary and incompatible with the park values and ecology.

We also don't support 28. Consider investigating opportunities for commercial operators to provide public water access to the coastal network of regional parks, including Wenderholm, Te Muri and Mahurangi. Because of the ecological and amenity impacts of increased commercial boat traffic. (Boat wake, noise, landing disturbance to coastal geology).

Waitakere Ranges

The review of the track closures is too slow. Too much money is going into over-developing infrastructure in too few tracks, instead of opening up more tracks with less expensive constructions.

The Omanawanui boardwalks, stairs and viewing platform, and the Pararaha bridge are grand structures and unnecessarily and excessively develop all the risk out of natural experiences. It's over the top when the reason people walk in places like that is to get away from built structures and a sanitised natural world.

There would be better value for money opening more of the tracks. Especially those where there is already good infrastructure or few kauri. Keeping the tracks closed despite the Natural Environment Targeted rate appears cynical and stalling. Especially as promised plans to review the track development programme have not been delivered, and in the meantime people are locked out of the forest and the tracks are getting overgrown, deteriorating a legacy asset.

The fact that so much wild conservation/recreation estate is currently unavailable to the people of Auckland puts pressure on other parks and areas with less capacity to absorb it without adverse environmental effects. It also negatively affects the region's people's identity, physical, mental health and cultural wellbeing.

Overdeveloping a few tracks while leaving the rest of them neglected, concentrates all the visitor pressure in a few areas and reduces the range of options important to a diverse Auckland population.

The plan notes 'A strong message from the first round of consultation on this review was the park needs to be managed in a way that protects its natural, cultural, and landscape qualities, quietness and wilderness values, and also provide for the wellbeing of distinct communities in the area, while also recognising the importance of the park as an accessible public place.' At the moment it's barely accessible, and the development of over-engineered steps and tracks spoils the special values of the park.

For this reason also we do not support d. the development of a tramping hut at Pararaha valley. This is unnecessary, inconsistent with the park values, and will dominate the natural qualities of the valley which are regionally rare.

We do not support: Hillary Trail 132. a new tramping hut to support the use of Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail in the Pararaha Valley

The plan says 'In 2020 a new bridge was installed over the Pararaha Stream to provide safe operational and visitor access and because higher visitor use was degrading the stream banks'. This is a really bizarre statement. The construction of the bridge did considerable modification of the stream bank and corridor – and will cause scouring in floods as water comes across its massive piles. It is a weak justification for a structure that is so huge and dominant of the local character in a dynamic environment which floods and scours anyway.

116.Relocate camping in the Pararaha campground away from the Pararaha Stream and install a second toilet. Not convinced of the need for this. If you do, make sure the additional toilet (not sure it's warranted) does not cause visual modification and remains subservient to the natural qualities of the valley

We support the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, but call for it to take place as part of this review of the RPMP and not be delayed as proposed.

Alternatively, delay finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

Ensure that the results of the kauri dieback survey kauri dieback National Pest Management Plan are available to inform the review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.

There should be no further permanent track closures and there should be a moratorium on permanent track closures (even by default/abandonment), until the science of kauri dieback is better understood. In the meantime, manage closed tracks by controlling pest plants and vegetation so that the tracks can be re-opened as soon as possible.

We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. We also oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112). This is against the purposes of the parks network.

We support the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. However, park rangers do not always embody or exhibit the environmental ethics fit for the park. Dismissing concerns about dogs at Lagoon Bay, driving recklessly on beaches, walking straight past rubbish on beaches,

disrespecting parks property and the environment. We've witnessed these practices in the past and they do a disservice to the many great, friendly, engaged and committed rangers there are.

At Karekare: We oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival carpark or overflow area. We support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking.

At Pararaha Valley: Manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure. We oppose the suggested tramping hut which is necessary and incompatible with the valley setting.

Wenderholm

We don't support the proposal to relocate the certified self-contained vehicle sites from the main car park if it means more built infrastructure such as a new carpark. We support retaining the use of the main carpark for SCC because once the day visitors have gone home it is a sensible use of existing assets.

We do support better management of dogs at Wenderholm.

We don't support 25. The plan says 'Investigate additional opportunities to diversify the range of accommodation on offer'. It's not clear what is intended We believe there is limited extra capacity for more accommodation at Wenderholm. Please note earlier points about glamping being inequitable and elitist. If anything, expand conventional camping opportunities into the paddocks.

From: [Nigel Richmond](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Dog access - Long Bay
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 8:26:57 pm

Hi

I have recently moved to Long Bay and are very disappointed in the lack of dog parks or areas we can take our dogs

Could you give an explanation why dogs are not allowed on the Long Bay beach?

I struggle to understand If my dog is on a leash on the beach how this can effect wildlife.

I have been to Long Bay regional park on a hot sunny day and I'm sure the amount of people in the park and on the beach would have more of an impact on wildlife.

Please either allow dogs on leash or at least create dog friendly areas

Regards
Nigel Richmond

--

Nigel Richmond

Director

Platinum Painters NZ Ltd



painting | chemical washing | water blasting | road marking | paint condition reports | maintenance programs



Submission on the Draft Regional Park Management Plan

Submitted By: Auckland Catholic Tramping Club inc (ACTC)

Background:

ACTC is one of a number of tramping clubs in the Auckland region, who have a particular interest in the Waitakere Ranges and Hunuwas as places used for a large number of the club's activities. Since the club's inception in 1947 we have had thousands of past and present members access the ranges for day and overnight tramping trips.

Submission:

We, as a tramping club, have issues with a number of aspects of the Draft Regional Park Management Plan, in particular, the following points:

1. **Nine tracks permanently closed in 2017 – reinstate the nine permanent closures until science or consultation decrees otherwise.** - the word 'permanent' should be disestablished from Council documentation.
2. **Proposed further permanent tracks closures - no further permanent track closure without justification and transparent consultation with track users:** Proposed further closure of tracks in an area that we have accessed as Aucklanders for over 70 years. The area in question is the area where we can enjoy a 'wilderness experience' rather than tramping on tracks set to a tourist standard. There is a lack of correlation between track closures in some instances and identified areas of Kauri dieback (reference *Kauri Dieback Locations map*-reproduced at the bottom of this submission).
3. **Consultation: Engage with the track users of Auckland/Tamaki Makaurau.** The lack of true consultation to date from Council and it's entities. We note the absence of full representation of track users such as tramping clubs, 'meet ups' and running clubs amongst those listed in Council documentation as having an interest in the future of

the Waitakeres (reference: *Key stakeholders table, Draft Regional Parks Management Plan*).

4. **Massive expenditure without due cause or scientific proof of its necessity; \$311 million of ratepayers 'Net Environmental Targeted Rates', on the Hillary Trail, and then deciding it would make a 'Great Walk' - Stop the track upgrades until science decrees it is necessary.** The large amount of spending of ratepayers 'targeted rates' on the 'Great Walk-plus' track standards through some of the Ranges' most pristine landscapes. This is excessive spending that ratepayers within our club, and indeed other Aucklanders we have spoken to, are opposed to as flagrant overspending. The cost per km for the track upgrades to date is way in excess of cost per km for similar projects and appears to be unjustified.
5. **Proposal to add the regional parks fronting the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park to management by the Hauraki Gulf Forum. ACTC submits that the regional parks' management must not be transferred to any entity but remain the responsibility of the Auckland Council.** The proposal to add the 'Mainland' regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (We note that this is not part of the Draft Regional Parks plan but should be considered as it is within the thinking of Council entities as seen in Council presentations).

The proposals fail our future generations of Aucklanders, so that they will not be able to enjoy the quiet outdoor pursuits that we, as trampers have had in the past in the Regional Parks of Auckland.

We look forward to further public participation in this process and would wish to have representation from ACTC present and available for constructive dialog with Council representatives in the coming months.

ACTC is contactable through the club email address:

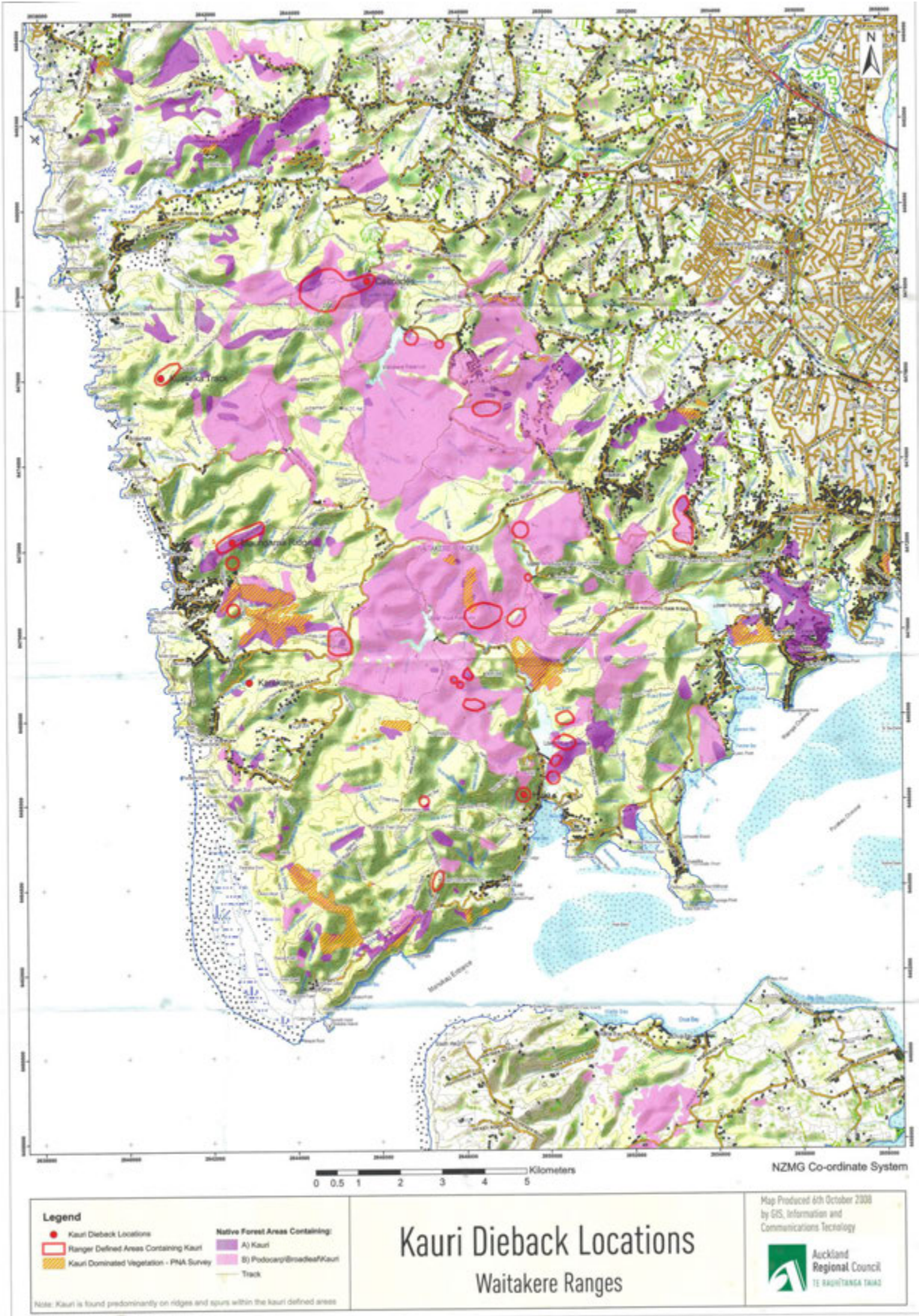
actc.trampingclub@gmail.com

Submitted 03/03/2022 on behalf of ACTC, by

Mark Ashton

President, 2022

Auckland Catholic Tramping Club



Reference Map for Kauri Dieback in the Waitakere Ranges.

Draft Regional Parks management Plan Submission.

Pat La Roche

I have been a landowner in the Piha and Anawhata areas for over 50 years and a permanent resident for 16 years.

My submission pertains to the areas I am very familiar with, but should not be taken to imply that I do not have concerns about the plan as it pertains to other areas.

1. The Vision for Waitakere Regional parkland

The Auckland Centennial Memorial Park Act 1941 sought to protect the scenic, conservation and recreational values of the parkland.

The 2010 vision was for a park “...that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

I am most concerned that the proposed vision for the current 10 year plan excludes the notion of “wilderness” and by implication the opportunity for visitors to refresh and restore through an unmediated experience in the inner forest. Visitors are to be relegated to the “fringes of the Park” where they can participate in “compatible recreation activities” whatever that means.

I request that the vision statement is re-written to reflect the values conveyed by the 2010 statement and the hard fought for Heritage Area Act, particularly the stated features including:

(e) the quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges and the coastal parts of the area:

(g) the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland:

Zoning Categories 1a and 1b

In line with my comments above, pertaining to the importance of its unique... wilderness qualities, I would like to see the whole of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park zoned 1a. The focus in the 1b zone, on expansion and development is at odds with the essence of a wilderness experience for the people of Auckland.

Where this taming and development of tourist attractions has happened in New Zealand and around the world, the ensuing visitor experience has been dramatically diminished. When Covid lockdowns hit New Zealand, vastly reducing overseas tourism, there were many calls for us to re-think our approach to mass tourism. I ask

Auckland Council to be part of this re-thinking, before the horse has bolted.

Kauri Dieback and Track Closures:

In April 2018, the Auckland council voted to close most of the tracks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.

This decision was made amid a flurry of misinformation and aggressive pressure from a small group. Their threats of dire consequences unless the forest was closed immediately were based on a 2017 report to Council which was subsequently shown via peer reviews from Massey University and Doc to be lacking scientific rigour. Unfortunately, the speculative conclusions contained in the report were used by Council and media to support excluding the public from the forest, and to close tracks, in many cases indefinitely.

I oppose the publication of the final RPMP until the findings of the Massey University 2022 scientific survey on Kauri Dieback is published, and considered against all the relevant recommendations in the RPMP.

I oppose the permanent closure of heritage inner forest tracks on the basis of a threat to kauri, unless the upcoming scientific survey shows a robust reason to do so.

Park Rangers

The Regional Park Rangers have played a vital role over time, in managing park conservation, track maintenance and being a credible and positive public presence. With increasing use of the park by the people of Auckland and tourists, we need a greater Ranger presence both on the tracks, and working with contractors to ensure the highest ecological values are respected. I believe that career Rangers provide a much more effective conservation and management role than disconnected contractors do, and request that the number of qualified Rangers should be increased to at least pre-amalgamation levels.

Anawhata

The 2010 RPMP stated that Anawhata should be managed as a remote experience area with a small gravel carpark, toilet and directional signs. This intention should be included in the current plan. Extensive overnight camping on the carpark should be unnecessary, as camping is provided for at Craw Homestead.

Consultation

As a Piha local, since amalgamation I have noticed a steady decrease in face-to-face consultation with local communities concerning planned projects that affect them. Tick-box questionnaires are not an effective way of assessing community attitudes. I request that face-to-face community consultation should once more be adopted as an effective way of communicating the rationale for planned projects, and for sharing knowledge and information about how plans fit with the local environment and population.

Taitomo

The plans for the conservation and access for the Taitomo area were widely and repeatedly consulted on with the local community. I request that the results of the community consultation be honoured in the final plans.

Pat La Roche



I wish to be heard in support of my submission.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Carol Gilbertson*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Northcote Point. I have lived in Auckland for fifty two years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for running, walking, swimming, cycling and staying over night
2. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
3. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Support walking, cycling and/or bridle trail networks that provide connections to other public open spaces, recreation opportunities and residential areas
 - Provision to an accessible and diverse range of recreational cycling and mountain biking opportunities on regional parks
 - Expand and enhance the network of recreational cycling and mountain biking opportunities on regional parks to complement Auckland's regional cycling network
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
 - Increasing the recreation activities
4. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including

young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

- In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities in all regional parks
5. I also encourage the Council to continue to enhance and increase options for cycling and mountain bikes across all parks, especially as this recreational activity has an ever increasing patronage across all age groups.

From: [Kerry Collins](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission awhitu regional park
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 8:46:06 pm

Recreation and use

Chapter 19

No to the proposed closure at end of Brook road and turn around as we are one of the two residents who live on that road. We need access to our property's and people who miss park entrance need access to turn around and use of domain as it is well used in the summer. As it has just been tar sealed and work done on the drainage at turn around, why spend all that money and time and then close the road! This does not make sense.

From K P McPike [REDACTED]

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *S. M. Old*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Greenhithe, I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for picnics, water activities, certified self-contained motorhome camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

N. JUDD SUBMISSIONS TO THE DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN 2021 AND THE WAITAKERE RANGES REGIONAL PARK MANAGEMENT PLAN 2021

Please note that I wish to speak to my submissions.

Premise: My submissions are based on the premise that Auckland's Regional Parks, while their administration is vested in Auckland Council, belong to the people of Auckland/Tamaki Makaurau. If my premise is incorrect, am looking forward to Auckland Council's interpretation on this.

Protest: I protest that this current round of regional parks planning is deeply flawed for reasons of lack of transparency in decision-making and consultation with all interested parties, vital to Ratepayer understanding pursuant to the Local Govt. Act 2002, particularly with respect to Sec 79 to 83. This current round of regional parks planning should never have proceeded beyond its first draft in 2020. I began to make these aspects known to Auckland Council after nine tracks in the Ranges were permanently decommissioned without due process by the Environment and Community Committee on 5 December 2017.

Submission 1:

STATUTORY MANAGER

Appoint an Interim Statutory Manager for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and commission an inquiry to investigate the Park's governance after 1 May 2018.

Comment: The initiatives and precipitate actions of Auckland Council in the management of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park since 1 May 2018 have committed the Auckland/Tamaki Makaurau public to changes that will have major intergenerational social and financial impacts for decades to come.

Comment: Cultural conflicts arising from these changes will signal a need for non-partisan, professional advice that reviews institutional structures, not only of local government but central government agencies engaged in decision-making that impacts on Maori – non-Maori relationships.

The following submissions pertain to page 198 of the Waitakere Ranges chapter of the RPMP.

'Special management structures: Memorandum of Agreement with Te Kawerau ā Maki covering the enablement of public access in the rāhui area':

Submission 2:

PUBLICISE THE AUCKLAND COUNCIL AGREEMENT WITH TE KAWERAU A MAKI

Publicise the Memorandum of Agreement to share its content with the people of Auckland/Tamaki Makaurau.

Comment: How are the people of Auckland to submit on matters vital to the management of their regional parks if contractual arrangements important to the care of the parks are not publicised? This is a matter of public disclosure in terms of local governance in which information likely to impact on Ratepayer choice, should be shared with the Ratepayer.

Submission 3:

RESPECT THE STORIES OF THE PAST

Fully interpret for iwi and tau iwi's understanding how the Waitakere Ranges/Ngahere o Tiriwa is perceived by each, their stories of the past and their visions of the future.

From the RPMP Final Draft 2021, page 12.

'Manawhenua have a special relationship with the natural environment as kaitiaki. Their body of knowledge – both tangible and intangible – and cultural practices and heritages are all linked to the whenua. Through tea o Maori, these broader concepts, which acknowledge the interrelationship between the natural and people in how the world is viewed, can be adopted and practiced by everyone.'

Comment: How can the people of Auckland/Tamaki Makaurau submit on matters vital to the management of their regional parks if Maori cultural values are not interpreted and publicised?

Comment: Further to engendering an extremely important partnership in the shared care of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park: if something is not fully understood and, therefore, accepted by either party, this will serve only to disenfranchise one party from the park planning process, ultimately affecting future collaboration.

Submission 4:

PARK VISION

1. Park vision

Retain the 2010 Vision,

'A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide a range of recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.'

And delete the proposed Vision:

'A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.'

Comment: The proposed Vision presupposes that all Aucklanders will:

Understand 'mauri', 'ngahere', and 'taonga' in the context of losing access to the park's inland forested areas, and so accept these as legitimate reasons for this loss (relates to my Submissions 1. & 2.).

Consider that they have been adequately consulted in the closure of remote tramping experiences in the central forested areas of the park even though science has yet to give a prognosis on kauri dieback that requires the forested areas be permanently closed.

Comment: Permanently preventing access to any part of the park while science has yet to give a prognosis on kauri dieback such that the park's forested areas must be closed contravenes the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008, wherein it confirms the protection of the 'Waitakere Ranges Regional Park for the benefit, use and enjoyment of the people of Auckland and New Zealand'.

Submission 5:

PIGS

Control wild pigs to the lowest level feasible.

Submission 6:

EQUITY

‘Recognition of cultural heritage’ page 206:

I strongly support the provision of interpretation of the parks cultural heritage if there is balance and equity in its presentation of iwi and tau iwi histories and cultural values.

Comment: Te Kawerau a Maki rohe includes the entire West Auckland District.

Comment: In addition: ‘Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act 2015 and Ngāti Tamaoho Claims Settlement Act 2018 include coastal statutory acknowledgements describing the iwi association with this area. The Te Ākitai Waiohū Deed of Settlement (initialled in 2020, still to be ratified) includes a statement of association with the coastal area’.¹

Comment: Kauri, for Te Kawerau a Maki, are taonga, existential to the iwi’s very survival.

Comment: Equitably, the last 100 years has seen the evolution of ‘tramping’ in Aotearoa/New Zealand. The peace and dark of the Waitakere Ranges forests are, in a recreational sense, existential for tau iwi (non-iwi) in that the forest environment supports physical and mental health and wellbeing. We must accept these differences with respect, working our ways towards understanding each other’s points of view, otherwise there can only be ongoing conflict and resentment.

Submission 7:

CONFIRM TE KAWERAU A MAKI TREATY SETTLEMENT

Ratify Te Kawerau a Maki Treaty Settlement Act 2015, with respect to the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland

Comment: The Act provides the only legal benchmark against which positions for iwi and tau iwi may be moderated. If, while confirming the Act, matters of redress for Te Kawerau a Maki arise, the normal recourse should be that these be resolved through The Treaty Tribunal, and/or The Minister for Maori Crown Relations, but definitely not the local authority’s regional park planning processes.

Submission 8:

RECLASSIFY THE NINE 2017 PERMANENT TRACK CLOSURES

Reclassify the nine Waitakere Ranges Regional Parks tracks permanently closed without public consultation by the Environment & Community Committee, 5 December 2017: Bob Gordon, Latrobe, Lucy Cranwell, Nihotupu Ridge, Nugget, Robinson Ridge, Summit, Taumata, and Walker Kauri Tracks, to temporarily closed status.

Comment: The nine tracks were listed in a draft strategic track plan presented to the Environment and Community Committee schedule but without explanation. It is not clear whether the

¹ From ‘2. Mana whenua associations, Draft Regional Parks Management Plan, p200’

Committee fully understood that these tracks were to be permanently closed and, if it did, whether an explanation was provided to inform its decision.

Comment: The Auckland public was never afforded an explanation for these nine permanent closures.

Submission 9:

PRELIMINARY REPORT ON BASELINE STUDY

Publicise a preliminary report on the first kauri dieback baseline study in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, due to be reported April/May 2022.

Submission 10:

TEMPORARY CLOSURE

All tracks to remain temporarily closed until empirically based science proves that walking, tramping and track running harms or does not harm the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park's ecosystems.

'6. Management focus', page 207

'Most of the park will be managed as a category 1a – Natural cultural, recognising the significant cultural, ecological and geological significance of the whenua. This is aimed at protecting the heart of the ngahere and more sensitive areas of the park, and activities within these areas may be limited.'

Comment: To date, there have been numerous references by Auckland Council to the harm caused by backcountry walkers, runners and trampers transferring a 'kauri-killing' pathogen along the tracks, but information on the actual role of not only *Phytophthora agathidicida* (Pa) but also *P. cinnamomi* and *P. multivora* (all the scientific focii has been on Pa) has been insufficient to convince that the Council has not been applying misinformation as a cover for the track closures and extraordinary track upgrades along the Hillary Trail where there is little or no kauri.

Comment: It all boils down to Council credibility and trust.

Comment: The first baseline study report may indeed provide a sense of whether the statements made about the existence of a 'kauri-killer' are fact.

Submission 11:

PESTS

I submit that all measures be undertaken to protect the Regional Parks from all pests.

Submission 12:

CONSULT

Re-engage with all levels of track user: from stroller, walker, track runner to backcountry trapper to enlist their contributions, co-operation and understanding for the matters confronting the Auckland Council in the management of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. This is 'consultation with all interested parties' as defined by the Local Govt Act 2002, Sec 79 to 83.

From 'Recreation and use' page 209, 210, 211

'18. Develop a Waitākere Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan that: a. gives effect to the purpose, objectives and values identified in the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act', and 'b. assesses the current and future visitor recreation needs and likely levels of demand'

And

'...c. includes a review of the track network according to the principles and criteria set out in Appendix 4: Framework for the development of track network plans'

Comment: This submission posits that the Auckland Council failed to acknowledge the existence of the track user clubs and groups, some of which have had an association with the Ranges for the last 100 years, in the development of its 2019 to 2024 track plan.

Comment: The Auckland Council will likely repeat this error in the development of its Recreation Plan.

Comment: In terms of risk to the Waitakere Ranges' environments, 'Recreation and use' '18' suggests that the lesser use by backcountry track users will threaten kauri health, and that the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 is a guide for future track use but '18' fails to explain how either idea was arrived at.

Submission 13:

KEY STAKEHOLDERS

Key Stakeholders: Include every level of track user representation, from stroller to backcountry track user in the forums and focus groups to design the 'Recreation Plan'. These are 'Key Stakeholders'.

Comment: As in Submission 12, the Auckland Council must recognise 100 years heritage of track use and maintenance by including the Auckland clubs and groups in the track design process.

Submission 14:

PERMANENT DECOMMISSIONING OF TRACKS

Permanent track closures are to occur only in the following circumstances:

Where it is empirically proven by science that track use can endanger a habitat or species, or.

Where key stakeholder groups in workshops or focus groups, determine tracks be decommissioned through agreed planning rationales and strategies that consider the needs of Nature and Aucklanders.

Comment: As in Submissions 12 and 13, the Auckland Council must recognise 100 years heritage of tramping track use and volunteer maintenance by including the Auckland clubs and groups in the track design process.

Comment: We are not your enemy unless you decide we are.

Submission 15:

COMPENSATE WITH LIKE-FOR-LIKE

If permanent track closures are decided by Auckland Council outside the decision-making mechanisms of Submission 14, these are to be replaced within the Auckland region in like-for-like (similar forest environment/track experience), kilometre-for-kilometre compensation.

Comment: The *Phytophthora agathidicida* National Pest Management Plan (Pa NPMP), final working copy to be published in April, will allow financial compensation only for loss of productive land. MPI has confirmed that like-for-like replacement will not occur.

Comment: From pages 11 & 12 of the final draft of the Pa NPMP, 'Social science assumptions':

'Another measure considered but not preferred is the total closure of all forests with kauri to public access - including both diseased and non-symptomatic areas. Access would only be permitted for research and monitoring purposes, and for vector control of feral animals. Private landowners who retire stands of kauri would be compensated. An NPMP cannot provide power to close kauri forests. In addition, this option was not preferred as total closure of all forests with kauri represents a significant loss of access for recreational purposes, and mana whenua groups, some only recently reconnected with ancestral lands, would be alienated from the whenua and ngahere. A corresponding and significant risk of this measure is the alienation of New Zealanders from the environment they regard as their birth right. From trampers to dog-walkers, hunters to sight-seers – limiting access will be felt deeply.

'For Māori, particularly those who whakapapa to the kauri forests, the inability to access what is deeply culturally significant may be distressing. Private landowners are likely to see such closures of their land as seriously undermining property rights. Enforcement and compliance for this measure are likely to be problematic, as when communities feel alienated in this way, they are much less likely to comply.

Submission 16:

DO NOT BUILD A HUT IN THE PARARAH VALLEY

Do not build a hut in the Pararaha Valley.

'd. a new tramping hut to support the use of Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail in the Pararaha Valley'

Comment: In the period 2010 to 2017, my company was contracted by Auckland Council to monitor the Hillary Trail usage and other opened and closed tracks. Contact surveys (interviews) at each main coastal destination point revealed that many walkers completed sections of the Trail in day trips, and then returned home. The results of these surveys were fully reported to the Council.

Comment: The Pararaha Valley attracted no more than 2000-day visits per year between 2014 and 2016 with most of these occurring in the four months of summer, predominantly during February. People staying overnight in the Valley camped near the Les Ward Shelter.

Comment: An enclosed accommodation of any type will be most incongruous if the Council wishes to present the Valley as a remote backcountry experience.

Comment: The new (2021) bridge across the stream degrades the remote experience and a hut in the amphitheatre of the Valley will ultimately complete the degradation. This is not a personal point of view but backed up by 1984 and 2006 landscape assessments.²

Comment: In addition, as proven by experience, an enclosed hut will be subject to vandalism if it is within a days' walk return to a road end: i.e., the Les Ward Hut built in the Pararaha Valley in 1964, and the first Mangatepopo Hut in Tongariro NP.

Submission 17:

OFF TRACK MOVEMENT

Delay a review of the policy discouraging off-track activity until such time that science provides its final prognosis on the causes and behaviour of kauri dieback.

From 'Recreation and use'

'21. Continue to actively discourage off-track activity within forested areas, unless formally approved as a discretionary activity, because of its impact on the park environment, particularly indigenous vegetation and fauna, and riparian margins.

'a. limiting access to kauri areas or sensitive environments

'b. limits of acceptable change methodology and other monitoring and recreation management tools'

Comment: The first baseline study of dieback in the Waitakere Ranges was not started until early 2021.

Comment: The first baseline study should have been started a year before publication of the Auckland Council's 2017 kauri dieback report, pivotal to the Environment and Community Committee's meeting resolution 5 December 2017.³

Comment: The 2017 report remains the foundation by which all future credibility and trust for Auckland Council's decisions for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park's management will always be measured – until it reports honestly on its baseline survey and subsequent surveys towards a definitive prognosis on kauri dieback.

Submission 18:

TRANSFER OF ADMINISTRATION OF REGIONAL PARKS TO THE HAURAKI GULF FORUM

Do not transfer the administration and management of Auckland Regional Parks to the Hauraki Gulf Forum

On p.59 of the Plan, it is proposed to consider transferring Regional Parks along the coastal area of the Hauraki Gulf to the proposed Gulf Forum.

Comment: This proposal will affect most of the Regional Parks.

² AUCKLAND REGIONAL COUNCIL: Fairweather J.R. AERU, and Swaffield S.R. Environment Society and Design Division, Lincoln University, in association with Boffa Miskell and Stephen Brown Landscape Architects. Compiled July 2006

³ AUCKLAND COUNCIL; *Kauri Dieback Report 2017: An investigation into the distribution of kauri dieback, and implications for its future management, within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Version 2:* (Update June 2017)

Comment: The reason given by the Plan that such a transfer would improve levels of marine protection, is disingenuous and unexplained.

Comment: Handing over the parks to the Forum would reduce Aucklanders' ability to track Auckland Council's accountability for their management and care in that the parks will become the responsibility of an appointed authority.

Please note that I wish to speak to my submissions.

Norm Judd

3 March 2022

From: [Rebecca Walton-Hannay](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Park Plan Review Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 8:55:10 pm

Walton-Hannay Regional Park Plan Review Submission

Date: 3/3/2022

Sent to: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

1. We strongly believe that Karekare should remain in Category 1a which focuses on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure for the following reasons:

Our reasons for wanting Karekare to remain in 1a are outlined below:

1. Karekare provides the opportunity for people of Auckland to have access to and experience wilderness. By catering for large numbers of visitors and changing the classification of Karekare to 1b the special character of Karekare and the wilderness experience will be put at risk. It is important that across the Auckland Region there is a variety of different types of experience available to visitors.
2. It is imperative that Karekare remain under the 1a classification as the two roads leading into Karekare (Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road) cannot accommodate greater visitor numbers than currently allowed by existing car parking at its capacity.
 - a. When all the car parks in the Karekare beach area are at capacity the roads in and out of the beach area are full and there is congestion and in parts two vehicles have trouble passing. Access for emergency vehicles at these times is difficult and fraught and there is great potential for substantial delays.
 - b. Lone Kauri Road is not an appropriate road for visitors to use to access the beach as it is a long, very narrow and very windy road with a great number of blind corners. Visitors greatly increase the risk of accidents by increasing the volume of traffic, frequently driving too far into the centre of the road, and driving inappropriately for the conditions.
 - c. Karekare Road is extremely steep with a high drop-off into a gorge on one side and a deep drain on the inside. It is a very narrow road with a number of blind corners. A high proportion of visitors experience this road as frightening and they drive in the centre of the road as they are scared and it is not uncommon for visitors to drive extremely slowly and stop every time a car approaches. This contributes to traffic congestion and

increases the risk of accidents. There are no places to turn on the steep road dropping into Karekare which creates further issues. On days when car parking at Karekare is full it can take ½ an hour or more to leave or enter Karekare.

- d. When there are accidents or breakdowns on Karekare Road they are very difficult and dangerous to resolve as the road is very narrow and there are no places where people can turn around. You get a situation where you have two long lines of opposing traffic and emergency vehicles (tow trucks, ambulances, police) can't access the scene and no one can turn around. The situation is exacerbated by the lack of cell phone coverage on this road.
- e. Providing more car parking in Karekare would encourage more visitors to visit Karekare on peak days when the road is already over its capacity and residents and emergency vehicles have difficulty getting into and leaving the area. Both roads leading to Karekare are unable to be upgraded significantly enough to change this situation.

3. Karekare's unique special character fits within the 1a classification which focuses on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure for the following reasons:

- a. Karekare has no shops and no commercial development which is in keeping with wilderness character;
- b. Karekare is the gateway to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve;
- c. The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; gray-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory;
- d. Karekare's landscape has a spectacular rugged, wilderness character; and
- e. You can often be on Karekare beach and see absolutely no one else - for the most part of the year Karekare car parks are pretty much empty.

4. Karekare should remain under the 1a classification as most of the time Karekare car parks have plenty of capacity and the existing minimal visitor infrastructure, that is in keeping with its wilderness character, is more than adequate.

5. We would be in very strong opposition to any proposals to turn any part of the Pohutakawa glade into parking as it is our local sports field, meeting place, venue for birthday parties and celebrations. It is important picnicking place for visitors also.

6. We are opposed to sealing or putting metal on the grassy side of the main Karekare car park or sealing this grassy area. This area is used for recreation, gathering and picnicking during winter when it is closed off and in off-peak times. Also, the special pohutakawa tree above is an important climbing tree for children and we'd like the

surface underneath to remain grass for safety reasons. Turning this area into metal or sealed surface would detract from the character of this area.

Part 2: General

- We support delaying the finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the covid crisis has passed and there has been significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management and we do not support making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
- We support the ongoing provision of angel rings at key rock fishing locations.
- We support the Hillary Trail remaining as a Class 1a park and oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard. We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- The Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ, Pararaha Valley and Mercer Bay area must remain a Category 1a park.
- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve.
- We want the camp ground retained at the Pararaha Valley, but do not wish to see a hut here.

Submitters Details:

Rebecca, Mat, Finn, Noah and Max Walton-Hannay

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

E-mail: [Redacted]

*Kia pai tō rā
Ngā mihi nui*

Bex Walton-Hannay

From: [Gene Browne](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Parks Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 8:55:12 pm

To whom it may concern,

I am against this proposal as a life-long resident and rate payer of Auckland.

I'm proud of our parks and coast line. I don't think that this new age wokester themed non-sense will aid Auckland at all. It is shameful that the proposal to do so was hidden deep in a document.

The council should be thinking about Auckland's many residents who have paid rates to cover these parks etc and these residents want to have them for our children and grandchildren etc.

Now is not the time to try some neology political non-sense.

If you truly believe it is for the good of Auckland why did you try such a devious tactic of hiding it? You should be ashamed. Take a look at yourself in the mirror and ask yourself "what the hell happened to me".

Gene Browne, PhD

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

New Zealand

[REDACTED]

www.biosci.co.nz

[REDACTED]

This message and any attachments may contain privileged and confidential information. If you are not the intended recipient of this message please notify the sender immediately by return email and delete this message from your system. Unauthorised use, dissemination, distribution or reproduction of this message is prohibited and may be unlawful. Any views expressed in this email and any attachments do not necessarily reflect the views of Bioscientific Solutions Ltd.

From: [lucy mcmillan](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Draft Regional Park Plan Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:00:44 pm

Dear Sir/Madam,

Thank you for the opportunity to respond to the Draft Regional Parks Plan. Karekare and Whatipu beaches and wilderness area are a treasure to be looked after for current park users and for future generations.

As a life long resident of the Waitakere ranges and Karekare local, I would like to make the following submission, which repeats and supports a number of points made by Karekare Landcare group.

1. Delay the management plan until the Auckland Council Waitakere Kauri dieback report has been published.

I call for the Management Plan to be delayed until after the publication, plus a suitable time for public perusal and comment, of the survey, due in April in 2022. The results of this survey are essential to inform future plans for track reopening or upgrading of tracks.

2. Retain Karekare, Mercer Bay, Pararaha and Whatipu as park category 1a

I object to the changes to category 1. Ideally, the whole of the Waitakere Ranges should remain as category 1 (meaning 1a), but recognise that 1b may be appropriate for some areas such as Piha and Arataki that are heavily used already, commercialised, easier to access, and can feasibly potentially be included in public transport in the future.

In regard to Karekare, Mercer Bay Loop, Whatipu and Hillary Trail, I request that all these be classified as 1a. for these reasons-

a. The area is highly valued for its wilderness values and relative lack of crowding (as compared to Piha). These values would be lost by increasing visitor numbers. They cannot be restored once lost.

b. The roads to Karekare, both Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road, are steep, narrow, winding, prone to slippage (they are not marked as two lanes because they do not meet the width standard for two lanes) and are not suitable for carrying more traffic. Also it would not be feasible to upgrade them to full two lane roads (i.e. similar standard to Piha), due to the immense cost, environmental destruction and geotechnical issues. Accidents already occur on these roads and this would get worse with increasing numbers. There has been no safety audit of the consequences of this decision.

c. There is no existing public transport to Karekare, and it would never be feasible to introduce public transport to Karekare because it would not be a viable business case and the access roads are not adequate for the size of buses that AT operates, and there is no feasible bus turning and layby area. Likewise cycling access is limited only to the more extreme fitness end of the spectrum. Therefore, attempting to increase use and access of this area would increase transport emissions through car use, which would not be consistent with Auckland's Climate Action Plan or the reserve management plan. It would be better to focus increased visitor numbers at Piha where studies have shown that public transport is at least technically feasible, even if it would not meet current business case requirements. There is also an existing EV charging station at Piha.

d. In future there will be improved walking track connections between South Piha and Karekare. There are a variety of accommodation options at Piha. So, overall it is better to promote Piha as an access point to the Hillary Trail rather than promoting Karekare or Whatipu as access points to the Hillary Trail.

e. The car parking at Karekare beach is inadequate for current visitor numbers at weekends and during peak season... there is no scope to make the area bigger. I oppose the idea of tar sealing these parking areas as the introduction of an impermeable surface will cause increased problems in an area which floods regularly. It is doubtful that sealing and marking will actually allow more cars than at present. This is because people park their cars into the current unmarked parking, but line marking of spaces to AT standards would result in fewer spaces that met the safety and geometry standards for marked parking. I support the management intention 76 - Not permit vehicle access in the Pōhutukawa Glade unless for operational or emergency response purposes. There is no spare space near the beach or waterfall for extra parking, apart from the roadsides which become blocked on busy days, often hindering residents' access to and from their homes.

f. Parts of Karekare, particularly the waterfall and Opal Pools stream are already being damaged by heavy use...erosion of tracks, destruction of undergrowth and litter.

g. Karekare Beach is one access point for visitors to walk to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. This is a special area as described in page 230 Waitakere Ranges chapter. I support the management intention 157 - Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve. I feel that classifying Karekare as a 'destination' and trying to add more car parking conflicts with this intention. The scientific reserve area is home to many birds including NZ dotterel and penguin who are highly sensitive to nest disturbance.

3. Limit extent of Piha Tramway interpretation and restoration

I oppose - Waitakere Ranges chapter page 231, management intentions 158 and 159 - Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū that would include conservation of this section of the Piha tramway. Undertake remedial work to minimise corrosion of Tunnel Point boiler and develop interpretation of this heritage feature. This seems to conflict with intention 157 above. I support minor interpretive signage about tramway features, maintenance of the existing trails and tunnel rock campground. But this should not extend to an attempt to restore the original tramway alignment or a full interpretive trail. Natural sand dune and wetland processes should prevail with the minimum intervention necessary to maintain foot access.

4. Re-opening of Tramping tracks and car park in Lone Kauri Road

Generally in support however, with specific reference to the Karekare area, I don't feel the current "Track Reopening Work Programme" really offers the "network of short (up to 1 hour) and half-day walking (up to 3 hours) opportunities" or showcases the diversity of ecosystems in the area. We understand the importance of preventing the spread of Kauri Dieback via foot traffic but considering the size of the NETR budget it should be feasible to upgrade several tracks in the area (e.g Zion Ridge track) to walking track standard (due to presence of dieback on lower slopes) and with minimal upgrades seasonally (in the drier months) open Odlins, Buck Taylor and Walker Ridge track. This will offer several routes for Aucklanders and provide access to the interior of the forest without entering the largely dieback free Huia Catchment. As a minimum, Zion Ridge track should be upgraded and included in the track reopening programme and scheduled to be completed before 2024 to provide the Karekare community with an interior forest experience (currently not offered). Increasing traffic along the beach and through the dunes south of Union Bay will create

significant pressure on the sensitive and unique values that the Whatipu scientific reserve is designed to protect.

There is a good trampers car park opposite 92 Lone Kauri Road which can hold a number of cars. At the moment it is getting no use by trampers as the tracks starting there are all closed. It would seem sensible to make use of this car park by following the suggestions above. The extent of track upgrading should be the bare minimum necessary, to maintain as near as possible to a wilderness experience.

I have observed that the newly refurbished tracks are displaying vigorous weed growth as a result of soil disturbance. Of particular concern is the pampas on Coman's track. I support a maintenance programme.

5. Further evaluation is required before any decision is made to tramping huts at Pararaha or elsewhere.

I don't support tramping huts anywhere within moderate walking access to a road end, because of the potential to be used as free housing and vandalism. This needs to be evaluated in more detail and on balance I think it is better to encourage tramping and camping rather than tramping and hutting. There are existing lodge or Airbnb accommodation options at Whatipu, Karekare and Piha. Therefore, the cost of building and maintaining huts is not necessary. However, if a hut is to be provided at Pararaha then it should be at the old Muir hut site and not down near the Pararaha Stream and campsite. See

<https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/46262/>

<https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/54724/>

6. Enable access to the lower Pararaha Gorge.

Consider allowing access to the lower Pararaha Gorge so that people can enjoy this and swim in the waterholes when camping at Pararaha. The lower part of the gorge can be accessed relatively easily by walking up the streambed from the campground and without requiring tracking through kauri forest.

7. I request that Karekare Landcare be added to the list of stakeholders for Waitakere.

Currently omitted.

8. Biodiversity protection in the Waitakere Ranges

The Operation Forest Save 1997 -2003 possum poisoning was a significant success that has gone a long way to protecting the fauna and flora of the Waitakere Ranges. Bird counts since then have not shown a significant change to avifauna even in areas when regular intensive ground pest control has taken place e.g. Ark in the Park. Regional Parks and Auckland Council alongside mana whenua and conservation partners need to seriously consider other forms of landscape pest control operations. There are a number of low risk areas in the park where a pilot for this could take place. Most notably the 2500 ha south of Zion Hill ridge extending to Whatipu. This area is free of residential properties, domestic animals, has a defendable sea boundary along two edges, does not contain any drinking water reservoirs and contains perhaps the most significant wetlands and dune complex in the region. Creating a predator free sanctuary here would provide significant refuge for wildlife and create significant tourism value.

With kind regards

L McMillan



From: [aklbdawg](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: FW: Regional Parks Management Plan submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:14:00 pm

Hello

I've attached my submission which I'd like to be taken into consideration.

Auckland Council have started to ruin the Waitakere trails with some of the boardwalks and huge bridge structures that have been built there. The Council have failed the ratepayers on which tracks to re-open and the ones that have opened are hugely over engineered and a complete waste of the targeted fund that ratepayers have paid into. No credible scientific evidence has been produced to prove that humans are the primary cause of spreading Kauri Dieback.

It's a natural forest for goodness sake, not a tourist attraction, let nature do its thing!

Yours faithfully
Bryon Mosen

Sent from my Galaxy



Virus-free. www.avg.com

Hi there, I would like to enter a submission on the draft RPMP. Firstly, I do not think you should be closing the submissions time frame so soon after the release of the Draft. A five hundred page document needs time to be considered. Secondly I do not think you should be closing submissions before the first actual real scientific survey has presented its findings. This is currently early April and has been delayed because of COVID restrictions. This is an important piece of research that will provide proper science based answers on the actual state of Kauri Dieback and the impact of humans spreading the disease. To close the submissions and effectively disregard the data is short sighted and tantamount to sticking your head in the sand. See point 7 on page 21 of Appendices and see that you suggest taking evidence based science to make decisions I do not agree with the Parks Vision on page 198. This Vision has dropped the word "wilderness" and "respite for Aucklanders". Do you mean to deny us our wilderness and our respite from the overcrowded concrete urban sprawl. This needs to be put back in the vision. Also, in the new Vision there is mention about using the "fringes". We need access to the whole Park. Tracks linking to tracks, through the wilderness. We do not want to be kept on the fringes, all herded together on larger carparks in one or two over popular areas. People care about what they know about. Deny them the wilderness and they don't know it exists. Therefore they will not care about it. With regard to the above point, I do not agree with the proposition to reclass parts of the Park from Class 1A to Class 1B. The whole park needs to retain that status. The reclassification would also allow the Te Ara Tuhura/Hillary Trail to be turned into a Great Walk. This is not the point of the Hillary Trail when it was devised in 2006!! This was designed, and guaranteed to be, a tough, wild experience. If you "upgrade" the track you will lose any remaining wild and natural sections. The whole point of a network of forest trails is that they are NOT footpaths and urban walks! Auckland Council continues to miss the point about what people want and need. We need connection with nature, immersive experiences rather than sanitised, homogenised footpaths (Omanawanui and Karamatura for example). Regards,

From: [John Savory](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:19:49 pm

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Allan John SAVORY*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO No

MY SUBMISSION

1. I am a resident of Cockle Bay I have lived in Auckland for 76 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for family picnics, club events, camping holidays. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach.

- Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
- Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
- Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
- Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
- Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
- Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks including the provision of vehicle-based camping particularly in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of any camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks.

- Ātiu Creek
- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai

- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Whakatīwai

5 Council could install more facilities for campers of all levels eg potable water, toilet and ablution facilities, cooking facilities and the instillation of power sites.

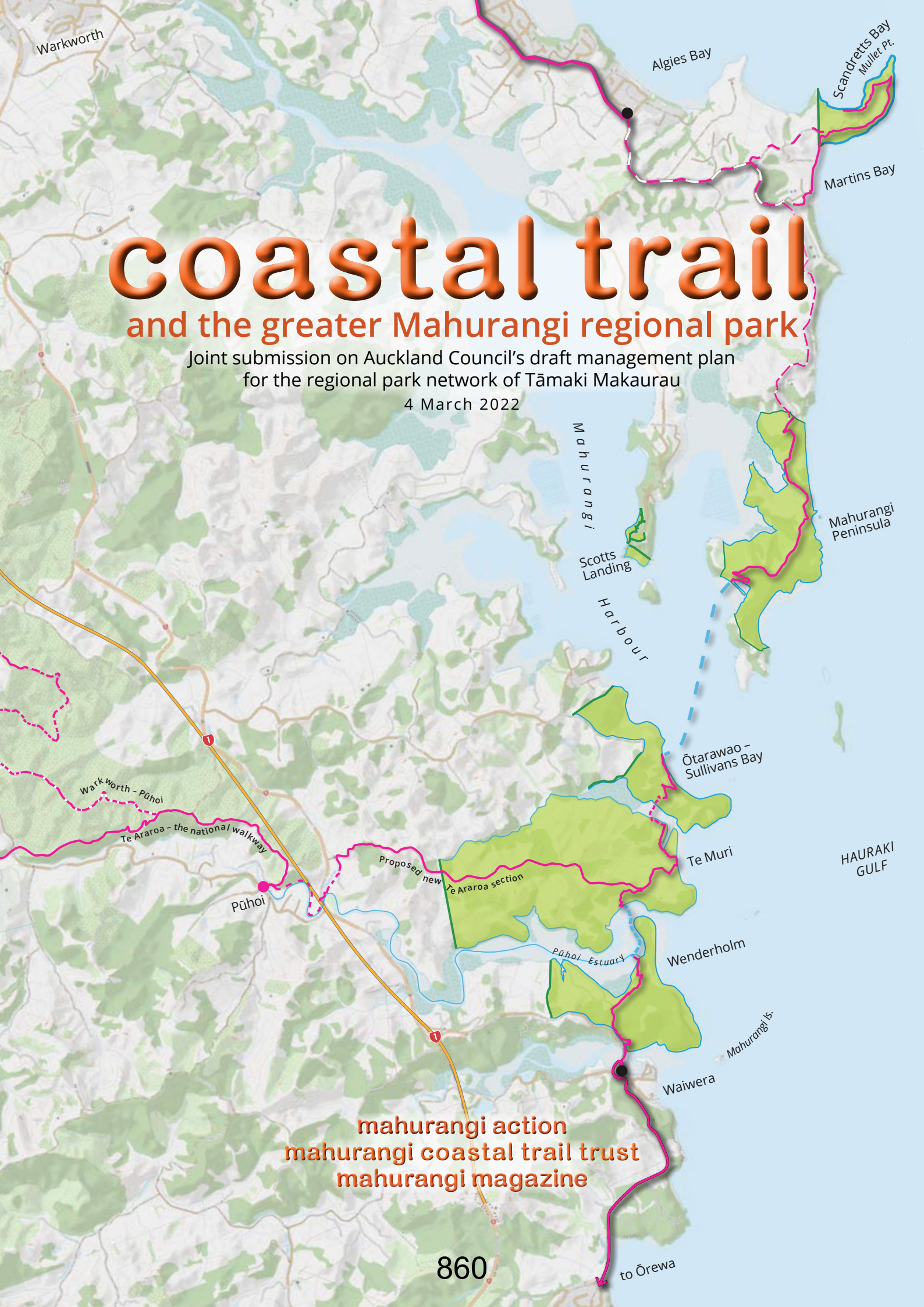
6 Provision of more camping space and the upgrading of facilities provide in the regional parks will provide the council with sources of additional income as well as enabling more and better use of these valuable resources.

John & Heather Savory

coastal trail

and the greater Mahurangi regional park

Joint submission on Auckland Council's draft management plan
for the regional park network of Tāmaki Makaurau
4 March 2022



**mahurangi action
mahurangi coastal trail trust
mahurangi magazine**

860

to Ōrewa

coastal trail

and the greater Mahurangi regional park

Joint submission on Auckland Council's draft management plan
for the regional park network of Tāmaki Makaurau

Mahurangi Action Incorporated
Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust
Mahurangi Magazine

Contents

- [Mahurangi Coastal Trail – map](#)
- [Introduction](#)
- 1 [Executive summary](#)
- 2 [Mahurangi Coastal Trail – Background](#)
- 3 [Coastal Trail – Connecting 900 hectares of regional parkland](#)
- 4 [Coastal Trail Trust – Undertaking to build and gift to Tāmaki Makaurau](#)
- 5 [Mahurangi Coastal Trail – The route planned](#)
- 6 [Regional-park gateway to Te Araroa – The national walkway](#)
- 7 [Seventeen-kilometre Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail](#)
- 8 [Wenderholm Regional Park](#)
- 9 [Te Muri Regional Park](#)
- 10 [Mahurangi Regional Park – West](#)
- 11 [Mahurangi Regional Park – Mahurangi Peninsula](#)
- 12 [Mahurangi Regional Park – Scotts Landing](#)
- 13 [Mahurangi Regatta measure of regional-park equity of access](#)
- 14 [Four's three too many – One great Mahurangi regional park](#)
- 15 [Responding to climate change – the “beyond-urgent” imperative](#)
- 16 [Sea-level rise and farewell to regional-park spit beaches](#)
- 17 [Equity of zero-carbon regional-park access – Gluckman's gauntlet](#)
- 18 [Regional-park response to population growth](#)
- 19 [Mahurangi and the Hauraki Gulf](#)
- 20 [Summary of draft-plan submission specifics](#)
- 21 [Mahurangi Coastal Trail milestones](#)
- 22 [Conclusion – Nice quiet place long way from town](#)

Following page

Actual, Conceptual, and Proposed: The almost completely unmodified coastline between Mahurangi Island and Mullet Point is already predominantly regional parkland and traversed with existing trails. Connecting the parkland could commence at either the river, stream, or harbour. However, the least costly, most equitable, and lowest-carbon, crossing, hands down, is a ferry from Wenderholm across the estuary to Te Muri. A year or two of use would demonstrate the scale of demand, and indicate how that might best be accommodated. With 27 regional parks accessible by private light vehicle, for one to be tailored for public transport access would begin to signal the climate emergency being taken seriously.



Introduction

Wenderholm, objectively, was where it started. While the 1729-hectare Centennial Memorial Park established in 1940 is recorded as Auckland's first regional park, Wenderholm was the first of a half-century of regional parkland acquisitions that resulted in today's 41 000-hectare network, much of it coastline, and most of that, Hauraki Gulf coastline.

Wenderholm, in 1965, and the on-average-every-other-year major park acquisition that followed, was the purchase that began the regional parks network that Aucklanders know and love. The purchase was thanks to the 1963 advent of regional governance, to belatedly back up regional planning. The last regional parkland purchase of the Auckland Regional Council, felicitously, was the 383-hectare Te Muri hinterland, immediately across the Pūhoi Estuary from Wenderholm. Wenderholm is now part of a contiguous—if intervening rivers, streams, and the Mahurangi Harbour are embraced—900 hectares of regional parkland. A signally salubrious place, surely, to plan for the management of regional parkland appropriate for this decade, and [the beyond-urgent demands of the global climate emergency](#), this century.

Acute awareness of the rapid post-war spread of vacation settlements targeting the east-coast beaches north of the Tāmaki Makaurau isthmus spurred the purchase of Wenderholm. Without the newly created Auckland Regional Authority, and the provisions of its [deliberately crafted empowering legislation](#), Wenderholm's fate as a coastal subdivision could not have been circumvented. Wenderholm Regional Park opened later the same year it was purchased, as an early, and instantly beloved Christmas present. What followed, almost miraculously, has set the scene for Wenderholm to headline a regional-park-led revolution in how a metropolis can live, equitably, within its carbon means—at a time when climate, climate adaptation, and climate action are elsewhere combining to cruelly exacerbate societal inequity.

This submission was published online progressively by the [Mahurangi Magazine](#) from 20 December 2021 onwards as a work in progress, both in the interests of painstaking transparency and in the hope that people passionate about salvaging a survivable climate, one Mahurangi regional park at a time, would contribute. The submission is submitted as that of Mahurangi Action Incorporated, the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, and the *Mahurangi Magazine*—each entity desiring to be heard separately in support of the aspects that most exercise it.



Co-Father of a 41 000-Hectare Regional Park Network: Without the vision of Tāmaki Makaurau's first regional planner, Frederick Jones, and the industry and diligence of Judge Arnold Turner CMG, Aucklanders would be significantly poorer. Turner is pictured here at Wenderholm on the 50th anniversary of its acquisition, with then chair of parks chair, Christine Fletcher. The challenge that this management plan review must meet to do justice to this magnificent legacy, is to seriously address equity of access and demonstrate meaningful action in response to the climate emergency.

IMAGE Bronwyn Turner

1 Executive summary

This, in part, is the tale of two regional parks—the first and the last acquired during Auckland’s 36 years of regional government. The first is well known Wenderholm and is massively visited. The last is Wenderholm’s little-known, little-sister Te Muri, smack next door, but separated by the Pūhoi Estuary. An estuary crossing, whether by footbridge or by ferry, will put park users within a short, family-friendly walk of a beach that invariably astonishes, with its sense of splendid isolation.

Despite its proximity to popular Wenderholm, Te Muri Beach has lacked all-tide access since its purchase for the public 49 years ago. This is about to change, trialled, if not by the end of this summer, then by early next, thanks to the community’s commitment to acquire a surplus-to-operations regional parks landing barge.



Since the 1970s: The first beguiling section of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail was built by students within the first decade of the coastal Auckland Regional Parks era. Tantalisingly, just across the Pūhoi Estuary, which in the 1970s was touted to be crossed by a new scenic coastal road, lies one of Auckland’s best-kept secrets—Te Muri—in public ownership for 49 years, but yet to gain all-tide access.

MAP Mahurangi Magazine | BASEMAP Land Information New Zealand

If all the Pūhoi Estuary crossing achieved was Te Muri accessed—equitably, via public transport to Waiwera—it would be worth the weight of the aluminium barge in gold. But, by linking 900 hectares of contiguous regional parkland, by connecting Te Araroa, the national walkway, by creating the Wenderholm – Te Muri – Pūhoi loop, and by catalysing a Waiwera to Waipū coastal trail of national importance, an embarrassment of benefits accrue.

If the above sounds too good to be true, that is because it belies the rigour required to produce coherent management-plan policy in respect to the climate emergency and equity of access—generally, and across the policy for the entirety of the greater Mahurangi regional parkland—and the imagination, and commensurate courage to implement it.

Executive not-a-summary The submitters apologise for the brevity of this summary, and offer the [Summary of Draft-Plan Submission Specifics](#).

Consciously coastal trail-centric perspective Utterly mindful that the review of the regional parks management plan is an omnibus process, this submission is an entirely consciously Mahurangi Coastal Trail-centric perspective, of the draft plan. The importance of the planned coastal trail, to the 900 hectares of regional parkland it would ultimately link and its visitors, and to the adjacent communities connected, is so considerable that it would be perverse to fail to employ this approach. As an exemplar for the Tāmaki Makaurau region and beyond, the Mahurangi Coastal Trail concept provides a fresh, outside-in vision of the future of the regional parks network.

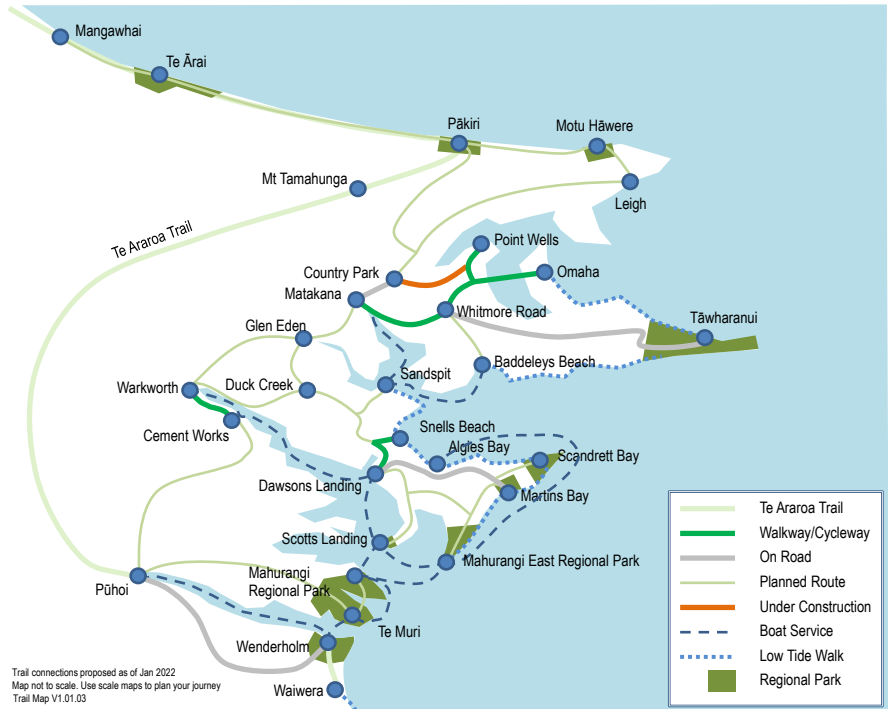
The three submitters trust that other submissions, both regional-park specific and general—notably that of Friends of Regional Parks—and combinations of the specific and general, will more than comprehensively cover policy and plans ignored by this Mahurangi Coastal Trail-centric submission.

Note In the interests of readability, throughout the balance of this submission, the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan prepared by Auckland Council is referred to simply as the draft plan.

In this submission, Te Muri Crossing refers to the planned boardwalk and footbridge crossing of Te Muri Estuary.

2 Mahurangi Coastal Trail – Background

As alluded in the introduction, a signal opportunity exists to showcase an at-scale regional-park response to the climate emergency and to the urgent need to improve equity of access, commencing at the first modern Tāmaki Makaurau regional park. When Wenderholm was acquired in 1965, regional park visionaries were already imagining that magnificence extend farther up the coastline, accessed by a scenic coastal road. However, even by the time the protracted process of acquiring the next section of coastline, Te Muri, was completed, the appetite for coastal-road building for scenic purposes had been lost, assisted by the first oil crisis, in 1973. Although the community has advocated for the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail since 1987, wider enthusiasm to realise it has only recently gained critical mass, marked by the 2019 memorandum of understanding between Auckland Council and the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust. Credit for that milestone goes to Auckland Council’s Pūhoi–Pākiri trail programme, a New Zealand Walking Access Commission – New Zealand Transport Agency, Pūhoi-to-Pākiri project response.



Network of regional parks and Trails: In the four decades it has taken to commence the Mahurangi Coastal Trail in earnest, the broader Mahurangi region has mobilised to build a veritable network of trails to link communities with each other and to their regional parks.

SCHEMATIC Mahurangi Trail Society

Meanwhile, minus its 1.4-kilometre harbour mouth, the magnificent 13-kilometre Mahurangi coastline from Mahurangi Island to Mullet Point, is regional parkland extending inland an average of 800 metres. Despite that embarrassment of coastal parkland riches, coastwise connectivity is impoverished, and regional-park user interaction with the local economy almost non-existent.

Specifically Include background information to provide the context for the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail, linking the first and last acquisitions of the regional governance era, and contributing to Auckland Council’s Pūhoi to Pākiri project.

3 Mahurangi Coastal Trail – Connecting 900 hectares of regional parkland

The immediate goal of the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail is to connect 900 hectares of contiguous regional parkland. As an almost immediate consequence of those connections, Te Araroa, the national walkway, is provided with a new terrestrial section to Wenderholm, via the expansively scenic Te Muri ridgeline farm road. Simultaneously, a 17-kilometre scenic-ridge-road and Pūhoi River loop is created—powerfully complementing long-established Pūhoi-based kayak hire services.

The ultimate goal of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail is to help catalyse a Waiwera to Waipū coastal trail of national importance. Such a trail would connect a further five regional parks, before it crossed the northern boundary of Tāmaki Makaurau. Aside from the potential to catalyse a coastal trail of national importance, the intrinsic power of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail concept is that not only does it link 900 hectares of regional parkland, it is the only way

those 900 hectares of regional parkland can be linked, for terrestrial park visitors—kayak users, by definition, already enjoy such linkages. By road from Sullivans Bay to Martins Bay, for example, is a tortuous and often-congested 32 kilometres. By the ferry proposed, to Lagoon Bay, it is little more than a nautical mile. A coastal trail in no danger of being dogged by a parallel road presents an exquisite incentive for active recreation. The sense of achievement of attaining a destination, where the reward for effort cannot be diminished by vehicles pulling up at the same spot, is immense, and the public health benefit, for example, realistically quantifiable.

Specifically Include policy to investigate how the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail can contribute substantively to Auckland Council's climate emergency, sea-level rise, equity of access, and public-health policy imperatives, on a non-trivial scale.

[Return to Contents](#)

4 Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust – undertaking to build and gift to Tāmaki Makaurau

In 2015, after collaborating on the planned coastal trail for four years, Mahurangi Action and Friends of Regional Parks resolved to establish the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust.

The Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust believes that it is a conspicuously self-evident travesty that the Mahurangi coastline preserved as regional parkland cannot be traversed, end-to-end, on foot. Mindful of Auckland Council's minimal budget and appetite for regional parks capital expenditure, the trust, in 2019, resolved to plan, gain consent for, build, and gift to the region, the [planned Te Muri Crossing](#).

In July 2021, in response to community concern that Te Muri Crossing, if built first, would generate an undesirable increase of vehicle movements on the scenic ridge road leading to it at Mahurangi West, the trust resolved to open Te Muri Crossing only as part of an end-to-end Waiwera to Mahurangi Peninsula coastal trail.

[Return to Contents](#)

5 Mahurangi Coastal Trail – the route planned

Although termed the Mahurangi *Coastal* Trail, the planned route prioritises family-friendliness and accessibility. Riskier and/or more strenuous, cliff-edge, routes are, of course, the prerogative of the individual park user.

Waiwera to Wenderholm Jetty Waiwera, not least of all because its sea-stack-sentinel Mahurangi Island is the coastal trail's namesake, is considered the beginning of the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail. Waiwera is also the most proximate public transport terminus for the populous Tāmaki Makaurau isthmus.

Waiwera River is safely crossed by a steel-safety-barrier-protected footpath on the road bridge carrying the Hibiscus Coast Highway. From that point on, walkers are in the greater Mahurangi regional park until emerging most of the way to Martins Bay, 8.4 kilometres north-northeast as the kuaka flies. Including



All-But Invisible: The boardwalk and footpath planned to cross Te Muri Estuary is so far upstream as to be almost invisible from the vantage of this rendering, which itself is farther upstream than where generations have paddled or waded across. Many locals, nevertheless, are concerned that if built first, private-light-vehicle traffic attracted to Mahurangi West would be intolerable.

RENDERING Davis Coastal Consultants

the 350 metres from the bus stop to the park boundary, the first gentle leg to Wenderholm Jetty is two kilometres, via the easier, western segment of the Perimeter Track.

Pūhoi Estuary crossing As a possibly interim expedient, rather than cross the broad Pūhoi Estuary via a footbridge, this submission proposes that a ferry service be provided to an imminently accessible location on the northern shoreline—an about 800-metre run. There, rather than construct a jetty that would need to be as lengthy as the 70-metre Wenderholm Jetty, an extant, shallow-draft landing barge will be trialled—see [Interim-Ferry footnote](#) to this section.

Pōhutukawa Landing to Te Muri Saddle Although the destination of the great majority of Mahurangi Coastal Trail users will be Te Muri Beach, there are valid reasons for describing it in two legs. Walking steadily, Pōhutukawa Landing to Te Muri Saddle takes about 15 minutes, but it should take at least 20, with breaks at closely spaced seats, to soak in the indisputably best vistas of Wenderholm.

The maximum gradient, at almost one metre in four, is considerably steeper than desirable for walking or even e-biking, hence the need for frequent encouragement to rest and steep in the increasingly breath-taking panorama. Once past the steepest 40 metres, the gradient is a gentle less-than-one-in-ten, but the need for places to pause comfortably are no less, given the duty to gaze back at Wenderholm and the Pūhoi Estuary.

Te Muri Saddle Dramatically, at the saddle to Te Muri the panorama switches from estuarine to coastal, stretching northeast past Mahurangi Harbour’s Cudlip Point, Saddle Island – Te Haupa, Motuora and across the outer Hauraki Gulf to the great barrier island of Aotea, and nearer, the mountainous climax of the peninsula named for the spar ship *Coromandel*.

The saddle is also the confluence of the coastal trail planned and the national walkway—Te Araroa—addressed in [the following section](#). Te Araroa walkers converging at that point will have been drinking in the coastal vista for the previous kilometre.

Te Muri Saddle to Te Muri Beach The gentle, ten-minute downhill walk through open pasture to the beach deserves to be savoured for the coastal vista revealed at the saddle, but few will, such is the allure of Te Muri. Seats, provided for the return walk to Te Muri Saddle, will encourage some, at least, to linger and appreciate at leisure. Use of the farm road that connects to the free-draining sandy coastal terrace could provide an all-weather interim route to the beach. Longer term, however, the all-weather surfacing of the more scenic, and gentler, route to the south is to be greatly preferred.



Third Time Lucky Te Muri: Provided that it is accessed other than by private light vehicle, Te Muri will retain its sense of splendid isolation. First in 1980s, and again in the 2010s, regional parks planners sort to impose a car park on Te Muri. Now the climate emergency and equity of access must finally cross new car parks off the list, in favour of those who would gladly walk, from the bus stop nearby at Waiwera, or avail themselves of a fourth-tier targeted service to the Wenderholm Jetty.

MAP Mahurangi Magazine | BASEMAP Land Information New Zealand



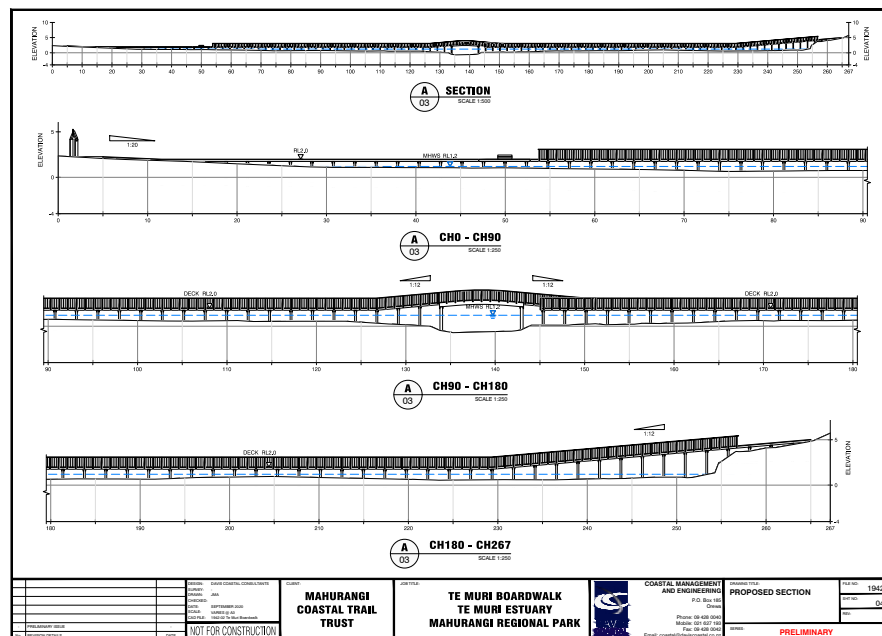
Fifteen Minutes to Splendid Te Muri Isolation: Once ferried across Pūhoi Estuary, it is a mere 15 minutes—even with pauses to gaze back at Wenderholm—before the primary goal of most people walking the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, Te Muri, is a gentle 10-minute amble down to its sublime beach.

IMAGE Mahurangi Magazine

Te Muri Beach Its sense of splendid isolation is the reason venerating the ¾-kilometre-long Te Muri Beach has become a religion, over the 49 years since it was acquired for the public as regional parkland. As briefly addressed in [section 9 – Te Muri Regional Park](#), both the sense of splendid isolation and the environment of Te Muri Spit are threatened—terminally, in respect to the latter. The Mahurangi Coastal Trail, consequently, traverses less than the full length of the beach, to avoid impacting the ecologically sensitive spit end, and the exquisitely culturally sensitive urupā, within 50 terminally receding metres of it. Sea-level rise, of course, has drastically increased the vulnerability these already naturally sensitive sites.

Te Muri Beach to Te Muri Crossing Leaving the beach, the trail crosses the spit, a currently mostly treeless expanse. Whether as part of the trail development of as part of retiring the current pasture in favour of restoring indigenous back-dune forest, this 150-metre section would greatly benefit from the sort of canopy provided at Wenderholm, by its open forest of pōhutukawa. Once across, the trail crosses the upper reach of an arm of the estuary via a low, relatively recently constructed wooden farm bridge. After 200-metres of winding, shaded farm track, the trail crosses the 3.4-hectare historic Nokenoke Block. In common with the first part of this section, the route would greatly benefit from trees planted for shade.

Planned Te Muri Crossing As regards planning, and disregarding the existing 2.9 kilometres of formed trail or footpath south of the Mahurangi Harbour, the planned boardwalk-and-footbridge Te Muri Crossing is currently the most advanced, substantive, infrastructure, in respect to the design, impact studies, and community, stakeholder, and treaty partnership consultation. The planned 260-metre boardwalk and footbridge is a major, \$1 million commitment that, [as mentioned earlier](#), is being undertaken by the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust as a gift to the beneficiaries of the regional parks network of Tāmaki Makaurau. A baby step, however, towards the end-to-end, 8.3-kilometre Waiwera to Mahurangi Peninsula coastal trail, might be Waiwera to Te Muri. This could be accomplished at a cost closer to \$0.25 million, than the \$1.25 million that opening Waiwera to Mahurangi Peninsula, end-to-end, would likely entail.



Green-Lighted by Te Muri Variation: The extant management plan specifically provides for a crossing of Te Muri Estuary, with the result that the infrastructure involved is at an advanced stage of planning. Then there is the matter of a resource consent, and the ~\$1 million required for its construction.

PLANS Davis Coastal Consultants

Waiwera to Te Muri The new infrastructure involved to trial an all-tide Waiwera to Te Muri trail consists of the surplus-to-council-operations landing barge Park Ranger, currently being purchased by the community, and a stile. Longer term, for an all-tide ferry to operate on a hire-or-reward basis, a significant jetty would probably be required to be constructed, to reduce the potential for stranding parties.

A particular value in phasing the development of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, starting with Waiwera to Te Muri, aside from it being a much more modest fundraising challenge, is that it will test demand for accessing Te Muri, other than by private light vehicle, via Mahurangi West Road and Ngārewa Drive. The ferry will be a powerful tool to deploy in demonstrating the coastal trail to those whom proponents of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail hope to convince of its potential—whether folk exercised about local impacts, local business owners, council officers, local board members and councillors, funding institution executives, the mayor, MPs or representatives of mana whenua. Provided that plenty of time is taken to tackle the farm road to Te Muri Saddle—the views

back to Wenderholm helping hugely with this—even the staunchly sceptical would be won over, long before so much as putting a toe in the water, at Te Muri Beach.

Pūhoi Estuary footbridge revisitation

Setting aside limitations such as daylight hours of operation and extreme weather, any ferry service across the Pūhoi Estuary is likely to be soon overwhelmed by weekend and holiday demand. This, inevitably, would fuel pressure for the provision of a footbridge—an entirely uncontroversial solution in most park environments. Other options exist, of course, including a gondola lift. Options such as a gondola, however, would likely impose visitor levels on Te Muri akin to building a carpark beside its beach.

Aside from a Pūhoi Estuary footbridge being a very significant project to plan, consent and fund, the ferry-first trial will provide generous opportunity to canvas options, and to build the substantial potential-user-base desirable to demonstrate demand.



Best Current Thinking 2016: Before being informed that a previous utilitarian iteration had failed to find favour with decision makers, this more elegant, suitably serpentine concept was rendered and proffered. Its swing-opening section, right, is in the spirit of the steamboat-era main-highway swing bridge near Pūhoi, before a flood carried it away. Although few craft venturing farther upstream than this proposed location are sufficiently lofty to require the span to be opened—kayaks make up almost 100% of the present Pūhoi River traffic—it would be monstrously disrespectful to the Pūhoi River to deny access to the likes of the scow *Jane Gifford*.

RENDERING Littoralis Landscape Architecture

Te Muri Crossing to Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao Provided that it followed rather than preceded a substantial means of crossing Pūhoi Estuary, the Ōtarawao – Te Muri section of trail would, potentially, and in conjunction with other equity-of-access measures, reduce private-light-vehicle traffic on Mahurangi West Road and Ngārewa Drive. The Scotts Landing free-regatta-shuttlebus lesson suggests that, in time, avoiding the growing congestion and fight for parking at Sullivans Bay could well result in a community-run shuttle becoming the preferred way for locals to access the park, particularly in peak periods.

Ōtarawao – Lagoon Bay Crossing the Mahurangi Harbour, Ōtarawao – Lagoon Bay, is a nominally 10-minute trip, in the craft that Mahurangi Action will be trialling the service. Load, sea-state, wind, and anchored boats will of course, from time to time, dictate a slower trip. Although a very small segment of the time taken to walk from Waiwera to, say Big Bay, the cross-harbour ferry will provide a profound sense of the harbour's scale, only apparent proceeding by watercraft, as opposed to viewing it from elevation.

Lagoon Bay – Big Bay Many Mahurangi Action members who participate in the first couple-or-three-year trial of the landing-barge service will be Big Bay-bound, a 0.8-kilometre, 17-minute walk. Because it is not a big detour for those walkers headed farther north, some of those, no doubt, will take the opportunity to regain the coast, possibly to walk—tide permitting—the littoral rock platform, in preference to the ridgeline.

Lagoon Bay – northern park boundary The initial climb from Lagoon Bay zig-zags to a spur of the main spine of the peninsula, relatively gently reaching its highest, 105-metre, point after 1.2 kilometres. The trail from there, traces the ridgeline, which, favouring the seaward side of the peninsula, provides endless coastal panoramas. After 2.6 kilometres, the northern park boundary is reached, and the road, from there runs, unfenced, through private farmland.

Northern park boundary – Martins Bay Long term, the acquisition of the Becroft and Nichols property presumably means that walking access can be developed from the northern park boundary to Martins Bay. This will nicely connect, via the foreshore, to Scandrett Regional Park. In the interim, however, the fourth-tier targeted service that would be needed to connect even from

Scandretts Bay to the transit terminus at Algies Bay, can, with a suitable vehicle, run the entire 6.8 kilometres.

Martins Bay – Algies Bay The final leg will leave walkers wanting more, with the scenic and elevated ridge road to Algies Bay providing almost dangerous servings of Kawau Bay eye candy.

Interim-ferry footnote As suggested above, an expedient, interim Pūhoi Estuary ferry service is set to be trialled. Operating from Wenderholm Jetty, commencing 2022, the shallow-draft ferry to be deployed can readily land coastal trail inductees on the northern estuary shoreline, within a breathtakingly scenic 30-minute walk to Te Muri Beach without additional infrastructure greater than a stile. Such a service will quickly and definitively gauge regional-park-user appetite for private-light-vehicle-free access, via Waiwera.

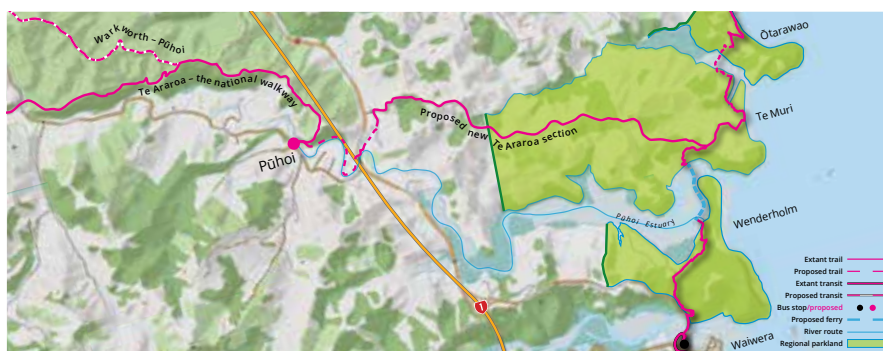
A variety of craft—in addition to the shallow-draft, lowering-bow-ramp barge in the process of being purchased—should eventually be evaluated. However, the craft available, having been purpose designed to service the Mahurangi Peninsula from Ōtarawao, is well suited to the task of pioneering the Mahurangi Harbour crossing without which a Mahurangi Coastal Trail, Mahurangi Island to Mullet Point, cannot readily be demonstrated.

Specifically Include policy to support the trialling, in the near term, of a Mahurangi Coastal Trail, Mahurangi Island to Mullet Point—Waiwera to Algies Bay, to help gauge potential for regional park transit-access options.

[Return to Contents](#)

6 Regional-park gateway to Te Araroa the national walkway

Te Araroa walkers reconnect with the coastline at or near Wenderholm, three days and 60 kilometres after leaving it at Pākiri. Most will have replenished provisions at Pūhoi, in all probability in anticipation of a camping more than one night at Te Muri Beach before braving the metropolis on foot. All this presumes, however, availability of a Mahurangi Coastal Trail. Meantime:



Te Muri Gateway to Te Araroa: Few will ever walk the 3000-kilometre national walkway end-to-end, compared to the countless thousands who will discover it, and first taste it, via the hidden paradise that is Te Muri.

MAP Mahurangi Magazine | BASEMAP Land Information New Zealand

Should tides not suit, or you don't wish to pay for kayaking from Pūhoi to Wenderholm – it can be walked. When walking along SH1, please take caution as this road is very busy, and there are areas where the road shoulder is very narrow. SH1 is particularly busy during weekends (Friday–Sunday), public holidays, and from Christmas through to the end of January. There are also significant roadworks in this area, due to construction of the new motorway. We recommend kayaking as it is much safer and more enjoyable than walking these busy roads.

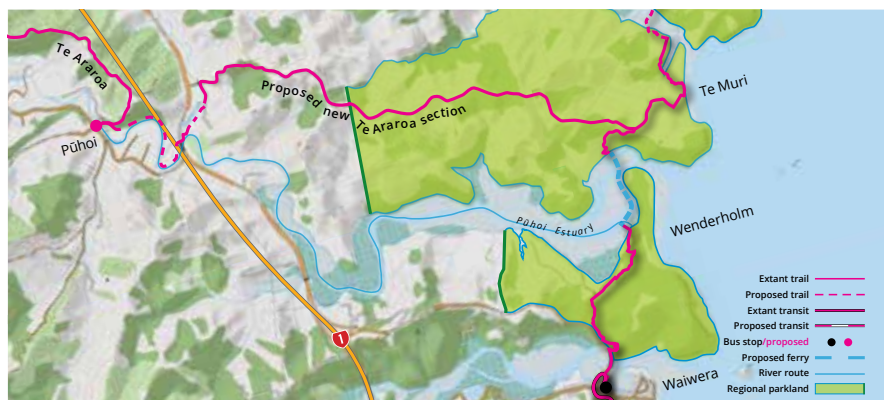
Nor does the hazard begin there. First, walkers must risk the kilometre from Pūhoi to the highway, parts of which have unwalkable shoulders, short sight lines, and carry often fast-moving commuter traffic. Rejecting the official recommendation to kayak, most walkers, walk. Additionally, the major part of the route, which is along the Hibiscus Coast Highway, is no safer than the soon-to-be-retired section of State Highway 1 involved. Having completed less than 17.5% of the Cape Reinga to Bluff trail, most Te Araroa walkers are husbanding their time and finances for the nearly 2500 remaining kilometres ahead. Waiting to catch the next outgoing tide, much less outlaying for kayak hire, is an option few chose.

Despite it being walked, by a few, since 2003, and being formally opened a decade ago, most Aucklanders are unfamiliar with the name Te Araroa, and much fewer have knowingly walked so much as a section of it. Plenty will have unknowingly walked urban sections, but Wenderholm – Pūhoi is the first, sublime, non-urban section, north of the metropolis. Commencing from within the greater 900-hectare Mahurangi regional park, it would be impossible to devise a more magnificent entrée to New Zealand’s 3000-kilometre long walk, for the inhabitants of its most populous region. After two decades of formal and informal use, end-to-end Te Araroa walkers have only recently exceeded 1200 per year. If walking Te Araroa became the rite-of-passage aspiration of all young people born in Aotearoa, as it utterly deserves to be, up to 60000 of those walking Te Araroa of a year would be New Zealanders, and most of those Aucklanders. This is the gift that Te Muri and the greater Mahurangi regional parks can bestow the national walkway of Aotearoa.

[Return to Contents](#)

7 Seventeen-kilometre Wenderholm-Te Muri-Pūhoi loop trail

If Te Muri linked to a cruel slog, such as that which commences Te Araroa at Pākiri, where the trail is obliged to follow a fence line up the unrelenting north face of Pākiri Hill, it would be walked—climbed, is the term used in the official trail notes—but only by a tiny percentage of the more than a quarter of a million visitors Wenderholm receives every year. From Pākiri to the Dome Valley is a demanding 10–12-hour tramp, with the only facilities available being two long-drop toilets, a dearth of camp sites, nor anything purchasable until the Dome café.



Loop to Introduce Every Aucklander to Te Araroa: Te Muri and its scenic ridge farm road to Pūhoi would instantly become Aucklanders’ first, magnificent non-urban experience of Te Araroa, the national walkway. The Wenderholm-Te Muri-Pūhoi loop formed by the Pūhoi River would robustly build on the long-established Pūhoi-Wenderholm kayak business recently experiencing pandemic-fuelled patronage.

MAP Mahurangi Magazine | BASEMAP Land Information New Zealand

Wenderholm Jetty to Te Muri Beach

The less-than-two-kilometre, ferry and trail Wenderholm Jetty to Te Muri Beach leg is described earlier. Assuming a moderately full tide and being among the last aboard, a person could comfortably make Te Muri Beach in half an hour.

Te Muri Beach to Te Muri Saddle Te Muri, in sublime contrast to Pākiri, links to Te Araroa via a walk that gently rises from the solitude of Te Muri Beach to the scenic ridge farm road. Even so, as mentioned earlier, frequent pauses to enjoy the coastal panorama are encouraged. Although the saddle is the intersection of Te Araroa and the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, few will walk either the coastal trail, the loop trail, or Te Araroa without venturing to, and at the very least pausing at, the beach.

Te Muri Saddle to Hungry Creek Road Most of the 3.5-kilometre scenic ridge road from the saddle to the summit of Hungry Creek Road is all-but level, rising and falling less than 15 metres in 500 walked. The rearward, receding coastal vistas are handsomely replaced by terrestrial panoramas—the ridgeline that carries the scenic Mahurangi West Road to the north, and glimpses of Pūhoi Estuary to the south. The last glimpse of that estuary includes the former Schischka farmhouse and, just upstream of it, the landform suggested, in 2016, as the natural southern abutment of a sympathetically serpentine footbridge estuary crossing—complete with pivoting section, echoing that which once crossed the river near Pūhoi.

Hungry Creek Road to Hungry Creek After the nominally 2.2-kilometre level run—3.5 kilometres from the beach—the scenic ridge farm road meets Hungry

Creek Road at the western boundary of the regional parkland. Little used, Hungry Creek Road is imminently suitable for walking, cycling and horse riding, provided that it is not promoted as private-light-vehicle access to Te Muri Regional Park. Exiting the park, the trail ultimately descends from an elevation of 115 metres to sea level, at Hungry Creek. However, the first 620 metres, after falling briefly, rises to the highest elevation of the Te Muri Beach to Pūhoi journey: 137 metres. From there the descent to sea level is abrupt. The road falls at an average gradient of 1:8, and for a 108-metre section, at 1:7—almost twice as steep as the maximum 1:12 recommended for short distances. At places the road is also traversing topography up to 33° from the vertical.

To rebuild 2.2 kilometres of Hungry Creek Road and the farm road, and an extension to it, to access the “main [Te Muri Regional Park] arrival area” proposed in the draft plan—sufficient to safely allow two-way traffic that included horse floats—would involve tens of millions of dollars. The cost would be considerably greater if, simultaneously, provision was also made for safe pedestrian, cycle or bridle access. While the twin imperatives of climate response and equity of access would surely require it, it is instructive that Auckland Transport, when upgrading the road to Mahurangi West Regional Park in 2020, made no provision for pedestrians—this, despite Ngārewa Drive long being used by locals and park-visitor walkers alike.

Up Hungry Creek Road – The hard way Walked in the other direction, from Pūhoi to Te Muri Beach, the first 1.1-kilometre, 137-metre climb up Hungry Creek Road can fairly be described as a gut-buster. But rather than seek to engineer a 1:12 walking and cycling switchback pathway, the simple expedient of providing numerous bench-and-platform viewing points should at least be trialled. The view, although now dominated by the sweep of the Arawhiti ki Pūhoi motorway viaduct, is dramatic, and increasingly so with elevation. Designed appropriately, the bench-and-platform structure could retrospectively form part of a grade-separated pathway, should billions suddenly materialise for other-than-motorway infrastructure.

As mentioned above, a sizable section of the hill has a gradient of 1:7. Given that it is mandatory for even brief sections footpath with gradients of 1:6 to have handrails, the length of the climb—1.07 kilometres at 1:8, the handrail should probably effectively be continuous. Meanwhile, regardless of the direction by which the proposed Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail is tackled, the frequent bench-and-platform provided primarily for the uphill slog, will be welcome enough for those nursing knees, or simply relishing an opportunity to pause for photography or refreshment. At least one toilet should be provided.

Hungry Creek and under State Highway 17 At the foot of Hungry Creek Road, two options exist for crossing what, in mid-May, will be relegated State Highway 17. By far the more elegant would follow the eastern bank of Hungry Creek by way of a paper road for 550 metres before crossing the stream at the mouth of its confluence the Pūhoi River. The cost of the 10-metre footbridge required to span Hungry Creek and the time and cost involved in consenting it possibly means that the crude alternative of walking beside State Highway 17 to the same point is adopted. This expedient would be unwise. With all the signs in the world, walkers would be tempted to cross the highway at grade, rather than simply duck under the highway bridge, safely grade-separated.

State Highway 17 to Pūhoi Once under the “old” highway bridge, and the new, lofty Arawhiti ki Pūhoi motorway viaduct, wonderfully, the trail into the heart Pūhoi Village simply follows the rural and forested true left bank of the Pūhoi River. On any given outgoing tide, in half-reasonable weather, walkers will pass a stream of kayaks. Charmingly, the final 300 metres of this 1.5-kilometre section runs through the Pūhoi Domain.

Pūhoi Village Traditionally, the settlers of Pūhoi frequented Te Muri Beach via Hungry Creek Road, on foot or on horseback. Until the 1930s, via Hungry Creek Road was also a traditional route between the Pūhoi and Mahurangi West communities. While the 1200 per year Te Araroa through-walkers must

represent a tiny fraction of the visitors the legendary town receives annually, kayakers to and from Wenderholm, in contrast, make up an appreciable proportion.

Pūhoi to Wenderholm The two-hour kayak cruise from Pūhoi to Wenderholm, on a recently turned out-going tide, is about the most wonderful, individual way to complete the 17-kilometre Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail. Aside from longer canoes—waka would seem perfectly apposite—there is potential for more equitable means of undertaking this leg. A ferry, because it would need to be ultra-low-wake at the 5-knot maximum speed permitted, would also likely be canoe-bodied. The 50-minute journey, powered by battery, would be an entirely virtuous reward for the 9-kilometre walk that preceded it.

Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail – Conclusion Whether walked west to east as a Te Araroa through-walker, east to west as a Te Araroa first-timer, or purely for its standout standalone attractions, the proposed 17-kilometre Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail would be the diamond necklace to the jewel-in-the-regional-parks-crown that is Te Muri.

Specifically Include policy to investigate the potential of the 17-kilometre Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail proposed, to showcase zero-carbon regional-park equity of access.

[Return to Contents](#)

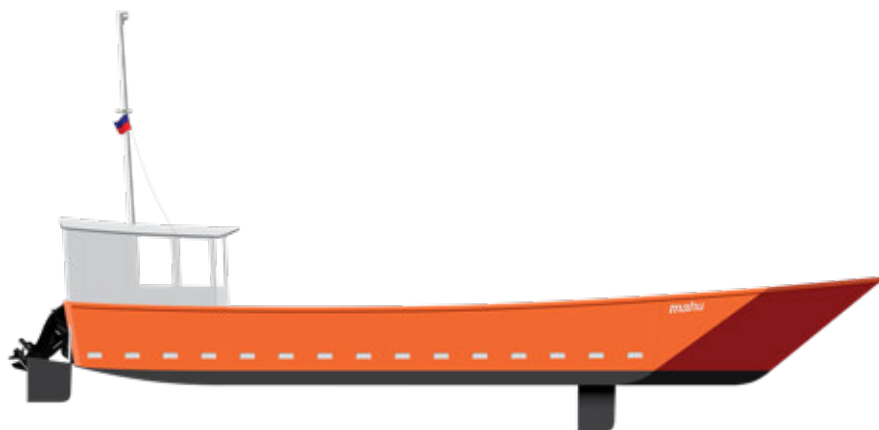
8 Wenderholm Regional Park

Wenderholm, unsurprisingly, considering its history in the eyes of Aucklanders as the first regional park, and its sublime geography, is believed by park managers to be over-capacity. This is probably indisputable in peak holiday and summer weekends. Much, however, can be done to comfortably accommodate more park users, including, of course, encouraging more use outside of peak periods.

In common with other immensely popular regional parks—famously, Long Bay—much of the prime picnicking area is used for private-light-vehicle parking. That was entirely appropriate to the 1950s vision for the regional parks, when it was not an unreasonable assumption that every family would be a car-owning family. The second half-century of regional parks development, however, must be about concertedly addressing the transit-access deficit.

Access to the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail is in danger of being sacrificed by regional-parks-operations concern that any activity that might attract additional visitor numbers, at Wenderholm, must be discouraged. The planned trail, however, provides the perfect opportunity to trial transit-centric solutions that, potentially, provide a wholesome route towards reducing congestion and accommodating regional park visitors, simultaneously. It is entirely conceivable, for example, that a greater proportion of regular Wenderholm park users will become regular Te Muri users, than the general population of regional-park users.

Waiwera as departure point for Te Muri Serendipitously, in time to be included in this submission, confirmation has been received that the surplus-to-operations landing barge, designed and built to service regional parkland on Mahurangi Peninsula, has been approved for sale for Mahurangi Regatta and coastal trail purposes in community



Elegant Scow Before Plan-B Barge: Conceived to trial a reaction-ferry service at the Pūhoi Rivermouth, it was proposed that Mahurangi Action build this double-bow-door barge, styled to echo the Hauraki Gulf-scow heritage and to limit landscape and visual impact. Without a substantial new jetty on the northern shoreline, only a rivermouth operation, or an amphibious craft, could a service be maintained on spring-low tides. Advice by Auckland Council that its aluminium landing barge had become surplus to operations, with the acquisition of further Mahurangi Peninsula parkland, effectively shelved the elegant-scow concept.

DESIGN Mahurangi Magazine

ownership. Operated initially on a charitable, by-arrangement basis, the barge will quickly and definitively gauge regional-park-user appetite for private-light-vehicle-free access to Te Muri, via Waiwera, as outlined earlier.

During the trial period, passengers will be required to be members of a Mahurangi Coastal Trail supporters organisation, probably either a reconstituted Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust or the extant, fit-for-purpose Mahurangi Action Incorporated, currently in its 48th year. The members will be met at Waiwera—ROUTE 981, STOP 4793—by an 11-seater minibus, to convey belongings and as many who prefer to ride rather than take the undemanding, 30-minute walk, to Wenderholm Jetty.

Specifically Include policy supporting the trialling of an initial Waiwera to Te Muri 'Phase 1' Mahurangi Coastal Trail, deploying the surplus-to-operations Mahurangi Regional Park landing barge, in community ownership.

[Return to Contents](#)

9 Te Muri Regional Park

Titling a location near its western-boundary “the main arrival area”, lamentably typifies how poorly the policies in the draft plan, address the real-world needs of, and opportunities availed by, the 444 hectares of Te Muri regional parkland. If the western-boundary site so designated was to become the main arrival area, the essential essence of Te Muri will have not been best protected, to the detriment of future generations of its adoring adherents.

Its sense of splendid isolation is the overwhelmingly predominant reaction of first-time visitors, to Te Muri Beach. Preserving that rare quality, of a beach just 36 kilometres from the central business district of a metropolis that will conceivably be home to 5 million in the regional parks networks' second half-century, must be the paramount mission of the policies affecting this deeply cherished location.

Preserving sense of splendid isolation paramount Realisation, in the 1980s, that the regional authority was intent on building a road to Te Muri to park 4000 cars immediately behind its beach, galvanised the community to protect that which it had instantly recognised was a rapidly vanishing experience for Aucklanders—an achievable beach that felt a million miles from the metropolis. After a second community campaign, culminating with the 2016 management-plan variation in respect to Te Muri, plans for private-light-vehicle parking adjacent the beach were finally abandoned, in favour of improved non-motorised access. The draw of the beach, however, inevitably ensures that it will be the primary goal of most who visit Te Muri. Astute, joined-up policy making has the potential to dissipate pressure on the beach and its immediate environs, and to spread the love slightly less unevenly, over more of its copious 444 hectares. Further, as opposed to treating Te Muri as a discrete regional park, by recognising that it is part of a 900-hectare regional-parkland whole, the temptation to cater for a little of every regional-park activity can consciously be avoided. For example, Te Muri is perfectly suited to camping, even to glamping, but self-contained-vehicle and other vehicle-based camping is better suited to where it already exists, at Mahurangi West and Wenderholm.



Fit for a Future Queen: While Queen Elizabeth II might have spent an afternoon resting at Wenderholm, the future Queen of Tonga, Sālote Māfile'ō Pilolevu, back row, third from left, actually camped here, next door at Te Muri.
IMAGE Greig Family Collection | Museum of Samoa

Prioritising remote camping Long before Mahurangi Regional Park opened officially to the public, Te Muri Beach was a camping mecca, and a beach-day destination, particularly for Pūhoi residents. But because then, now, and in the future, Te Muri Beach was, is and will be, more than a ten-minute walk, camping is, arguably, a better match than day visits, where the imperative is to provide the greatest depth of park-user experience, for the least destination impact—farm stay, compared to if-it's-Tuesday-this-must-be... overtourism, so to speak. Despite the desirability of prioritising camping, picnicking space has the greater call on available land closest to the beach, whether for day visitors or campers. Campers, nevertheless, can be prioritised, epitomised by provisioning of, and by a camp store.

Te Muri Camp Store The twin imperatives of climate emergency and equity of access demand that current remote camping practises are scrutinised. Overall, the practices are heavily private-light-vehicle dependent. Typically, a party of campers arrives, over the course of one day, in various vehicles, to the parking area at the terminus of Ngārewa Drive. There, begins the—admittedly non-motorised—logistics of portaging tents, bedding, spare clothing, drink, food and condiments, cooking apparatus, dining ware and utensils and, not least of all, beach paraphernalia, to the campsite.

Within a day or two, the first of the minimum-47-kilometre reprovisioning runs to an Ōrewa or Warkworth supermarket and back will begin. These will typically be repeated every other day for the duration of the camp, for a combination of necessities and luxuries. This reality makes a mockery of the description of Te Muri as a remote camping experience, is climate-emergency contrary, and is patently inequitable in regard to access.

The outside-the-square solution advanced in the *Mahurangi Magazine's* 2016 submission, post the climate emergency declaration, is now even more apposite. A camp store, sited near the earlier of the two farmhouses, at an elevation of about 100 metres, would not only preserve, but positively enhance the remote camping experience. As part of the daily camping ritual, walking slowly up the hill to the camp store, for an early morning espresso, and the milk, bread and ice, or conversely in the cool of the evening, without the stimulant.

The store, of course, would be a boon to Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop and Te Araroa trail walkers. If sited where a farm shed currently basks in panoramic views of Te Muri Beach and the coastline northward, it would be a destination in itself, and hub of the community of Te Muri devotees.

Equitable Te Muri Beach access Key to ensuring a climate-emergency and access-equity step change, is a fourth-tier targeted service, almost to the beach, whether for campers and/or their burden of camping gear, or for those unable to readily walk in, via the coastal trail or from Pūhoi. Strictly limited to a maximum number of runs per day, the vehicle would be required to proceed exceptionally sedately and to grant right of way to walkers and horse riders—rules that should equally apply to cyclists, if allowed to use the scenic farm ridge road. The same vehicle would supply the camp store, conceivably by arrangement with the Pūhoi General Store.

The greatest service a fourth-tier targeted service could render remote-camping Te Muri equity of access would be by facilitating the delivery of, for example, wheelie-bin containers of camping gear, and their subsequent return.

Facing inevitability of unspeakable loss Admitting the inevitable loss of beaches such as Te Muri is cruelly confronting, and denial is understandable. As guardians of these finite treasures, the regional parks have a duty to administer every practicable balm, such as the restoration of indigenous sand-binding plants already prosecuted by regional parks operations staff with valour. Back-dune planting must also be prioritised. But nor can big-picture realities be glossed over, such as the fact of the private-light-vehicle-model that

the regional parks network has been built on, over nearly six decades. While that addressing that is a systemic responsibility, morally, every regional park needs to play to its strengths to contribute to changing the model. At Te Muri it is simple. Deliver equity of access, by developing, in partnership with adjoining communities, transit connections, not new car parks.

Specifically Include policy to investigate more profound ways of ensuring that the sense of splendid isolation that defines Te Muri is preserved, while providing equity of access and a proportionate response to the climate emergency.

[Return to Contents](#)

10 Mahurangi Regional Park – West

Most-used area of the Mahurangi Regional Park, increasingly to the point of over-capacity, is Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao. This, despite it being unavailable for trailed boat launching and retrieval, which activity, if permitted there, would dominate to the detriment of all other uses, including the hand launching of kayaks and myriad other small craft. In common with most coastal regional parks, Ōtarawao has limited terrain suitable for private-light-vehicle parking, and because few are able to practicably access the park by other means, parking occupies about half the space available for picnicking, lounging, and recreating.

Parking, picnicking, and camping Setting aside, for the moment, equity of access and climate-emergency considerations, Ōtarawao, of the three intimately adjacent beaches of Te Muri, Ōtarawao, and Mita, is considerably the most readily accessible to regional-park users. This suggests that of the three, Ōtarawao should be optimised for day visitors, particularly in periods of high demand. In periods of low demand, however, Ōtarawao vehicle-based camping could reasonably be allowed to a much greater extent.

Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao capacity Whether because of pandemic-provoked changes in patterns of leisure activities or as a result of its already growing popularity, or a combination of those factors, Ōtarawao, in the experience of regular users, is often now at or over capacity. When seasonal farming operations monopolised much of the area available for private-light-vehicle parking in spring 2021, park users had an early taste of the future of Ōtarawao if available parking is allowed to dictate park capacity—kilometres of roadside parking and hazardous, on-foot, access to the beach area running a gauntlet of parked and manoeuvring vehicles.

Normally, introducing a fourth-tier targeted transit service or third-tier, would struggle to compete with the convenience of private-light-vehicle access. At Ōtarawao, however, the Mahurangi Coastal Trail would generate its own demand, for example, coastal-trail users who had only had the time, energy or inclination to walk the trail in one direction. Here, and in other regional-park settings where fourth-tier transit is introduced, the opportunity for servicing the adjacent community should not be overlooked. Fourth-tier transit not only has the potential to deliver equity of access for locals to their regional parks, but to nearby towns. The pattern whereby older people are persuaded or caused to relocate away from their desired place of residence for the want of public transport is deplorable, as is the isolation of, or private-light-vehicle dependency of, children.

Panoramic picnicking Combined, the coastal-terrace land that might be used for picnicking, lounging, and recreating in Ōtarawao and Mita bays is a mere 3.6% of the regional parkland there. With half of that, in Sullivans Bay, given over to roadway and parking, it is clear that, increasingly, more of the non-coastal-terrace land will need to be developed. While wholesale terracing of hillsides would create considerable picnicable area, cost and landscape and visual impact dictates that any sculpting of the clay would need to be constrained to picnic-blanket scaled sites. To encourage less concentration

of use on the prime, coastal terrace parkland, however, facilities—toilets, in particular—need to be dispersed. Early candidate-sites are Cudlip and Tungutu points, locations a proportion of park users would visit, without contributing, even briefly, to the beachside congestion.

Lovely Mita, Mita Bay On a par with camping Te Muri, Mita Bay, or by its seldom used name Ōtuawaea, is a great candidate for a fourth-tier targeted service, given the general shortage of parking at Mahurangi West, but particularly in proximity to that popular camping ground. Rather than reiterate in detail here how campers might practicably, equitably access Mita Bay, and be the envy of those who are tethered there to a vehicle, readers are referred above to [Equitable Te Muri Beach access](#). The pleasure would begin the instant campers stepped off the bus at Waiwera, content in the knowledge that when they arrive at their campsite their wheelie-bin container of gear, food and drink would be waiting there for them, secured and shaded.

Specifically Include policy to prioritise Ōtarawao for day use, create disperse facilities picnicable areas away from the immediate shoreside, and support the community-led provision of fourth-tier targeted services.

[Return to Contents](#)

11 Mahurangi Regional Park – Mahurangi Peninsula

Fait accompli renaming of this regional parkland along with that at Scotts Landing is addressed below in [Section 14](#), which argues the need to review the situation whereby what is essentially 900 hectares of contiguous coastal regional parkland would be regarded as four separate regional parks. The draft-plan proposal that the Mahurangi Regional Park be subdivided ill-serves the goal of the preservation of the remote essence of the Mahurangi Peninsula parkland.

Retaining Mahurangi Peninsula remoteness As the geographically least accessible of the greater Mahurangi regional parkland—currently, it can only be visited by water—the remote quality of the Mahurangi Peninsula parkland is best served by overnight, as opposed to, day, use. The peninsula has a storied camping legacy, including the Hegman–Foster era, where at least one repeat guest was never disabused of the notion that he was holidaying on an island—he having been delivered, each visit, from seaward. Currently, parties camping ashore at Lagoon Bay, access using their own watercraft, ranging from kayaks to former oyster barges. Mahurangi Action Incorporated, from summer 2022–2023, will be trialling a service to its members whereby they have their camping equipment and supplies delivered by the 4.9-metre landing barge, it will by then be operating.

Mahurangi Peninsula and fourth-tier targeted service The cost of developing private-light-vehicle access to the 178 hectares of Mahurangi Peninsula regional parkland would probably purchase another regional park of that size. The parkland, fortunately, can be equitably accessed by other considerably more climate-emergency responsive means, including by the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail. For access to be comprehensively equitable, motorised access is required. However, if this was provided by a fourth-tier targeted service, with a vehicle suited to the existing farm-road access, people with limited mobility could also be accommodated. A wider range of ages of campers could also be accommodated, with the style of camping equipment and supplies delivery advocated for Te Muri and Mita Bay.

Specifically Include policy to investigate how the Mahurangi Peninsula regional parkland might be developed, long term, to maximise equity of access while preserving its essential quality of remoteness, and in the short term, cooperate in a community-led fourth-tier-targeted-service trial, as part of the trialling of a Waiwera to Algies Bay coastal trail.

12 Mahurangi Regional Park – Scotts Landing

Laudably, since its 1972 acquisition as regional parkland, policy makers have resisted repeated appeals to make over part of the property to private-light-vehicle parking. Locals and visitors alike have tended to see the provision of parking on the eight-hectare property as entirely reasonable, but fortunately only a fraction of the one hectare of level land there is ever condoned, and then only temporarily, for that purpose.

While the policy of preserving the Scott Homestead environs essentially private-light-vehicle-free was sound, regional-park policy there has never been adequate to address the congestion the regional parkland substantively contributes to, despite there always having been entirely obvious solutions—particularly once Rodney District Council addressed Scotts Landing’s longstanding lack of a halfway-adequate wharf, under the connectivity-by-the-sea leadership of Mayor John Law. Law also readily backed, and his council built, Mahurangi Action’s concept for recreating the historic foreshore path between the landing and Scott Homestead, in time for the Mahurangi Regatta Ball celebrating Warkworth’s 150th, in 2004.



Hub of Maritime Mahurangi: Hosting the Mahurangi Regatta in style was already a proud tradition long before Ridge Road was formed and its last kilometre of narrow, unsealed—and during holiday weekends and the Mahurangi Regatta, dangerous to walk down—or there were automobiles to congest it, Scotts Landing was the beating heart of the Mahurangi. Mahurangi Regatta, 1901.

PHOTOGRAPHER Henry Winkelmann

Scott Homestead by bus or by boat Until 2003, the grounds of Scott Homestead had been becoming increasingly popular, as a marquee wedding venue. The 1800s ambiance of the homestead and its setting, unsurprisingly, was a significant part of its appeal as the venue for traditional weddings. Complaints about the contribution of weddings to the already very congested road to the landing, and to the landing itself, led to a policy change—a [pun-inviting, virtual wedding ban](#). The blindingly obvious alternative to the draconian limitation imposed on numbers, of 35, which patently does not allow for most traditional weddings, was simply to stipulate that guests must arrive and depart by other-than private light vehicle—by bus, being the readily available alternative, and by ferry less so, but far from impracticable and infinitely more romantic.

Clearly, by-bus-or-by-boat would not suit every intending wedding couple, but neither does it need to. Given that wedding or similar use would be restricted to a limited maximum number of days per year—with weekend days particularly circumscribed—the venue would be the preserve of those for whom the Scott Homestead setting still had overwhelming appeal, for their marquee-style wedding or other significant event.

As with Te Muri, Scott Homestead, aside from needing and deserving to be better used, is key to encouraging other-than private-light-vehicle regional park access. While the long-term future, indubitably, is for regular public transport services to regional parks, Te Muri Beach and Scott Homestead are examples of the just about the juiciest, low-hanging fruit imaginable, and for which existing demand is, or has been, already powerfully demonstrated. Nor, surely, can self-funding be ignored. The Mahurangi West community, learning from Scott Homestead demonstration of demand, applied the model to its cherished but income-challenged, diminutive, pretty-as-a-picture former single-room-schoolhouse—Mahurangi West Hall. From just a limited marquee

season, income from the marquee site created provides the bulk of the funding needed to keep the venue in excellent repair.

Case for civilised Scott Homestead facilities Mahurangi West can potentially repay the compliment provided by the former Scott Homestead self-funding marquee site operation. Rather than require every user of the Mahurangi West Hall marquee site to supply portable toilets, which few enjoy using, the community designed and built a detached facility, in the style of the former schoolhouse, with about the best views in the west. The civilising effect of unexpectedly decent toilets deserves a slew of research studies, but in their absence, the anecdotal evidence from Mahurangi West is persuasive, the addition of cut flowers is not unheard of. Meantime, requiring picnickers or beach users to walk more than 200 metres to public toilets on the landing that can be heavily used just by visitors to that busy location with its elevated level of vehicle movements and manoeuvring, is unsafe, and not infrequently unsanitary.

Case for Scott Homestead to be open daily Mahurangi Action's 47-year relationship with Scott Homestead—most of its general meetings having been held there—and particularly its intensive use of the facility on Mahurangi Regatta – Auckland Anniversary weekends, leaves the organisation acutely aware of the intense curiosity of visitors to the bay, in the interior of the historic homestead. The notion that book-a-bach is an appropriate use of Scott Homestead is impoverished. Occupied thus, as the private domain of its privileged occupants, this building with its noble history of hospitality would become hospitality's very antithesis.

Superficially, the book-a-bach model is entirely, appropriately egalitarian. In practice, however, only an infinitesimal percentage of the regional parks' six million visitors per year get to stay overnight in a regional park bach. Additionally, those successful in booking baches during holidays and holiday weekends are largely confined to those who have mastered the art of contriving to be at the head the queue, the second, six months out from the opening of the particular month's bookings, that bookings open. Be that as it may, a facility that dominates a park, as Scott Homestead does, should not be off limits to the bulk of that park's users. Instead, operated along the lines of Leura's volunteer-run [Everglades House & Gardens](#), equity of access would be ensured, daily, while restoring the community's natural, genteel hub.

Specifically Include policy to investigate how the Scotts Landing regional parkland and Scott Homestead might be developed, long term, so as to mitigate the private-light-vehicle congestion that currently besets the locality. Particular attention must be given to uses that lead to the homestead be open to visitors, daily.

[Return to Contents](#)

13 Mahurangi Regatta measure of regional-park equity of access

Mahurangi Action, as Friends of the Mahurangi, revived the Mahurangi Regatta in 1977. Lapsing during World War II, [the Mahurangi Regatta was first recorded in 1858](#), but was evidently well-established by then. Access to Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao to host the 1977 revival was readily received, despite the regional parkland not then being open to the public.

Mahurangi and its city As attested by newspapers as early as 1865, the Mahurangi Regatta was always a coming together of the owners and crews of local working boats, and of yachts—predominantly of Mahurangi and Auckland city, respectively. Once opened as Mahurangi Regional Park, mindful that many who attended would be unaware a regatta was in progress, the organisers strove to include those people in the event—the children, and their enthusiastic parents and, famously, grandparents, took little coaxing

to participate in the perennially popular beach races, including sack, three-legged, egg-and-spoon, and so on. Dinghy races were a main feature, involving many heats and many competing in dinghies spontaneously loaned.

The reviving committee, most of whom having witnessed the Great Depression, determined that the event should be good old-fashioned, leave-your-wallet-at-home picnic regatta, with no food and fairground wares to make it a costly experience for young families. Those caring people would no doubt be appalled to witness the degree to which societal inequity has developed since and which the covid-19 pandemic has so cruelly deepened.

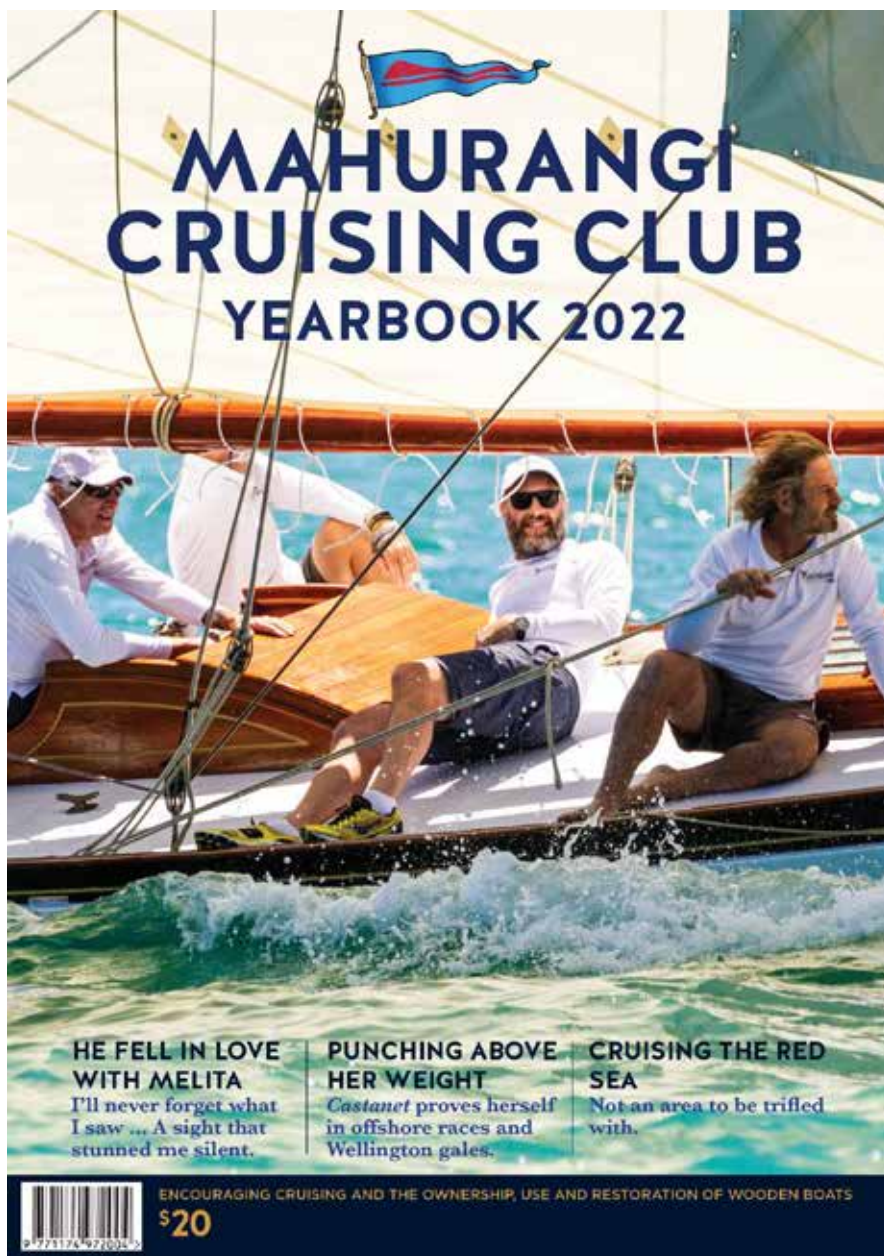
Since its low-key 1970s-revival days when sailing craft of every description competed, the Mahurangi Regatta has famously become a nationally significant, internationally renowned, classic wooden yacht spectacle, backdropped, perfectly, by coastal regional parkland. Its more recently revived after-match prize-giving dance held in the regional park at Scotts Landing, with Scott Homestead providing 1800s ambience, slightly updated by a 20-piece swing-era jazz orchestra, is Tāmaki Makaurau at its civilised and egalitarian best—the leave-your-wallet-at-home regatta revival ethos, although calling for fiscal creativity, has survived. The proximate challenge, however, is coping with the 5000 people and 1000 boats and growing, drawn to the Mahurangi Regatta, despite the better-not-bigger mantra of overall regatta organiser, Mahurangi Action, and its principal sponsor Teak Construction.

If Auckland Anniversary weekend is not the highest visitor three-day period for the Tāmaki Makaurau regional parks network, it certainly is for the greater Mahurangi regional park. Since the end of the 2021 covid-19 lockdown, Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao is seeing unprecedented visitor numbers by road and, conspicuously, by sea. This year, the regatta shoreside events were cancelled more than nine weeks in advance in anticipation that community spread would, by Auckland Anniversary weekend, make it entirely irresponsible to encourage large numbers of untraceable individuals to heavily exercise in close quarters, be it to run races at Sullivans Bay or dance until midnight at Scotts Landing.

Setting aside the pandemic boost to patronage, the Mahurangi Regatta provides a useful ongoing measure of regional-park equity of access. With Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao long since overcapacity on regatta day, by its default, private-light-vehicle mode of access, a raft of measures demand exploration and trial:

Regatta access via Mahurangi Coastal Trail Once the Mahurangi Coastal

Coastal trail and the greater Mahurangi regional park 880
 a joint submission on Auckland Council's Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 4.03.2022



Ten-Week Yearbook Notification of Cancellation of Regatta Shoreside Events: With fit-for-purpose border management and isolation facilities, a good old-fashioned, leave-your-wallet-at-home Mahurangi picnic regatta might have safely been planned for 2022. The lavish classic yacht sailing was still able to occur, on 29 January, but the neither the beach events at Sullivans Bay, nor the jazz-orchestra-fueled prize-giving dance can safely be held. In 2021—as so sublimely conveyed by the cover of the subsequent yearbook—the risk was deemed low. Ten weeks out from the event, the combination of significant community spread, less than comprehensive vaccination, and the vastly more transmissible variant, Omicron reported the day before, unambiguously precluded massed gatherings where access could not plausibly be restricted to the vaccinated and traceable, and, in a less dysfunctional world, tested.

PUBLICATION Mahurangi Cruising Club

Trail is in use, end-to-end, equitable access will be available via public transport from Waiwera, and potentially closer. After an hour and 20 minutes on foot from the bus stop at Waiwera, through coastal regional parkland to die for, regatta goers would be rewarded with grandstand views of the sailing. Currently those driving to Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao are typically spending as much time as that or more crawling or stationary in motorway traffic. As is the case with Wenderholm and Te Muri, the beach at Ōtarawao is the primary appeal, it and the adjacent coastal terrace attracting the overwhelming percentage of vehicle and foot traffic, and space occupied for playing, picnicking, and lounging generally. Amenities, such as toilets and water taps, consequently, are also concentrated, close to the beach. Arrivals on foot, whether they be from Waiwera, or from the camping grounds at Wenderholm or Te Muri, should be able to avail themselves of a toilet or a drinking fountain near the Ōtarawao Saddle, and if a regatta spectator, proceed from there to their vantage spot of choice, without unnecessarily adding to the beachside congestion. There is every likelihood that regatta spectators arriving via the coastal trail will schedule their swimming for Te Muri, Wenderholm, or even at the Waiwera mineral pools, rather than contribute to the beach congestion at Sullivans Bay that day.

Regatta Day cross-harbour ferry

Many of the private-light-vehicle movements generated by the Mahurangi Regatta are in response to the need for regatta goers to travel between the regatta's two regional park venues: Ōtarawao and Scotts Landing. The solution is not that which is often imagined, which would be for Sullivans Bay – Ōtarawao to also host the regatta after-match function. In the strong easterly conditions forecast for the 2022 regatta, for example, coming ashore from, or returning to, a vessel anchored on a lee shore can be hazardous at the Mahurangi Harbour's most dynamic beach—even more so if the vessel is anchored on the weather shore and its tender navigates the width of the harbour, particularly after dark, few tenders having proper navigation lights. Otherwise, making the prize-giving-and-dance venue dependent on the forecast wind direction or strength, when hosting several thousand regatta-goers is too great a logistical challenge, for both organisers and attendees.

Arguably of at least as great importance is the desirability of the communities on opposite sides of the Mahurangi being able to readily participate in the harbour's sole, shared, traditional, annual community event. The long-mooted cross-harbour ferry service, when finally realised, will have its busiest day on that of the Mahurangi Regatta. On the other 364 days of the year, of course, the cross-harbour ferry will service regional-park users. Provided that the service evolves from its Mahurangi Coastal Trail connection to Waiwera, and that it is implemented with measures to prioritise other-than private-light-vehicle access to Scotts Landing and the regional parkland there, a cross-

mahurangi gallery

rides to the rescue of 2021 regatta

		
Hardenbergia violacea after Sydney Parkinson <small>MINIMUM BID \$1500</small>	Sophora tetraptera – kōwhai after Sydney Parkinson <small>MINIMUM BID \$2000</small>	Entelea arborescens – whau after Sydney Parkinson <small>MINIMUM BID \$2000</small>
		
HMSS Buffalo off Spar Station Cove Paul Deacon <small>MINIMUM BID \$500</small>		buy now regatta special \$45.00

When covid-19 and traffic management costs left the 2021 regatta in a \$7000 hole, Kiwi-boy-made-good-in-New York Barry Ferguson donated the balance of his lifetime collection of botanical art to the new 100% philanthropic Mahurangi Gallery. Within the first three days of online bidding, the regatta debt was dealt to, with as much again left over for the Mahurangi Coastal Trail. The unique, good-old-fashioned-leave-your-wallet-at-home Mahurangi picnic regatta and its sublime Scotts Landing prize-giving dance *does* work, due to such generosity, and to Auckland Council, to principal regatta sponsor Teak Construction, and to the visiting yacht and boating organisations that put skin in the game.

Bid online for any of these and nearly 90 more exhibits including rare publications. Yet another **mahurangi action** initiative, as was the 1977 revival of the Mahurangi Regatta, and the prize-giving dance, in 2004. mahurangi.org.nz



Auckland Council
Te Kaitiaki o Tamaki Makaurau

A Mahurangi action impossible to contemplate without Auckland Council and principal regatta sponsor Teak Construction



TEAK CONSTRUCTION

Mahurangi Harbour has Good Friends: With the shortfall in funding for the 2021 regatta met, with nearly as much over, which is now going towards the purchase price of surplus-to-operations landing barge, the next celebration, when the pandemic permits, can be its renaming, the *J Barry Ferguson*.
PUBLICATION Mahurangi Cruising Club

harbour ferry service will be a critical component in reducing the congestion to the historical hub of the Mahurangi Harbour.

Mahurangi Regatta jamboree A key component in reducing private-light-vehicle congestion at the Mahurangi Regatta, and at other times, is to spread the arrival time of regional-park users. Holding a veritable Mahurangi Regatta jamboree at Te Muri would place those campers a mere eight minutes from the best regatta viewing vantages. Assuming that the 3.4-hectare historic Nokenoke Block was the jamboree campsite, a thousand campers could be accommodated there, whilst observing fire regulations. Provided that strong easterly winds were not forecast, the Nokenoke would also be imminently handy for regatta small-craft competitors, particularly for competing kayakers.

Short of the suggested annual at-scale regatta camp, further discussed in [Section 9 – Te Muri Regional Park](#), Te Muri generally is perfectly suited to a major expansion of its remote camping opportunities.

Regatta lessons from Scotts Landing Since Mahurangi Action's 2004 revival of the Mahurangi Regatta Prize-Giving Dance, that organisation has learned that regatta goers and Scotts Landing locals alike are responsive to, and deeply appreciative of, other-than private-light-vehicle access to the after-match venue—a marquee beside Scott Homestead.

Until 2021, the service took the form of a single 11-seater shuttle bus, operating the final two, footpathless kilometres of Ridge Road. Not only did the free regatta shuttlebus greatly reduce the number of private light vehicles attempting to park at or near the landing, it had the immediate effect of convincing locals that the regatta organisers appreciated the private-light-vehicle congestion they endure throughout the summer, not to mention the dust and danger of the last kilometre.

In 2021, a second vehicle—a 22-seater—and paid driver was deployed, and a managed access plan implemented, at considerable cost, to supplement the, by then standard, 11-seater and the free paddock parking regime. Aside from concern verging on outrage at the fiscal cost to the regatta of implementing the managed access plan, it was realised that three 11-seaters would have provided a far more frequent service—always one awaiting patrons at either end of the run, and one underway. Further, it was found the lengthier, 22-seater took much longer to reverse direction, at the paddock-parking end—it lacking a carriage sweep.

As discussed in [the previous section](#), the most conspicuous opportunity for reducing road traffic to Scotts Landing is to revive the landing's traditional function as a maritime transport hub. When it was previously that, Ridge Road was unformed. Locals typically rowed to the wharf there, until the tide turned on the steamboat era with the belated advent of all-weather roads, in the 1930s. The sanity prevailing on regatta day, when virtually the only road traffic is public, and walkers can board wherever they encounter a shuttle, is a vision for a reimagined Scotts Landing for, in the fullness of time, the other 364 days of the year.

Specifically the draft plan should cite the Mahurangi Regatta as a potential case study of how the Scotts Landing regional parkland, and access to it, could be trialled as a walkable locality.

[Return to Contents](#)

14 Four's three too many – One great Mahurangi regional park

While it might not be the most important consideration, treating the contiguous 900-hectare, 25-kilometre regional parkland coastline as four separate parks makes for an extremely unwieldy policy-making process when it comes to the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, planned to connect it all. The far more fundamental concern is that the societal and conservational wealth of a 900-hectare regional park is not readily communicated to park users. Visitors who enter the greater Mahurangi regional park at the Waiwera River deserve to know, immediately, that they are stepping into a park that extends 900 hectares and 8.4 kilometres north-northeastward.

Mahurangi Action, in its Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust-endorsed submission on the draft management plan variation in respect to Te Muri, included an 800-word section imploring:

...the rigorous consideration of the implications of rationalising Mahurangi, Te Muri and Wenderholm regional parkland as one, Mahurangi Regional Park. In response, the commissioners said they agreed with the Auckland Council officer-note:

The question of the recognition of agglomerations of regional parks is better addressed in the context of the pending review of the rpmp 2010 as a whole. Notwithstanding that note, there is no mention in the draft plan of the Mahurangi, Te Muri, and Wenderholm regional parkland amalgamation advocated. Otherwise, whether the unification of a landscape as visually and ecologically contiguous as the Mahurangi coastline can legitimately be characterised as an agglomeration is moot—arguably best commented on by coastal landscape architects, coastal ecologists, coastal geomorphologists, and even coastal engineers.

Specifically Include policy to investigate the amalgamation of the greater Mahurangi regional parkland.

[Return to Contents](#)

15 Responding to climate change – the “beyond-urgent” imperative

As required by both the Climate Change Response (Zero Carbon) Amendment Act 2019 and Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri – Auckland’s Climate Plan, the draft plan does respond to the climate emergency, but not convincingly nor consistently, nor is the climate response policy consistent with other of the plan’s responsibilities, such as equitable access. The prime example concerning this submission is the proposal to upgrade Hungry Creek Road access to Te Muri Regional Park for private-light-vehicle access. This perverse proposed policy is addressed in detail in the previous sections pertaining to Te Muri Regional Park and to the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, to address the draft plan’s statement:

Broadening travel alternatives will also help improve equity of access and help relieve parking congestion at popular parks.

The summary of feedback received in the first phase of consultation reported that the five issues the largest numbers of submitters felt strongly about included:

responding to climate change – the “beyond-urgent” problem

The beyond-urgent compound adjective is from Mahurangi Action’s feedback, quoted in section 2.3 of the summary – Diversify Access to Reduce Visitor Vehicle Emissions:

The direction of park development needs to be in support of the beyond-urgent climate crisis. There is now a clear need for visitors to be able to travel light (without their cars) and to purchase refreshments and accommodation within the parks.

The quoted passage is an amalgam summarising a paragraph of Mahurangi Action's feedback text. The feedback, with a careless lacuna kindly addressed, read:

Regarding the discussion-paper questions as to whether new directions should be developed for the regional parks and more offered, from leisure to accommodation. Again, the imperative to do this is the beyond-urgent need for climate-action mobilisation. When the Tāmaki Makaurau regional parks network was conceived, the unquestioned model was car-owning families visiting the parks complete with considerable picnic, or indeed camping, paraphernalia. Now, there is a clear need for visitors to be able to travel light, and purchase refreshments and accommodation within the regional parks.

In all probability, this proposed policy shift will be abhorrent to the majority of longtime regional park visitors. However, the climate emergency demands that, in the familiar balance between democratic leadership and the unearned political rewards of pandering to the status quo, climate action, increasingly, must be favoured. With access to Te Muri Beach the reward for a 25-minute, highly scenic walk, regional park visitors will vote, emphatically, with their feet. Provided that the services needed by visitors arriving other-than by private light vehicle are stringently unobtrusive, those sensitive to changes from the original car-centric ethos should soon acclimatise and learn to love regional parkland not visually impacted by vistas of massed parked vehicles.

Specifically Include joined-up policy to support the twin imperatives of equity of access and the climate emergency, channeling the intrinsic appeal of a significant regional parkland coastal trail, and the very considerable appeal of Te Muri Beach.

[Return to Contents](#)

16 Sea-level rise and farewell to regional-park spit beaches

Last time that global temperatures were those of today, the paleoclimate record reveals that sea levels were 6–9-metres higher. That multi-metre sea-level rise is now locked in is poorly appreciated generally, and seldom admitted to by policy makers. The reticence to acknowledge this reality is understandable, and behavioural psychologists worry that the public will lose the incentive to act, if confronted by the brutal long-term reality.

Climate scientists, rather than behavioural psychologists, should be the more profound influence on policy makers. The almost [unspeakable ephemerality of beaches](#), this submission contends, also has the power, potentially, to rally and to motivate. Responsible and compassionate leadership demands that the labour of building better resilience, through the establishment, for example, of indigenous sand-binding plants, is recognised as useful short-to-medium term, both ecologically and psychologically, without indulging in denialism about the eventual total loss of most east-coast regional park beaches, within generations.

Young people, in particular, deserve to be able to learn about sea-level rise and participate in honest, constructive, meaningful responses to it, in their regional parks.

Specifically regional park policy should strive to not contribute to the cognitive dissonance experienced by the users of coastal regional parks aware of the particular impact on those parks of sea-level rise. Regional

park policy should be to transparently mount a robust, apposite and, above all, honest response.

[Return to Contents](#)

17 Equity of zero-carbon regional-park access – Gluckman’s gauntlet

To deliver on the twin imperatives of equity of access and zero-carbon access, the regional parks management plan must communicate to Auckland Transport the specifics of what it expects from that council-controlled organisation. Having said that, it must be acknowledged that—in response to the climate emergency and the social equity crisis— the private-light-vehicle-accessed-model on which the regional parks network of Tāmaki Makaurau is based, is now required to be rigorously interrogated. Only by committing to render regional parks more accommodating of visitors travelling light, by public transport, can Auckland Transport be asked to respond commensurately.

Fourth-tier targeted services Regardless of what measures are embraced by Auckland Transport, for example the much-needed inclusion of Pūhoi in the transit network, fourth-tier targeted services are an entirely indispensable component.

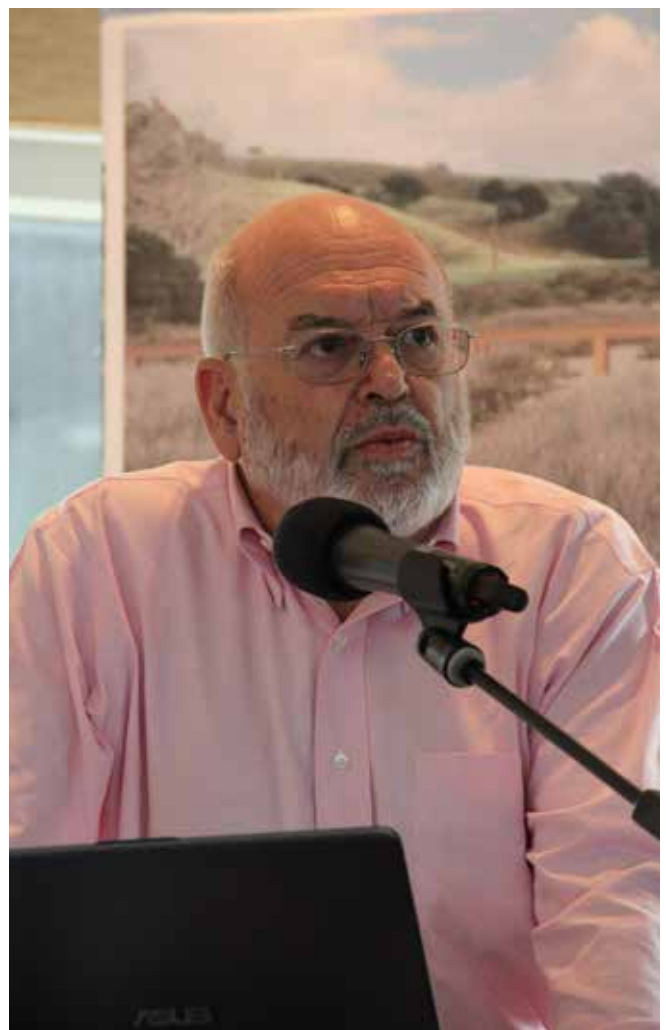
Fourth-tier targeted services are the lowest, typically slowest, component of rapid transit network, the first tier of which consists of rail and bus ways. The second tier comprises high-frequency bus services, utilising bus lanes and traffic signal pre-emption. The third tier comprises connector and local bus and ferry services. The key word and concept is network. Without the lowly fourth tier providing crucial connectivity, the vicious cycle of private-light-vehicle dependency cannot be broken, with profound consequences for both equity of access and climate. A family, for example, cannot currently contemplate spending a day at a regional park beach, without it being a crushingly near-insurmountable logistical challenge.

Fourth-tier targeting Waiwera, Wenderholm, and Pūhoi At first blush, inclusion of Pūhoi in the Hibiscus Coast Station – Warkworth express route was entirely to be expected. However, given that the decision was taken that a concurrently built motorway-side bus stop at Pūhoi would be prohibitively costly, even if Pūhoi was eventually provided a third-tier service, the town would benefit immensely from being included in a fourth-tier service linking Waiwera, Wenderholm, and Pūhoi. Initially, patronage of such a service would be driven, by the irresistible charms of Te Muri Beach, accessed via Waiwera’s longstanding transit connection. Concurrently, however, Waiwera – Pūhoi patronage would develop, not least of all for from [Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail](#) demand, but also, of course for the patent reason that Pūhoi has, for so egregiously long, lacked public transport.

Fourth-tier targeting the Mahurangi Peninsula With the doubling in size of the landlocked 93 hectares of regional parkland on the Mahurangi Peninsula, with the help of the John Turnbull and Margaret Turnbull trusts, Auckland Council promptly billed the acquisition:

New Mahurangi parkland provides unrivalled access to harbour

Although the *OurAuckland* article is careful to note that how the parkland



Gluckman’s Gauntlet: At his second successive appearance as Mahurangi Coastal Trail-fundraiser guest of honour, Distinguished Professor Sir Peter Gluckman deftly worked his talk outlining the magnitude of the epidemiological, public health, educational, and economic long-term impacts of covid-19, back to an equity-of-access challenge to the trail trust, to ensure that young people used the coastal trail.

PHOTOGRAPHER Maree Owston-Doyle

might provide unrivalled access was subject to regional parks management plan processes, nor was there any hint that the increased harbour access might be other-than by private light vehicle. Two years on, this indication is confirmed in the draft plan with reference to establishing car parking and enabling vehicle access into the park. As with Te Muri, the assumption that access to new regional parkland must be by the same-old-same-old private-light-vehicle model, must be robustly challenged. Although the option should not be ruled out, excluding private light vehicles from regional parks that have long accommodated them would be one thing. However—when the default regional-park access model must so patently be retired, in response to the climate emergency and the equity-of-access imperative—delaying the opening of new regional parkland indefinitely on account of the “considerable infrastructural investment” involved in private-light-vehicle access is as unnecessary as it is unsound, and is patently inconsistent.

Gluckman's gauntlet Shamelessly exploiting [the local Liggins connection](#), the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust prevailed upon Distinguished Professor Sir Peter Gluckman to be its speaker at a charity fundraiser, which he readily agreed to, twice. At the second event, at the conclusion of his hard-hitting address, and otherwise aware of the trust's commitment to low-carbon regional-park access, Sir Peter issued a blunt challenge:

Ensure that young people use the Mahurangi Coastal Trail.

While proponents of the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail could take the position that, because equity of access to the regional parks network of Tāmaki Makaurau is a systemic obligation and responsibility, they—the coastal-trail builders—can remain essentially agnostic as to the age-groups of coastal-trail users. On the contrary, it is the mutual responsibility of the coastal-trail stakeholders, and to the mutual long-term benefit of the coastal-trail stakeholders, to address equity of access strategically, and in concert.

While the Mahurangi Coastal Trail cannot be expected to shoulder the burden of addressing half a century inequitable regional-park access singlehandedly, it can, by ensuring that coastal-trail users, arriving by other-than private light vehicle, feel they are respected and advantaged visitors. Picture the scenario where a group of young people none of which is old enough to hold a full driver licence, arrives at stop 4793, Waiwera. The boisterous consensus is that, rather use the regional-park shuttle, the group will “race you” the two kilometres “to the ferry”. One of a pair seated together to that point suggests, to a pair who appear to be less aware of the logistics of public transport:

Go on you two, but give us that mountain of gear you're carrying—we want to talk anyway.

In this scenario, one the pair riding in style to Wenderholm Jetty had earlier confided his reason for, uncharacteristically, not being the first to want to run, that day.

The logic of the 39-year-old Mahurangi Coastal Trail concept has always been how magically close Waiwera is to the Mahurangi Harbour, via the coastline, in blissful contrast to the 17-kilometre journey by road, punctuated by its typically dusty and deeply potholed culmination. Waiwera has had a long proud history of public transport, both by steamboat and coach trail. Until the advent of regionally planned public transport, in the late-20th century, bus services to the town were minimal. Since that time, the compelling logic of the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail has been equity of access and, increasingly, equity of zero-carbon access, via an hourly service to the metropolitan gateway—Waiwera—of 900 hectares of regional parkland. This, indubitably, is the epitome of low-carbon, equitably accessible low-hanging fruit—and the juiciest.

Specifically policy should be further developed to specifically provide for the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail, with its robust, established

stakeholder and treaty partnership support, to showcase a step change in low-carbon regional-park equity of access.

[Return to Contents](#)

18 Regional-park response to population growth

Anthropogenic global warming is described as a wicked problem for profoundly sound reasons. Key amongst those reasons is that the extent that fossil fuels underpin civilisation in the 21st century is poorly understood. So poorly understood, in fact, that energy polymath extraordinaire Distinguished Professor Emeritus Vaclav Smil—known, “ruefully”, as Bill Gates’ scientist—has published, as of 27 January, the imminently readable title [How the World Really Works](#), in rigorous determination to disabuse decision makers, and those who chose or tolerate them, of their wilful readiness to underestimate the enormity of the challenge of slashing fossil-fuel use.

During the 50 years that Tāmaki Makaurau gained its magnificent, 41 000-hectare regional parks network, its population trebled. At its recent rate of growth, during its next 50 years, a further trebling is entirely possible. The creation of the regional parks cannot be allowed to be regarded as job done. But nor is the old borrow-and-purchase approach to acquiring further regional parkland likely to be reintroduced, at scale. More sophisticated means will need to be deployed, such as [the self-funding park model](#) pioneered, at least in Aotearoa, by Sir John Logan Campbell, with Cornwall Park.

While the regional parks management plan process is probably not regarded as the principal place to explore regional park acquisition policy, it would be most helpful if it was considered in parallel. This simultaneous consideration is desirable, given that the acquisition of adjacent land can, in places, be key to resolving multiple challenges, not least of all for addressing equity of access. Where this can be achieved whilst introducing a significant self-funding element, its consideration as part of the regional parks management plan process is surely advantageous, however it might be accommodated.

Emphasis on accommodating growth, however, should not preclude interrogating assumptions about growth, both natural and immigration-fueled. How the regional parks network contributes to that discussion is not explored here, except to suggest as an extremely apposite and aspirational setting, in which it might take place.

Specifically Investigation should be undertaken as to how acquisition policy might developed in parallel with the regional parks management plan process.

[Return to Contents](#)

19 Mahurangi and the Hauraki Gulf

While the climate emergency is clearly the most compelling, indeed, existential imperative against which all actions must be assessed, the proximate Mahurangi Harbour crisis is its elevated sediment accumulation rate. Currently, the second of two major projects is underway to address sediment generation—a \$5 million, government-funded project delivered by a partnership of Auckland Council and the Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust. The big, Hauraki Gulf-scale picture is that the Mahurangi Harbour is taking one for the team, by acting as a 45-million-cubic-metre settling pond, into which an average of 21 000 tonnes of sediment pours, annually. Most of the sediment is generated in upper, hilly regions of the 22 200-hectare catchment. A tiny fraction is generated from the 883 hectares of regional parkland that makes up the greater Mahurangi regional park.

The Mahurangi catchment’s battle to address sediment generation illustrates

the degree to which the dire health of the shallow, over-fished Hauraki Gulf is a challenge of epoch proportions. The notion that a new gulf administration replacing the current marine park forum have delegated powers to make regional park policy is risible. Any additional powers that might result from a strengthened act need to be far more strategic than appropriating the governance of gulf-facing regional parkland. This submission strenuously registers its considered opposition to “formally” including regional parks “into” the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park—Item 45, Section 7—unless formal inclusion is specifically defined, in regard to governance and ownership, as no more or no less than the degree to which the entirety of the Hauraki Gulf watershed of territorial Auckland Council is formally part of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Unless the terms of reference of the proposed investigation into formal inclusion make it unambiguously apparent that the governance structure of the regional parks network of Tāmaki Makaurau would not be fragmented or subjugated by the unelected Hauraki Gulf Forum, or any entity replacing it, Item 45, Section 7 has the potential to consume a significant part the regional parks management plan review process, to the great detriment of the myriad important issues that will already struggle to be duly and fulsomely considered.

Meanwhile, the text Item 44 verges on the insipid:

Manage parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf with consideration of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 and collaborate with the Hauraki Gulf Forum

This innocuous draft policy could reasonably be strengthened. The regional parks should be veritable showcases of practicable policy and practises to mitigate sediment generation and nutrient pollution.

Specifically Item 45, Section 7 of the draft plan should be considerably expanded to reflect the assurances by Auckland Council on 11 February 2022 that there will be no change to the governance and ownership of the regional parks network of Tāmaki Makaurau. Item 44, Section 7, meantime, should be strengthened.

[Return to Contents](#)

20 Summary of draft-plan submission specifics

2 [Mahurangi Coastal Trail – Background](#)

Include background information to provide the context for the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail, linking the first and last acquisitions of the regional governance era, and contributing to Auckland Council’s Pūhoi to Pākiri project.

3 [Mahurangi Coastal Trail – Connecting 900 hectares of regional parkland](#)

Include policy to investigate how the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail can contribute substantively to Auckland Council’s climate emergency, sea-level rise, equity of access, and public-health policy imperatives, on a non-trivial scale.

5 [Mahurangi Coastal Trail – The route planned](#)

Include policy to support the trialling, in the near term, of a Mahurangi Coastal Trail, Mahurangi Island to Mullet Point—Waiwera to Algies Bay, to help gauge potential for regional park transit-access options.

6 [Regional-park gateway to Te Araroa the national walkway](#)

Include policy to investigate how best to realise the synergy suggested by the confluence of Te Araroa, the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, and the 900-hectare greater Mahurangi regional park.

7 [Seventeen-kilometre Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail](#)

Include policy to investigate the potential of the 17-kilometre Wenderholm–Te Muri–Pūhoi loop trail proposed, to showcase zero-carbon regional-park equity of access.

8 [Wenderholm Regional Park](#)

Include policy supporting the trialling of an initial Waiwera to Te Muri ‘Phase 1’ Mahurangi Coastal Trail, deploying the surplus-to-operations Mahurangi Regional Park landing barge, in community ownership.

9 [Te Muri Regional Park](#)

Include policy to investigate more profound ways of ensuring that the sense of splendid isolation that defines Te Muri is preserved, while providing equity of access and a proportionate response to the climate emergency.

10 [Mahurangi Regional Park – West](#)

Include policy to prioritise Ōtarawao for day use, create disperse facilities picnicable areas away from the immediate shoreside, and support the community-led provision of fourth-tier targeted services.

11 [Mahurangi Regional Park – Mahurangi Peninsula](#)

Include policy to investigate how the Mahurangi Peninsula regional parkland might be developed, long term, to maximise equity of access while preserving its essential quality of remoteness, and in the short term, cooperate in a community-led fourth-tier-targeted-service trial, as part of the trialling of a Waiwera to Algies Bay coastal trail.

12 [Mahurangi Regional Park – Scotts Landing](#)

Include policy to investigate how the Scotts Landing regional parkland and Scott Homestead might be developed, long term, so as to mitigate the private-light-vehicle congestion that currently besets the locality. Particular attention must be given to uses that lead to the homestead be open to visitors, daily.

13 [Mahurangi Regatta measure of regional-park equity of access](#)

The draft plan should cite the Mahurangi Regatta as a potential case study of how the Scotts Landing regional parkland, and access to it, could be trialled as a walkable locality.

14 [Four's three too many – One great Mahurangi regional park](#)

Include policy to investigate the amalgamation of the greater Mahurangi regional parkland.

15 [Responding to climate change – the “beyond-urgent” imperative](#)

Include joined-up policy to support the twin imperatives of equity of access and the climate emergency, channeling the intrinsic appeal of a significant regional parkland coastal trail, and the very considerable appeal of Te Muri Beach.

16 [Sea-level rise and farewell to regional-park spit beaches](#)

Regional park policy should strive to not contribute to the cognitive dissonance experienced by the users of coastal regional parks aware of the particular impact on those parks of sea-level rise. Regional park policy should be to transparently mount a robust, apposite and, above all, honest response.

17 [Equity of zero-carbon regional-park access – Gluckman’s gauntlet](#)

Policy should be further developed to specifically provide for the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail, with its robust, established stakeholder and treaty partnership support, to showcase a step change in low-carbon regional-park equity of access.

18 [Regional-park response to population growth](#)

Investigation should be undertaken as to how acquisition policy might developed in parallel with the regional parks management plan process.

19 [Mahurangi and the Hauraki Gulf](#)

Item 45, Section 7 of the draft plan should be considerably expanded to reflect the assurances by Auckland Council on 11 February 2022 that there will be no change to the governance and ownership of the regional parks network of Tāmaki Makaurau. Item 44, Section 7, meantime, should be strengthened.

21 Mahurangi Coastal Trail milestones

- 1965 Wenderholm Regional Park acquired – first acquired by then-new regional council
- 1973 coastal margin of Te Muri acquired under Public Works Act
- 1974 Mahurangi Action established, as Friends of the Mahurangi Incorporated
- 1983 Geotechnical investigation for planned road bridge across Te Muri Estuary
- 1987 Suggestions for the Mahurangi West Regional Reserve to citizens advisory group – by Mahurangi West and Pukapuka Residents and Ratepayers Association
- 1987 Submission on draft park management plan, including walking access, as opposed to the proposed road from Mahurangi West.
- 1989 Auckland Regional Authority becomes Auckland Regional Council
- 2010 383-hectare Te Muri hinterland acquired—road access to beach announced
- 2010 Auckland Regional Council subsumed by new, regional Auckland Council
- 2014 Mahurangi Coastal Trail Technical Document for Discussion – Mahurangi Action
- 2015 Phase-1 of Te Muri variation to regional parks management plan – 140 submitters
- 2015 Mahurangi Action and Friends of Regional Parks establish Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust
- 2016 Phase-1 of Te Muri variation – further 383 submissions. All but a handful of the 523 oppose private-light-vehicle access to Te Muri Beach
- 2016 Auckland Council resolves to not allow private-light-vehicle access to Te Muri Beach
- 2019 Auckland Council – Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust memorandum of understanding to develop Mahurangi Coastal Trail, commencing with Te Muri Crossing
- 2020 Davis Coastal Consultants retained by Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust to design and seek resource consent for Te Muri Crossing
- 2020 Phase-1 Regional Parks Management Plan Review submissions
- 2020 With Ngāti Manuhiri, identified preferred route for Te Muri Crossing
- 2021 30 May First public presentation of Te Muri Crossing design, tickets \$80
- 2021 3 July Te Muri Crossing free coffee-and-croissants drop-in day at Mahurangi West Hall. Consensus expressed for undesirability of opening the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, only accessible by vehicle via the Mahurangi West scenic ridge roads.
- 2021 9 July Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust resolves to develop a plan for an end-to-end coastal trail, predicated on an amphibious Pūhoi River crossing, pending the possible replacement with a footbridge, should patronage demand, stakeholder support materialise.
- 2021 Draft Regional Parks Management Plan released 10 December, with call for submissions until midnight, Friday 4 March 2022.
- 2021 Christmas Day – *Mahurangi Magazine's* work-in-progress submission on the draft regional parks plan notified.
- 2022 21 February – advice received from Auckland Council that the surplus-to-operations 4.9-metre aluminium landing-barge built to service Mahurangi Peninsula was approved for purchase by the community. Mahurangi Action Incorporated has resolved to acquire the vessel to trial a Pūhoi Estuary ferry service, a Mahurangi Harbour crossing, and to facilitate Mahurangi Regatta operations.

22 Conclusion – Nice quiet place long way from town

*Know where I'm going
Where I'll lie down
Nice quiet place
Long way from town...*

The yearning to leave the city, and escape to a remote part of the coastline is as strong today as when Mahurangi adherent Rex 'A.R.D.' Fairburn wrote these words, in an earlier period of economic and societal stress. In just over an hour of leaving work or study in the central business district, on a Friday afternoon, a person could walk on their feet into Te Muri, their gear and supplies awaiting them. Or Lagoon Bay, in under two, with two hours of daylight remaining.

Viewed from seaward, the coastline 17 hectares from Ōrewa to Mullet Point appears utterly uninhabited. Viewed from Whangaparāoa Peninsula, other than a sprinkling of tell-tale lights after dusk, the entire coastline from Ōrewa to the Tāwharanui Peninsula appears empty of habitation, adding to the allure of a major coastal trail.

With the community committed to pioneering a Waiwera to Waipū coastal trail, and the means of commencing that within its grasp, the more than 2000 hectares of regional parkland along that coast will, realistically, one day be walkable. Thirty-five years after first formally being put to a regional parks management plan process, the first step, crossing the Pūhoi Estuary, will begin to be trialled, this year.

This submission to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan was published, almost daily, as a 12-week work in progress, ahead of the midnight 4 March 2022 deadline.

Disclosure The author of this submission to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan is the secretary of both Mahurangi Action Incorporated and the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, and editor of the editorially independent, independently funded *Mahurangi Magazine*.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Michael and Gaynor Penman*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. We are resident of Glen Eden, we have lived in Auckland for more than 20 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for lots of beach fun, and recreational walking, as a couple and with our whanau. This is our submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, we support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and we encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. We encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular we support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

5. On a personal note, sometimes it is not possible because of work commitments to take a weekend away too far away from home. So having the ability to stay for 2 to 5 days closer to home, can give us that very necessary time to relax and unwind, enjoying our local sights and support the local businesses there, rather than going miles away to find a spot, that may not be as great as 'our own Auckland backyard'.

6. We are part of the NZMCA, and endeavour always to camp responsibly and leave the space we use better than when we came. We consider it a very real honour to be able to camp in our wonderful regional parks.

Submission on the Regional Park Plan Review

Submission made by:

Amber, Paul, Winter and Beatrix Rhodes

Address: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

E-Mail: [REDACTED]

Date: 3/3/2022

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

I was born and raised in the Karekare valley in the house my grandfather bought in 1963. I'm old enough to remember when the roads were still unsealed. I have witnessed our community push back against moves to change our beautiful and unique space and here we are yet again.

I am a volunteer lifeguard at the beach, continuing a family tradition of three generations. I frequently collect rubbish from the roadside and natural pools, this has included a bag full of excrement from a local stream, sanitary pads, nappies, alcohol and soft drink bottles and fast food rubbish, among many other items. I do this because I Love this place, and I instill these values in my children.

I and others in the community enforce the rāhui which has been in place since 1992, we care deeply about the essence of this place and wish to retain this for future generations.

Adding to the points in the Karekare Residents and Ratepayers Trust submission (of which I am a member), I wish to submit my individual perspective as a passionate member of the community.

Karekare is a small and relatively isolated community; we LOVE it this way, people choose to live here because of continuity of family property or because they share the values of the community and want to retain its unique and special properties.

We have banded together many times before, for example in the late 1990's we raised funds to purchase a historically and culturally significant section of land below Cave Rock which was in danger of being sold and developed, and we fought against the impact of the Hillary trail being too invasive, these are just two examples.

Myself and my family love it here as it is and the way Karekare has consistently resisted so called 'progress'. We are not a destination in the same way Piha is.

The bush surrounds can be dangerous if people are led to believe it is a benign and easy place to spend time, this has been increasingly obvious since the lockdowns. People are visiting completely unprepared for the remoteness, and we do not want to encourage yet more visitors.

The comparatively small amount of time that Karekare sees day visitors is well below what I would think requires the kind of invasive and detrimental suggestions put forward in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP).

PLEASE leave Karekare as a wilderness, this is WHAT MAKES IT SPECIAL to US, the COMMUNITY. We are the kaitiaki of this place, we care for the land and the sea because they are an extension of ourselves.

We strongly oppose that Karekare becomes a 'Category 1b: Destination' in the DRPMP and advocate that Karekare REMAIN Category 1a: Natural and Cultural, with MINIMAL development and infrastructure.

The reasons why Karekare needs to remain in the 1a classification are outlined below:

Part 1.

1. The West Coast Plan was created in partnership between West Coast communities, stakeholders and the Council under Waitakere City Council and is an excellent example of Council supporting and empowering local people in a guardianship role. The West Coast Plan's 6.3 is particularly relevant to Karekare retaining its 1a classification. Six point three states: 'Ensure that the regulatory framework recognises and promotes the special

features of each community.’ Karekare's special feature is its wilderness character. Karekare provides the opportunity for people of Auckland to have access to and experience wilderness. By catering for large numbers of visitors and changing the classification of Karekare to 1b the special character of Karekare and the wilderness experience will be put at risk. It is important that across the Auckland Region there is a variety of different types of experience available to visitors. Karekare’s unique special wilderness character (as outlined below) dictates that it be under the 1a classification.

2. It is imperative that Karekare remain under the 1a classification as the two roads leading into Karekare (Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road) cannot accommodate greater visitor numbers than currently allowed by existing car parking at its capacity.

a. When all the car parks in the Karekare beach area are at capacity the roads in and out of the beach area are full and there is congestion and in some sections two vehicles have trouble passing. Access for emergency vehicles at these times is difficult and fraught and there is great potential for substantial delays.

b. Lone Kauri Road is not an appropriate road for visitors to use to access the beach as it is a long, very narrow and very windy road with a great number of blind corners. Visitors greatly increase the risk of accidents by increasing the volume of traffic, frequently driving too far into the centre of the road, and driving inappropriately for the conditions.

c. Karekare Road is extremely steep with a high drop-off into a gorge on one side and a deep drain on the inside. It is a very narrow road with a number of blind corners. A high proportion of visitors experience this road as frightening and they drive in the centre of the road as they are scared and it is not uncommon for visitors to drive extremely slowly and stop every time a car approaches. This contributes to traffic congestion and increases the risk of accidents. There are no places to turn on the steep road dropping into Karekare which creates further issues. On days when car parking at Karekare is full it can take ½ an hour or more to leave or enter Karekare. We are seeing an increasing number of near misses, crashes, and visitors' cars falling off the road into the drain of the inside of the road.

d. When there are accidents or breakdowns on Karekare Road they are very difficult and dangerous to resolve as the road is very narrow and there are no places where people can turn around. You get a situation where you have two long lines of opposing traffic and emergency vehicles (tow trucks, ambulances, police) can't access the scene and no one can turn around. The situation is exacerbated by the lack of cell phone coverage on this road.

e. Providing more car parking in Karekare would encourage more visitors to visit Karekare on peak days when the road is already over its capacity and residents and emergency vehicles have difficulty getting into and leaving the area. Both roads leading to Karekare are unable to be upgraded significantly enough to change this situation.

3. Karekare’s unique special character fits within the 1a classification which focuses on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure for the following reasons:

a. Karekare has no shops and no commercial development which is in keeping with wilderness character;

b. Karekare is the gateway to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve;

c. The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory;

d. Karekare’s landscape has a spectacular rugged, wilderness character; and

e. You can often be on Karekare beach and see absolutely no one else - for the most part of the year Karekare car parks are pretty much empty.

4. Karekare should remain under the 1a classification as most of the time Karekare car parks have plenty of capacity and the existing minimal visitor infrastructure, that is in keeping with its wilderness character, is more than adequate.

With the exception of busy summer sunny weekend days in the peak period, Karekare’s existing car parking is more than adequate for the number of visitors who come to Karekare. For the large part of the week the main beach car park is virtually empty. On the days when the car parks are at capacity the roads are at capacity so the limitation is the roads.

5. Re any thoughts of turning the entrance to the Pohutukawa glade into parking – community members would literally lie down in front of bulldozers to protect Karekare’s Pohutukawa Glade from being turned into car parking for the following reasons:

a. The entrance to the Pohutukawa glade is our local sports field – many local families use this daily for soccer, volleyball, badminton, rugby, softball, local boot camp, yoga, and other games.

b. The glade entrance is our Karekare meeting and social space. We have frequent local glade picnics which involve many families and people from the community, it is a wonderful opportunity for people of all ages and

backgrounds to come together and is one way in which our community is strengthened. The glade is ideal as it is often sheltered from the prevailing wind, has shade and is close to the road for the less able and is in close proximity to the public toilets.

c. The glade is an important venue for local birthday parties, family picnics and celebrations.

d. The glade is heavily used by visitors to Karekare for picnics.

e. The glade is an important space as it enables people with mobility challenges to enjoy Karekare with their families.

6. We are opposed to sealing or putting metal on the grassy side of the main Karekare car park or sealing this grassy area. This area is used for recreation, gathering and picnicking during winter when it is closed off and in off-peak times. Also, the special pohutukawa tree above is an important climbing tree for children and we'd like the surface underneath to remain grass for safety reasons. Turning this area into metal or sealed surface would detract from the character of this area. It is not uncommon to see people picnicking by their cars in this area. This area is a floodplain and it is beneficial for it to remain permeable.

Part 2: General

- We support delaying the finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the Covid crisis has passed and there has been significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management and we do not support making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

- We support the Hillary Trail remaining as a Class 1a park and oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard. We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.

- The Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ, Pararaha Valley and Mercer Bay area must remain a Category 1a park.

- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve.

- We want the camp ground retained at the Pararaha Valley, but do not wish to see a hut here.

Thank you for taking the time to listen to the voices of the Karekare community, we hope you seriously consider and heed our submissions.

Ngā mihi,
The Rhodes Family.

Dr. Sam McClatchie
FishOcean Enterprises Ltd,
NZBN: 9429049352344,



FishOcean Enterprises
www.fishocean.info



Submission: draft Regional Parks Management Plan

3 March, 2022

Dear Sir/ Ms.,

I am writing to express my concern regarding:

- proposed changes in status of the Waitakere Ranges.
- a lack of emphasis on increasing the numbers of park rangers.

The Waitakere Regional Park is under increasing pressure from visitor numbers, due to growth of Auckland, upgrading of tracks, and increased advertising attracting more visitors. This increasing pressure needs careful management if the unspoiled nature of the region is to be maintained. The answer should not be to downgrade the current wilderness classification, permit more self-contained camping, and provide greater parking areas and paved parking.

I support the following approaches to the problem:

- Retain the current wilderness classification as an overarching concept for management of the Waitakere Regional Park. Development should be consistent with preserving the wilderness qualities of the region.
- Only upgrade parking areas to ensure dry areas where boat trailers can be parked. Include statements of boat parking capacity in advertising. There is no need, nor possibility, to accommodate an ever increasing number of boats.
- Do not pave parking areas or existing roads. Paving is inconsistent with the wilderness classification.
- License shuttle transport for visitors to reduce the number of private cars that need to be parked.
- Retain the challenge level of the Hillary Track. Changing its status to a “Great Walk” will greatly increase visitor pressure and reduce the challenge of the track, both of which are contrary to the original concept for the tramp.
- Do not permit additional self-contained camping in the park. Self contained vehicles are large, obtrusive, and energy intensive. They are not consistent with wilderness area experience.
- Most importantly, increase the number of rangers actively monitoring and managing the park. The current ranger presence in the park is inadequate to properly manage the park at current

visitor levels. There should be a permanently funded, 7-day ranger presence in the park. The presence of a council ranger should be a regular feature of more heavily utilised areas, as well as being seen out and about in the wider park. Rangers are absolutely fundamental to adequate management of the Waitakeres and will become even more important as pressures increase.

Sincerely



Sam McClatchie, PhD
(retired Supervisory oceanographer)
www.fishocean.info

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Ross and Angela Duncan*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Glenfield. I have lived in Auckland for 30 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for many activities. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm, Ātiu Creek, Āwhitu, Duder, Long Bay, Mahurangi West, Muriwai
 - Ōmana, Scandrett, Shakespear, Tāpapakanga, Tawaranui, Tawhitokino, Te Ārai
 - Te Muri, Te Rau Puriri, Waharau, Waitākere Ranges at Huia, Waitawa
 - Wenderholm, Whakatīwai
5. I particularly encourage Council to increase provision for dogs in CSC vehicles parked on regional parks. The prohibition on having dogs on camping sites limits our use and many other peoples use of these sites, and request this prohibition be relaxed for small dogs given the minimal threat they pose to native fauna. Dogs are an increasingly large important part of peoples families, and this needs to be recognised.

From: [Peter Barnes](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission specific to waitakere rangers
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 1:07:42 am

This parkland was purchased by or donated to the people of auckland for recreational purposes. You are not considering the original intent of the park.

You are disregarding the impact your action have had on the users of the park and it is affecting the mental health of the population.

You did not need to close the park in the first place, your reaction to a flawed study and to some dubious lobbying was excessive. (less than 40% of the data meet DOC standards and it was deliberately misleading)

I acknowledge Te Kawerau ā Maki have the right to declare a rahui under the revised treaty but i dont agree that this give them the right to ban the people of auckland from our own property

Limiting people to tiny areas of the park puts a massive strain on small areas and ruins the experience for most . Auckland is already so bad for traffic congestion, making the park suffer from the same problem ruins my time there before it even starts. Quite frankly one particular car parks is dangerous, im not going to name it for fear that you would close it rather than resolve the underlying issue

I ask that you

- 1) consider the users of the park and ALL the people of auckland
- 2) open all the old tracks
- 3) do not waste money on track upgrades apart from restoring the tracks to their original state before the closure
- 4)allow access to all of our park not just on track
- 5) dont change the name. I do not see the need for a name change, that sounds like a rebranding exercise which is a waste of money.

pete

From: [Damon Aitken](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Draft Regional Parks Plan Review
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 6:03:09 am

Hi

I would like to place a submission on the upcoming RPMP.

My main concern with the proposal is that it is declassing parts of the park from Class 1A to 1B affectively cutting access to massive areas of the park for future generations to come, turning the accessible parts into a sanitised footpath and cutting off any sense of wilderness and nature. Having the Waitakares on the backdoor of the biggest city in New Zealand and just turning it into an urban park is incredibly sad and a misuse of a heritage asset. This is particularly seen by the change the classification would have on the Hilary Trail, something that would have Sir Ed rolling his grave.

I use the Waitakares on an almost daily basis and don't ever see hikers or trampers there because they would go to much more wild and trumper friendly trails outside of Auckland.

Regards
Damon. Aitken

LONG BAY REGIONAL PLAN 2022

Aims:

Balance of Use & Nature

Intrinsic, Natural, Cultural, Landscape

Increase biodiversity, add value to ecosystem, address climate change

Context:

Earth's Forests Standing¹

1937 - 66%

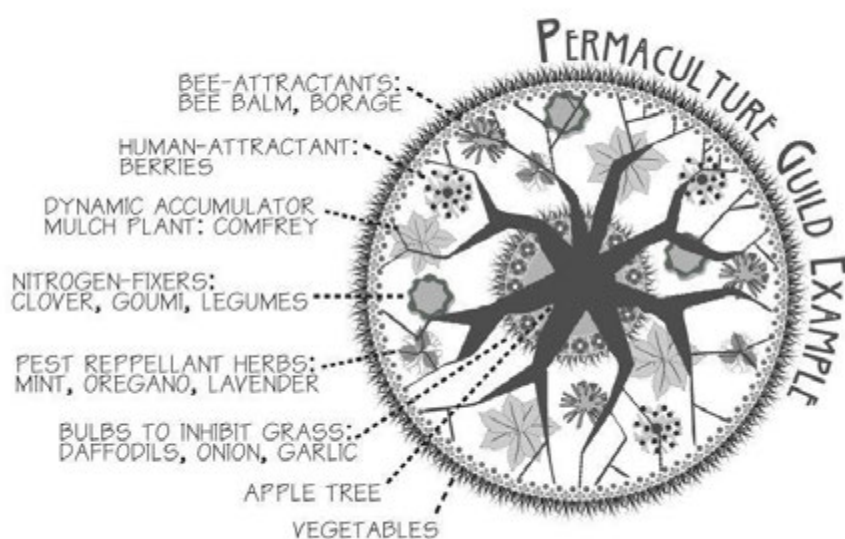
2020 - 35%

Method:

Syntropic Perennial Food Forest Systems

Syntropy: *[antonym to entropy]* Guilds of plants in succession with mutually beneficial roles
Perennial: Established plants which can be constantly harvested without annual replanting

"Remnants of native forest represent traditional supermarkets (kai o te ngahere), learning centres (wānanga o te ngahere), the medicine cabinet (kapata rongoā), schools (kura o te ngahere) and spiritual domain (wairua o te ngahere)"²



Natives can also be added in the mix. Central element (above: apple tree) can be traded for figs, lemons, walnut, avocado, mulberry etc.

This method emulates pre-industrial/pre-colonial food systems in a way which actively & intrinsically supports all of our island's inhabitants. Fertiliser is provided by feeding birds, water is retained between soil and trees, weeds are organically managed by strategic pruning, pests are eventually balanced by homeostasis naturally occurring in all healthy ecosystems.

Working Examples:

Permadynamics, Whangarei Heads

- Established food forrest
- Top banana, macadamia, cherimoya producer in NZ
- Organic & regenerative workshops
- Sells produce at markets (Business model)

Molley Green Reserve, Mt Roskill

- Establishing food forrest
- Partnered with schools & local eco-groups
- Distributes produce to volunteers (Council model)

OMG, Eden Terrace

- Organic Market Garden
- 2 full time paid gardeners
- Organic & regenerative workshops
- Distributes CSA boxes (Subscription model)

Kelmarna, Ponsonby

- Organic Community Garden & food forrest
- 6 paid co-ordinators
- Organic & regenerative workshops
- Produce sold online (Business model)

Value:

*"The USDA Forest Service estimated that trees in New York City provide US\$5.60 in benefits for every US\$1 spent on tree planting and care"*²

> Shade

Trees shading school grounds, playgrounds, public spaces, and cycling and walking routes provide relief from the sun and protect people from harmful ultraviolet (UV) radiation, in turn reducing the risk of heat stroke, sunburn and melanoma.²

> Water Retention

Clouds make trees, trees make clouds³ The tree-generated moisture is heavy enough to create low-level clouds and produce light rain. It might even be strong enough to shift wind patterns and bring in moisture from the ocean, triggering the start of the heavier rain season, the researchers theorised.

Soil holds water in root systems and the beneficial soil bacteria which interact with them. Deep roots and canopy layers are essential for a resilient subsoil ecosystems.

Poisoned soil is rid of these micro-herds of beneficial bacteria until birds refertilize it. Glycophosphate is also a well known desiccant (drying agent) by industrial farmers⁴

> "Weed" Suppression

Roundup roundup: Popularised by Monsanto, now owned by German pharmaceutical giant Bayer & Bayer.

*"Germany's cabinet passed legislation in February of 2021 to ban glyphosate by 2024. German farmers will need to reduce the use of glyphosate until the ban takes effect in 2024. Certain retail stores in Germany have already pulled glyphosate-based herbicides like Roundup from shelves."*⁵

Organic Solutions

Pruning before the weed (*eg. grass, gorse, woolly nightshade*) goes to seed. This disables spread, adds biomass to soil, building nutrient density and adding rich mulch to topsoil. This has been successfully trialled in Permadynamics Food Forrest, Whangārei Heads.

Beneficial "weeds":

NZ White Clover: Fertilising roots (nitrogen fixer), happy trampled, no need to mow

Dandelion: Edible green & roots, medicinal, bees

Plantain: Medicinal, edible green

Sow Thistle (Puha): Edible green, aerating taproot, bees

Consider the cost of the uncompletable task of mowed grass. This is a paid harvest of inedible mulch. Solution: Managed succession through broadcasting pruning

> Food Production

Long Bay has a subtropical climate which is ideal growing conditions.

The dense layout of the sprawling Long Bay subdivision leaves little to no space for home gardens. The ample space in the park could be utilised for educational & volunteer opportunities. A flagship for resilient local food systems which solves many problems simultaneously.

Community gardens in raised beds could also be added for annual vegetables to be grown.

> Pest Management

"We can't solve problems by using the same kind of thinking we used when we created them." - Albert Einstein

Possoms:

If food forrest guilds are installed within native bush, traps can be ringed around it, directly targeting possums, reducing labour. Succession of forrest to attract predator birds. Uneaten food can be composted onsite in pest proof housings.

> Carbon Sequestration

The ultimate technology for capturing CO2 is and always will be a seed.

> Bird Life

Birds are prolific fertilisers, and the creature we have to thank for inheriting such rich soil.

Tall trees provide a home for Kārearea (NZ Falcon) which are excellent possum hunters. Falcons are aggressive towards when nesting on land but not when tall trees are present.

Bird song and beauty is central to Maori culture & creative expression

*Ka tangi te titi
Ka tangi te kākā
Ka tangi hoki ahau
Tihei Mauriora*

*The Titi speaks
The Kākā speaks
Now I speak
Behold the Breath of Life*

References:

¹ David Attenborough (2020) Life on our Planet

² Te Rautaki Ngahere ā-Tāone o Tāmaki Makaurau, Auckland Council, 2019

³ Rainforest-initiated wet season onset over the southern Amazon, (2017), <https://www.pnas.org/content/114/32/8481.abstract>

⁴ https://www.kelloggs.com/en_US/sustainability/is-it-true-you-use-glyphosate-to-dry-crops-just-a-few-days-before-harvest.html

⁵ [https://www.baumhedlundlaw.com/toxic-tort-law/monsanto-roundup-lawsuit/where-is-glyphosate-banned-/](https://www.baumhedlundlaw.com/toxic-tort-law/monsanto-roundup-lawsuit/where-is-glyphosate-banned/)

For Context

Our property is bordered on three sides by 'Waitakere Ranges Parkland'. Given we are *key stakeholders* and part of the local community we find it disquieting that the Auckland Regional Council would leave us directly uninformed over a proposal that has potential to impact practical access to our property and services to our property.

Due to the above we recommend extending the deadline for submissions and communicating to further below impacted parties.

Judith Harre



Ian Cowper (for Tony Lusk)



Our response to the proposed changes below:

We reject the aspects of the proposal that impact our access to our property and the property's access to services including water, power and telephone.

1. In our **specific case**, any changes **would need to recognise the 2015 Te Kawerau-a-Maki treaty agreement and related easement** whereby we have access to our property from the beach (and then across Te Kawerau-a-Maki-owned land), along with access to water and services (Ref. EI 10325889.4 Easement).
2. We request removal of the provision suggesting closure, and then incorporation into park land, of unformed legal roads (paper roads) (Ref page 158) – **as these provide for our access to the beach**, which in turn forms part of the above access to ours and others property.

Furthermore,

We reject the move to divide any of the Waitakere Ranges away from their current designation of 1a. We believe all the Waitakere ranges should remain 1a to provide for their maximum protection. Thus, recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and significance under the Waitakere Ranges heritage Act 2008.

We reject the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach, which will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.

Due to the above we reject

- The sealing and marking up of carparks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
- Designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail.
- The notion that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the

environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation.

- Charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

The 'Waitakere Ranges Regional Proposal' should be re-written to emphasise protection of its wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland and wider New Zealand to seek respite in Nature.

We believe the following should also occur

- A review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019 to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitakere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.
- Call for a review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019 to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitakere parkland and undermining its wilderness values. Further to the above no further permanent track closures at this time and place a moratorium on permanent track closures until the science of kauri dieback is better understood.
- Delay finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with **stakeholders and the community**.
- Continue to exclude mountain biking from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (page 103).
- Rangers should keep role of managing visitors, rather than assisting them as is envisaged.
- Signage should be increased showing areas which are private property and noting there is no public access from the track.
- Remove concessions from Locals to profit from the track from having visitors on the Track, already the track cannot support the numbers walking it, particularly with so many Waitakere Park walks closed with Kauri die back. We feel this would create a massive conflict of interest in the area.
- Continue to exclude mountain biking from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (page 103).
- Support policy of "Pack in, Pack out" for waste (Objective 55, page 110).

Yours Faithfully,

The Harre Family

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan: Submission by Mahurangi Trail Society Incorporated

Executive Summary

- Incorporate into the Regional Parks Plan, the vision of a network of trails that is seen as both a destination and as a means of connectivity. A key part of the trail vision is that trail users from key urban areas be able to benefit from the trails without first having to get into their cars and travel by car
- Create linkages between the coastal Regional Parks, for walkers and cyclists, as well as investigating the creation of water ferry services
- Improve overall accessibility for all users
- Develop additional experiences to broaden the attraction of the Parks without reducing the natural environment
- Ensure this through sound biodiversity management
- Include MTS as a key “hands-on and experienced” stakeholder in development of (coastal) Park Plans

Submission

1. Introduction

The Mahurangi Trail Society (MTS) is one of a number of organisations involved in developing cycle and walking trails through the Mahurangi “region”. It has already created sections of trails around the Snells Beach/Warkworth area and is working closely with the “umbrella” organisation, the Matakana Coastal Trail Trust (MCTT). The network of proposed trails extends from Pūhoi to Mangawhai.

2. General Approach

MTS made a comprehensive submission to the Review document and was encouraged to see that many new ideas and options were being explored and proposed to be adopted in the Draft Plan. Whilst MTS’s submission focused on the north eastern Regional Parks (although the principles could be applied to all other Regional Parks, particularly those along the eastern coast into the firth of Thames south of Waiheke Island), it also supported the principles of biodiversity, conservation of natural and cultural heritage, energy efficiency and development of commercial opportunities.

MTS has taken the same approach in reviewing the Draft RP to ensure that its comments have been included and incorporated. It is pleased to see that the Draft Plan has developed those principles into a series of policies that will both protect the essence of the Parks whilst also enhancing the experiences.

MTS wishes to be included as a key stakeholder in this northern region, as it is a very active, hands-on organisation, with numerous contacts/relationships with landowners and other similar organisations.

3. Overall Strategy

Creation of linkages: Whilst MTS has focussed on reviewing the overall Draft Regional Plan, we think it is essential that each Regional Park has provision within its Plan to facilitate future linkages between those located close to each other (e.g., the North East Parks in particular, but this also could apply to those along the South West coast of the Firth of Thames). The development of these new options for accessing Regional Parks will reduce pressure on some aspects of the Parks whilst simultaneously potentially increasing visitors by providing alternative forms of activity and access. Getting there in such ways will become part of the overall Park experience.

The Draft RP mentions in many references that linkages will be investigated with consultation with key stakeholders, which in some cases includes the MCTT (as it is developing a trail system that will link some RP's). It is imperative that Council does work closely with such organisations that are on the ground (and who are hands on) to get the greatest benefit of close cooperation with those groups and landowners. MTS would also wish to be involved in any such consultation process.



The overall concept for trails in the Mahurangi area is clearly shown on the attached map above developed by the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust and MTS. It shows the main trails (Including the Te Araroa Trail) along the coast and also inland, connecting key centres and the Regional Parks, and also the proposed ferry links to the Parks. The essential links would be created on land via cycle/walking trails or low tide walking routes, or even by water via water taxis, including commercial operations (including sea kayak transporting such as occurs in the Abel Tasman National Park (ATNP)). These are realistic propositions and would provide alternative experiences for the Parks. Any commercial operation would have to be closely controlled to avoid the issue of over-provision as has occurred in Abel Tasman in peak periods in summer. This problem is though exacerbated by the influx of international tourists for whom the Park is one of the top South Island destinations. This is not likely to be the case here.

Commercial/Concession development: The creation of controlled commercial activity associated with the parks is feasible without damaging the essence of those Parks. The principle of such activity should be enabled to an extent that is compatible in the context of each Park, recognising the status of each Park as identified in the Draft Plan and as described in the proposals for each Park. Such activity could include the water taxis, kayak companies, hang gliding, food carts, accommodation (cabins/huts). The use of the beaches by the water taxis would not require any structures and would create better use of the beaches. These activities have really opened up the Abel Tasman National Park.

Camping: Some of the Parks can appropriately accommodate additional spaces for self-contained motorhomes, in well-designed locations and with appropriate (all weather) surfaces. Many owners have their own cycles on their motorhomes, and thus would use the tracks and trails in and around the Parks. Control of these should be in accordance with the Freedom Camping Act and Bylaws.

Development of Experiences: As identified in the Draft RP, a series of activity experiences or suggested itineraries could be developed in conjunction with local operators and Transport authorities. There are few (if any) real multi-day trail and trip experiences in Auckland. With new links between them, the network of Regional Parks could provide such an experience. This would be similar to the Abel Tasman National Park, with a myriad of options from family friendly day trips through to multimode adventure expeditions.

Energy Efficiency: Greater use of electric vehicles (including e-bikes) will occur over the next 10 years of the Plan. A significant increase in charging points should be provided in the Regional Parks to encourage vehicles with low emissions. There are more and more solely electric cars and we want recreation users to be able to travel to these parks from the main urban centres with confidence. Given the (relatively) limited range of e-bikes, it may be necessary to have sufficient charge points for them also.

The main trail routes are potentially hilly which will require greater use of battery power! Providing these trails (particularly for ebikes which are becoming more and more popular, especially for older riders) it will encourage greater use of cycling and walking for locals instead of using their cars to go the Parks. The provision of a shuttle bus in peak periods when the car parks are overflowing would

also be a more efficient use of transport modes. Ultimately electric buses could be used, such as the ones now being used by Mahu City Express from Snells Beach.

With respect to the possible use of shuttle service, MTS wishes to know how many days the car parks would be overflowing, which requires the use of paddocks as overflow areas. It would be appropriate then to provide such a service on those (known) busy times (long weekends and public holidays). It is something that MTS wants Council to investigate.

Biodiversity Management: MTS recognises that Regional Parks are already examples of best practice in conservation and biodiversity management. In the context of the Regional Parks being connected by cycleway/walkways, these connections can become 'Long Parks' in themselves, and act as biodiversity corridors. The Regional Park can become a hub of good ideas as well as native plant and animal species. MTS recognises that local volunteers are involved in managing traps on all Trails.

Individual Park Management Plans:

MTS submits on those Regional Parks that are within its area of influence, through which the Mangawhai – Pūhoi trail runs. The principal Parks of interest are those below, which now includes Wenderholm. In principle MTS wishes to be involved with Council in the development of the Park Plans and their implementation (i.e. action).

Mahurangi East: It is isolated with no direct vehicle access but it could be connected to other Parks and Reserves by cycle trails and walkways, as are proposed elsewhere in the Mahurangi region. Furthermore, a ferry or water taxi service could be established, connecting Warkworth, Mahurangi West and Scandrett Regional Parks. MTS supports the proposal to extend vehicle access to the northern end, which could include a cycle trail and walkway to open up the Park for non-vehicle users. MTS would wish to be involved (along with both the Matakana Coast Trail Trust and the Mahurangi Coastal Trails Trust) in the development of this Plan, being important stakeholders.

Mahurangi West and Te Muri: Again as above, these Parks should also be connected to the others by a ferry or water taxi service to provide alternative options to access other than by vehicle. MTS notes that the Plan recognises that the MCTT route from Pakiri to Pūhoi should have a link to these Parks to enhance access to them both, with a possible bridge crossing being an important element in the trail network. Again MTS would wish to be involved in the development of this trail link.

Scandrett: MTS fully supports the focus objective to developing trail connections for cyclists and pedestrians to other Parks in the region. MTS would wish to be involved in this project, along with MCTT.

Pakiri, Te Arai North and Te Arai South: MTS fully supports Council's intention to work with MCTT on the development of the cycle and walking trail traversing the Park through to Mangawhai in the north and Pūhoi to the south.

Tawharanui: Given that the Park is intensively used by vehicles, it is important to investigate options for new cycle trails and walkway linkages from the Pūhoi to Pakiri Trail system to provide additional access by alternative modes. As there is already a good trail from Matakana to Omaha and

Point Wells, it would be appropriate to develop a link through to the Park. Both MCTT and MTS should be involved in this investigation.

Wenderholm: Similar principles should be applied to this Park relating to developing connections to the overall coastal trail and cycle track system, and the possibility of the coastal ferry service and shuttle buses be investigated.

Specific Management Issues

MTS has made general comments above but comments on specific policies contained in the document below.

Governance: [Refer to page 59 of Draft RPMP] Whilst it is recognised as being outside of the scope of this Draft Management Plan, MTS is very concerned about the intention as espoused in Policy 45 of the transfer of authority to the Maritime Authority. Policy 45. Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

This is governance and is outside the scope of the plan. Any such investigation needs to be undertaken completely independently and in a manner that is highly visible and democratic. The previous point (44) is adequate as it aligns with the Hauraki Park Principles. The Friends of Regional Parks raised this issue in separate correspondence. AK Council has since replied in public that there is no intention to change the ownership structure. Given all this MTS thinks it is still pertinent to mention it as it is in the draft document.

Naming of Parks and Features: [Refer to page 65 of Draft RPMP] This is very inclusive and builds on existing naming protocols and incorporates iwi/mana whenua as much as possible. MTS acknowledges that the protocol is sound and will achieve good outcomes.

Dark Skies: MTS questions whether other parks should adopt a dark sky status – Te Muri/etc..

Vehicles on Beaches: [Refer to page 75 of Draft RPMP] This is in the context of erosion but MTS thinks it should be a general principle, in which a policy should be adopted to eliminate vehicle traffic on beaches for more than say 50m either direction of a nominated loading or access point. This will allow shellfish beds in the intertidal zone to recover as well as dune protection and wildlife protection. Maybe have a long time frame (i.e. intergenerational) for this to take full effect. Some aspects of this are in the Management plans on a per park basis but the policy is lacking.

Sustainable Energy: [Refer to page 80 of Draft RPMP] MTS considers that alternative combustion fuels for heating and power i.e. hydrogenated oils should be investigated. Council needs a Plan B for the government failing to deliver renewable energy. As there are no petrol stations in parks, why have EV charging stations?

Pastoral Management: [Refer to page 87 of Draft RPMP] Additionally select breeds, gender and rearing protocol of stock to encourage docile behaviour and thus reduce public risk and damage to farming assets such as fences, water supply, trails and gates.

Cycling: [Refer to page 103 of Draft RPMP] Control policies need to differentiate between pedal assist and throttle control e-bikes. The latter is much more damaging to trail surfaces (NZCT Standards 2019).

Play: Policy 146.e – MTS strongly supports quirky objects and identity.

Demand Management: [Refer to page 112 of Draft RPMP] Need to clearly identify the criteria and duration for each of the “we may” aspects to be deployed. Obviously this will be on a per location or per issue basis. Some mention of demand management is made on a few of the parks but overall MTS considers it would be better to tabulate the likely controls for each park as part of the respective management plan.

Tracks: MTS totally support all points, except one could go a bit further. Policy 185 – Provide for volunteers or partners to construct and maintain tracks via a formal agreement between Auckland Council and the volunteers or partners. Added to this should be “with clear and consistent standards for construction and maintenance activity”.

Commercial Activities: Policy 220.e The term of 12 months is probably too broad brush. The term should be able to be set to a period that recognises a level of future bookings and/or capital investment by the operator. A high capital or high skill enterprise may need a term of 3 years to mitigate start-up costs etc. A rolling term would be better in this situation. Admittedly the term 12 months would keep the level of commercial activity low and probably limit it to small operators or very large operators who can carry the overhead. Refer to Fullers Tractor Train on Rangitoto as an example. This would be very pertinent for ferry service providers and trail transport.

Filming: [Refer to page 136 of Draft RPMP] The Screen Auckland statement of intent does not place it as being an administration or permitting entity. It is difficult to see that Screen Auckland could be impartial and take into account the adverse effects on regional parks as a natural thing. They would be heavily incentivised to see any filming project to complete unless the project itself conflicted with their own program of work.

Carbon Credits: [Refer to page 143 of Draft RPMP] MTS considers that this needs to be beefed up, as the carbon trading scheme is a high fiscal risk and is arguably not core business for Council. Maybe the topic is wider than the RPMP (like the Policy 45 above). MTS supports the idea of Council owning any carbon credits present on regional parks (rather than any other party). MTS is concerned that the presence of carbon credits would limit options to manage bush and forest into the future, e.g. sustainable native timber harvest.

Management Transfers: [Refer to page 152 of Draft RPMP] The wider public differentiates land as being either private or public and struggle with the idea of different public entities and different approaches and standards to the same services. MTS has had some success with formalising management agreements between DoC and Council for walkways and cycle ways but would like to see these to be by norm rather than as an exception. Alternatively, within the city of Auckland, MTS believes there should be a move to progressively adopt all scenic reserves land and marginal strips to

be managed by Auckland Council especially for those immediately adjacent to Council owned land (other than roads) or within 5km of any population centre.

Encroachments: [Refer to page 154 of Draft RPMP] The Council should publish to the Local Board both the full list and a set of encroachments that it is working on as part of each Park Management Plan so that the public is aware of the scale of the problem.

Prepared for and on behalf of the Mahurangi Trail Society

Hugh Briggs (Secretary)

Email: [REDACTED]

Response to Draft Regional Parks Management plan.

Consultation closes 4th March 2022

Glenda Northey, [REDACTED]. Email: [REDACTED]

I am focussing my submission on the Waitakere Ranges part of the plan, as this is the area which affects me and my family directly. We live on the border of the Centennial park / Waitakere Ranges. I have walked most of the tracks in the Waitakere's many times over the last 20 years, especially while part of the WOPS walking group. Because of this, I feel I know many of the tracks pre-lockout/closure and the state they were in.

My husband's family have been in Piha since 1861 and so they have seen many changes and ideas which have transpired in the management of the park. One member worked as a park ranger during the 60s-80s. A lot of Ussher land has become part of the parks over the years.

After listening to the brief from Council last week it seems that this plan is more of a Council wish list rather than a detailed and cohesive plan of work, so it makes it difficult to assess its worth. It is also missing a vital part of the plan which is the report on the state of the Kauri, which also makes it hard to evaluate and give feedback on how and when the Waitakere Ranges could be opened for the public use.

I question how you can write a plan when you don't have funding, or the full information on which to base the plan upon.

Recommendations:

- Oppose the qualification of the "management intentions" in the Plan with the repetition of the words "subject to resourcing being available".
- Call for a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded.

Taking into account some of the plan's shortcomings I have sought to examine the areas which I have an understanding and have added my questions about the outcomes.

In the introduction of the report, you state: **Our aspiration is to be world class.**

The areas in the Council aspirations list I would like to discuss are:

- Our aspiration for our regional parks is to be one of the leading regional park systems in the world, that Auckland is proud of.
- Managing the parks.
- Visitor experience, recreation and facilities
- Ranger service

One of the leading regional park systems in the world. The opportunity for the public to obtain a wilderness experience or be participate in recreational activities.

I question how it can be a wilderness experience if the plan is to seal the roads and provide much bigger car parks right up to it. This surely makes it a just a view to be seen rather than an experience to be had.

Recommendations:

- Reject the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach and will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Reject sealing and marking up of carparks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
- The introduction of a shuttle bus service to track entrances to enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, would address climate change and avoid the need for expanded carparks.

Adding value to the visitor experience: An increasing and more mobile population wanting to use the parks has put incredible pressure on the few tracks available around Piha and Karekare.

Council's 2010 regional parks management plan recognised *that greater investment in maintaining the track system was needed to bring them up to a standard that could absorb increased use. However, the plan also aimed to limit visitor numbers in some areas by limiting facilities such as providing small car parks. A continuing increase in visitor numbers has resulted in safety issues in areas with inadequate parking and increased environmental and safety impacts due to insufficient toilets and signage. Inadequate facilities are causing a greater negative effect on the natural environment.*

Council's 2018 *State of the Waitakere Ranges report* suggests that more parks be purchased to cater for more visitors, and that several new areas have been purchased by council in Piha/Karekare : Taitomo, Seaview Road reserve and also at Karekare a property alongside the McCreadie's paddock reserve.

Council's 2022 report suggests: place. Careful management is required to recognise the type, intensity and distribution of activity on the park and ensure the pressure of use does not destroy the very qualities people value about the park.

As part of this call to acknowledge the primary values of the park, a new park category 1b has been developed to assign to destination arrival areas. The 1b category will be applied to areas where growing visitor numbers and recreation demand may lead to a review of supporting infrastructure. These areas are situated in special management zones, where management intentions support the category 1b framework to provide optimal outcomes for the area.

The report also states: *We intend to use a range of management tools including digital communications to manage the impacts of visitor growth and advise people of less crowded options, best times to visit, and transport options.*

What the plan doesn't explain is how is the use of management tools and digital communication will be used to manage increased numbers? This needs to be outlined in more detail. Such as how exactly people/cars are to be controlled and directed away if the carparks are 'full'? How traffic will be managed so residents are impacted by not being able to leave their homes.

The 2022 plan suggests that the Waitakere Ranges, in particular Piha and Karekare change from 1a to 1b category. Doesn't this go against the 2010 plan which suggested that Council should try and limit visitor numbers by providing smaller car parks?

Recommendations:

- Retain the 1a category. Keep the area a wilderness area. Rewrite the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park to emphasise protection of its wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.
- Manage the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- Support the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park but call for it to take place as part of this review of the RPMP and not be delayed as proposed.
- Ensure that the results of the kauri dieback survey (being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University) and the *Phytophthora agathidicida* (Pa) [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan are available to inform the review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.
- Call for no further permanent track closures at this time and place a moratorium on permanent track closures until the science of kauri dieback is better understood. In the meantime, manage closed tracks by controlling pest plants and vegetation so that the tracks can be re-opened when possible.
- Reject the idea of building a hut in the beautiful Pararaha Valley. Retain the camping area with minor facilities.
- Request that an area be designated in the Waitakere Ranges as a dark sky area. Where Aucklanders can come and see the clear night sky, without the city lights, from horizon to horizon.
- Request that the Byers road/track from Piha Road to the Gap be open to local horse riders to access the beach, rather than ride down an increasingly dangerous road.

Ranger services:

I suggest that in recent years the Council has not placed enough time and effort into our parks to ensure that the tracks are adequately and regularly upgraded, repaired and cleared. There is no way it is anywhere near a world class standard.

In the past rangers were out and about every day, especially on weekends, visible to the public and thus ensuring people were respecting the parks and having a professional face to the

park. Rangers who can answer questions. Currently there is no ranger station at Piha or Karekare to provide visitors with information about the Ranges and which tracks are available.

Recommendations:

- Support the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.
- Open an Information Center, either in conjunction the Piha Library or, in Glen Esk Valley near the entrance to popular walks and use the Mill area for extra parking to accommodate those visiting the Kitekite Falls.

The long term protection of the Waitakere Ranges Parks as cited as the 2010 vision for the park as one of wilderness :

“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

Recommendations:

- Continue to advocate for The Ranges to be a wilderness to be enjoyed, rather than a bucket list place to be ticked off.
- Open more tracks for longer walks through the Piha Valley and surrounds. Promote the easier walks for those who want them and open up longer tracks for the hikers and walkers who want a wilderness experience.

From: [Alistair Gillies](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: More visitors to Piha - No thanks!
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 8:18:40 am

Hi,

Just making a Submission against any further development of Piha,
We don't want or need any more signs, or plastic crap in the walking tracks, please just leave it alone.

Thanks,

-Al Gillies

Downgrading parkland class

The 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan makes the whole of the Waitakere Ranges parkland a Class 1 park, which emphasises its natural values while providing for informal recreation with a minimum of infrastructure. Tracks varied in standard, carparks tended to be gravel and signage minimised within the park, but kept at track entrances.

The new plan proposes to divide the Waitakeres into Class 1a and Class 1b.

Class 1b are "destination arrival areas" where greater infrastructure is proposed. This particularly takes the form of maximising carparking which can include sealing carparks and marking parking. Appendix 4 of the draft Plan gives further detail. These "hubs" will include short well-formed walks to a feature such as waterhole or lookout, preferably loop tracks, with toilets, picnic facilities, interp.

Category 1b are Arataki, Cascade Kauri/Ark in the Park, Cornwallis, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush, Karamatura, Karekare, Lake Wainamu, Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha), North Piha, Pukematakeo Lookout (Scenic Drive), Hillary Trail (Te Ara Tuhuru), Wai o Kahu (Glen Esk, Piha Valley) and Whatipu (excluding Scientific Reserve).

The 2010 plan made places like this Special Management Zones or SMZs which recognised they were under visitor pressure and sought to manage this. The new approach seeks to develop these areas to, if anything, encourage more visitation.

In your submission you can reject the Class 1b designation and seek that all the Ranges are 1a. You can also argue for the provision of shuttle bus services to bring people to track ends, which would both avoid the need for bigger carparks and cater for people who do not have cars.

Submissions close 4 March.

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan – submissions from Angela and Christopher Turbott - Feb 2022

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Draft RPMP. Angela and I are long-term residents of Karekare. We are also members of the Landcare group and have maintained pest control bait station lines in the vicinity of Karekare for the last 20 years. Your consideration of the following submission points on the Draft RPMP would be appreciated. We are happy to speak to this submission.

1. Delay the management plan until the completion of the Kauri dieback survey by Massey University

We request that the Management Plan to be delayed until after the publication, plus a suitable time for public perusal and comment, of the survey, due in April in 2022. The results of this survey are necessary to inform future track reopening or upgrading of tracks.

2. Park categories.

We agree that the Waitakere Ranges should be in general be zoned as a 1a category.

However, Karekare, Mercer Bay Loop, Whatipu and the Hillary Trail should not be a 1b category as proposed in the draft because of the following reasons.

- a. The area is highly valued for its wilderness values and relative lack of crowding (as compared to Piha). These values would be lost by increasing visitor numbers.
- b. Karekare Beach is one access point for visitors to walk to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. This is a special area as described in page 230 Waitakere Ranges chapter. The management intention is to "*Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve*". Categorizing Karekare as 1b means a higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park being a major destination which conflicts with the above intention. The scientific reserve area is home to many birds including NZ dotterel and penguin who do not need their nests disturbed.
- c. The roads to Karekare, both Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road, are steep, narrow, and winding (they are not marked as two lanes because they do not meet the width standard for two lanes) and not suitable for carrying more traffic. Also, it would not be feasible to upgrade them to full two-lane roads (i.e., similar standard to Piha), due to the immense cost, environmental destruction, and geotechnical issues. Accidents already occur on these roads, and this would get worse with increasing numbers. It is not apparent that there has been any safety audit of the consequences of promoting additional car traffic on the Karekare and Lone Kauri Roads.
- d. There is no existing public transport to Karekare, and it would never be feasible to introduce public transport to Karekare because it would not be a viable business case, the access roads are not adequate for the size of buses that AT operates, and there is no feasible bus turning and layby area. Likewise cycling access is limited only to the more extreme fitness end of the spectrum. Therefore, attempting to increase use and access of this area would increase transport emissions through car use which would not be consistent with Auckland's Climate Action plan and the reserve management plan. It would be better to focus increased visitor numbers at Piha where studies have

shown that public transport is at least technically feasible even if it may not meet current business case requirements. There is also an existing EV charging station at Piha.

e. In future there will be improved walking track connections between South Piha and Karekare via Taitomo. Also at Piha, there is a lot more parking, a variety of accommodation options, café, shop and takeaway relative to Karekare. So, overall, it is better to promote Piha as an access point to the Hilary Trail rather than promoting Karekare or Whatipu as access points to the Hilary Trail (or other walks).

f. There is very limited car parking at Karekare and no ability to expand it (see other comments on parking below).

3. Karekare Management Intentions

We have concerns with the following intentions for Karekare stated in the draft.

74 Explore ways to increase the carrying capacity of the area around the Karekare Falls to enable people to access the falls without unduly impacting the natural environment.

The waterfall and opal pools are already damaged by heavy use this summer and this has impacted the natural environment and surrounds. There is no spare space near the beach or waterfall for extra parking, apart from the roadsides which get completely clogged on busy days.

75 Maximise the car parking within the current footprint, including the overflow parking behind the toilet, which may include sealing and marking up.

The car parking at Karekare beach is inadequate for current visitor numbers at weekends and there is no scope to make the area bigger. We oppose the idea of tar sealing these parking areas as the introduction of an impermeable surface will cause increased problems in an area which floods regularly. It is doubtful that sealing and marking will allow more cars than at present. This is because people pack their cars into the current unmarked parking, but line marking of spaces to AT standards would result in fewer spaces that meet the AT safety and geometry standards for marked parking.

76 Not permit vehicle access in the Pōhutukawa Glade unless for operational or emergency response purposes.

We support the management intention 76 - This is an open green space which is away from the carpark and is used for picnics by visitors and local children for outdoor games.

Karekare has not got the space for infrastructure expansion such as toilets and parking facilities to support it as a destination 1b category in the plan.

4. Pararaha Valley Management Intentions

116 Relocate camping in the Pararaha campground away from the Pararaha Stream and install a second toilet.

We would like you to consider allowing access to the lower Pararaha Gorge so that people can enjoy this and swim in the waterholes when camping at Pararaha. The lower part of the gorge has a gentler gradient and can be accessed relatively easily by walking up the stream and without requiring tracking through kauri forest.

5. Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail Management Intentions

132, a development of a tramping hut in the Pararaha Valley

This should be categorised as 1a.

We don't support tramping huts anywhere within moderate walking access to a road end, because of their potential to be used as free housing. This needs to be evaluated in more detail and on balance we think it is better to encourage tramping and camping rather than tramping and hutting, noting that there are existing lodge or Airbnb type accommodation options at Whatipu, Karekare and Piha. Therefore, the cost of building and maintaining huts is not necessary and could be better spent on other park needs. However, if a hut is to be provided at Pararaha then it should be at the old Muir hut site and not down near the Pararaha Stream and existing campsite. See <https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/46262/> <https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/54724/> for the old hut site.

If the campground is shifted, it should not be located near any new hut as the tramping and camping experience needs to be maintained as a separate experience.

The Hillary Trail should not be or managed as a Great Walk.

There is possibly some confusion between track surface standards and the Great Walk management concept. Kauri dieback track surface standards are already far higher than the track surface standards required for great walks. For example, the existing physical standard of the Unuhanga-a-Rangitoto/ Mercer Bay Loop track already far exceeds that of the Routeburn Track Great Walk.

The great walk concept is not about track surface standards. It is about limiting access via bookings and charging much higher fees for access to accommodation on the track, ranger presence at huts, daily weather updates, nightly conservation talks etc... This creates a premier track experience, that is only affordable for those on higher incomes. Great walks may be appropriate in the wider context of the DOC estate where there are many less costly tramping alternatives still available.

However, it is not an appropriate concept for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, where the primary emphasis needs to be retained on providing affordable recreation for Aucklanders. Also, the Hillary Trail is the only long multiday walk left open in the Waitakere's and should remain open for all at an affordable level. It is not appropriate for it to become the exclusive preserve of those on high incomes.

Having said that, we don't object to mana whenua or others providing guided walks or other similar concessions along the trail.

6. Whatipū Scientific Reserve Intentions

157 Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve by:

- a. directing visitor to use appropriate access points and tracks, clearly identifying them with marker posts and boardwalks if necessary*
- b. continuing to provide the Tunnel Campground and removing the Caves Campground.*

158 Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū that would include conservation of this section of the Piha tramway.

159 Undertake remedial work to minimise corrosion of Tunnel Point boiler and develop interpretation of this heritage feature.

We would support minor interpretive signage about tramway features, maintenance of the existing trails and tunnel rock campground. But this should not extend to an attempt to restore the original tramway alignment or a full interpretative trail. Natural sand dune and wetland process should prevail with the minimum intervention necessary to maintain foot access

We would like to see restrictions made on the use of bicycles and electric bikes within the scientific reserve. Destruction of flora and fauna has occurred with the use of the sand dunes as bike trails. Signage and monitoring are required to prevent long term damage of this sensitive area.

7. Re-opening of Tramping tracks and car park in Lone Kauri Road

There is a good trampers car park opposite 92 Lone Kauri Road which can hold a number of cars. At the moment it is getting no use by trampers as the tracks starting there are all closed. It would seem sensible to make use of this car park by opening the whole of Buck Taylor track to Pararaha with suitable upgrading. This would provide increased selection of longer one day round trips within the Karekare and Pararaha area. The extent of track upgrading should be the bare minimum necessary, to maintain as near as possible to a wilderness experience while meeting kauri die back standards.

8. Reopening of the Tairaire - La Trobe Loop Track

This short one-hour loop track should be reopened in upgraded form. This provides a short and attractive loop walk with track ends starting near the existing car park. Most of the track is not near kauri but those parts of it that are could be rerouted or upgraded to meet standards. The opening could be done progressively with a short section to a lookout point done first and the remainder done as resources permit.

9. Biodiversity and pest control

We support ongoing efforts for pest and weed control.

In addition, we would support a landscape level pest control trial similar to that undertaken in the Hunua. There are a number of low-risk areas in the park where a pilot for this could take place. Most notably the 2500 ha south of Zion Hill ridge extending to Whatipu. This area is free of residential properties, domestic animals, has a defensible sea boundary along two edges, does not contain any drinking water reservoirs and contains perhaps the most significant wetlands and dune complex in the region.



**SUBMISSION ON THE
DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN**

03 March 2022



**Submission by the Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum
to the Auckland Council on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

INTRODUCTION

1. The Forum has membership of the nineteen mana whenua entities with interests in the Auckland Council area.
2. The purpose of the Forum is to support Mana Whenua in their role as Te Tiriti partner with Auckland Council and the Crown by partnering on all region-shaping decisions that require a collective voice, with a focus on Mana Whenua and mataawaka thriving and leading in Tāmaki Makaurau.
3. While the Forum does not represent or act on behalf of the individual Mana Whenua groups, each maintaining their mana motuhake, the Forum will come together to provide a collective view on appropriate region-wide matters. Each Mana Whenua entity nevertheless retains its autonomy, including over its ability to submit independently. This submission does not detract from those submissions.

4. The Forum's Ten-Year Strategic Plan has a governance objective of Mana Whenua co-governing Tāmaki Makaurau. It also has te taiao objectives that Mana Whenua are empowered to exercise their customary rights and obligations in order to fulfil their role as kaitiaki, and that the mauri o te taiao, mauri o te wai and oranga o te hau is improved and enhanced.
5. The Forum's submission addresses the following matters:
 - a. General issues
 - i. Treaty based partnership and relationships
 - ii. Environmental impacts
 - iii. Cultural heritage
6. The Forum wishes to be heard in support of its submission.

GENERAL ISSUES

7. Auckland Council recognises 19 mana whenua with cultural connections to the whenua within Tāmaki Makaurau as reflected in council's founding legislation. A key area of focus of this plan is to support the principles of te Tiriti o Waitangi in park management.
 - a. We support and recommend that Council continue kōrero and engagement with mana whenua on developing co-management and / or co-governance arrangements for parks that are of specific interest to mana whenua.
8. Many of our regional parks are on or near the coast. The draft plan includes commitments to adapt to climate change (coastal erosion and sea level rise by) transition park use away from the coast. There is reference to Shoreline Adaptation plans to achieve this. This is a highly passive way to adapt to climate change. A more proactive approach would be to actively restore original coastal habitats as a way of building resilience to future change.

- a. We recommend and expect Council to fully implement the mana whenua led Climate Change Action Plan, Te Taruke a Tawhiri and Kia Ora Tamaki strategies as mechanisms to improve environmental action and reduce risks.
 - b. We recommend Council commits to increasing regenerative planting, riparian planting, and source eco planting as tangible efforts to reduce the impacts of climate change across all regional parks.
9. The draft plan encourages approaches from private corporates wishing to invest in planting to offset their carbon emissions. This creates an additionality problem. It would be much better for NZ's carbon footprint if the private sector invested in carbon sequestration on land outside of the public estate which should already be prioritizing this work.
 - a. We recommend that Council stop encouraging companies to offset their carbon emissions by funding tree planting on public land.
10. Recognising cultural heritage within parks raises awareness and understanding of the history of the area. It supports a sense of connection to that place and strengthens people's sense of identity. Putting history at the forefront of people's minds is also an opportunity to acknowledge and learn from the past.
 - a. The draft plan includes less than a page on educational opportunities associated with regional parks and these efforts appear therefore to be token and not a significant priority.
 - b. The draft plan needs to include mitigations where damage may occur from activities ranging from park development to visitor impacts including vandalism or fossicking. Environmental hazards, exacerbated by climate change, can also undermine cultural heritage for example, from sea level rise and erosion.

The Forum would like to reserve the right to speak to this submission.

Hei tiaki i te whenua

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *John and Mary-Ann White*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

WE DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO OUR
SUBMISSION

We are residents of Auckland and have lived in Auckland for 40+ years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for Walking, camping, cycling and holidays in baches etc. We are also conservation volunteers and volunteer camp hosts(at Mahurangi Regional Park). This is our submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

In general we would support the council in the following, however we have made a few comments at the end.

- Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
- Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
- Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
- Protection of important heritage sites.
- Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
- Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
- Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
- Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

The management plan is very huge and complex so each paragraph for each park cannot be commented on.

We love the park network and any improvements that can be made to allow the enjoyment of these parks by the Auckland residents in the future is a good thing.

With respect to Sullivans, this is an amazing little park and the campground is one special place where families can access camping and beach in a very safe environment for their children . It would be a negative thing if camping was moved from its present site.

It has been mooted that the Hauraki Gulf Park management will be combined with the land based park network and as we use the Hauraki Gulf for our enjoyment as well as land based parks, we feel the management of the Gulf Maritime park should be separate as there are a lot of issues to improve the decline of the gulf that need addressing on their own.

Also the land based parks should remain for the people and not traded away in any form in the future as they are an amazing asset for a large population and are important for the wellbeing of all but especially Auckland residents as they are so close and accessible. If an increase in camping and selfcontained areas is possible in some parks that would also help ease the pressure on the busy parks and give affordable camping .

Another issue we feel strongly about is the allowing of dogs/cats/pets in these parks .

We did not agree with the recent policy of expanding the access to dogs and certainly do not agree to any further loosening up of the rules to allow more places where animals are allowed. Exclusion of pets is in line with Councils policy of restoring habitiat to the fauna and flora.We see it the abuse of rules all the time when hosting at Sullivans.

In summary we love these parks and the past acquisition of these parks was very foresightful and further parks should be added when finances allow.

John and Mary-Ann White



Friday March 4, 2022

Ref: Feedback to Auckland Council on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Thank you for the opportunity to provide feedback on draft Regional Parks Management Plan (draft plan). We acknowledge that the draft plan is an omnibus plan that sets the management direction, policies and desired outcomes for 28 regional parks across Tāmaki Makaurau.

1.0 Context

- 1.1 The primary objective of Fire and Emergency NZ is to reduce the incidence of unwanted fire and the associated risk to life and property. We seek:
 - to protect and preserve life
 - prevent or limit injury
 - prevent or limit damage to property and land, and;
 - prevent or limit damage to the environment¹.
- 1.2 Fire and Emergency NZ also has secondary functions including responding to medical events, rescues and public assists.
- 1.3 We attend an average of 24,034² incidents across Tāmaki Makaurau per year, this includes an average of:
 - 4,971 fires
 - 4,207 medical emergencies
 - 1,421 rescues and public assists³.

2.0 Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change – Fire Management

- 2.1 The risk of fire starting or fire spreading in open space, forested areas or across the coastline is increasing due to environmental change, urban development, and human behaviour. The rate of change per year shows vegetation fire incidents in Tāmaki Makaurau are increasing by 4.08%⁴.
 - Climate change predictions show increasing annual average and extreme temperatures and significantly more hot days each year.
 - Auckland experiences a range of extreme and high fire danger days⁵:

¹ Fire and Emergency New Zealand Act 2017 section 10(a)(b)

² Four year rolling average 2017/18-2020/21

³ Four year rolling average 2017/18-2020/21

⁴ FY 2017/18 to 2020/21

⁵ Figures are based on the data from the Remote Automated Weather Stations (RAWS) across Tāmaki Makaurau

Forest fire danger	5 - 7 days of extreme fire danger	15 - 20 days of very high fire danger
Grass fire danger	1 day of extreme fire danger	5 – 10 days of very high fire danger
Scrub fire danger	150 – 200 days of extreme fire danger	50 – 70 days of very high fire danger

- Strong winds, high temperatures, low humidity, and seasonal drought can combine to produce dangerous fire weather situations.
- The urbanisation of rural-urban interface areas or areas close to high vegetative areas such as forests or regional parks, increases the potential for wildfires. As more people live and participate in recreational activities this increases the potential for unwanted fire and fire spread.
- The majority of fires in regional parks in Tāmaki Makaurau have started as a result of campfires or cooking fire⁶.

2.2 Fire and Emergency NZ, through its Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau identifies the key risks for unwanted fire and fire spread in the natural environment, along with the mitigations that Fire and Emergency will use to reduce the risk⁷.

2.3 Fire and Emergency NZ is supportive of the Fire Management section of the draft plan. The objectives and policies⁸ align with the Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau.

2.4 Fire and Emergency NZ recommends that Auckland Council use the Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau when assessing the risk of fire in regional parks, and reference it within the fire management section of the plan as a primary tool to mitigate the risk of unwanted fire or fire spreading.

2.5 To support effective and efficient access and manoeuvring of crew and equipment for firefighting, medical, rescue and other emergency response at Regional Parks, we recommend:

- accessways are clear and unobstructed
- accessways give effect to Firefighting Operations Emergency Vehicle Access Guide⁹.

3.0 Feedback on other sections of the draft plan

Section reference	Topic/ Objective/ Policy	Fire and Emergency Feedback
General terminology	Reference to FENZ	Request that all references to FENZ be changed to Fire and Emergency NZ
Te tirohanga me ngā mātāpono / Vision and values	Vision	Fire and Emergency NZ supports the vision of Treasured and Resilient Parks and Mahi tahi/ working together The preventing or limiting damage to the environment is a primary objective of Fire and Emergency NZ. Partnership and collaboration is a strategic focus.
Whakahaere pou tarāwaho / Management framework	Park Categories	Support the categorisation of regional parks. The clarity on land-use, activities and access, can assist in the assessment of fire risk and emergency response planning for different parks.

⁶ Fire Plan for Tamaki Makaurau 2021

⁷ [Tamaki-Makaurau-Fire-Plan-2021-2024-approved.pdf \(fireandemergency.nz\)](https://www.fireandemergency.nz/Tamaki-Makaurau-Fire-Plan-2021-2024-approved.pdf)

⁸ Objective 34 To prevent and reduce risk of fire damage on regional parks by effective visitor and operations management of fire risks and policies 96 - 101

⁹ [F5-02-GD-FFO-emergency-vehicle-access.pdf \(fireandemergency.nz\)](https://www.fireandemergency.nz/F5-02-GD-FFO-emergency-vehicle-access.pdf)

	<p>General and special management zones</p> <p>Access roads and main arrival zones</p>	<p>Support access roads and main arrival zones, and their upgrade overtime.</p> <p>Fire and Emergency Nz’s ability to stop a fire in open space, particularly some of the larger parks or reserves is impacted by the accessibility of some locations, topography and vegetation type.</p> <p>To support effective and efficient access and manoeuvring of crew and equipment for firefighting, medical, rescue and other emergency response we recommend:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • accessways are clear and unobstructed • accessways give effect to the Firefighting Operations Emergency Vehicle Access Guide.
	<p>Special Management Zones</p> <p>Objectives</p> <p>2.To provide a consistent and quality visitor experience in the general management zones that minimises impacts on park values</p> <p>3. To manage the impacts of activity and development in high use areas and minimise effects on the special values, quality of visitor experience and ambience in these sensitive locations.</p> <p>Policies</p> <p>3. Develop and manage parks based on the general management zones described in this chapter.</p> <p>4. Apply the specific policies for the special management zones identified for each park in the park chapters in this plan, by considering:</p> <p>a. the purpose of the special management zone, identifying its key features and values, including any special or sensitive natural, historic, cultural and landscape values</p> <p>b. the intended nature and quality of the visitor experience</p> <p>c. the primary management focus for the locality</p> <p>d. the management actions that will ensure visitor activity is contained within defined levels and the values of the locality are protected and retained.</p> <p>5. Apply specific limits on some activities within a special management zone as required, to protect park values and the quality of the visitor experience</p>	<p>Recommend that the objectives extend to include visitor safety.</p> <p>The Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau identifies specific actions, functions or land features that can either create a fire risk or are at risk from fire. At specific times of years, some activities may have heightened risk.</p> <p>Support specific policies for special management zones which reduce the risk of activities which could recreate unwanted fire, improve visitor safety and maintain good access for emergency response.</p>
<p>6. E tūonohono ā-hoa me ngā mahi tūao / Collaborating with others</p>	<p>Objective 10</p> <p>To support and broaden our community partnership and philanthropic networks, and opportunities for building collaborations which align with the values</p>	<p>Support encouraging volunteers in delivering improvements to parks.</p> <p>Fire and Emergency NZ supports working with council to ensure the management of the parks helps to mitigate the</p>

	<p>and vision of this Plan</p> <p>Policy</p> <p>19. Work with community and business organisations to support activities in parks that align with:</p> <p>a. the values of regional parks (as set out in chapter 0)</p> <p>b. park specific values and management intentions (refer to park chapters).</p> <p>20. Continue to encourage and support volunteers in delivering improvements to parks or community outcomes including:</p> <p>a. providing guidance to park volunteers and partners that supports their activities and safeguards their health and safety while working on parks</p> <p>b. supporting volunteers to increase their skills and capacity by providing training and learning opportunities</p> <p>c. supporting activities such as cultural inductions that build understanding of tikanga</p>	<p>risk of unwanted fire, in accordance with the Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau.</p> <p>Recommend that policy 20 acknowledges providing guidance and training to help volunteers keep themselves <u>and others</u> safe in the event of a fire, extreme weather event or other emergency. This is particularly important where volunteers may be working in isolated or difficult to access areas.</p>
<p>8. Whakamaru i ngā uara ahurea / Protecting cultural value</p>	<p>Objective</p> <p>21. To avoid and minimise adverse effects of activities on cultural heritage.</p> <p>Policy</p> <p>50. Review or formulate maintenance plans or guidelines to protect cultural heritage using current best practice such as:</p> <p>a. guidance on grazing and vegetation management on cultural heritage sites</p> <p>b. maintenance of heritage buildings or structure</p>	<p>Many archaeological sites are not easily identifiable and are vulnerable to fire, fire mitigation measures and fire suppression activity.</p> <p>The Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau identifies risk to cultural heritage and Fire and Emergency NZ’s approach to mitigating risks.</p> <p>Recommend that the draft plan identifies fire as a risk to cultural heritage sites.</p> <p>Encourage working with Fire and Emergency NZ when implementing policy 50.</p>
<p>9. Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change</p>	<p>Providing parking and locations to charge EV bikes</p> <p>Policies</p> <p>74. Improve safe entry and arrival by walking, cycling, public and group transport to regional parks including by:</p> <p>a. supporting creation of safe and attractive cycle and walking access routes into regional parks from local communities</p> <p>b. supporting connections with long-distance cycle and walking trails such as Te Araroa, the proposed Pūhoi to Mangawhai cycle trail and proposed Hūnua cycle trail, to regional parks by provision of appropriate arrival zone design, services and</p>	<p>Lithium Ion batteries, used in Electric Vehicles and E-bikes, can become unstable and flammable if damaged. This can result in fire.</p> <p>When considering locations to encourage E-bike use, or EV car access, we recommend council consider:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • the location and terrain and if this there is a risk of damaging an EV and Lithium Ion battery. • the level of isolation and access, and the ability of emergency response to access the location should an EV fire occur.

	<p>facilities</p> <p>c. introducing structural elements that support cycling and bus access when renewing or redeveloping park entry and arrival zones, such as:</p> <p>d. secure parking for e-bikes and bicycles, e-bike charging points and bicycle maintenance stations</p> <p>e. shuttle and bus turning areas and parking and EV charging points</p> <p>f. other facilities that overcome barriers identified by user feedback</p> <p>75. Investigate where EV charging facilities for private vehicles can support quicker uptake of electric vehicles within the regional park network and seek to work with third parties to provide EV charging.</p>	
11. Penapena wheako manuhiri / Managing visitor experiences	<p>Policy 144</p> <p>Where appropriate, remove barriers to e-bikes on tracks and trails to allow access by designing gates and other barriers to be bike friendly.</p>	
9. Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change	<p>Sustainable use of water</p> <p>Policy 33. In providing and maintaining water supply in regional parks:</p> <p>a. reduce dependency on streams for operational water requirements by using other sources, such as through installation of rain tanks</p> <p>b. provide, where practicable, potable water at all main arrival areas, picnic areas and campgrounds</p> <p>c. label water supplies as to whether they are fit for human consumption or require a level of treatment</p> <p>d. monitor the quality of water supplies and implement water treatment improvements on water supplies in relation to the known levels of risk</p> <p>e. promote water conservation</p>	<p>Lack of reticulated water in some areas heightens the risk that fires may be difficult to extinguish, particularly during the drier summer months when water levels of streams, tanks and other water supplies may be low.</p> <p>Recommend including a policy statement on ensuring water for firefighting.</p>
9. Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change	<p>Objective</p> <p>35. To ensure contaminated areas of parks and buildings/structures are used in a way where sufficient controls have been put in place to either eliminate or mitigate risks to workers, park users and the wider environment</p> <p>Policy</p> <p>104. For regional parks containing identified contaminated land prepare a park specific site management plan to identify the location and type</p>	<p>A main function of Fire and Emergency NZ is to stabilise or render safe incidents that involve hazardous substances; and to provide for the safety of persons and property endangered by incidents involving hazardous substances.¹⁰</p> <p>An additional function of Fire and Emergency NZ is to promote safe handling, labelling, signage, storage, and transportation of hazardous substances¹¹.</p> <p>Recommended working with Fire and Emergency NZ in the</p>

¹⁰ Fire and Emergency New Zealand Act 2017 section 11.

¹¹ Fire and Emergency New Zealand Act 2017 section 12.

	of contamination, any isolation barriers, consents, and management controls, to avoid exposure or discharge and to identify actions required if emergency situations arise.	creation of management plans to mitigate risk associated with hazardous substances emergencies.
10. Penapena pāmu / Managing farmed and open settings	<p>Policy</p> <p>121. Manage vegetation that impacts on infrastructure and visitors by pruning or removing plants for the following reasons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. maintenance of tracks, accessways and other built infrastructure (such as signs or powerlines) b. health and safety c. maintenance of viewshafts as defined in the maps d. pruning to support tree health and resilience, in accordance with specialist arborist advice e. to support efficient management of the above 	<p>Vegetation management on farms is a key mitigation tool to reduce the risk of unwanted fire or fire spreading.</p> <p>Recommend including fire hazard management as an additional reason for managing vegetation.</p>
11. Penapena wheako manuhiri / Managing visitor experiences	<p>Policy</p> <p>127. Provide for safe and enjoyable recreational use through a range of mechanisms, including, but not limited to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. prioritising provision of up to date, widely available and accurate park information including on wayfinding, safety, appropriate behaviour, recreation opportunities, both off-park to support preparation for a visit, and on-park b. prioritising provision of adequate facilities in arrival zones to meet basic visitor needs and safety including toilets and way finding 	<p>Recommending including fire season and fire risk signage to policy 127.a</p> <p>Recommend including evacuation meeting points to policy 127.b</p>
	<p>General rules and conditions for park use</p> <p>Park Visitor Safety</p> <p>Policy 154</p> <p>Recognise the importance of park users taking personal responsibility to manage risks associated with outdoor recreation, and manage regional parks to support visitors and volunteers to safely enjoy approved activities by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. Identifying, assessing, prioritising and managing risks to park users so far as is reasonably practicable on an ongoing basis. b. Ensuring the level of risk is appropriate to the activity and the skill level of the likely participants by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> i. ensuring, as far as possible, that recreational infrastructure provided to enable or enhance activities in regional parks are constructed and 	<p>Support this policy to improve visitor safety and reduce the potential number of medicals, rescues or public assists that occur in regional parks.</p>

	<p>maintained to an appropriate standard</p> <p>ii. using security measures where these will effectively facilitate the safe use of the park</p> <p>iii. ensuring, as far as possible, that individuals, including park volunteers, participating in an activity understand, and take steps to minimise, the level of risk inherent in that activity</p> <p>iv. working in partnership with outdoor safety agencies to provide consistent messaging</p> <p>v. liaising with emergency services and local communities to coordinate efforts to minimise risks to park users</p> <p>vi. including, where appropriate, conditions on discretionary activity consents related to visitor safety</p> <p>vii. providing signage to inform visitors of potential dangers and that they must take responsibility for their own personal safety.</p>	
	<p>Policy</p> <p>156. Prohibit smoking in regional parks in accordance with the Auckland Council Smokefree Policy</p>	<p>Support this policy to prevent the risk of fire, in particular during the summer season.</p>
	<p>Policy</p> <p>160. Consider use of surveillance technology in arrival zones and other places to help manage risks to users or property and compliance with park authorisations for use.</p>	<p>Support this policy as information through surveillance technology could assist during an emergency.</p>
	<p>Restrictions on access</p> <p>Objective</p> <p>56. To provide for rāhui, permanent and temporary closures of parks, parts of parks and park facilities where required for safety, protection of park values, events, operational or emergency reasons.</p> <p>Policy</p> <p>166. Restrict access to a park or an area of a park either temporarily or permanently for a specified time, subject to statutory and bylaw requirements, including where:</p> <p>a. an activity or event has been granted the right to restrict public access as part of its conditions of authorisation</p> <p>b. operational works are being carried out on the park</p> <p>c. there are unfavourable ground conditions d. there are biosecurity risks, such as the spread of</p>	<p>Support this policy to improve visitor safety and reduce the potential number of medicals, rescues or public assists that occur in regional parks.</p>

	<p>kauri dieback</p> <p>e. the park or area requires remediation, for example to address a physical hazard</p> <p>f. a rāhui has been put in place by mana whenua</p> <p>g. there are adverse impacts on other important park values including natural, historic, recreational or cultural values</p> <p>h. there are concerns for the safety of the community</p> <p>i. there are farming operations which require the exclusion of visitors for the safety of stock and / or visitors e.g. during lambing</p> <p>j. restricting access is an obligation under a specific Act, such as the Biosecurity Act 1993, Fire and Emergency New Zealand Act 2017 or the Public Health Act 1956</p>	
	<p>Demand management tools</p> <p>57. To manage popular or congested sites safely and sustainably through the use of demand management tools / controls.</p> <p>168. Consider use of a range of demand management tools to manage congestion, impacts on park values, or risks to public safety due to high demand at a popular site, track, or feature, including but not limited to:</p> <p>a. fees or charges</p> <p>b. promotion techniques to encourage people to move to other locations</p> <p>c. restrictions or controls, such as registering to obtain a permit or requirement to make a booking to enter a site or walk a track at a certain time, or time-limits on car parking</p> <p>d. restricting access to parking areas to transport operators only for drop-off and pick-ups</p> <p>e. time-based controls (e.g. only in effect at congested or peak times)</p> <p>f. capacity determining frameworks and techniques such as defining user carrying capacities and tools like Photo-point monitoring</p>	<p>Support this objective and policy in particular sub clauses c,d,e and f, as these are likely:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> to enable more efficient and effective access for emergency vehicles to regional parks, should an emergency occur. assist emergency responders during an emergency or evacuation to understand the number of volume of people in the area.
	<p>Safe barbecues, cooking and fires</p> <p>Objective</p> <p>60. To safely manage cooking and campfires on regional parks.</p> <p>Policies</p> <p>174. Visitors are only permitted to have fires</p>	<p>In recent years campfires and cooking fires have been the main cause of fires in regional parks across Tāmaki Makaurau.</p> <p>Fire and Emergency NZ supports the progressive move to electric barbecues for cooking.</p> <p>Support this objective and policy to reduce the risk of unwanted fire.</p>

	<p>including portable barbecues using solid fuel:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. in designated areas b. where they are attended by an adult at all times c. in accordance with fire authority restrictions. <p>175. Visitors must extinguish fires when requested to do so by council or Fire and Emergency New Zealand staff</p>	<p><u>Recommend changing sub-clause c to in accordance with Fire and Emergency NZ's Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau and legislative powers.</u></p> <p>Request a change to policy 175 to say <u>Fire and Emergency personnel.</u></p> <p>Request that a policy be added in relation to the appropriate locations for solid fuel disposal following a fire.</p>
	<p>Accommodation</p> <p>Policy</p> <p>195. Continue to provide the current services, and where appropriate consider working with others to develop a range of additional bookable accommodation opportunities on regional parks (with different levels of service) including for:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. vehicle-accessible campgrounds (accessible by conventional vehicles) b. back-country campgrounds (accessible by foot, horse, mountain bike and/or watercraft) c. sea kayak / waka trail campgrounds (only accessible by water) d. baches e. lodges f. tramping huts g. certified self-contained vehicle parking areas h. certified self-contained vehicle campgrounds i. assisted camping like glamping, safari tents, caravans or tiny houses. <p>196. Prohibit camping outside of the designated areas</p> <p>260. Prohibit overnight stays in vehicles outside of designated spaces for certified self-contained vehicles on all regional parks</p>	<p>Support the requirement of self-contained vehicles, equipped with cooking devices, as this is likely help to prevent the use of open fires for cooking or heating, therefore reducing the risk of fire or fire spreading.</p> <p>Support the prohibition of camping outside of designated areas help to prevent the use of open fires for cooking or heating, therefore reducing the risk of unwanted fire or fire spreading.</p>

Ngā mihi,



Ron Devlin

Fire and Emergency New Zealand, Region Manager – Te Hiku

Submission re Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

4/3/2022

Key points

- Withdraw Item 45, Section 7, Book 1. The intention of such an investigation needs to be clarified and, when the future governance of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is settled, this proposal should be subject to wide community consultation.

Long Bay Regional Park

- Council to negotiate with Templeton Group to acquire the Precinct C land, currently on the market, at 251 Vaughans Road. This land needs to be incorporated into Long Bay Regional Park.
- The recently-acquired farm cottages, the Red Barn and Vaughans Homestead should be appropriately upgraded to better serve the community.
- Council to apply to “Jobs for Nature” scheme to assist with pest control in Park—particularly weed control.
- Storm water pond on Awaruku and Vaughans streams, and culverts channeling these streams, need to be improved to allow native fish and eels to travel upstream to spawn.
- Farming in the park must include management practices which minimize sediment and nutrients discharging into the Long Bay Okura Marine Reserve.

Book 1 Section 7. Item 45. Book 2.

This section should be withdrawn from the draft until the intention of such an investigation is clarified and the future governance of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is settled.

Current management of the Auckland Regional Parks is based on many years of knowledge and experience, now deeply embedded in the Regional Parks culture. Any change should be openly debated and should not put at risk this valuable body of knowledge.

Long Bay Regional Park

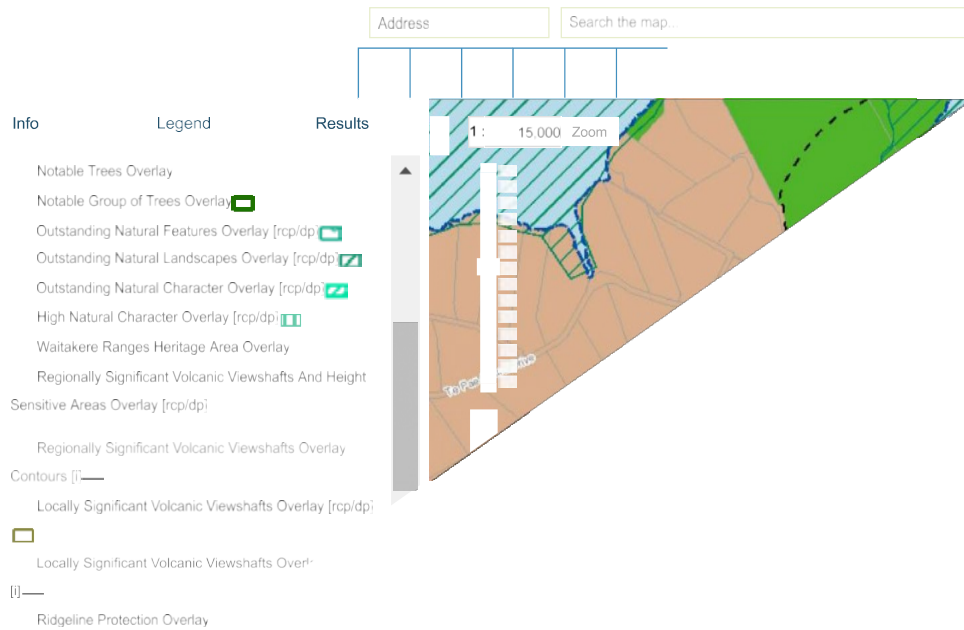
Section 5. Pressure, Challenges and Opportunities.

The Society requests that Council negotiate with Templeton Group to acquire the Precinct C land, currently on the market, at 251 Vaughans Road. This land needs to be incorporated into Long Bay Regional Park.

Precinct C: Piripiri Point Protection Area in the Auckland Unitary Plan is for sale as part of 251 Vaughans Road. The title contains 7.3155ha, and includes Precinct C the majority of which is listed as an Outstanding Natural Landscape (ONL) in the Auckland Unitary Plan. The remainder of the site comprises the building platform. This land forms the upper part of the ONL catchment and is the only section of the ONL not incorporated into the Park. Any land use changes could have devastating effects on the visual and natural values of the whole northern section of the Park and the Marine Reserve. The Society is concerned that a sale into private ownership could risk the current protections in place.

Long Regional Park has over one million visitors per year. Walkers and cyclists can enjoy the coastal walkway and the 100 acre bush walk but the many acres inland from the coast are largely unavailable for public recreation. Precinct C, as described previously, forms a natural gateway to the north end of the Park, and adding it to the Park would open up significant extensions to current recreational tracks, and access from Vaughans Road to Granny's Bay and Pohutukawa Bay. Picnic areas and a playground would offer families an alternative experience to the beach park, and walkers and cyclists could enjoy large loop tracks extending over the whole Park.





Precinct C is shown on this segment of the Unitary Plan zoning plan as the northern-most light yellow section. The ONL is shown hatched green. The black dotted line shows the ridge line.

Improving Visitor Experience

The two recently purchased farm cottages, the red barn and Vaughans Homestead have the potential to add significantly to visitor experience of the Park. The larger cottage, the Red Barn and Vaughans Homestead need to be upgraded to a standard appropriate for community use, including sewerage and water supply. The larger cottage and the barn are significant spaces which could, for example, provide for education and training opportunities for staff, volunteers and community groups. Vaughans Homestead is a significant historical building and is uniquely positioned for creative and well being activities. Any upgrade needs to be sensitive to its heritage and current use but able to provide for a wider range of community activities. eg. studio space, creative workshops, meeting space for community service groups.

Restoring Threatened Species.

The Society has worked with Council staff for several years organising and assisting with planting and weeding days in the Park. Planting days are generally a great success, but it is much more difficult to get people enthusiastic about weeding. Weeding requires more skill or supervision than planting, as a badly planted tree can be replanted but when a seedling tree is mistaken for a weed and chopped out, no such remedy is available. We have been able to access some funding for a professional weed control expert to

work in the Park, but the problem is overwhelming. An application to “Jobs for Nature” is beyond the resources of the Society but this is the kind of resource that is required to keep the park weeds under control. Long Bay sits on the edge of rapidly developing urban expansion so continued planting is essential. Volunteers can plant thousands of trees every year but many of them will fail if weed control is not adequately resourced.

Storm water pond on Awaruku and Vaughans Streams, and culverts channeling these streams need to be improved to accommodate needs of native fish species to travel upstream to spawn. Monitoring and managing key indicator species in streams need to be carried out regularly. This would provide information about the overall health of streams and the effects of land-based activities. This should include ephemeral streams to help in managing floodwaters, filtering contaminants as well as serving as a unique habitat for native biodiversity.

The large pond in the Long Bay Village centre needs fish ladders in order for the native fish to travel freely into the upper part of the catchment, in order to spawn. Native trees should be planted along the edges to increase shade to help moderate extreme water temperature fluctuations. Eco-sourced Potamogeton – Native Lilly – should be introduced to help decrease the intensity of the sun. Council must ensure any new ponds are constructed in a manner which accommodates the needs of taonga and at risk species like kōkopu and tuna.

Section 7. Management Intentions.

Farmed settings.

The Society has been very actively involved in protecting the Long Bay Okura Marine Reserve from the effects of contamination from coastal activities. Recently there was a complaint regarding cattle crowding in a race above the Marine Reserve, hooves deep in mud. Once reported, the cattle were quickly moved onto fresh pasture by Park staff, but we need to be reassured stock management policies in the Park will give priority to the minimization of sediment and nutrient contamination of the Marine Reserve.

Bruce Usher
Convenor Long Bay Okura Great Park Society

From: [Megan Vertelle](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Parks Management Plan Submission
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 9:39:54 am

Hello,

I would like to submit on the upcoming changes to the Regional Parks Management Plan changes which includes downgrading many areas in the Waitakare ranges from class 1a to 1b.

I believe this downgrade is not in line with the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act, nor is it in the agreement with the Climate Change statement on page 19 “In this draft plan we focus on prioritising access to parks by other modes than private vehicles...”. The 2010 vision for these park areas was that it be managed to protect and enhance it’s unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities. It is my belief that these “wilderness” qualities are what makes these areas so special.

I have lived in Piha for over 20 years and what makes this village and surrounding areas so consistently unique is it’s rugged, raw and wild characteristics. In a world that is rapidly changing and intensifying, spaces such as these are increasingly harder to come by. This is why I am concerned that your downgrading of these areas ([Cascade Kauri/Ark in the Park](#), [Cornwallis](#), [Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush](#), [Karamatura](#), [Karekare](#), [Lake Wainamu](#), [Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts \(Piha\)](#), [North Piha](#), [Pukematakeo Lookout \(Scenic Drive\)](#), [Hillary Trail \(Te Ara Tuhuru\)](#), [Wai o Kahu \(Glen Esk, Piha Valley\)](#) and [Whatipu](#)) which are currently wild park experiences will become something more manicured, signposted and “attraction” based destinations. This suggestion of change reeks of a great marketing asset for Auckland council which fits a pre-Covid tourist mode, but is outdated and will only diminish these experiences rather than enhance. We have already heard our tourism minister Stuart Nash [declare a great reset](#) for the way we think about tourism in NZ which has previously been about maximising the experience when in fact we should be working with preserving the rarity and rawness of what we have got. If that means keeping tourist numbers lower, then so be it.

Many visitors to Piha like the wild nature of the west and it’s contrast to urban parks. You have to think more for yourself when you venture off on a track, it’s an adventure. Now we have Kauri die back which means less access to tracks and this makes it even more important that we preserve the rugged quality of them rather than urbanising what is left by putting in boardwalks and handrails, signage and seating. Everything that the council adds....takes away from what is so special. In the city we see increasingly more and more trees being felled and higher density living, so please can we keep the wild out here as a rugged contrast to city life. What we have in our ranges is a rough diamond and that’s exactly what makes it so wonderfully unique and special. We are fortunate in having these places so close to Auckland, but we need to value them and ensure that they retain what we all value about them. It would take a brave and fresh vision from the council but it is possible.

Kind regards,
Megan

From: [Victoria Cartwright](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Council's Draft Regional Parks Management Plan - feedback
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 9:53:20 am

Dear Auckland council

I would prefer that Karekare remain "Category 1a: Natural and Cultural", focussing on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure.

We are also concerned that the closing date for submissions is 4th March, which does not allow Auckland Council to include the results from the Kauri Dieback Survey, due in April 2022. The Kauri Dieback Survey will give Auckland Council sound science with regard to tramping tracks in the Waitakeres.

Ngā mihi

Vicky



From: [Hannah Slade](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Personal submission on Draft Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 9:57:12 am

Hi there, this submission is from Dan Real.

Kia Ora

I support the upgrade of tracks to not only address the issues around Kauri Dieback but also to help cope with the significantly higher use the parks get and the more storm events we are seeing.

I would like to see more emphasis put into looking at different transport options for people to get to Regional parks, particularly in the Waitakere Ranges, would like to see bike and e bike tracks ,plus some form of shuttles. Links from train stations would also be good.

Current carparking requires better layouts and marking as many visitors are urban and without demarcation parking is often very random and inefficient.

I would like to see more and varied recreational opportunities investigated.

I would like walks such as the Hillary Trail to be upgraded and parks to install proper huts throughout to accommodate.

I also think that some level of low key commercial spinoff from this would be good, such as glamping, pre packaged meals. Drop offs, pack carrying. This would require careful management.

Investigate options for more universal design and disability access into the park. Proceed with this at Mercer Bay.

The Taitomo Block was purchased in 2014 , with a key focus on developing a coastal link to minimise road walking. The consultation has occurred, I would like to see the infrastructure built.

I would also like to see investigation and action on linking some tracks such as existing reserves into this block to facilitate walking options for Piha residents that don't involve walking on a dodgy road verge. This was also consulted on and doesn't appear to have progressed.

I have no issues with the bridge proposals at Kitekite falls and would support the development of a proper loop track in this area as it is currently highly congested due to the infrastructure not being up to standard.

I would like to see the Piha Radar station properly managed and the carpark surrounding it developed properly. This , coupled with the Mercer Bay loop walk and Te Ahua Pa site is a world class tourist destination that currently looks very tired.

Would like to see something happen with the Piha Mill Camp, as it is starting to look like an eyesore.

Would like to see further tracks opened up.

Would like to see Regional Parks install some decent toilets in the Waitakere Ranges. The fact that the Kitekite toilet is a longdrop is woeful.

Develop Bike tracks in the Waitakere's where facilities allow.

Upgrade of campsites and investigate installing huts and hut wardens, similar to DOC.

Cheers Dan

3 March 2022



Councillor Alf Filipaina
Chair Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee
Auckland Council
8 Hereford Street
Auckland.

Dear Sir

Re: Draft Regional Park Management Plan

As an area of Auckland significantly impacted by the potential changes within the draft Regional Park Management Plan (RPMP) we have many concerns that we have outlined below. We are also extremely disappointed with the timing of this feedback, which feels rushed and disingenuous.

We have aimed to categorise our concerns as there are many, and in summary we believe this document is a long way from being acceptable to us and our residents, many of whom live within or on the fringes of the Waitakere Ranges Regional park.

1. We believe the timing of this draft will mean there is sufficient time for proper feedback:

- We wish to express our disappointment at the timing of the release of the Draft Plan; this was circulated on 10th December when residents were not only coping with all situations relating to Covid, e.g. Home schooling, limited hours at work, working from home, etc. plus the approaching Christmas and holiday season when many residents had planned a holiday with their families. The school year did not commence until early February and was then fragmented due to Covid with many children still being schooled at home. Many residents were still required to work from home, this placing significant pressure on all. The 12 week time frame for review of the draft RPMP we consider to extremely insufficient.
- It has also come to our attention that the survey being conducted by Auckland Council in conjunction with Massey University regarding Kauri Dieback was extended due to Covid and is now not due until April 2022. It is unfathomable that the results of this survey are not being waited for and considered within this draft as its arguably one of the most important factors for management consideration.

2. We reject the re-classification of the Waitakere Range Regional Park from a class 1a Wilderness park

- The draft vision is unacceptable and changes the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, we believe the protection of the park for its wilderness values is critical

and with that the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature is key.

- The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park should remain and be managed as a Class 1 park, recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008. We thoroughly reject the shift to the Class 1b status for any part of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, including the Hilary Trail as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
 - Special Management Zones (SMZ) should remain as locations that need special care, and seek the reinstatement of caps on certain activities as contained in the RPMP 2010. We utterly reject charging entry fees for our parks or one way systems as tools for managing demand.
3. We have concerns that Kauri Die Back Management within this plan is not based on up to date data and needs to be better considered:
- The draft RPMP should not be finalised until the results of the kauri dieback survey (being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University) and the Phytophthora agathidicida (Pa) [kauri dieback] are available to inform the review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.
 - We also believe a review should be conducted of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019 to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitakere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.
 - The development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, should take place as part of this review of the RPMP, the draft management should not be finalised until plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
 - In the meantime there should be no further permanent track closures with a moratorium on permanent track closures until the science of kauri dieback is better understood, with closed tracks being managed by controlling pest plants and vegetation so that the tracks can be re-opened when possible.

4. We have major concerns that there is not enough detail around operational matters and funding and reject the shift to commercialisation.

- We would like to see the retention through protections of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.
- We do not support a shift to co-governance, this will lead to a lack of transparency and watering down of democratic processes and oversight.
- We have major concerns that there is a qualification of the “management intentions” in the Plan with the repetition of the words “subject to resourcing being available” we believe it is vital for a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded.
- We do not believe an accommodation offer review is necessary.
- We would like to see a scheduled heritage sites identified within the written part of the plan and also on the maps, including the identification of notable trees within the written part of the plan and also on the maps.
- We reject any plans to commercialise Rose Hellaby House due to limited parking, and a lack of footpaths within an open speed zone. We also reject this as the grounds were donated to the Auckland Centennial Park for free public access. We also reject that there has been commercialise operations there in the past 50 years (it has been suggested it was operated as tea rooms) and therefore there is no understanding of what this plan would look like. We would like to see a budget for the maintenance of Rose Hellaby and the grounds as they have lacked maintenance for years.
- Given the concerns of locals around the demand pressures on the tracks we wish to continue to exclude mountain biking from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkas well as 4WD, dirt and motorbiking within the Waitakere Ranges or its beaches.
- Given the pressure on fishing stocks and risk to endangered marine life we oppose set netting from regional parks.
- We support the continuation of regional parks as Smokefree and support addition of vapefree.
- We support policy of “Pack in, Pack out” for waste (Objective 55, page 110).

Please note that we require the following:

1. Acknowledgement as a Key Stakeholder in all matters pertaining to the management of the Parks.
2. Notification of, and to have meaningful input into, the formative stage of the development of a track network plan for the WRRP
3. To speak in support of this submission at the appropriate time

Due to the changes of the Waiatarua Ratepayers and Residents Association Committee please note that **ALL** communications are to come to both emails – secretary@waiatarua.org.nz and yachties655@gmail.com to ensure that no notifications are missed.

Thank you and kind regards

Waiatarua Residents and Ratepayers

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Chris Harrington



I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Torbay, I have lived in Auckland for 16 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for motorhome camping, Biking, swimming and walking. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
 - In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks;
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Thank you for your consideration,

Chris Harrington

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *William Lown*

HOME ADDRESS:

EMAIL ADDRESS:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION

No

1. I am a resident of Albany, I have lived in Auckland for 22 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for recreation and enjoyment of the outdoors. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
 - In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Protection of the Marinas in the Auckland Region.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for controlled and enjoyable camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
2. I encourage Council to increase provision of the three basic camping opportunities "Mobile Homes, Self contained caravans and tenting where adequate facilities are available" within the regional parks. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
3. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following AUCKLAND regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

SUBMISSION AUCKLAND REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN 2022

Bob Culver, Auckland

My submission is in two parts. Submission A is a light coverage and basically a repeat of a submission made when suggestions for the initial Draft were initially called in 2020. It transpires no Councillor, msm, or public viewed these submissions, just the compiling team. So, in view of the very considerable thought and effort expended, the obvious futility that time around, and the continued relevance, I present it again.

Submission B is a more extensive and detailed statement.

SUBMISSION A

1 Public Unawareness

Few public now receive newspapers and Council matters receive little or no attention anyway. Thus few of the public learn of pending reviews as of the RPMP. Only local free newspapers and the Council "Our Auckland" reaches many households, and very many of those publications are rejected as junk mail. Whilst a strong public interest hugely complicates matters for Council staff with an agenda, nevertheless every effort should be made to communicate these pending reviews. It seems to me the "Our Auckland" publication is very much under-utilised and wasted.

2 Word Suffocation

Council advises citizens to read the RPMP. As with so many modern Council documents this is of inordinate length. Apart from a few lawyers it is doubtful if many, including Councillors, have read it all. In this age of the WP programme extreme length is now a characteristic of Council documents. Presumably it helps justify the salaries of preparing staff and fees of consultants. From the sea of words the few Council staff familiar can doubtless find words to prosecute any contract make work and almost any whim they desire. And find words to counter any public preferences which do not fit. If serious public participation is genuinely desired, documents have to be digestible by ordinary citizens with modest spare time.

3 Kauri in Perspective

Kauri as a species is not seriously threatened with extinction so the worth of the continuing exclusion of the public is not justifiable. The penalty is not worth the low chance preservation of a few trees. With Covid, climate change and political turmoil the future of NZ even in the quite immediate future is uncertain. Every practicable simple local pleasure that can be should be made available to occupy and content and retain the more adventurous citizens. Years and decades of self

denial and sacrifice will likely not earn respect by future political controllers for any surviving mature kauri.

I deliberately lived in West Auckland to preserve easy access to the Waitakeres but the permitted areas are now so boring I very seldom visit. Renewed access in my remaining lifetime seems unlikely. For over a decade of my life I will have been denied access, and oncoming generations will never know the experience.

4 Access; Rugged Outreaches of Park

It is vital that access to more remote rugged and interesting parts of the parks is restored. If the area of parks now excluded from off track exploration is measured it would constitute a formidable fraction of the total. A huge proportion of the amenity supposedly for recreation is now effectively a private but publicly funded nursery. Boardwalks and metalled tracks offer no attraction to very many. The city park atmosphere with persons can now encounter everywhere offers no challenges, no varied experience, and is just a bore to many. The amenity is effectively lost to many more serious trampers and adventurers.

I suspect joggers are vocal about tracks and their opinions influence. Their use of the tracks can be considered a misuse. They just want a pleasant backdrop to a routine exercise track. The needs of the more serious explorers and youth groups are different. They seek an adventure which is challenging and memorable. Rugged tracks with mud and obstacles and off track provides this. But one boardwalk or metalled track is basically the same as any other. There is only the often extensively repetitive scenery to remember.

There needs to be available circular routes of significant variety and challenge and occupying many hours.

Much is made of limiting vehicle use etc. but many scout groups, Edinburgh award groups, tramping groups, including elderly, now find it necessary to journey to Pirongia and the like in search of an adventure experience and effective training area. Parents are reluctant to release children overnight or have them travel extensively as for Pirongia so the good work of many institutions is handicapped.

5 Silent Realists

Council is unlikely to hear much from many of the individuals or groups who treasured the former access to the more remote corners of the whole area. Many of the persons encountered on tracks were active energetic souls, not the types likely to spend hours on line contributing to the world of chatter or tediously compiling responses to Council proposals.

6 Replanting

The particularly maori desire to return to an imagined pre European all native flora state is often met by mass planting of flax. This renders areas effectively unavailable for any off track venturing and needs to be resisted. The open grassland is much appreciated by city children in particular who can escape the tyranny of metal tracks and boardwalks and roam adventurously and safely.

7 Maori Influence and Control

I also question that maori, who I observe not to be extensive or appreciative users of many parts and especially the more remote corners of the parks, should have huge sway. Considering the very small number of maori in the area at first European contact, their tenuous hold and very light use of the area at that time, and the limited use by maori of many features today, it is not appropriate that they have huge overriding influence of access and landscape form. Or of employment opportunities.

Considerable care is necessary that exaggerated import is not applied to any location where there is any evidence, recorded or just heresay tradition, where maori ventured, and access effectively blocked on that basis.

I have observed the operation of the Maunga Authority in Auckland and have been dismayed, disgusted and dispirited by their attitudes. I am concerned that similar attitudes will be brought to and applied to the management of Regional Parks. I am concerned that many maori attitudes seem not motivated by any desire to improve the experience for the great majority. Instead attitudes seem shaped to exploit an opportunity to exert bloody minded high profile influence contrary to majority (largely pakeha) public interest. Such actions seem calculated primarily to gain mana amongst fellows and re election or appointment to paid positions.

Because maori and especially those who infiltrate influential positions, are all closely connected and share common attitudes, it is imperative that maori are not granted major control of or influence over Regional Parks. Allowing maori to apply a rahui was a major factor leading to the now permanent closure of the Waitakeres. As a mana gaining gesture, it was an outstanding achievement seldom matched. As very limited users of the remote parts of the Parks, it represented insignificant inconvenience for maori.

End of Submission part A. See Submission part B

cont'd from after submission Part A

SUBMISSION B

Bob Culver, Auckland
March 2022

Opening Comments

I have two major concerns

- 1 the disproportionate and overwhelming consideration of and concessions to maori.
- 2 the fact that the recreational worth of a vast forested ratepayer funded park uniquely close to a major city, has for many discerning users been near completely destroyed in deference to a kauri preservation experiment.

Addressing 1, my view is that, for reasons explained below, the proposed degree of maori involvement will lead inevitably to effective total control by maori. Consequent conditions in the parks are unlikely to fit well with the "others" who are by far the majority users, or with Auckland ratepayers who foot the bills.

Maori related considerations constitute a very large proportion of the proposed Plan document and account for much of the inordinate length, elusive words and obscure complexity, these factors together rendering it unlikely to be read in detail by many ordinary citizens who are not academic maori activists. (The Council document on Climate Change was similar). Very important statements are effectively lost among the sea of largely unnecessary words, many addressing matters maori. Example p49 45.

I am not a legal professional and am unclear whether the latest reinterpretation of the Treaty and the (equal) partnership concept has been established as binding law. My understanding is that under the ToW full partnership cannot be and is not law. But, whatever the standing of partnership, it is incredible that the minority user party, maori, should be so extensively and formally consulted and have such overwhelming influence when no similar arrangements to accommodate the majority "other" users applies.

If accommodation of maori whims to the extent proposed is mandatory, the document should be reduced to one page and simply declare control by maori to do as suits them within other controlling legislation, for that will be the likely outcome.

In my view, for reasons outlined below, the legal minimum maori involvement should be applied. The contrary seems to be proposed; any possible requirements by law have been stretched to justify the maximum possible of maori involvement.

The proposed degree of maori involvement will in all likelihood hugely increase the complexity and decrease efficiency of Park management. Many paid consultation and management hours will be spent on concepts that are so elusive they cannot be expressed succinctly in the world's most accommodating language; English. It will likely be claimed that only maori management will be able to comprehend and apply.

The proposed extensive maori involvement will incur a huge make work element at all levels.

The goals of the various legislation and proposals, to both provide recreation and conserve a totally natural wild state are not fully compatible. Vast remote areas of NZ are available for conserved wilderness, but recreation opportunities so near the city are limited. Whether it satisfies maori dreams or not, there has to be considerable compromise, significantly so with rising population.

Auckland is a city of now large and growing population (including many maori). Very many citizens are now apartment dwellers with no property maintenance or lawns to occupy the weekends and their modern cars do not need polishing. The demand for reasonably accessible recreation spaces will further increase. It is unreasonable to completely block off half or so of supposed recreation Parks and otherwise severely stifle usage in pursuit of the re creation of some pre European, pre significant population environment, all seemingly done in large part primarily to boost maori mana.

The initial closing of the vast areas containing kauri was artfully initiated by maori with a rahui. The public were then appeased by being told that it was temporary whilst a cure was researched. No world example has been quoted of any cure of anything similar and practically applicable to trees in the regional parks situations. The Plan as presented perpetuates the lock out for at least 10 years with a mindset that the Auckland ratepayers who fund the supposed recreation Parks, and visitors, will be kept out forever.

A generation of youth has already missed out on superb experiences.

Off track situations in bush, including via stream beds, are inadequately addressed.

Submissions should be assessed on the reasoning presented, not on numbers. Many from organisations do not represent the result of fully informed collective discussion, but the leanings of the scribe.

Few are now well informed. Main stream media now seldom covers such topics. And if they do, the present PIJFunding and other subsidy conditions ensure that only current PC views are presented.

My observations are influenced largely by the situation in the Waitakeres, an area I used to greatly enjoy. I deliberately lived in west Auckland to facilitate access. Until maori instituted an access ban.

Immediately following I have listed several observations identified by alphabet letters. Following that the Draft Plan is examined page by page and many points referred back to the alphabetically labelled observations.

My Observations Index (MOI)

A My reservations about maori involvement have been very much shaped by observing the excesses and attitudes of the Maunga Authority in Auckland. A supposed partnership, it is clearly totally captured by maori. The Authority has acted with disdain for majority "other" users and pursued a course of action which seems not even in the interests of the relatively few maori users. Actions seem to be primarily aimed at demonstrating maori strength presumably for the elevation of mana, an end in itself and also to ensure retention of cosy nominated paid positions. Total control is exerted probably also with an eye to the maori procurement of employment and business opportunities associated with the sites.

A1 The 2019 Maunga Authority hui, as is now normal, was not reported in the msm, and certainly not objectively. (Today consideration of PIJFunding would certainly preclude). It was boycotted by the Honour the Maunga critics. Very few would have learned details of the hui event. I attended and was one of the few there not fixedly aligned with maori. I was horrified, dismayed and disgusted by the views expressed by very senior (maori) members of both the Authority and of the Auckland Council.

A2 At the Maunga hui it was blatantly implied that the deliberate obliteration of aspects of colonist influence was in calculated response to reputed past wrongs toward maori. Unquestioning support by maori, of maori, for any action whatever of the Maunga Authority was expressed by very senior maori. If effective maori control with such attitudes is permitted to further prevail generally, NZ is in for a discordant future. Not just Auckland Regional Park operations.

B The fundamental situation is that any co governance, partnership, or even significant consultation role for maori effectively ensures control by maori.

B1 In any supposedly balanced arrangement maori invariably act as a united bloc, often apparently under the direction of motu wide coordinated outsider academic activists. It only takes one of the balancing party to side with maori and maori effectively have total control. Often many, irrespective of the lack of merit of proposals, side with maori for various reasons; family and friendship ties, response to msm and RNZ propaganda, susceptibility to relentless brainwashing, business considerations, seduction by flattery, by physical fear, desire to conform with in-fashion employer policy etc.

B2 But the overwhelming influence is the fact that anyone of substance daring to question or counter maori is automatically accused of being racist. They then suffer cancellation, and all the economic and social deprivation associated. Hence unless entirely independent, hardly anyone in public office, public service, business, employment ever now dares to question maori proposals.

B3 So, due B1 and B2, maori effectively gain total control, even with just a supposed consultation role.

B4 The word "partnership" is especially hazardous as it is one of the few words in English with a possible wide degree of meaning. This is the treacherous characteristic of many/most maori words and is exploited to the full.

C **IT IS ABSOLUTELY IMPERATIVE THAT NO CO GOVERNANCE, PARTNERSHIP, OR SIGNIFICANT CONSULTATION IS ESTABLISHED WHICH COULD ENABLE A MAORI CONTROLLING SITUATION AKIN THE MAUNGA AUTHORITY TO DEVELOP.**

D1 It is absurd that because very small numbers of stone age tribes had a very light and tenuous and often intermittent hold on the local land 200 and more years ago, mixed blood alleged descendants and associates, should now effectively be given the right to dictate conditions in the Parks for 1 1/2 million local majority user "other " Aucklanders of today. This includes the infliction of selected aspects of maori culture in large doses on all visitors.

D2 From my observation, certainly since meth has prevailed, it was uncommon to encounter maori in the deeper reaches of the parks. This makes it more absurd that a small body of maori, who likely rarely or never venture into the deeper parts of the Parks, should now exert dominant control over

the environment for the very many non maori, including local Asians and overseas European tourists, who do relatively often use the Park interiors (or, more accurately, did.)

D3 The term mana whenua is used extensively. It is yet another word with fluid interpretation. The meaning seems to have drifted over time. It is not clear whether it refers to the recognised local representatives of original local tribes, relatives of same country wide, or all maori of authority everywhere, or maori of every or no level of ability and responsibility everywhere. In view of MOI D1 and D2 above it is unreasonable that mana whenua has such favoured recognition, access and influence relative local majority user "other" Aucklanders. Throughout I have generally used the term maori rather than lofty mana whenua as it seems any maori can be embraced by the term anyway.

D4 Pandering to maori enabled them to take the initiative in applying a rahui banning persons from the Waitakeres. Short of an organised riot, it is now uncertain if the action is reversible even though many regular past users of the interior would, if located, strongly advocate. The move affected very very few park user maori, but as a mana gaining gesture was a triumph on the scale of Maui's achievement. Maybe half or so of the total Regional Parks area is now effectively confiscated from the public.

E Throughout, in addition to the numerous proposals to involve maori in partnership, consultation, etc there is frequent advocacy for favoured treatment of mana whenua (maori) in direct employment, for contracts, any concessions etc. Maori are not renowned as necessarily superior planners, managers, contractors, employees or guides. With interconnected maori at all levels problems of nepotism, productivity, standards, accountability, public interaction will be inevitable. The economic well being of mana whenua (which will be interpreted to embrace all maori) should be a possible incidental and not prime function of the Parks. Emphasis must be on quality of experience for the users, and operational efficiency.

The way the Management Plan is in many places worded, any non inclusion or non favouritism of maori can be challenged by ever consulted maori as not complying with the Plan. Thus in addition to the factors B to B4 control will inevitably devolve to maori.

According to the Herald 2March 2022 the maori economy is doing very well without any need of indirect subsidy from Auckland ratepayers.

Race based selection is offensive to many (and in 1981 supposedly was to maori).

F Maori are naturally enthusiastic supporters of extensive consultation. Not only does it provide opportunity to establish mana and to apply favouritism, but much of it is chargeable by the hour, plus expenses. This is not conducive to resolution or efficiency. Many of the views of non maori are available and provided voluntarily, and free. And succinctly.

There seems a huge make work content throughout the Plan.

G Significant parts of the Parks were gifted or sold on generous terms. Often the sellers were descendants of hard working early colonists, who would be very concerned to learn of

- 1) the effective transfer of control to maori
- 2) the widespread substitution and adoption of tortuous maori names, many recently contrived
- 3) the overwhelming elevation of maori folklore for the area.
- 4) extensive favouritism of maori for related employment
- 5) the elevation of kauri to sacred status.
- 6) use of land as an inaccessible private tree experimental conservatory when intended largely for public enjoyment.
- 7) the general disdain for all exotic trees

8) banning of public access

I am sure if many had anticipated current trends the properties would have been otherwise disposed of.

The DRAFT RPMP, PAGE by PAGE

Maori words are used extensively. There is no glossary. As the definitions of so many are vague and constantly altered and adapted by maori as suits, some rigid translation anchor is essential.

Most readers perusing lightly have to constantly refer back just to fathom the chapter. Especially irksome on line.

Te reo is now second nature for Council employees ratepayer paid to wallow in it, with many preferentially selected for the quaint ability, and presumably provided with dictionaries. But for souls employed in the real productive world few have the time for such hobby indulgences and all the confusion and operating inefficiencies associated with the extensive adoption of te reo. The extensive use of maori makes the Plan very tedious to read. It will ward off many potential readers, and probably most Councillors. One wonders just what degree of general public communication and understanding of the Draft Plan is actually intended.

Ch 1 Introduction

p7. 1 Incredibly, bearing in mind the primary recreation and conservation roles of the Parks, before absolutely all else is placed commitment to Te Tiriti (not the Treaty of Waitangi). Of the four points; 1) acknowledges a/ the partnership concept as if this is in the ToW directly or is a legal requirement associated, whereas I understand it is neither. Whatever, the promotion of this primarily political concept should not be a top priority purpose of the Management Plan.

2) whether mana whenua means local descendants of original local tribes, or all maori everywhere, apart from considerations of mana and commercial exploitation, the Parks mean no more to them than to many other very passionate user and potential user Aucklanders. Ref MOI D1,D2, D3.

3) maori interest should certainly be given consideration along with that of others, but partnership status is ominous . Ref MOI A to A2, B to B4, C above.

4) support expression of maori identity. Fine, but should not be a top priority. Very many other users find often contrived culture in their face at every turn very tedious. Far from fostering respect for maori, it often has the opposite effect.

p7. 2,3 Also incredibly, second and third priorities are climate change. As there is no suggestion or likelihood of any grossly counter action, surely a somewhat peripheral consideration.

p7. 4 Fourth priority includes safeguarding threatened species. Within reason, but the conservation theme should not override recreation. There are thousands of acres of not so uniquely accessible land in NZ which can be utilised to conserve species.

Fourth priority also includes a partnering with kaitiaki, whatever that means. Ref MOI B to C.

p7 ,5 Fifth priority includes support of mana whenua led ventures. Once established these are difficult to control. A sense of ownership and of absolute right soon develops among any concession holder, and especially so if maori. Ref MOI E.

As for retaining free access, just what fraction of gross area is currently available? Half? Scope for an early vast expansion.

p7,6 Sixth priority includes development of mana whenua partnership. Ref MOI B to C.

p8 Seventh priority is yet more engagement with maori. This draws in all maori, not just those associated local tribes. So all maori everywhere including coordinated academic activists throughout NZ will have a controlling say in Auckland Regional Parks. Ref MOI D1,D2,D3.

p12 Key focus is to support te Tiriti. Ref my Opening Comments and p7, item 1 above. Followed by page filling hocus claptrap. Reference to te ao, and "the wellbeing of.. te taiao depends on being able to practise matauranga and tikanga" . . . "a te ao maori perspective guided by mana whenua is fundamental to the development and enhancement of Regional Parks." Use of words te ao, kaitiatanga, rangatiritanga, whanaugatanga, manaakitanga all bring hazard. Translations are not given, and in any case are fluid and can mean whatever maori decide them to mean at any time. Some with the potential to be considered as immediate mana whenua have expressed a high degree of interest in partnerships. They would have to be asleep not to. Ref MOI D3,F.

p13 For any partnership concept it is not "crucial" that maori are extended benefits superior or different to others. Then more claptrap. With some writer effort a few straight English words should concisely sum up the approach which would meet esoteric maori requirements. But that would make it all too simple and reduce the scope for endless consultation (paid).

Chapter 2, Content

p15 "a wealth of experience and matauranga and knowledge about local landscapes, cultural sites, plants and animals". Really? Maori may have local secretive hearsay stories of some cultural sites and events and practices but do they really know more factual than those who have researched and documented the topics and those who have studied the findings? At least with the latter fact and fancy are reasonably identified.
Re partnerships ref MOI B1 to C

p16 Climate change should be a very secondary consideration. No highly contrary activity is likely. No burn offs, or concreting of the whole 41000 hectares. If serious there should be no car parks within 2 km of any Park (and no shuttle). The dog walking area near Huia would be closed. These actions would discourage the bulk of vehicle traffic and hence emissions. The interior rough tracks and off track should be opened to avoid the very many tramping, scout, youth, training, active walking groups regularly travelling to Pirongia or similar in search of the rugged experience now denied. There are hundreds of thousands of hectares of remote semi waste land throughout NZ for CO2 absorbing plantations, without devoting the uniquely accessible Parks to the cause.

p18 The Parks must not be reduced to pristine paths through avenues of off limits bush or impenetrable flax, with no wide outlooks. Children in particular value unfamiliar, varied, reasonably open land they can explore independently.

p21 The parks, intended primarily for recreation, should not be closed and commandeered for a long shot kauri conservation experiment, with chances of success, and when, both unpredictable and minimal. Young kauri can be readily grown so the species is not at risk of extinction. Myriads of remote underutilised hectares in Northland can be used for kauri nurseries/conservatories.

p22 One diverse need, that of serious trampers, has been largely abandoned.

Chapter 3 Vision and Values

p24 The survey was 5 years after the tracks closed. Ref p204 below.

p26 More claptrap. Wairuatanga, muari and wairua are yet more maori words with vague flexible meaning. "Enhancement of wairuatanga expresses the inherent connection between people and place". There are no such florid analogous statements about connection of the majority "other" users with the Parks. "A healthy mauri restores mana". Elevation of mana should not be a/the prime motivation in Park operation. It is in any case largely confined to the few reigning descendants of the original tribe. Did the common Aucklanders who value the natural state desire it to be placed beyond access? The parks have an intrinsic value.. .and should be sustained in perpetuity" The main intrinsic value to me was the opportunity for rough tramping.

p27 Cultural heritage values include opportunity to demonstrate rangatiratanga (defined on this occasion as authority). Surely this right was largely forfeit when ownerships was relinquished. Maori can exert their authority among themselves as the word seems to have originally intended. They can do so to establish collective viewpoints and who will express same, but any such viewpoint should not automatically trounce all viewpoints of other users.

"Expressing kaitianga is essential for well being." No more so than the English equivalent by and for many non maori.

p28 The access to half or so of total area is not "free."

Management Framework

p37 "work with mana whenua, including considering appropriate tikanga". Implies a potential huge degree of licence for and control by maori.

"work with mana whenua for opportunities of expression of maori culture and identity." The Maunga Authority have certainly demonstrated how to express aspects of maori culture and identity. Ref MOI A, A1, A2, D1.

Chapter 5 Mana whenua partnerships

The modern reinterpretations of the ToW seem to be taken as binding law. Refer my opening paragraphs and MOI B to C

p41 More claptrap. The Plan is intent on a degree of partnership, including the even more ominous co governance. Ref MOI B to C. No such scope for involvement of outsider non maori.

"Mana whenua have told us that partnership is important to them". Of course. It is the pathway to total control. Ref MOI B to C. And incurs much paid consultation.

p42 "Council is committed to working with mana whenua to develop options for greater involvement and partnerships " Yet more. Ref MOI B B1 B2 B3 B4 C E.F

Chapter 6 Collaborating

p45 More reference to partnerships, although not specifically maori so potentially not so threatening.

Chapter 7 Protecting the Natural Environment

This priority should not override all else. Taken to extreme, as it now is in the Waitakere Park, the environment best develops with no human presence other than pest controllers. But that should not be the primary function of recreation parks. There is much wild country elsewhere in which to conserve the completely natural environment undisturbed. Much of the Park's forest is only 30 to maybe 130 years old.

p53 Restoring indigenous eco systems must not be permitted to render all ungrassed off track areas impenetrable. Parks are the wrong place to fully recreate 1800 AD or earlier.

p55 Managing plants and animals. No specific mention of the delicate subject of pigs. These roam 24/7 on and off tracks and specialise in ground ripping and mud wallowing and hence soil transfer in areas forbidden to humans. Any concerted drive to eliminate raises the awkward anomaly of taonga pigs in kauri forests up north. Presumably for this reason, action and publicity is very limited. If park staff become predominantly maori, as is favoured, will there be resolve to eliminate pigs? Openly advocating against pigs in kauri forests will not make for good relations with whanau up north.

The continued presence of pigs makes an absolute mockery of the ban on people. Is the main motive for exclusion of people the saving of kauri or promotion of mana?

p57 Rangers to work with mana whenua (which presumably includes all maori). With employment of maori to be favoured most rangers will also be maori, a cosy situation. Will the rangers be specifically obligated to work with mere local "others", the main users?

p 59 45 Ref MOI B to C. In Gulf politics, every ploy seems to be being brought to bear to create a Maunga Authority situation for the GULF FORUM.

Chapter 8 Protecting Cultural Values

Tramping was one of my cultural values. It has been effectively annihilated in my local park, the Waitakeres.

p60 More te ao claptrap. Much the same applies to colonist descended and other citizens but their general industry precludes infinite reflection on re imagined nostalgic aspects.

p62 Unrecorded and yet to be recalled cultural heritage values underlying regional parks may prove obstructive.

p65 Maori names are extremely difficult for non hobbyists who cannot translate, and for those with normal memories, to recall. There are multiple words, a general sameness, many syllables, repeat combinations near the same but not, etc. If maori names are to be applied all tracks and locations must be assigned a short prefix/suffix code number so users can communicate effectively and efficiently among themselves. And so persons might know where they are and can report location in times of any emergency. Also emergency services will require the same in order to function with some degree of efficiency. Ref MOI D2 . (Bridges on Auckland cycleways have been given fancy maori names with expensive signs. I have never heard them referenced other than by colour.)

p66. 61 Council is only obligated to merely consider consulting the community (majority users) about the intent to invite a maori name, but is bound to accept whatever maori proffer. Fantastic scope for mana boosting controversy. We should be able to exceed the famous ultra long and crude East Coast name. Maori names should be limited to a maximum of four "sounds".(Wy tak ah ree)

Chapter 9 Climate Change

p69 Refer comment above under page 7 items 2,3

p71 Providing EV charging in the parks or nearby a ludicrous notion. A nightmare involvement for rangers and whoever responsible technically. If a vehicle owner cannot plan to get to a park and back for mere recreation, they should adopt another interest. Seems like yet another make work empire building exercise by Council with opportunity for some well paid management position. As if the empire established to turn tracks into highways is not enough.

Carparks only for e.vs. will disadvantage maori and Pacifika who recognise the great economic attraction, utility and reliability of petrol vehicles.

p72 Any paid parking must not apply at low useage times. Touring England in a November it was very irksome to be the only car in some vast park and have to pay a large fee.

p78 Sustainable procurement. Yet another race based preference. Ref MOI E.

I presume rangatahi refers specifically to young maori. Maori should grab all opportunities to train for total control as various provisions make this inevitable. (A similar theme was pursued in the Auckland Council Climate change document).

Chapter 10 Managing Farmed and Open Settings

p92 Specimen Trees. Exotic trees, even recent plantings, often represent the cultural heritage of the original colonist settlers and gifters. Ref MOI G. Exotic trees often display great presence and are not tediously always olive green. It is vital a Maunga Authority mentality is not unleashed. Ref MOI A A1, A2.

Chapter 11 Managing Visitor Experience

p101 Walking, running and tramping are grouped together whereas the requirements of "trampers" are very different.

p102 Swimming in streams ref p141 below.

p103 With cycling and mountain biking, as with running, the natural features are of very secondary interest. For many a path anywhere with similar gradients and perhaps shade suffices (Woodhill, on Mt Wellington etc)

p115 A populist approach to track use. Whilst perhaps providing a tame experience for more citizens, much the same as available extensively elsewhere, the more unique quality experience sought by the adventurous, trampers, energetic oldie groups, school outings, scouts, adventurous tourists, Edinborough award trainees, etc etc is now history. Parties have to journey to Pirongia and suchlike distant places whilst the Waitakere Park lies much unused on their doorstep, conserving a few kauri, or might be, and supporting wild pigs.

p116 Many former "routes" did not have markers. Markers are a mixed virtue as increase traffic. However as none now allowed anyway, a pedantic point.

Rough track and off track.

For serious trappers and others this was the overwhelming attraction of the Parks, especially Waitakere. Much of the bush is similar regrowth and long trudges through on fancy tracks have no attraction. The challenge of the track and intimacy of the bush is/was the attraction. The potential for restoration of the opportunity for off track experiences is little addressed. With various clubs over the decades, I visited very interesting and remote corners of the Waitakeres. Grand adventures and experiences. Sadly popularity, developed largely through the modern ease of communication, detracted somewhat in recent times, but the manicuring of tracks, closing of rough tracks, and the off track ban has now almost totally eliminated any opportunity.

Popular off track trips such as the outcrop above Les Ward shelter, Pararaha to Lone Kauri via the stream, or just up the stream and return, Anawhata Stream, and all others etc are not mentioned. Refer also comments under Appendix 4.

p116 The table includes the category "route" which could be rough tracks, but scope for is hugely limited with half the Parks, and most of the dense bush, now devoted to the kauri experiment gamble, and to pigs. Any routes planned and supervised by rangers (with inevitable but inappropriate consultation MOI D2) are likely to lack the challenges of previous informal routes.

p119 Auckland Council's Maori Language policy was never subject to any public referendum or consultation. Ref my MOI B2 which is very applicable. I trust that names will be subject to a test of conciseness and remember ability.

p120 Interpretations need to be kept concise, with a minimum of te reo. If persons wish to read they go to libraries. Fact needs to be clearly identified from folk lore. Maori istory summaries must not be bowdlerised.

p121 190 "multiplicity of signs reflects achievement of the Council maori language policy". Far from it. Just indicate waste of time, effort, and money. Only a few ardent te reo hobbyists attempt to read.

Chapter 12 Authorisation for Park Use

p131 Concession guided tours often ruin the experience for others. The operators develop an ownership mentality, and especially if maori. Others are subject to loud mouth prejudiced and mangled history, trite maori fairy stories, etc, often with a Billy T style. As for partnerships with maori, a duplication of the situation which used to exist at the Auckland Museum must be avoided ie. in your face culture, arrogance, and physical threats. ref MOI E.

p141 Access to remote places is now hugely reduced but swimming should be banned except in a very few nominated areas. Groups tended to make their way with hampers etc to hidden idyllic spots and settle in for the day. Few things are more irksome than to find at some delightful natural spot an extended family decamped for the day with hampers, sun umbrellas, audio, bodies, towels draped everywhere, frolicking in the water, etc. No natural view of the scene is available and the natural waterway with any eels etc disturbed. I am surprised consideration of the taniwha(s) does not preclude all swimming, or were they not included in the consultation?

Kite Kite falls and the Cascades have long been a write off as far as discerning persons are concerned. The same must not develop everywhere.

The Hilary Trail transformed to a tedious trudge on manicured tracks and boardwalks should kill any latent trumper and outdoors interest.

The Park Maps

I found viewing of these nostalgic and very sad. Reminded of great adventures in the Waitakere Park over the decades by myself, with family, with visitors, with a tramping club, different scout groups, elderly adventure groups. Now all gone, blocked tracks everywhere and no access to all the streambeds, waterfalls etc. Some tracks replaced by ultra boring highways with steps and boardwalks. I am saddened for myself as many corners of the Park remained to be explored and my time has now run out. But more so for future generations who will be denied the experience. All for a long shot gamble to possibly preserve a few mostly small kauri trees. And to preen maori mana.

The Waitakere Park

p199 The extract from the Heritage Act seems to ignore the notion that the Park is for recreation. It seems to presume that the enjoyment will be achieved by meditation from a distance about the existence there of undisturbed regrowth bush with a few kauri, all inaccessible, likely forever.

p200 2 Further conversation is necessary with mana whenua (MOI D3) to better understand their associations. Surely after all this time and consultation these have been documented in plain English, or are they conjuring new?

p204 Te Kawerau expressed a desire to continue to limit access. Of course. Knowing that the vast deserted areas of the Park and the continuation of that state is largely all of their making is a great boost to mana (ego).

The track survey was carried out 5 years after serious trampers had been excluded. Naturally difficult to then establish contacts and obtain avIEWS. The views of casual sunny sunday walkers, whether on the short pathways or in armchair at home, is biased by type of person and the fact that most would have not known serious tramping or be remotely interested.

p204 The true quietness of the bush cannot be savoured if not allowed in.

p206 Any interpretation needs to be concise, in English, factual and maori history not bowdlerised to fit the current PC narrative.

p207 Strengthening relationship with mana whenua and exploring ways for more involvement. ref MOI F

208 6 More interpretation and story telling; ref p206 above

208 6 "offer a coherent range of opportunities to meet different visitor needs"...but not those of trampers, adventure groups, scouts etc.

p208 7.1 Yet more work with te Kawerau. Just what management priorities are referred to?

p208 7.2 It has taken me years to master spelling Waitakere consistently. Now it is to be replaced with something guaranteed to be much more difficult.

p208 7.6 The presence of pigs makes a complete nonsense of the people ban. Refer Chapter 7 p55 comment above. One pig roaming 24/7 on and off track for a week a far greater hazard than very many weekend trippers.

p209 7 Continue to partner with Te Kawerau to implement measures in kauri areas...I suppose if it could be conjured to gain mana people might be allowed back in one day. Ref Appendix 7 p32 below.

p209 18b I trust it will consider trampers.

p210 20d I am concerned that a tramping hut is planned at Pararaha. If persons stay a day it will place huge pressure on the upper stream bed routes. In the past, few could be troubled camping for a day as dared not leave the camp unattended. And only the keen walked in and out and tackled the stream in one exercise.

p210 21 "continue to discourage off track activity". A huge reduction in the available satisfaction for more experienced and adventurous souls.

p211, 212 Anawhata; no mention of stream bed access to the kauri dam etc. How does the "Queen's chain" apply in a Park?

p21 4 "assess every closed track". But this does not include the very many informal routes/tracks once used and recognised by the keen.

p215 Naming Karangahape Peninsular will cause endless confusion. It has been Cornwallis a long time and the name is a cultural heritage. The name used in history books.

p220, p221 What is the intention re access to Mercer Bay? Unfortunately modern phones have popularised this site as others, whereas in the past only the keen learned about. Are the assistance ropes to be torn out? Or improved, as White's Beach? As it becomes known will persons attempt to access the roof opening?

p221 For Mt Donald McLean (the name a nice preservation of cultural heritage) reverence for the bush should not extend to loss of sight lines. Presumably with a few score hours of paid consultation (plus expenses) maori might condescend to some cutting. By a maori contractor employing maori of course.

p226 Upgrading the Hilary Trail to blandness should suffice to dampen any latent interest in tramping and so reduce any consequent demands for access to the banned areas. Apparently the route is to be altered nearer the coast as used by maori. If the Karekare to Whatipu section is intended, the sea used to reach the cliff face, so maori could only use the route freely at low tide, and it bore no resemblance to the present. As none of the recently formed shore was there pre 1930s, do maori still have to be consulted for all activities?

p227 132 a Ref p210 20d

p228) It is not just remote areas trampers and the like crave. It is rugged tracks with close contact with the encircling bush. A long trudge on gravel tracks, boardwalks and steps, with the all much the same regrowth bush cut well back, whilst it may appeal to joggers, offers very limited attraction to serious trampers and adventurers, however remote.

Appendix 1 Current Legislation

The extent to which Wai 262 compels Council to enter into maori partnerships and the compulsory minimum degree of any partnership is not clear. Ref MOI B3,B4, C.

Appendix 4 track development

p20 Provides for developing and upgrading tracks. Does not specifically address re opening in the state that existed prior closure. Of course requires working with mana whenua; yet more paid consultation.

p20 a) Top of priority consideration is tikanga. This is yet another maori word which maori can and will adapt to mean whatever maori consider suits any situation. What is traditional tikanga relating specifically to tracks? If tikanga maori tracks as encountered by Polak, Colenso, Ensign Best etc were recreated, keen trampers and adventurer groups would relish. Especially now with lessened risk of ambush for a hangi.

p20 g) Recreational values is way down the list, far below the elusive tikanga, despite the Parks supposedly being for recreation. Trampers and the like can define very clearly their requirements for recreational value (unlike vague and elusive tikanga)

Appendix 7 Kauri die back management

p32 "Partnership with maori is the the way to tackle kauri dieback". Apart from promoting obstruction and exclusion of the public it is difficult to see what maori can contribute. They have no scientific expertise or relevant matauranga, despite claims to the contrary. Ref MOI D2
Seems like more unnecessary paid consultation.

p33 Maori recognise kauri as taonga. What do they not recognise as a taonga? Do they consider the right to access a taonga? Presumably they would if there was mana in it. Followed by claptrap about iwi dieing if the forest does. Little point in gambling on the conservation of mature kauri forest if no one will ever be allowed into it. Considering how much forest has been and is being lost in remote areas, it is absurd to carry out a conservation experiment here just to enable adoration of trees from a distance.

That maori "have a sacred obligation to preserve" is more claptrap with no place in such a document as the Plan. Did not save the huia. Did not assist the Kermadec fish. The seafood plunderes who so often featured on TV were not worshippers. The rangatira caught smuggling kereru about his person was not headed for an altar.

Auckland must be one of very few cities in the world which had on its doorstep the means for rough tramping. The fact that many original tracks developed randomly added to their interest.

Despite scheduled track reviews it is evident there is no intention of opening the more basic tracks, or off track land. Nor for any proposed Council agitation with government as may be necessary to allow this.

The grand NZ cultural experience of local rough tramping is consigned to the past and denied coming generations. Instead the park has been made an experimental tree conservatory and museum, but with no access even to view. The initial banning by iwi of access to the forest must rank among the most successful whitey spiting, mana gaining exercises in maori history. Far exceeds the exploits of the Maunga Authority.

(continues)

Finale

For very many discerning park users, the pain of effective permanent exclusion from a huge fraction of the area is not worth the tiny chance that it might conserve a few mostly small kauri. The devotion to a long shot biology experiment, of a vast area of prime recreation space uniquely close to a major city is absurd. Especially as pigs still have free roam. Council should fence off the few impressive kauri specimens, remind maori that they were infrequent users of the remote parts, and that they do not yet own the parks, negotiate with Biosecurity as necessary, and fully reopen the Parks. The removal of the hideous treatment stations would considerably improve the visitor experience.

END 2022

'''

Hi Whoever

The survey form available on website have your say seems to be a shorter one than the printed 12 page one available in libraries. I cannot fathom how to get a completed long form in by deadline. So I have listed my response. Someone can sort.

1 Do Not Support. I assume natural heritage means the pre 1800 state. Maori seem to assume cultural heritage as including much the same, with a lot of te reo added.

2 Support and Other. Within limits. Cannot be all things to all people. Do not destroy for the very many for the very few and very occasional users.

3A) No and Other. Some principles necessary but not those adopted. Open all tracks including the informal. Continue the Kauri experiment in remote places in Northland where far fewer penalised, and where mostly maori locals presumably very supportive.

3B) Other. Token gesture. Certainly plant no kauri as conservation of will be used to preclude public there and elsewhere.

3C) Support and Not. Two separate issues. Charging stations an avoidable operational nightmare.

3D) Keep. Of interest to many city folk and children. Ignore the crackpot 3000 submissions. Retains open spaces and outlooks.

3E) Support. Parks are not playgrounds for mechanical toys. Presumably there are road end access for fishermen.

3F) Waitakere. Support. But increased visits merely to walk a dog is contrary to the CO2 reduction fantasy. Owners enjoy the Park ambience, the purpose of the Parks.

4) Other. Cannot see how partnerships will assist in efficiency or cost saving, esp with maori.

5) The grossly excessive involvement with maori will incur huge consultation and other management and operational inefficiency costs and contribute little positively and likely much negatively to the enjoyment of many/most.

6) Waitakere. Critically need many rough tracks including informal unmarked and access to all areas. Conduct kauri conservation long shot experiment elsewhere and return the Park to the Recreational use of the ratepayers who fund it.



NEW ZEALAND
FAIRY TERN
CHARITABLE TRUST
TARA-ITI

P.O. Box 401 072
Mangawhai Heads 0541

Our website: www.fairytern.org.nz

Email: info@fairytern.org.nz

2nd March, 2022

To: Auckland Regional Parks
Auckland Council
Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Introduction

1. This submission is made on behalf of the New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust (NZFTCT or the Trust) and relates particularly to the draft plan for Te Arai Regional Park. It follows the comprehensive submission made by NZFTCT in January 2018 regarding the Te Arai North Regional Park. We understand that the earlier submissions are being considered in conjunction with current submissions to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. The Trust's interests are focussed on protection of the habitat of New Zealand's rarest endemic breeding bird, the fairy tern. The whole of the coastline bordered by the proposed Regional Park, from the Mangawhai Wildlife Refuge in the north to Pakiri River mouth in the south is important habitat for NZ fairy tern and safeguarding it is vital to their survival. Of only five remaining breeding sites for NZ fairy tern, three lie on this stretch of coast – at Mangawhai, Te Arai Stream mouth and Pakiri River mouth. The birds forage along the coast and in streams, estuaries and lakes in the vicinity. It is vital to protect these areas and a "flyway" along the coast between these points.

Classification

3. The NZFTCT strongly supports the categorisation of Te Arai North as Category 1a Natural and Cultural with a focus on protecting ecological values and offering a wilderness experience. However, we recommend further consideration of classifications for some of the reserve in consultation with the NZFTCT, Te Arai Beach Preservation Society (TABPS), Save Te Arai and the Department of Conservation as to whether particularly sensitive habitat in the reserve such as the Te Arai Stream mouth would be better protected by a "scientific" or "wildlife" classification. This would allow for more detailed management such as closure at night or during the bird breeding season. A more protective reserve classification for the length of Te Arai Stream is also warranted as an important food source for fairy tern and as habitat for the threatened Australasian bittern

Ecology

4. The Trust generally agrees with the draft's description of the ecology of Te Arai Regional Park and notes:

All the threatened and at-risk species at Te Arai are classified as such because they have had their numbers and ranges reduced by loss of habitat and human induced disturbance elsewhere. They remain at Te Arai because for many many years it has been subject to relatively low levels of disturbance. These biodiversity values must be protected for future generations to enjoy. In other words, protection of Te Arai's biodiversity and ecological values must be the priority for management of Te Arai North with policies on recreation activities, visitors and park management etcetera reflecting that priority. For example: low key recreation, walking, non-motorised, identified areas for biking and horse riding, avoidance of activity in the foredunes and around Te Arai Stream; closure of areas during the bird breeding season, if necessary, no fireworks, no flying of drones or low flying aircraft/helicopters over the reserve.

5. **We submit that:** As for the adjoining privately owned land, domestic pets including but not limited to cats, mustelids, dogs, goats, rabbits and rodents must not be permitted on any part of the Te Arai North parkland and including marginal strips.
6. **We submit that:** Events involving large groups of people and/or including noisy activity must not be permitted in the northern part of the reserve and adjacent beach, i.e. from Te Arai Stream north to Mangawhai Wildlife Refuge and prohibited from the whole length of the beach in bird breeding season September – March.
7. The Poutawa Stream mouth is a SEA – Marine and important habitat for shorebirds such as the northern NZ dotterel. It has in the past been a breeding site for fairy tern and with suitable protection could be again. **We submit that** the Poutawa Stream Mouth should be included in the description of the ecology of Te Arai Regional Park.
8. The instream values of Te Arai Stream are also important. For example it provides habitat for a range of indigenous species such as longfin eel and inanga. If Te Arai Stream does not function well from the stream mouth to Slipper Lake and support healthy fish populations then species who feed on these fish will be impacted adversely. In the case of the NZ fairy tern this could have serious consequences. The "Lakes to the Sea" concept to protect the whole of Te Arai Stream has been proposed by the Trust and supported in principle by the Department of Conservation and Auckland Council. **We submit** that this concept should have a specific place in the park's management plan.

Pressures, Challenges and Opportunities

Climate Change

9. The section on Climate Change (p.167) should also canvass the impact of sea level rise and storm surges on the Park's habitat values – for example, whether shore breeding birds will be able to continue to breed in the Park. **We submit** that management intentions should include advocacy and liaison with relevant organisations and agencies on the seriousness of this issue and how it might be addressed.
10. This section does not include what we believe is a significant ongoing threat to the Mangawhai-Pakiri coastline which contains the regional park – this is offshore sand mining. There are currently a number of applications under consideration by Auckland Council and

the issue is one of very considerable concern to the community. **We submit** that management intentions should include a policy to advocate against sand mining on this stretch of coast

11. The pressure on streams especially Te Arai and Poutawa of water take for the benefit of private developments needs careful, ongoing monitoring and enforcement by Council to ensure that there is adequate waterflow at all times to enable healthy fish populations to flourish.
12. **Vehicles on beaches.** The trust supports the ban on vehicles on the beach, except for emergency vehicles.
13. **Restoration and revegetation** We support measures to enhance the dune lakes and stream margins.

Management intentions

14. We broadly support the management intentions, but note the following:

14a. The whole of Te Arai stream should be protected and this intention should include specific mention of the “Lakes to the Sea” concept.

18. We appreciate that prohibiting dogs from the entire regional park affords great protection for wildlife and we certainly support continuing that prohibition for Te Arai North. We wouldn't oppose continuing to allow dogs on Forestry Beach, with the proviso that there are restrictions on dogs around Poutawa Stream, particularly in the bird breeding season.

Supporting the Wider Regional Environment

15. This section on p.58 of the plan notes the context of Te Arai Regional Park amongst others within the catchment of the Hauraki Gulf and hence the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. While the NZFTCT supports objectives and policies to protect and enhance indigenous biodiversity in regional parks such as Te Arai, we are uncertain what might be achieved by formally including these parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park in terms of retaining regional control and community involvement. Further there has been no direct consultation with communities on this.

Policy 45 is to investigate incorporating regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. The NZFTCT opposes this policy and **we submit** that the policy should be removed from the Draft Regional Plan.

Conclusion

Thank you for the opportunity to present our submission. NZFTCT would like to speak at the hearing of submissions.

Heather Rogan and Guy Folster for New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust

Address for Service: N.Z. Fairy Tern Charitable Trust
P.O. Box 401 072
Mangawhai Heads 0541

Email: info@fairytern.org.nz
Phone: [REDACTED]

Submission on the Regional Parks Management Plan

Shaun Lee

March 2022

Managing indigenous biodiversity in the marine environment.

Our regional parks are the best places in Auckland. They are some of the few places in New Zealand where terrestrial wildlife is safe and biodiversity is increasing. Unfortunately this is not the case in the adjacent ocean.

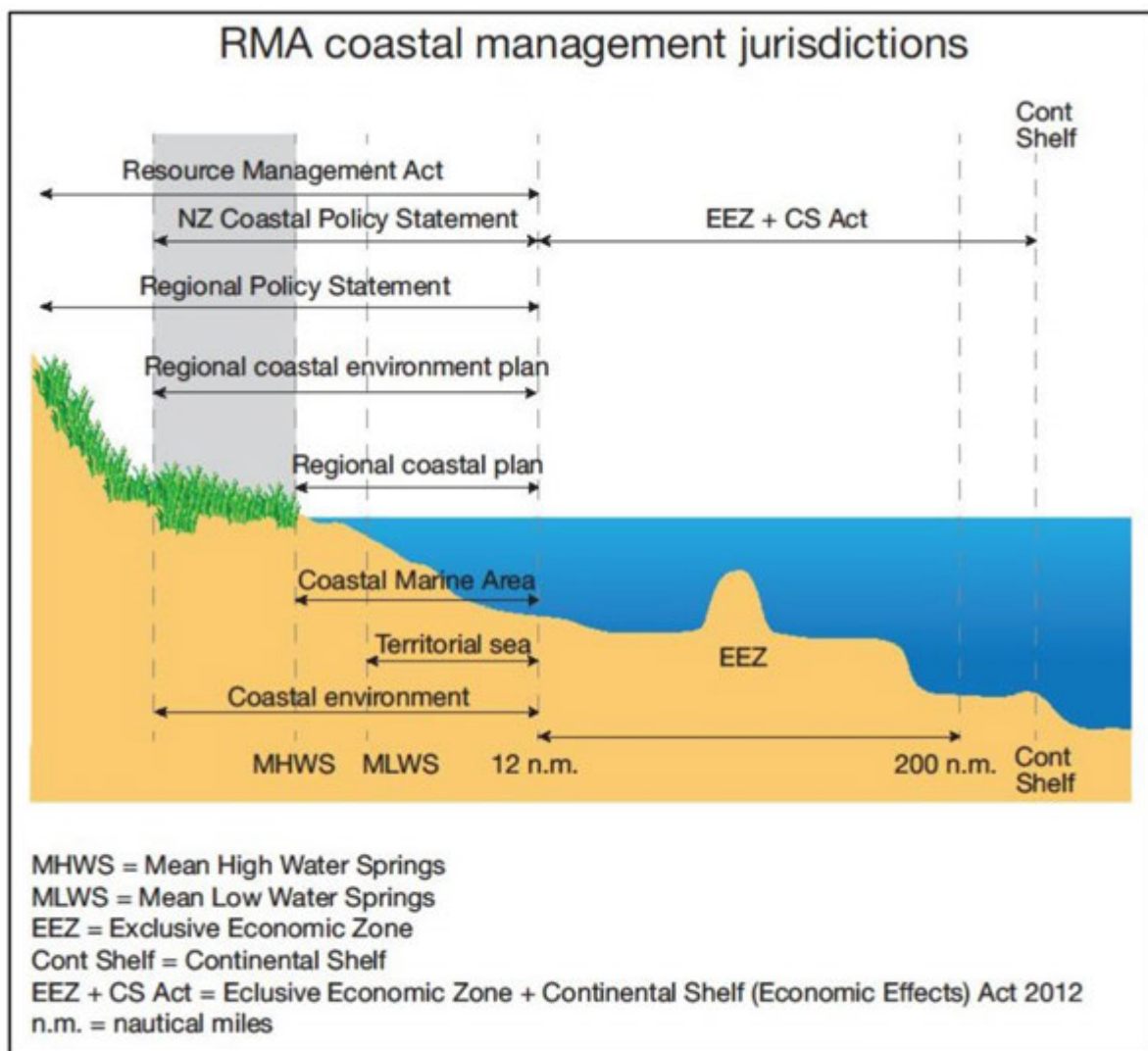


Figure 1. Statutory boundaries in coastal areas. Image source: Department of Conservation <https://www.doc.govt.nz/about-us/statutory-and-advisory-bodies/nz-conservation-authority/policies/coastal-management-principles/>.

Auckland Council has been obliged to actively protect indigenous biodiversity in the marine environment since 2019 (the Mōtītī decision). Failure to manage fishing is resulting in the continued decline in the health of the marine environment due to increasing fishing

pressure, increasing land based pressures and indirect effects from human activities like climate change. Managing direct effects is the cheapest and simplest way to build resilient marine ecosystems.

The current state of the marine environment shows that the Fisheries Act is not the right tool for improving marine biodiversity outcomes. Management needs to move from a maintaining biodiversity mindset to one of restoring biodiversity if we are to stop the declines and build resilience to prepare for climate change impacts like heatwaves and ocean acidification. The Governments plan to Revitalise the Gulf will do little to improve biodiversity outcomes in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (HGMP) with experimental High Protection Areas a mere 6.2% of the HGMP.

Auckland Council's Regional Parks cover a small percentage of coastline approximately 65km of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, about 10% of the parks coastline is currently protected from fishing. This is not consistent with the parks general Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) to not take flora and fauna. There is only one HPA proposed in the governments response to Sea Change – Tai Timu Tai Pari that will connect with the mainland (Kawau Bay). It will only protect one side of one regional park (Scandrett Regional Park). Please add this to paragraph 7 page 58 of the draft plan. Auckland Council is failing to protect ecosystems like kelp forests in its regional parks which have been decimated by kina due to overfishing.

The authors of the draft RPMP should include descriptions of the marine ecology of the parks with descriptions of terrestrial and freshwater habitats.

Auckland Council staff have said that there are risks in applying the Mōtiti decision in isolation, without the underlying supporting regional planning framework. I disagree and think that all the principles in the existing documents transition well from land to sea. For example the council's own Indigenous Biodiversity Strategy has as a leading principle:

“Manage the region as a network of protected habitats (including aquatic, terrestrial and marine) which are buffered, and linked to other habitats. Ideally these habitats sit in a matrix of land uses and actions which support the ecological function of these habitats.”

The draft RPMP fails to protect marine biodiversity. It's one of the plans needed to increase protection in the Coastal Marine Area (CMA). It needs to include a goal to restore marine ecosystems that have been impacted by overfishing. I recommend a protection target of 30% of the CMA (inline with Hauraki Gulf Forum goals of which Auckland Council is a member) and 100% of the coastline connected to Regional Parks. Continued inaction from Auckland Council is out of step with its obligations under section 32(d) the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 *“to sustain the life-supporting capacity of the soil, air, water, and ecosystems of the Gulf in the Park”* and its own policies for example *“Auckland's ecosystems are functioning and healthy”* – Auckland Council's Indigenous Biodiversity Strategy 2012.

The longer Auckland Council waits to start protecting indigenous biodiversity from overfishing the longer it will take for the most impacted ecosystems to recover using passive restoration methods, if they can recover at all. In many instances expensive active

restoration will be required. For example it's risky to spend hundreds of thousands of dollars on restoring shellfish beds without protecting them from harvesting (current practice).

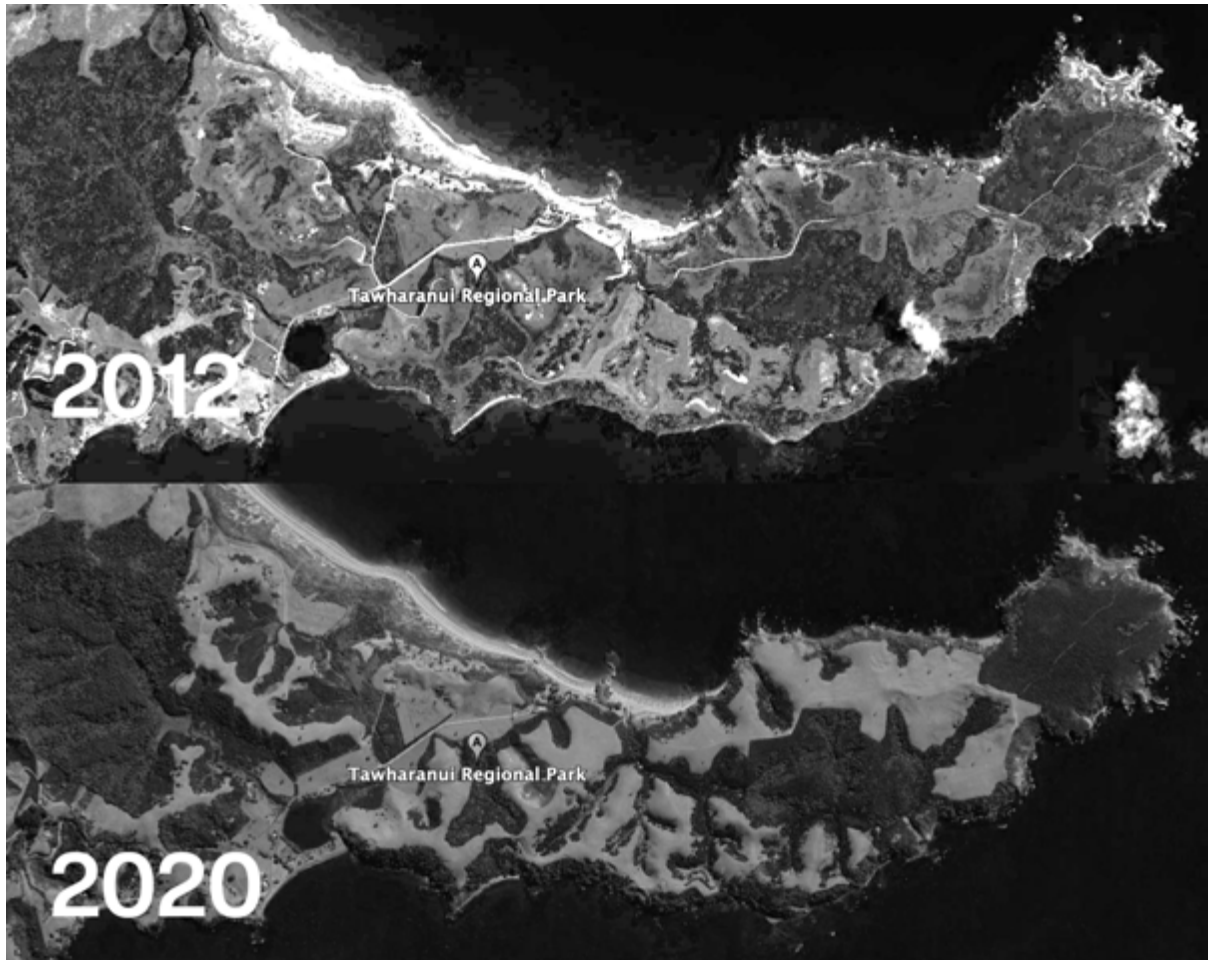
Chapter 9 Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change fails to acknowledge the role marine biodiversity can help sequester carbon or mitigate impacts by reducing local acidity (*Ecklonia Radiata* Britton et al 2016) or reducing the damage done by storm surges. The plan completely ignores the ecosystem services provided by marine biology. Auckland Council needs to use all the tools it has available to tackle the Climate Change Emergency.

Snorkelling is a significant activity for visitors to regional parks. Overfishing has dramatically reduced the opportunity to experience marine wildlife at most regional parks. I'm pleased to see Council prohibit set netting but it should not rely in the Fisheries Act to do this. Additionally ban are likely to only displace fishing effort. The fishing method needs to be banned throughout the region as it has high rates of bycatch including protected seabird species.

[Less farming experience more climate emergency](#)

I object to optimising the net revenue from activities such as farming and woodlot management. The priorities for farmed parks should be protection and public use rather than for production and profit.

Erosion and agricultural run-off from our regional parks is polluting local waterways and the moana / ocean. Tree planting efforts need to be scaled up dramatically. Community planting initiative's are awesome but they are too small to drive significant change in time to meet the emergency. This is well illustrated by one of the most successful community planting efforts led by Tāhwaranui Open Sanctuary Incorporated (of which I am a member). Photos Google Earth.



Plantings over the last decade at other regional parks are even smaller in scale. Places like Duder Regional Park have so much potential for sequestration and biodiversity.

Please develop a commercial scale native tree planting program for Regional Parks to address Council carbon budgets and help the Government offset farming emissions.

I tautoko these point from the Tree Council:

- Manage the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks (as they are now) recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values.
- Reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Support the retention and use of the existing Special Management Zones which can control the management of high use areas, or areas that need special care, and protect the park values from the impacts of increased visitors, including the reinstatement of caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP.
- Recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.
- Clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years for implementation of this plan. Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial

entities who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.

- Support the retention and expansion of the Ranger Service as effective managers of our regional parks, not just as "hosts" for visitors.

References

Auckland Council's Indigenous Biodiversity Strategy 2012

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/environment/what-we-do-to-help-environment/Documents/indigenous-biodiversity-strategy.pdf>

Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000

<https://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/public/2000/0001/latest/DLM52558.html>

The Mōtītī decision. Attorney-General v The Trustees of the Mōtītī Rohe Moana Trust & ORS [2019] NZCA 532 [4 November 2019].

Revitalising the Gulf: Government action on the Sea Change Plan

<https://www.doc.govt.nz/our-work/sea-change-hauraki-gulf-marine-spatial-plan/>

Britton, D., Cornwall, C., Revill, A. et al. 2016. Ocean acidification reverses the positive effects of seawater pH fluctuations on growth and photosynthesis of the habitat-forming kelp, *Ecklonia radiata*. *Sci Rep* 6, 26036 <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep26036>

From: [Graham Caley](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Cc: [Graham Caley](#)
Subject: Regional Parks Submission Friday,
Date: 4 March 2022 10:50:12 am

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Graham Caley*
HOME ADDRESS: *14 Rayner Rd Piha*
EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]
PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Piha, I have lived in Auckland for 80 years and have made use of Auckland's regional parks for (walking, biking, swimming, rugby and recreation. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. I fully support the control and ownership of the Auckland Regional Parks be maintained by the Auckland Council. These parks have been acquired over many years and have been maintained and looked after for many years by voluntary workers. This heritage that has been encouraged and fostered by the years should not be lost from us.
3. It is appalling to me to even contemplate the suggestion of it been given and handed over to another entity other than the Auckland Council.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Gary Darlington*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of New Windsor, I have lived in Auckland for 66 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for picnicking and camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Mahurangi West
 - Ōmana
 - Scandrett
 - Shakespear
 - Tāpapakanga

- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Waharau
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Rhonda Jane Jordan

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION **No**

1. I am a resident of Mahurangi East and I have lived in Auckland for 57 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, picnicking, boating, camping (caravan) and general recreation. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. **I strongly oppose the partnership, co Governance of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks and Hauraki Gulf. The Parks should remain with democratic control.**
3. **I strongly oppose legislative changes to transfer management to a co-governance body for the Gulf or any other park. The ratepayers have paid for these parks and management should firmly be retained by all ratepayers and not race based priviledges.**
4. **I support providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and Freedom Camping for self contained vehicles.**
5. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and Freedom Camping for self contained vehicles.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
6. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of New Zealanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
7. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks.
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- **Te Rau Puriri**
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Kenneth John Jordan

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION **No**

1. I am a resident of Mahurangi East and I have lived in Auckland for 57 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, picnicking, boating, camping (caravan) and general recreation. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. **I strongly oppose the partnership, co Governance of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks and Hauraki Gulf. The Parks should remain with democratic control.**
3. **I strongly oppose legislative changes to transfer management to a co-governance body for the Gulf or any other park. The ratepayers have paid for these parks and management should firmly be retained by all ratepayers and not race based priviledges.**
4. **I support providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and Freedom Camping for self contained vehicles.**
5. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping and Freedom Camping for self contained vehicles.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
6. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of New Zealanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
7. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks.

- Ambury Farm
- Ātiu Creek
- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- **Te Rau Puriri**
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Mark Enfield*

HOME ADDRESS:

EMAIL ADDRESS:

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Taupaki, Rodney district, I have lived in Auckland for 16 years (my wife 48 years) and make use of Auckland's regional parks for hiking, camping and kayaking predominantly. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. I support the existing prohibition of all dogs in campgrounds policy and would like to see it extended further to cover the whole park, except designated areas. Dogs threaten wildlife and fauna.
3. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach.
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
4. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
5. I support the NZMDA submission.
6. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek

- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Castor Bay Residents & Ratepayers (CBRRA) submission to the proposed Auckland Regional Park Plan, March 2022

Development of the proposed Auckland Regional Park Plan was informed by public consultation undertaken by Auckland Council in 2020. The summary of public feedback, as presented by the Council, demonstrates that Auckland regional parks are a valued *taonga* for all Aucklanders. It also identifies that Aucklanders see regional parks as publicly owned, i. e. owned by ratepayers and citizens of Auckland, and managed by Auckland Council for them, i.e. managed directly via the elected representatives. This clearly means that Aucklanders believe any decision-making on regional parks has to be validated by general public.

The proposed Auckland Regional Park Plan introduces entirely new elements pertaining to management of these parks. It allows for Management Transfers of the magnitude and type not seen before, and at exactly the same time broader changes are sought to other management and governance structures impacting those proposed arrangements. It is our strong impression that the complexity of these transfers and long term implications for Auckland communities and the natural environment are not sufficiently addressed in the proposed Plan. For example, the section of the Plan that deals with Management Transfers is too generic and not sufficiently supported elsewhere in the document by adequate sections specifying conditions and details of those arrangement. In addition, the proposed Plan does not provide clarity on the process Auckland Council is to follow when making decisions on management transfers of publicly owned large areas of land that hold special value to all Aucklanders. Thus, in its current form the Plan lacks clarity that would make it possible for us to support it.

In particular, we believe that the sections pertaining to transfer / inclusion of 21 regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park at the same time as initiative to change the legislation and governance of the Marine Park is entirely premature.

We believe that all Auckland Regional Parks should stay in direct ownership of all Aucklanders who have had, and will for generations continue to have a deep relationship with this *taonga*.

Therefore, we submit that the proposed Auckland Regional Park Plan is not fit for purpose in its current form. We particularly object to potential disempowerment of local communities' in decision making and transfer of power to centralised, government appointed bodies. Thus, as the first step, we request that the sections including (transferring) 21 regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is removed from the proposed Plan, until such a time governance arrangement for this body are clear and the wider public has had ample opportunity to consider the proposed arrangements.

From: [Liz Worley](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Parks Plan Review : Submission from Liz Worley
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:37:50 am

To whom it may concern

Title: Te Henga/Bethells Beach, Lake Wainamu and Te Henga Walkway (part of Hillary Trail)

Intro about me

I am part of the family that has owned land at Waiti for generations (Bethells Beach), I am a descendant of Pa Bethell, my grandmother was Jocelyn Bethell who resided here at Bethells for almost her entire life (92 years). Our land is adjacent to some of the Te Henga Walkway and also the Lake Wainamu carpark and track. I have been part of the Parking and Traffic Flow Community Group that has been making positive changes to how we receive our visitors at the Te Henga Walkway Carpark and Lake Wainamu Carpark. We've seen the issues caused by increased traffic and visitor numbers. We have volunteered our weekends across the entire Summer of 2020/2021 to help answer visitors questions, park them more appropriately (which has increased the vehicle capacity without increasing car parks) and then address the issues we've discovered (with simple signage, creating safe pedestrian paths, working with AT to make the road safer, lobbying local board for additional Ranger resource and portaloos, to name just a few).

My Position

I reject the Class 1b designation and seek that all the Ranges are 1a.

Reason for my position : summary

The reason I reject the notion that the Lake Wainamu and the Hilary Trail being reclassified to Class 1b is because the most important thing is to recognise the heritage, ecological, wilderness, recreational values and the national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.

Lake Wainamu particularly is a great area of natural significance, it's already being robbed of it's unique attributes due to the high visitor numbers.

It is not the right route to encourage visitation when the whenua can only handle so many vehicles and visitors.

Community Led Action Plan needed

We held a community meeting at Bethells in 23rd May 2021 to raise some of the issues we identified in our volunteering work, Auckland Council, AT, DOC, QEII Trust and the Local Board were all invited (some attended). The key message that was taken from the meeting was the need to protect the environmental treasures that people come all this way to see (and live in), and that this area has a capacity. These areas are heavily promoted on social media, Auckland is growing and the pandemic has hindered travel, Te Henga/Bethells Beach is currently at capacity.

Creating more car parks will only extend capacity and increase the issues we already face.

There needs to be a community led management plan to get these things right, to get first hand information and to get buy in from the very people that live alongside these visitor destinations.

Issues with maximising parking areas to meeting increasing demand (and solutions):

The plan doesn't commit to any tangible action to meet the requirements of the classification, e.g. subject to availability of funding we intend to; consider provision of toilet facilities. There seems to be an emphasis on maximising parking to meet increasing demand even though we have seen that when the Ranger (Nic King) began to send cars down the Te Henga Walkway carpark for parking (via signage over a couple of Summers 2018-2019) this only increased the capacity for parking, it did nothing to manage the volume of visitor numbers or address the lack of management once they get here.

The classification shouldn't change if the current facilities aren't suitable for existing demand.

I call for a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the plan will be funded.

I call for the plan to be created with close consultation with land owners and our community.

There is no public transport to this area and the Bethells Road is narrow, near misses on public roads by visitors that are unfamiliar with the area is a regular occurrence.

Many areas of the road are a smaller width than the legal minimum.

We currently have an issue with the school buses being too big and unsafe for our roads, there are many

examples within the community of near misses or crashes (examples which are being compiled by community now).

Community discussions are happening around this in an effort to find safe alternatives.

Increasing car parking & visitor numbers at Bethells/Te Henga will only add to this problem.

I feel the provision of shuttle bus services to bring people to track ends would both avoid the need for bigger carparks and cater for people who do not have cars.

I call for the need for a safe unsealed pedestrian pathway to link Bethells Beach and the Lake Wainamu/Te Henga Walkway car parks to ensure visitors can use the existing parking at the beach to access the other two popular locations.

I call the need for Te Henga/Bethells area to be on the regular weekend Parking Officer route to monitor and address unsafe and illegal parking. They say we are but we're not, we call them regularly and by the time they get out here it's late in the day. We feel we are a last priority for an already stretched AT Parking Officer team.

We need to be looking to ease pressure on Te Henga/Bethells by opening other areas like the quarry site and speed up the re-opening of closed tracks in the Waitakere Ranges to spread out the growing population of visitors to the area.

Retention of Ranger Service

I support the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. I also call for opening & closing times of the Lake Wainamu park.

Having more Ranger resource and opening/closing times would help address management, and the education and monitoring of;

- Visitors lack of consideration for adjoining private properties where the public often wander and don't stick to public areas.
- Rubbish and broken glass
- Graffiti
- Dogs and dog poo
- Loud exercise groups starting as early as 5am waking locals and land owners (despite there being council restrictions in parks about this)
- Deaths and serious injuries, visitors are not aware of the risks
- Local residents are relied on as first port of call for visitors, taking up residents time and impacting privacy
- Fire risk for the land, our community and our homes

We live alongside the crowds during the weekends, we see first hand the issues our area faces, we pick rubbish up, we plant trees on our boundary lines that are providing most of the shade for visitors in the Lake Wainamu and Te Henga walkway car parks, we report graffiti, encourage people to park considerately to ensure emergency vehicles can get through, we fight fires, apply first aid and phones to call ambulances, our small community of Bethells locals are the first responders to all visitor related incidents that happen out here so it's essential that we are part of these plans and all plans that are made are done with consultation and negotiation with the land owners of Te Henga/Bethells Beach.

Myself and our community look forward to working alongside the planning process to find workable solutions to our growing Auckland population without increasing visitor capacity and impacting negatively on these great areas of natural significance that we live in.

Regards

Liz Worley

207 Bethells Road, Bethells Beach, Auckland 0781

worley.liz@gmail.com

09 8109 305

027 305 8000

Draft 2021 **Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan**

Submission by: Bronwen Turner



I wish to speak to my submission at the hearings.

Introduction

I live in Cornwallis in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and use and appreciate the park every day. My family has owned and lived on land in the Waitakere Ranges since the 1880's and we've had a long association with Auckland's regional parks. I volunteer in conservation efforts in the park as Treasurer of SCOW/the Petrelheads and in other regional parks.

Submission

I support the submission of the Friends of Regional Parks.

Points I wish to highlight in that submission are:

1. I oppose the transfer of the management of any entire regional park from Council. All proposals to transfer management of any part of a park should go through a public engagement process first to establish whether there's public support for the transfer and if so to determine the conditions under which a transfer could occur. It should be part of a formal plan change process.
 - While supporting the goals of improving the health of the Hauraki Gulf I oppose including regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and request deletion of P 45 (Book 1 Section 7 Pg 59). This is particularly important given the quickly evolving changes being proposed by the Hauraki Gulf Forum which I will address during the hearings.
 - I ask for amendments to O73 and P271 and 272 (Book 1 Section 13 Pg 153) as requested by FOR Parks, stopping any transfer of management of entire parks. I support the arguments for these changes and against transfers made by FOR Parks.
2. Based on my experience I believe Council has much to gain from positive engagement with the community on all aspects of implementation of this plan, not just consultation when the law requires it. In particular, I ask Council to engage the community and volunteer organizations with mana whenua in determining how co-management will work operationally and on a park by park basis, to develop restoration plans, and plans such as the Recreation and Track plans for the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks. We all should be at the table together, learning from and listening to each other to develop agreements on how we move forward. I support FOR Parks submission on the need for public involvement processes across all aspects of plan implementation. This is especially important in light of the recent court decision on Owairaka/Mt Albert.

3. Much more emphasis needs to be placed in the plan on the parks being places people use for recreation as well as quiet getaways from urban development.
 - People value just being able to appreciate peaceful views of natural landscapes which the parks provide and we need to make these opportunities more accessible to more people, especially those with limited mobility.
 - I join FOR Parks in urging Council to undertake more comprehensive analysis of recreation needs across Auckland and to feed this information into regional park planning and infrastructure.
 - Council will need to add to facilities and open up more parkland to accommodate the increase in park use that is being experienced now, as well as future population growth. This increase in visitors cannot be managed simply through "demand management" tools.
 - Council has many options before it needs to use "demand management tools". I am particularly concerned about the social equity issues of "rationing" park use based on someone's ability to pay. A top value for the regional parks has always been their free access to Aucklanders, hence I oppose using fees and charges as a way of limiting the number of people using popular parks.

4. Related to this I urge Council to speed up the track improvement and reopening program and regional trail development across Auckland to ease the pressure on the relatively few tracks that are open.
 - I request Appendix 4 on Tracks be deleted and only adopted as a Plan variation once informed by kauri research underway and cost data and user feedback.
 - I support the top priorities of plan implementation being undertaking the recreation and track plans for the Waitakere Range and Hunua Range regional parks and planning for Te Arai.
 - Developing trails to connect parks such as Mahurangi-Te Muri-Wenderholm should be a priority to give more walking and cycling options and address the current reliance on the use of private vehicles to access regional parks. In this instance it will help open Te Muri to more visitor use.

5. I support FOR Parks' position that the priority for addressing climate change in regional parks should be providing alternative ways for people to get to the parks.
 - In addition to developing trails, Council should get active on extending public bus service to parks, initially during peak season, and trialing innovative ways of providing shuttles or ride sharing services, even water taxis, and installing bike racks on buses, to give people options for getting to and around parks.
 - It is also important Parks works with Auckland Transport to upgrade roads, including building shoulders and footpaths, going to and within parks to make them safe for cyclists and pedestrians.
 - I oppose "managed retreat" as a general policy and request its deletion. The appropriate response to sea level rise should be determined on a park by park basis, taking into account maintaining the heavily used open flat spaces, the

need to continue to provide access to the water for boats, and costs involved in replacing infrastructure. I support the language proposed by FOR Parks for P82 (Pg75 Book1)

- I support maintaining the farmland and not reducing it to the extent recommended in the draft Plan as it provides flexible open space for recreation, farming is part of who we are as kiwis, and is a cost effective land management strategy, generating revenue for Council.
6. I oppose the Vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (WRRP) which confines recreation to the park's fringe.
- I request this phrase be deleted from the Vision (Book 2 Pg198). The Vision needs to be developed in discussion with the community during the recreation and track planning processes for the WRRP Council has identified in the plan as being priorities. I suggest starting with the Vision from the 2010 plan which more accurately captures the multifaceted role of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
 - I oppose closing off the interior of the park from visitors. If people are excluded they will cease to care about the park and weeds and pests will proliferate, people will travel long distances to have this natural experience which could be open to them on their doorstep and increasing numbers of park users will be concentrated into a few places exacerbating overcrowding. It is possible to both protect kauri health and allow access to more of the park than just the fringes.
 - The recreation and track plans should be informed by the Kauri research under way and should be able to give guidance as to areas that should be protected from access and areas and tracks that can be reopened.
 - Having multiple entry points to tracks and the park helps distribute visitors across the park, so as a general rule I oppose concentrating track access to "hubs".
 - Once the recreation and track plans are completed, I request Council refine the plans for the SMZ's in concert with the community as most of them are experiencing pressures from large increases in visitors.
7. I support the development of a bird/nature centre at Ambury to increase understanding and protection of our internationally important shorebirds which make the Manukau Harbour foreshore their home. This could be a unique facility for Aucklanders and visitors alike and taps the park's tourism potential. Exploratory work has identified potential sites in the south of the park which would provide easy access to observe the birds on the foreshore, avoid sensitive cultural and archeological sites, would help disperse visitors across the park and be accessible by the regional trail network.
- I request the concept of a bird/nature centre be identified in the Ambury RP plan (Book 2 Pg 8 - 12).
8. The plan needs to better address the ranger service. Rangers used to be the face of the parks, accessible to visitors, solving problems, managing difficult behaviour situations

and creating good will for Council. Many of their previous jobs are now being done by contractors who have little knowledge of or commitment to the park they're in.

- The role of rangers in the parks needs to be raised as well as the number of rangers increased. The overall quality of the parks will increase and visitor experiences improve as a result.
- I support FOR Parks' recommendation of a Ranger/Kaitiaki Service and introducing volunteer rangers.

9. I support legislative protections for all the regional parks in perpetuity for conservation and recreation benefitting all Aucklanders under the management and governance of elected representatives (Auckland Council) and urge Council to take immediate steps to secure these protections.(Book 1 Section 13 Pg 154)

10. While not the focus of this plan, Auckland urgently needs a regional park acquisition plan to set aside the substantial, and unique natural places for future residents to enjoy. We need to look at new concepts of regional parks, such as converting golf courses and race tracks to urban natural spaces, centrally located within intensifying neighborhoods. And we urgently need to identify potential regional park properties on our urban fringe to protect them from development especially in South and Northwest Auckland.

Thank you for the opportunity to submit comments on the draft Plan. I wish to speak to these points and others in the draft Plan at the Hearings.

From: [Joolz Moore](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan submission
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:56:08 am

Personal submission on Draft Regional Parks Management Plan submission - Julia Moore

I have lived in the Waitākere Ranges since 1989. We bought a house in Karekare because we always assumed we could go running from our door on trails in the Waitākeres from our doorstep. We always thought suburbia would never intrude or encroach on a park that gained its Heritage status in 2008. We are continuing to see heavily paved and gravelled paths with steps being built into what we thought was a natural and almost regenerating wilderness area .

I was on the local pest trapping group for many years facilitated by Karekare landcare, blazing trails and supported by the local Ranger. We caught many stoats and rats on trails just on the outskirts of Lone Kauri Road, catching them on traps set every 50 metres. I have also been an active member of the local weeding group within Karekare Landcare. Over the last few years, I have noticed the Council is no longer supporting the local Landcare group, which often had help from the local ranger and a liaison support person when active on activities on public land.

I was also active in the community - publishing the local community newsletter from 2014 to 2018. A role on the local school board for several years and also working for Waitakere Council and Auckland Council as an ECE facilitator. I have been very upset to have had to leave a community that I was very invested in helping grow. We have now sold our house (February /March 2021). We had heavily invested in our community and I had Mt Zion which or 'Paeokioki' ('the resting place on the ridge) in my own mihi.

My week would consist of several runs locally. Local runs during the week would consist of a short 2.5 hour run from Karekare road onto the Oddlins trail, to along Walker ridge and down the Muir to The Pararaha. My long runs on the weekend would go via Oddlins, to Mt Donald McLean, Puriri Ridge, the Kura track or Omanawanui to Gibbons and Muir and back to Karekare.

Since the rāhui in May 2018, when Auckland Council closed the trails in all forested area of the Waitākere Ranges, I stopped running on the trails. After that, I suffered serious mental problems, as running trails as part of my weekly routine. We decided quite quickly, as a family, that we would need to move. I was suffering from lack of access to natural areas amongst other things. After 4 years away and no progress on opening tracks in the Waitākere Ranges we have sold our house we had for over 20 years and have moved to the South Island. I still feel totally at loss about having to

loose the community I loved and that my children grew up in. I still miss it, and the connection I had to the local environment.

Points I would like to make about the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

1. Auckland Council mentions that it has a long-term monitoring framework of kauri dieback ('Tackling kauri dieback disease' - page 462, Appendix 7- p32). ,But this Draft Regional parks Management plan cannot go ahead until scientific research that is currently underway to be included in the plan. Without science and data with integrity on Kauri disease, a plan for Kauri Dieback cannot be formulated or drafted. Of the 230 soil samples taken in the 2017 Kauri Dieback Report, to my knowledge, the results have never been published, peer-reviewed or shared transparently with the public. Ratepayers have funded past scientific research and therefore we are entitled to view the research. There is nothing sensitive or commercial about scientific research into a public asset. Bearing in mind that a very Targeted Survey (2000 people) in 2021 is included in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. Scientific reports affecting public spend should be able to be accessed and reviewed openly. It has taken over 5 years to put a randomised controlled trial research method to determine the cause-effect between Kauri disease, but yet we are planning to spend more millions / billions of public money on infrastructure surrounding Kauri without access to the research underpinning public spend. Auckland Council has closed a public park and spent a great deal of money without a solid scientific facts. Strategies and management ideally should be guided by rigorous peer-reviewed scientific reporting. Council and their scientists should be aiming to be transparent and clear in how they have reviewed the data, without bias in reporting. All data ideally should be peer-reviewed and have had post-publication analysis so that the method and logic can be validated or invalidated, and all conclusions can be scrutinised. Any observations or experiments should be able to be replicated and explained - this is evidence-based clinical scientific practice. Why would a scientist (presumably contracted to Council in the current project) able to pre-release information to the 'Titirangi Tatler' (and perhaps other outlets) about humans being the problem long before the project is: finished, analysed, the findings have been interpreted, and the results disseminated with full approval?

3. If Kauri are affected by climate change (it is here, and it is happening now), it is a requisite that forecasting for future outcomes are available in order to plan effectively alongside data collected about Kauri disease in the field. Modelling could ideally be included in the draft management plan with mitigations. Heat waves and tropical storms are a different weather system to the increase in constant rainfall that kauri have been living with. I would also like to see current research on climate change linked into the document in the appendix.

4.
It is recommended that the Auckland Council liaises with the Department of Conservation and works on a national standard for trails in the Waitākere Ranges. Infrastructure spending has continued before a national guideline has been put in place.
5.
Auckland Council words research surveys and feedback forms in a way that significantly deters those who want their voice heard. I would like to see reduced techniques that test, elect or encourage us to fill in only one outcome or answer over more varied choices. The Council has been building a systemic survey bias when to 'encourage' specific outcomes. By encouraging only certain customer perspectives, the resulting data will hold inaccurate perspectives that are not representative of the community. It is recommended that Auckland Council minimises the chance of acquiescence bias and improves their phrased questions and answer scales, so that communities can offer input without feeling like the answer they want is just not there.
6.
I'd like to see Karekare to remain as a 1A Cultural and Natural area. With no extension of carparks for visitors. Access into Karekare is often by roads that are not two way, but often only wide enough for single lane traffic. We cannot attract a larger amount of traffic into Karekare without the risk of more head-on traffic accidents on the roads. Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve, and the beach and dunes are habitat for birds on the conservation watch list, such as New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; and grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
Sustainable access is not seen by the local community as increasing car use within the park, and Karekare cannot encourage larger vehicles such as buses or mass transport due to the access issues via a long and mostly single lane width roads.
The Karekare Dunes are recognised as “an Outstanding Natural Feature” in the Auckland Unitary Plan. The biodiversity focus area also includes 'The Watchman dacite dome and crater' - the remnants of a large volcanic crater adjacent to the Karekare Stream. See reference here:
<https://www.tiakitamakaurau.nz/discover-tamaki-makaurau/learn-about-your-area/bfa-karekare-dunes/>
7.
It is critical that all regional parks have included recreation stakeholders to represent a full spectrum of recreation users of the parks. There is no overall regional park strategic assessment of current and future needs of the Auckland region. On page 450 of the document (Appendix 4 page 22) in the section “Framework for the development of track network plans” no.8 mentions:
“Consider together the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges, opportunities for

visitors to experience day or multi-day tramps in forested areas which give a sense of remoteness and challenge while avoiding large scale areas of kauri forest.”

And yet there is no plan for a multiday and remote wilderness trail in the Waitākere Ranges , as the trail is beyond a specification for ‘wild’ as it is heavily gravelled and full of steps.

8.

Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 The Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 acknowledges the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and its surrounding area. The act “promote(s) the protection and enhancement of its heritage features for present and future generations”.

But should Auckland Council be able to close tracks that are historic and were used by Māori as routes over hundreds of years, i.e Zion Hill track? It is mentioned in "West Auckland Remembers Vol 2" page 18 . Wil Māori lose their connection with certain historic paths as well?

9.

I am very aware that the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan has changed the vision of the ranges to exclude the notion of "wilderness" trails. The plan allows people only access to the "fringes" of the park on very man-made trails. Me and my children cannot ever access very ‘wild’ trails in the Waitākere Ranges ever again. Auckland Council do not seem to have included community and recreation stakeholders to represent the wide range of recreation needs of users of the parks. The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan mentions that “ some visitors come to regional parks to be “off grid, “to enjoy the natural world” (pg 28 of pdf document - 22 Book One , 2. Context). and heavily discussed digital tools, but not the ability to leave the digital tools behind, and access wilder areas of the park surrounded by indigenous plant life. The main attraction for many was the lack of infrastructure and natural entry points.

The section on the “Approach to track development” in Managing visitor experiences in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan mentions 6 graded levels of paths

(pdf page 122 / Book One pg 116) yet the Plan only mentions one style of graded path for the Waitākere Ranges which is a “great Walk” for the Hillary Trail . But there is no planning and capacity for wild trails in the Waitākere Ranges.

The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan says it will “Allow and provide for an accessible, diverse and compatible range of informal activities on regional parks which do not detract from the park’s purpose, values or enjoyment by other users including: a. walking, tramping and running on designated tracks”. But yet there are no suitable trails for running . Trails with hard packed gravel and steps are NOT suitable for hours of running and will over time cause injury, (document page 112 -/ Book One – 11. Managing visitor experience p97) . By not providing for runners , Council is not providing “equity of opportunity to access” and to enjoy “enjoy natural and undeveloped outdoor environments” (pdf doc page 105 / section j, Book One 11. Managing visitor experience pg 99) .

Where are those looking for ‘wild’ trails going to get a wild experience and a break from urban paths? The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan currently

states:“The users of the longer, more challenging, more rugged tracks, overnight walks and cyclists all identified that there were not enough challenging tracks in the network.”

(pdf doc page 122 -/ Book One – 11. Managing visitor experiences pg 116) .

And in the Policies 178 - "Continue to provide opportunities for remote and backcountry track experience within the network".

In fact, healthy people who used and loved the remoteness and wildness of the Waitākere Ranges are penalised: "Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural and cultural values of the area means **remote back-country tramping or running experiences are unlikely to be provided in future on Waitākere Ranges tracks**. Assessment of closed tracks through the proposed recreation plan / track network plan will inform this assumption." (page 368 of pdf doc/ Waitākere Ranges Regional Park, headed 'Pressures, challenges and opportunities', No. 5 Kauri dieback disease, page 204).The ability to get away from crowds and to experience solitude in natural beauty within the Waitākere Ranges is going. NZ's largest city, which has biggest needs will have no natural areas of unpaved, natural pathways and little areas left that give that remote feeling and mental space that many need.

There is urgency for additional tracks to better spread the number of people who are keen for outdoor experiences in natural parks. I oppose the track charges, and restrictions placed on those who would like to access the outdoors

10.

The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan has proposed building a hut at Pararaha Valley that is very close to the road end. There is a possibility that those on fat bikes or by foot can access the hut in 30 minutes to less than 1.5 hours. The Department of Conservation has a policy of not proposing to build new huts less than 3 hours from a road end, as it can encourage those who are NOT necessarily there for a wilderness experience.

11.

The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan discusses Improving access by cycling. My concerns about cycling in the latest plan:

a) Cycling from the city and out to Karekare and around the Karekare and Lone Kauri road system is a much used route by road cyclists as it is a quiet road without much traffic and by encouraging more traffic and visitors out to Karekare, we will have a cycling route with increased traffic.

b) Secondly there is already a increase use of fat bikes on the sand dunes in Karekare. Many people are already riding bikes directly to the beach and over sand dunes. Adding a 'hut' at the Pararaha with in a short distance from the road end will only encourage people to ride through a scientific reserve on bikes. c) There are no proposed long distance trails for off-road riding.

JULIA MOORE I MOORE2IT

 [FACEBOOK](#) [INSTAGRAM](#) [TWITTER](#)



From: [Teresa Brannigan](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: please make more parks dog friendly. as demonstrated at Madills Farm and Bloodworth Park sports and dogs mix together very well.
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 12:04:42 pm

Teresa Brannigan



This email message and attachments are confidential to our organisation and may be subject to legal privilege. If you have received this email in error, please advise the sender immediately and destroy the message and any attachments. If you are not the intended recipient you are notified that any use, distribution, amendment, copying or any action taken or omitted to be taken in reliance of this message or attachments is prohibited.

An electronic communication is not received by Obex Medical Ltd. until the contents of that communication have come to the attention of the person who is the addressee of the electronic communication.

Only Obex Medical Ltd. employees or Directors have authority to enter into legal obligations on behalf of Obex Medical Ltd.

Prior to opening this email or any attachment, please check them for viruses.

Obex Medical Ltd. is not responsible for: (i) any viruses in this email or any attachment; or (ii) any effects this email or any attachments have on your network or computer system.

From: [Gen Rippingale](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on Draft Pakiri Region Park Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 12:10:04 pm

To Auckland Council,

Please find attached our family's submission on the Draft Pakiri Region Park Management Plan that is due today. We are an adjacent private land owner and severely impacted on three sides by the Council's Regional Park activities and plans.

We wish to be heard.

Best regards,
Gen Rippingale

This email is intended solely for the person or entity to which it is addressed and may contain confidential and/or privileged material. Any review, retransmission, dissemination or other use of, or taking of any action in reliance upon, this information by persons or entities other than the intended recipient is prohibited. If you received this in error, please contact the sender immediately and delete any and all versions of this email and its contents material. The recipient is responsible for virus scanning all e-mails and electronic media

Submission on DRAFT Pakiri Regional Park Management Plan

1. We support maintaining the remoteness of Pakiri Regional Park celebrated in the Vision, and its rich cultural heritage. We also support regeneration of kahikatea forest in the lowland areas, boardwalks through the wetlands of the Park, accessibility of the popular destination of Pakiri beach with the principal park access and facilities through the beach lowland northern area. Include in the Vision for the Park regeneration of lowland kahikatea forest and pohutakawa on and behind the dunes, and involvement of the local community in the Park. The dune areas are important breeding grounds for threatened bird species. Anticipate vibrant foreshore birdlife in the Vision.

We support continuing the management focus at Pakiri of protecting and enhancing the Park's biodiversity, by restoring coastal forest areas, dune systems and the freshwater wetlands and riparian areas. Views and viewhafts should be kept open and protected in any planting programmes throughout the Park.

Council needs to prove that they are good stewards of the land before they take on any more commitments or development of the Park. Council has yet to manage and enhance its existing property responsibilities effectively while the efforts of some of us existing private landowners show better sustainable practices than Council.

2. Address directly relevant wider issues before park development

For a viable and successful Regional Park, a number of key wider issues that impact the Park and its ecology, flora, fauna and birdlife, its local community of people and any usage and enjoyment of the Park, need to be addressed before infrastructure development of the Park. Several of these matters are Council responsibilities and Council is a stakeholder for them all even where it does not have a direct legislative mandate. These issues synergistically impact each other and the Park and many are a matter of urgency.

- 1) Protect kai moana. This can be achieved by extending the Goat Island marine reserve to include the rocks at the south end of the beach and an immediate moratorium while Fisheries extend the reserve.
- 2) Assure beach access for local community and the public along the beach to the southern end in all tides.
- 3) Cease sand dredging at Pakiri immediately and restore the dunes.
- 4) Commit funding to effective ongoing longterm pest and weed control and mitigation. Pests for which the Park is a breeding ground cause considerable damage to both the park flora and fauna and native bird life, and adversely impact neighbouring and adjacent properties. These include possums, rabbits, rats, stoats, and introduced aggressive bird species such as magpies and mynas. These aggressive birds outcompete native birds for food, territory and nesting cavities and sites, and may attack other bird's nests. Mynas eat native fruit without dispersing seed and preys on vulnerable invertebrates. Rabbit infestations have occurred since Council purchased the Park land but has not invested sufficiently in pest control.

Council has done little for several years to assist local owners keep predator numbers down. All of our work is for nothing when the largest land owner has no ongoing on the ground predator management. Massive action is required including bait, traps, shooting and weed removal. Council must monitor and implement control processes. Council has done far too little for many years and then in 2021 undermined a local initiative to shoot and trap possums and rabbits and use them in an organic pet food business when it had a Tauranga business lay non-organic poison. This funding would have gone further by using it to extend the shooting and hunting pest eradication initiative.

- 5) Fencing requires significant upgrading. Stock from the Regional Park grazing areas frequently cause hazards on the roads.

6) Upgrade roading in the Regional Park vicinity before Park development.

Roading around the Park is dangerous, rutted and poorly maintained as it is and does not cope well with existing vehicle usage. Amongst other problems, this causes considerable damage to residents' vehicles. Dust nuisance is already high for properties in proximity to the roads around the Park. Our private land is adjacent to the Park for a considerable distance and is bounded on three sides by unsafe, unsealed roads that often shroud our property in dust. Increased road usage would intensify the impact and be catastrophic. Pakiri Road, Spencer Road and M.Greenwood Road all border our private land and the Regional Park's south end, and are dangerous, unsealed and single laned in many places. Increased usage of the existing roading would considerably exacerbate their condition and the existing appalling roading situation. Sealing them is the minimum requirement prior to development of the Park and its consequent increase in traffic.

- 7) Security and safety for property owners adjacent to the Regional Park will be compromised inevitably with infrastructure development, especial in the remote south end of the Park on Pakiri Hill.

3. Funding Priorities

Funding priorities must be given to addressing these issues ahead of any Park development. Their omission in the draft plan is a grave oversight and underscore the necessity of a wholistic and whole of agency approach to Pakiri Park development.

4. Whole of Council and whole of agency approaches

One whole-of-Council group is necessary to communicate with we local community and in order to forge a robust vision or make any headway, for transparency and to give the community some confidence that important Regional Park-relevant issues will be addressed comprehensively, in a timely manner and receive priority funding. Multiple authorities with different interests and priorities in the Pakiri area currently fragments management and reduces the likelihood of protection of shellfish, and genuine restoration of the lowland wetlands and other key park attributes.

5. Infrastructure

The Council purchased over seven hectares of land at the north end of the Park specifically as the main Park access and as the principal area for arrivals, parking and facilities close to the main access to the beach. This is the end of the Park close to where amenities, such as the campground and public toilets, are already located and is the logical Park entrance. We strongly support that Council uses this land for that purpose. It is the most logical place, the safest and most accessible for the widest range of abilities. Intensification of Park infrastructure at the north end will best maintain the remote aspect of the majority of the Park.

The establishment of a native plant nursery in this area would be close to Pakiri School for ease of educational involvement.

The roads to Pakiri village from Matakana/Warkworth and Wellsford are already sealed and can support greater vehicle numbers than Pakiri Road, which is in especially terrible condition from the village to M. Greenwood Road. We support sealing the Pakiri River Road to complete these routes to the principal Park entrance, arrival facilities and parking. This is a safe, accessible entrance to the Park and should be the single access point.

The park rises steeply from sea level at the north end to almost 200 metres above sea level at the south end. The consultation document proposes two carparks on M.Greenwood Road at the south end. Carparks in these locations would compromise the remoteness and ruggedness of the Park's southern area. In any case, the gradient to the beach and the lowlands is not accessible for most people and these locations are not practical. People could descend the steep terrain and not be able to get back up. If they start from the beach end they may better judge the terrain for going back down to their vehicles.

In addition, parking areas at the beginning and end of M.Greenwood Road would facilitate access to the sensitive archaeological sites of the south end of the Park, including Te Kiri Pa, with inevitable degradation of those sites due to people walking and riding over them.

The consultation document proposes a walking track adjacent to and following the northern boundary of our property for over 500 metres. The additional loss of amenity to us if Council imposes a car parking area on our southern boundary as well would be completely unreasonable. The additional traffic, noise, dust, disturbances, reduced security and increased litter and rubbish, would significantly adversely impact our lives and reduce the value of our property. A carpark in this remote location would not be secure, difficult to monitor and police and would likely attract drinking and antisocial behaviour. We would feel quite unsafe. The location at Pakiri River Road is in an area with development and facilities around it and, therefore, any antisocial behaviour will be quickly visible and the authorities can be called.

6. Walking and biking track linkages

Linkage to walking and biking tracks outside of the Park, including Te Araroa, Puhoi to Mangawhai, Mathesons Bay to Pakiri Beach clifftop walk, and wildlife corridors, are given little or no consideration in the consultation documents. Care must be taken to develop the vision and practicalities of these linkages before the development of Park infrastructure.

We support continuing the existing parapunting activities that occur in the Park. Dogs should be forbidden in the Park.

We trust the hearings will be conducted locally and not in Auckland as it is too a great distance away. We wish to be heard.

Thank you for your consideration.

Gen Rippingale
On behalf of Rippingale Family

Email: [REDACTED]
Mobile [REDACTED]

SUBMISSION



To: Auckland Council

Submission on: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

Date: 04.03.20227 March 2022

Contact: Alan Cole – Auckland Provincial President
Federated Farmers of New Zealand

Shaun Hazelton – Policy Advisor
Federated Farmers of New Zealand

m: 0273727330 | e: [REDACTED]

OUR SUBMISSION

1. Federated Farmers welcomes the opportunity to submit to Auckland Council on the Proposed Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. Federated Farmers has some high-level points of discussion that we wish to address in relation to councils proposed Regional Parks Plan. These are in relation to farming activities occurring in the parks, the proposed indigenous planting and the ownership and day to day management of these parks.
3. We have also attached answers for the targeted questioning attached in the “Have your Say” page.
4. **Farming Activities** - Federated Farmers is directly invested in the sector and wishes to show support for the continuation of the existing farming practices which have been ongoing throughout the regions parks history. Farming is a crucial part of the region’s history, economy, and identity and through the regional parks it offers an opportunity to continue to tell the story of farming in Auckland.
5. **200 Hectares of Indigenous planting** - Planting needs to be allocated based on a revegetation plan set out for each park. These plans will be used to get the most “bang for their buck” from the planting that is budgeted. Federated Farmers will not support planting that is done without proper thought and consultation with community. Federated Farmers see’s value in engaging communities through environmental initiatives. We do not see value in council planting any additional areas for the purpose of carbon sinks. This additional planting within regional parks needs to consider:
 - Appropriate Fire Mitigation measures as recommended by FENZ,
 - Applying the “Good Neighbour” principle of pest management to support neighbouring farmers,
 - Community engagement in planting.
6. **Community Input** - Decision making on local parks and reserves needs to be addressed through local community involvement. This decision making should come from the local boards, particularly when making decisions on improvements and changes to rules and infrastructure that are above what would be considered routine scheduled maintenance activities. The local boards are in the best position to understand the issues, opportunities, and use of these regional parks.
7. **Ownership** - Federated Farmers wants to put forward its position on the ownership of these regional parks following the ongoing media releases regarding council’s potential transfer of ownership and the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Forum review. We have been in contact with the Gulf Forum who released an official position stating that transfer of ownership will not be

proposed. We also appreciate council's position released stating ownership will be retained and this position is appreciated by our members.

Ownership needs to stay with Auckland Council along with governance, accountability, and management. Regional ratepayers have funded and developed these parks over generations with many being donated/volunteered into councils' ownership such as the Atiu Regional Park with the understanding that Auckland Council owns and manages these assets. It is, however, sensible to work with the community and local Iwi when making decisions around improving the parks.

About Federated Farmers

8. Federated Farmers of New Zealand is a primary sector organisation that represents farmers, and other rural businesses. Federated Farmers has a long and proud history of representing the needs and interests of New Zealand farmers.
9. The Federation aims to add value to its members' businesses. Our key strategic outcomes include the need for New Zealand to provide an economic and social environment within which:
 - i. Our members may operate their businesses in a fair and flexible commercial environment;
 - ii. Our members' families and their staff have access to services essential to the needs of the rural community; and
 - iii. Our members adopt responsible management and environmental practices.

Feedback Q/A

1. The draft plan proposes to continue to protect the natural and cultural heritage of the regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft regional parks management plan?

Answer - Federated Farmers supports the objective of 'protecting and maintaining the natural open spaces of the regional parks for the benefit and enjoyment of Aucklanders and their visitors.'

2. The draft plan promotes making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities. See chapter 11 (Providing for a range of recreational uses) and relevant park chapters. What changes do you see incorporating into the proposed plan.

Answer - Federated Farmers supports creating a more accessible environment for the Auckland Community. Federated Farmers suggests that decision making needs to come from Local Boards in which the parks are utilized by.

3A. We propose principles and criteria to guide track development. We propose to use these to assess which tracks to reopen and where to develop future tracks. See chapter 11 (Tracks), the Waitākere Ranges chapter and Appendix 4.

Answer – No Comment

3B. In addition to protecting important biodiversity habitat for 35,000ha of established forest, we plan to plant another 200ha in permanent indigenous forest to help absorb carbon from the atmosphere. See chapter 9 (Embedding our response to climate change) and chapter 7 (Restoring indigenous ecosystems).

Answer – Federated Farmers sees more value in Council reducing their emissions through public transport rather than sequencing initiatives which do not address the big picture. It is our understanding that this planting is already funded for. Federated Farmers does not support additional planting above what it already funded for in council's current budget.

Some key principles we deem sensible to approach the additional planting.

- Planting to restore freshwater quality and reduce nutrient loads to waterways.
- Locally sourced plants to ensure the right plants are introduced to the parks.
- Engage the community to ensure the right areas of the parks are planted.
- Appropriate Fire Mitigation measures as recommended by FENZ.

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicle (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles. See chapter 9 (Sustainable access).

Answer – This is aligned with Councils long term plan and transport ambitions to expand accessibility for more areas of the city within 500 meters of a station. This is an appropriate way to mitigate the regions emissions footprint as many parks involve a drive from your house to access for most Aucklanders.

3D. We propose to review farming with the potential to plant more trees to support our climate goals. See chapter 10 (Pastoral management). What is your opinion about farming on regional parks?

Answer – Federated Farmers is in support of the continuation of farming in our regional parks. This creates accessibility for many whom do not get the opportunity to visit and understand how food production occurs. The regional parks can tell the story of farming in the region.

In addition to supporting farming for food production Federated Farmers sees additional value in open spaces for larger groups, scenic outlooks, reduced load in indigenous forests and less pressure on smaller parks within the region which can be continued through farming and open areas. We do not see value in using additional ratepayers funding to plant more trees during this budget.

3E. The council consulted recently and made decisions to manage vehicles on Muriwai beach. The draft plan outlines the council's decisions to introduce some further controls on access and to continue monitoring the situation. See the Muriwai chapter. What is your opinion of the approach outlined in the draft plan?

Answer – No comment

3F. Dog access rules are set by the dog policy and dog management bylaw. The draft plan includes some proposals for the next bylaw review about dog access. What is your opinion of these proposals?

Answer – No Comment

4. The draft plan is ambitious, and our ambitions are not fully funded. We propose criteria for prioritising our spending and planning for development in parks. See chapter 14 (Implementing) and chapter 4 (Spatial planning). What is your opinion on our proposed criteria to prioritise projects?

Answer – Federated Farmers is of the mindset that core functions and climate responsibility should be prioritised with development and additional infrastructure delayed until funding is available through council's planning framework. Council and the community are operating in uncertain and unpredictable times where council needs to refrain from unnecessary spending on above and beyond projects.

5. Do you want to comment on any other aspect of the general policies?

Answer – Federated Farmers would like to take the opportunity to address some concerns around the ownership of the regional parks particularly those in which border with the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. Federated Farmers wishes to make a clear position that we do not believe council should be handing over or losing ownership, governance or management of these regional parks throughout Auckland.

Ends

SUBMISSION ON AUCKLAND COUNCIL'S DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

To: Attention: Advisor, Regional Parks
Auckland Council
regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

From: **Alexandra Devine**

I am making the following submission on Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan ("**Draft RPMP**"). This submission is primarily focused on the DRPMP as it relates to Lake Wainamu in the Waitakere Ranges, however, a number of themes raised in this submission equally apply (and are of concern) as they apply across the Ranges.

1. I **oppose** the Draft RPMP to the extent it seeks to:
 - (a) reclassify Lake Wainamu as Category 1b; and
 - (b) reframe the "vision" for the Waitakere Ranges from a focus on protecting and enhancing its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities, to a focus on supporting and increasing visitor numbers.

2. The reasons for this submission are:
 - (a) In its notified form the Draft RPMP:
 - (i) Will substantively change and increase the pressure on Lake Wainamu at the expense of its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values;
 - (ii) Is inconsistent with its status as land held by the QEII Trust for reserve purposes;
 - (iii) Is contrary to Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 ("**Act**") and fails to give effect to the purpose and objectives of the Act;
 - (iv) Is internally inconsistent in that it seeks to ensure that pressure of use does not destroy the very qualities people value about the park whilst at the same time seeking to encourage visitation by implementing structured paths and built infrastructure which will have cumulative adverse effects on Lake Wainamu's values.

- (v) Is contrary to sound parks management practice and principles.

In particular, but without limiting the generality of the above:

- (b) Lake Wainamu Reserve is located in the northwest of the Waitakere Ranges. It comprises duneland, a large dune lake, native bush and wetlands fringing the lake and has significant ecological, wilderness and recreational values. It is identified as an Outstanding Natural Landscape within the Auckland Unitary Plan.
- (c) Lake Wainamu is owned by QEII National Trust. An adjoining area of parkland is owned by the Council and part of the lake boundary is in private ownership. The Council holds an easement to enable public pedestrian access to the Lake, and around the western section of the lake frontage. Te Kawerau ā Maki have a particular interest in this area and will be developing a new marae on land near the park.
- (d) There is limited infrastructure at Lake Wainamu. An unsealed carpark is located a 15 minute walk to the Lake, with additional carparking available a short walk away at the beach. Carparking is at capacity in summer (and increasingly year round) and effectively acts as a ceiling on visitor numbers to Lake Wainamu. Access to the Lake is via the dunes and/or streambed. The loop track around the Lake is largely unsealed, although recently Council have built stairs and gravelled parts of the track.
- (e) Lake Wainamu is unique in that it provides a range of recreational opportunities for visitors – it is a popular place for swimming and its sand dunes, and increasingly people are drawn to the loop track around the lake to the waterfalls.
- (f) I support the intention of the Draft RPMP insofar as it seeks to protect and manage effect on the natural and wilderness values of the Waitakeres and am not opposed in principle to the Council adopting a more intensive management approach to Lake Wainamu, as the Bethells/Te Henga area is already experiencing significant pressures.
- (g) I am, however, concerned by the aspects of the Draft RPMP which have the effect of placing the emphasis on encouraging and maximising visitors and sanitising visitor experience which appears to be at the expense of the ecological and wilderness values that attract people to Lake Wainamu in the first place. In that regard:

Carparking

- (i) Lake Wainamu is already under significant pressure from visitors and is at capacity during the summer, and increasingly year round. This is putting pressure on the natural environment and ecosystems and there is an attendant increase in rubbish, noise and anti-social behaviour which adversely affects amenity and impacts on the visitor experience at the Lake (as well as having consequences for neighbouring landowners). Currently, the number of visitors is effectively limited by carparking availability. Any attempt to increase or seal carparking, or increase ease of access will significantly increase visitor numbers and the associated adverse consequences of this.

Category 1b – destination status

- (ii) Lake Wainamu has been identified as a Category 1b area. Category 1b areas are identified as “destination arrival areas” where greater infrastructure is proposed. This includes sealing and expanding carparks, providing toilets, picnic areas, vehicle accessible campgrounds and developing tracks. In addition, 1b areas become “hubs” for further track development¹¹ to attract and showcase destinations and features. These tracks are intended to be highly structured short walks to key beauty spots.
- (iii) This is a significant change to the previous approach to managing Lake Wainamu and in effect seeks to expand and develop Lake Wainamu with more structured and built elements as above. In addition to the consequences of additional visitor numbers, introducing additional built infrastructure will adversely affect Lake Wainamu’s natural landscape values.
- (iv) Whilst the focus is on encouraging and increasing visitation and putting in place the physical infrastructure support that there is no focus on how the ecological, natural and wilderness values will be supported and enhanced. These values are already under pressure with current visitor numbers.

¹¹ Appendix 3, ‘Framework for the development of track network plans’

- (v) Investment should instead be focused on “restoring and enhancing” Lake Wainamu as required by s 8(a) of the Act, for example by providing additional rangers to support the existing visitor numbers, and funding and undertaking pest control and native planting.
 - (vi) Overall, I am concerned that an allocation of Category 1b status to Lake Wainamu will mean it is no longer managed in a way that protects its natural qualities, and in particular its quietness and wilderness values.
 - (h) The Draft RPMP effectively proposes developing the Hillary Trail to Great Walk standard. I oppose this notion and consider it will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation. The Hillary Trail is a unique experience because of its ruggedness which will be lost if the track is overdeveloped.
 - (i) The Draft RPMP also places insufficient emphasis on the invaluable role the Park Rangers play in managing both the visitor experience and environmental consequences of such visitors. This should be amended.
3. I seek the following decision from the Council:
- (a) That the Draft RPMP be amended to address the concerns set out in this submission to my satisfaction, including by:
 - (i) Deletion of the class 1b status for all areas within the Waitakere Ranges, and in particular for Lake Wainamu and the Hillary Trail.
 - (ii) Rejecting any proposal or reference to sealing and expanding carparks for Lake Wainamu.
 - (iii) Deletion of those aspects of the Draft RPMP which purport to encourage visitation at Lake Wainamu and within the Waitakere Ranges, including by increasing the structured walkways and built elements.
 - (iv) Adding a focus on the protection of the natural and landscape qualities of Lake Wainamu, and in particular its quietness and wilderness values.
 - (v) Introduce an emphasis on the importance of rangers and the role they play in managing both the visitor experience and environmental

consequences of those visitors at Lake Wainamu, and the need to fund this.

- (vi) At a minimum, reword the Management Intentions as follows (deletions shown in ~~striketrough~~ and additions in underline):

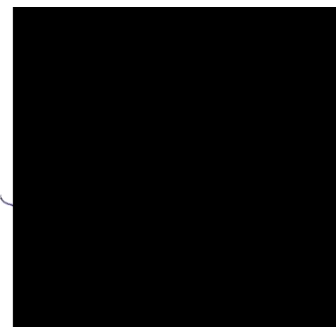
~~Subject to resourcing available, we intend to:~~

- ~~82. 'Work with AT to review options to maximise the capacity of car parking to meet increasing demand'. Meet with AT to make present car park safe and efficient. Present car park meets reserve capacity~~
- ~~New. . Explore options for toilet at beginning of track.~~
- ~~84. 'Work with adjoining landowners on Implement an 'integrated pest plant control programme and revegetation of the riparian margins'.~~
- Increase ranger services.

- (b) Such further, consequential or other relief that is considered appropriate and necessary to address the concerns set out in this submission.

4. I wish to be heard in support of this submission.
5. If others make a similar submission, I would be willing to consider presenting a joint case with them at hearing.

DATED this 4th day of March 2022



A K DEVINE

ADDRESS FOR SERVICE: Alex Devine adevine@ellisgould.co.nz.

03 Mar 2022

Re: Submission on Regional Parks Management Plan

Attn: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

From: Lissy Fehnker-Heather, Regional Manager – Auckland & Coromandel, Forest & Bird

1. Introduction

1.1. The Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society of New Zealand Incorporated (Forest & Bird) is New Zealand's largest, and oldest, independent nature conservation organisation with many members and supporters. Our mission is to be a voice for nature on land, in fresh water, and at sea. We have 47 branches throughout the country who are involved in a wide range of conservation and advocacy activities. In the Auckland region we have seven branches and thousands of members.

1.2. We wish to be heard in support of our submission.

2. Submission / Key points

2.1. Forest & Bird strongly agrees that Auckland Council should focus on natural heritage, recreation experience, cultural heritage features and landscape values, mana whenua partnerships and climate change and sustainability to direct its work over the next ten years.

2.2. We do not support any regional or island parks to be under the management or the control of the Hauraki Gulf Forum. Any decisions relating to these areas need to be fair, transparent and democratic.

2.3. We are concerned that there are inconsistencies in the plan regarding the role of regional park management and the climate emergency. For example, as mentioned in the plan "*the way we manage our land can have a large positive impact on the climate*". However the draft plan still proposes to continue the farming of sheep and cattle across most of the 1500ha of farmland for the next 10 years – disregarding the impact that farm emissions have on climate change. Auckland Council's farm emissions make up 20-25% of the Council's emission profile and therefore this needs to be a key priority area to reduce emissions.

2.4. The reasons put forward for continuing to farm appear to be:

2.4.1. Cost of revegetation – the Council is funding around \$10M to revegetate 200ha of regional park land over the next 10 years¹. If Council cannot afford to fund anymore, why have no other options been explored such as seeking funding through targeted rates from Aucklanders or other sources? Also, revegetation could be done by local

¹ As per the Long Term Plan 2021-2031 under key issue 2

community groups – some which already have funding and resources to undertake largescale revegetation projects. They just need the support (and for them not to be removed once the project has been completed (e.g., Sanders Reserve)).

2.4.2. Aucklanders like to look at farm animals – this can be achieved in a quarter, or less, of the space that is currently set aside for farming. No mention is made about how this can still be achieved on a smaller scale and this is an important option that should have been presented in the proposed plan.

2.5. We are further concerned about the lack of discussion on the following points:

2.5.1. How much revenue does Council receive from farming on their regional parks? If there is a profit, this could be used to fund revegetation as per point 2.2.1 above. If it is a loss, then not only is it inappropriate to continue the practices from an emissions standpoint, but is clearly also not a financially feasible activity to continue.

2.5.2. The potential bias of Council staff preparing the plan and providing advice into the plan to continue the farming. Advice may be compromised so that no jobs are being jeopardised.

2.6. We wish to highlight that Wellington Regional Council stopped farming on all of their regional parks in their 2020 Regional Parks Network Plan for climate change reasons (apart from Battle Hill). Auckland Council should follow this as an example.

2.7. Furthermore we highlight that there needs to be a greater emphasis on the interconnectedness between mitigating climate change and pest control. Reducing pest numbers helps to mitigate climate change (for example see Forest & Bird's latest report [here](#)). The proposed plan does not give enough emphasis or priority to pest animal control. This is also completely out of step with the national direction to get New Zealand predator-free but also out of step with the incredible progress being made at the local level to create predator-free communities. There needs to be much greater pest control across all the parks, with particular focus as to how pest control measures such as 1080 could be used in areas such as the Waitakere Ranges to complement community trapping. Auckland Council needs to state how the management plan will fit into Predator Free 2050 and the regional pest management plan, particularly how it will fit with the pest control work that communities are undertaking in the Auckland region.

2.8. We are concerned about the lack of mention or acknowledgement of the different ecologies in the regional parks. Council has a comprehensive document which describes the status of different flora and fauna species². This should be a key document when determining how varying regional parks should be managed and classified. For example, areas which are high in threatened bird populations should be made as [pet] animal-free areas, etc. We do not understand why such a crucial document has not been at least referenced, let alone form the basis of the proposed plan as it drives which activities should be allowed and where.

2.9. We further suggest the plan needs to show a map of identified ecological corridors connecting all of the regional parks. These can be routed through public land as much as possible and can be indicative through private land to show where there is a natural corridor linking the regional parks. This will further help and inform how certain parks need to be managed.

² Indigenous Terrestrial and Wetland Ecosystems of Auckland (2017)

- 2.10. Furthermore we would like to see a section on “pressures and challenges” as was included in the 2010 RPMP. Understanding the pressures and challenges that regional parks face is crucial when determining how they are managed. This is significant information to leave out of this proposed plan.
- 2.11. We are also concerned that there is little focus or emphasis as to how shorebird habitats will be protected following suggestions to intensify people access to some areas (e.g., Te Muri reserve, Mahurangi West, Wenderholm).
- 2.12. We oppose charging for entry to parks as parks need to be accessible to all regardless of peoples financial status or abilities.
- 2.13. Auckland has the highest level of wetland loss compared to the rest of New Zealand. Wetlands provide ecosystem services and in the case of peat swamps, they are critically important carbon sinks. We would like to see all wetlands, regardless of their current condition and priority status, rewetted and/or restored across all regional parks as a matter of priority.
- 2.14. We oppose the downgrade of the classification of large parts of the regional parks in order to support greater development and intensification. The 2010 RPMP said *“It is not intended that these classifications will change over time. They are designed to ensure that the current and planned qualities of the park will be retained and passed on to future generations”* - but that is now what is being proposed. The pressure of uncontrolled visitor numbers is having major impacts on the values of the parks and responding by downgrading the classification to enable more intense development of infrastructure to enable even higher visitor numbers will only make the impacts worse.
- 2.15. We want to see that the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges are considered category 1a and that there be no introduction of category 1b status. The categories should remain the same as what was specified in the 2010 RPMP.
- 2.16. We advocate for the prohibition of all unaccompanied domestic animals from all parks to protect native and threatened fauna.
- 2.17. We propose that there needs to be a future park acquisition strategy as the Auckland population grows. There needs to be an increase in natural spaces so that future populations have the opportunity to connect with nature.
- 2.18. We emphasise the importance of managing kauri dieback and that further restrictions to access need to be considered where justified.
- 2.19. Lastly, we advocate for a better litter management plan to be implemented along the RPMP as currently, there is constant issues with litter in regional parks. The approach of “taking your rubbish home with you” e.g., in Long Bay Regional Park does not work. There needs to be proper facilities to manage litter as these areas will continue to become more populated.

If Council staff have any questions about the contents of this submission – please do not hesitate to contact me.

Lissy Fehnker-Heather
Regional Manager – Auckland & Coromandel
Forest & Bird



Michelle Swanepoel
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

4 March 2022

Submission: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan - Waitākere Ranges Regional Park

STOP! Please stop.

The Waitākere Ranges Regional Park is being denigrated and stripped of its very character, its essence, its mauri. It's time to stop and think. The installation of infrastructure at the expense of nature and natural experiences cannot be undone.

It's well known that getting back to nature is good for mental health. More so than ever, people need to escape the city to experience and reconnect with nature. An authentic and connected bush experience is diminished when it's replaced with boarding and infrastructure and made to look and feel like every other walk across the city. This is really poor form from a branding and marketing standpoint. You want to find what is special about something, enhance it then shout it from the rooftops. Auckland Council is taking the very thing that makes the Waitākere's special, removing it and then replacing it with something that is found everywhere else. It's impossible to have an immersive bush experience, even if you tried.

Keep all areas of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park classification as 1a and delete all references to 1b.

Please note that I support the protection of our kauri. I support limited boarding in a sensitive and integrated (with nature) way as a means of keeping these trees safe. I do not support the wholesale boarding of walks and question why this has been done. I also wonder how these will be maintained in years to come?

STOP! Please think.





THINK! Please focus.

What comes to mind when you think of the Waitākere Ranges? Do you think rugged, remote, nature, wilderness, a natural and national treasure?

Are these not the very qualities we should be celebrating, highlighting and enhancing?

It's important that we incorporate the heart of what the Waitākere Ranges is within its vision.

Vision: Refer to the vision from the 2010 plan, which is more representative of the Waitākere Ranges than the current version. Ensure that the words accurately reflect this taonga, such as wilderness, remote, rugged, unique, natural. Remove the focus from tourism “accommodating growing visitor numbers” and refocus on the enhancement of the ranges instead.

The type of tourism that is being developed currently will not benefit the locals of the Waitākere Ranges. These are people that come in for the day, take a lot of selfies, then leave the locals the job of cleaning up the rubbish they've left behind. We already have experience of this.

If you asked the locals about visitor numbers, they will tell you that many of these walks are at capacity. The solution is NOT to put in sealed carparks and infrastructure (both of which jar with a natural environment). This simply encourages more tourists.

The answer is to ENHANCE the natural qualities of the Waitākere Ranges so that it can thrive. A thriving bush will bring with it high-value tourists that benefit the local population. Tourists that come FOR the bush, that want to experience it and will stay locally for an extended period and spend money within the local community.

The type of tourism that can grow out of a thriving bush is very exciting. It includes night tours (local tour guides) to see bats and glowworms and thinking ahead, yes, kiwi!

I support the idea that the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park should become a Dark Sky Reserve.

The Waitākeres will be filled with rare birds and bird-watching groups will travel from far and wide to spend time in the ranges.

Trampers will travel from overseas to train in the Waitākere's just as Sir Edmund Hillary did before heading to Mt Everest, for it is a tough tramp, a feat to complete and an opportunity to walk in the shoes of a legend.





I stand against the Hillary trail being “upgraded” to a Great Walk standard.

Auckland Regional Council agreed in 2006, after extensive consultation with community stakeholders, that the track would never be upgraded to Great Walk standard so that the trail would remain challenging. It's important that Auckland Council remain true to the commitments their predecessor made if they would like the trust and respect of the local community.

The opportunities for eco-tourism are immense and are a much better value proposition than day-trippers, as the numbers can be better managed and eco-tourists would reside in local accommodation, eat at various local eateries and leave with many exciting tales of their experiences in the Waitākere Ranges. Their friends will want to make a trip to this wonderful rainforest just minutes from a large city and will know to book right away, as the waitlist is a year long!

FOCUS! Please focus.

The focus must remain on the enhancement of the forest. Enhancement means staying as close to nature as nature itself (leaving the infrastructure for the city), and creating a predator-free environment so that the birdlife can recover and return, inanga can spawn and the ngahere be restored. Everything else flows from that.

Nāku iti noa, nā

Mic I S a p e





**Draft
Regional Parks Management Plan
Consultation**

**Feedback submitted by:
Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance**



Overview

The Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance (PFWRA) is a network of around 70 groups restoring biodiversity within the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area.

Our interest in the Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) includes all aspects affecting or influencing the restoration and protection of our native flora and fauna.

Please note: The PFWRA is moving forward with an application to undertake a Predator Free 2050 Ltd landscape scale predator free project of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area and wider environs. We feel it imperative to include this mahi within this plan as well as to make financial provision for Auckland Council's Environmental Services Team to ensure that they will be in a position to support the increased predator control and elimination strategies of their own teams as well as in support of the volunteer groups over the next 10-15 years.

Massey University Scientific Survey on Kauri Dieback

We believe that the results of this survey may provide valuable information for the RPMP, and as such, this plan ought to be delayed until the Kauri Dieback survey results can be given due consideration.

Vision

The PFWRA feels that the previous vision in the 2010 plan more accurately reflected the mauri of the Waitākere Ranges.

The vision should include and emphasise protection of its wilderness values, fostering stewardship and providing for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.



Parkland Reclassification from 1a to 1b

The PFWRA would like to advocate for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park to be classified in its entirety as Class 1a, so that the character of the Waitākere Ranges be maintained.

Establishing a connection with nature is known to be beneficial for mental health. Too much infrastructure diminishes this sense of being in and connected with nature.

Having one class for the park will also enable easier and more efficient management. The management principles in the previous Plan, completely absent from the new draft, should be reinstated.

Pest Plants and Pest Animals

The PFWRA would like for **pest plants** to be included among the “pressures” and “challenges” to the Waitākere Ranges.

Pest Animals. We acknowledge the work being done in regards to ungulates and possums and request that feral cats be added to the list for active management.

Special Protections

The PFWRA requests special protections for coastal birds and wildlife under pressure from visitors and their dogs. This includes signage, increased ranger patrols and park user and resident education around responsible pet ownership.

Responsible Pet Ownership

The PFWRA would like to suggest that compulsory spaying/neutering and microchipping of cats in high value ecological areas such as regional parks be mandatory.

Scheduled Heritage Sites and Notable Trees

The PFWRA would like for scheduled heritage sites and notable trees to be identified and listed within the written part of the plan, and also included on the maps.



Waitākere Parks

Anawhata

- Undertake pest plant control (including at Whites Beach and on cliffs at Anawhata) and pest animal control, in particular, to protect kororā/little blue penguins and ōi/grey-faced petrels at Te Waha Point.
- Implement better measures around dog control.
- Support the work of the volunteer group Friends of Anawahata.

Cornwallis

- The PFWRA would like to see the removal of the wilding pines from Puponga Point
- Improve protection of kororā/little blue penguins and ōi/grey-faced petrels
- Support the work of the volunteer group Cornwallis Petrelheads.

Kakamatua

- The PFWRA supports the intention to provide dog-walking options in other locations to reduce the demand and pressure on Kakamatua. This should be given urgency to avoid the degradation being caused to the riparian and forested areas.
- Improve signage about dog control at Kakamatua and work with dog control to ensure dog rules are adhered to.

Karekare

- Restore dune systems and control lupins.
- Support the work of the volunteer group Karekare Landcare.

Lion Rock (Piha)

- Remove pest plants such as agapanthus from Lion Rock as a priority.

Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha)

- Remove gorse.

North Piha/Te Waha Point

- Maintain pest plant control at North Piha and Whites Beach, including tree lupins, pampas and vetch.
- Maintain pest animal control to protect wildlife.



- Protect kororā/little blue penguins and ōi/grey-faced petrels
- Provide better signage about dog rules and undertake more stringent dog control in areas where dogs are prohibited.

Pararaha Valley

- The PFWRA supports plant pest control as a priority, especially in wetlands.

Taitomo/Tasman and Gap lookouts

- Remove gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track and replace it with fire resistant planting.
- To protect wildlife, in particular kororā/little blue penguins and ōi/grey-faced petrels, install further dog prohibition signage at access points, and ensure it is policed by Council officers.
- Actively engage and maintain liaison, and where appropriate coordinate management programmes, with local initiatives being undertaken by key community groups, such as Piha Resident and Ratepayers Association, Waitākere Ranges Protection Society, Piha Coastcare, Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha and Friends of Regional Parks.

Wai O Kahu/Piha Valley

- Commence pest plant control and restoration including riparian planting at Sir Algernon Thomas Green.

Whatipu Scientific Reserve

- Urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems, with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature eco-systems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in urgent need of control.
- Eliminate the feral ginger cat colony.
- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as manager of a Scientific Reserve.
- Continue to support Friends of Whatipu with their annual planting day and other activities.

List of Groups, Book 2, Page 232

Please correct our listing, currently appearing as Waitākere Pest Free Alliance. This should be Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance (PFWRA). Thank you.



To Conclude

Thank you for the opportunity to give feedback on this draft plan. Please feel free to get in touch should you have any questions.

Please note that PFWRA would like the opportunity to speak at the hearings panel in relation to its bid to undertake a landscape-wide Predator Free 2050 Ltd project.

For more information, please contact:

Michelle Swanepoel
Coordinator, PFWRA



To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Agnew families **we oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.

- We are concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community
- We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

We trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Campbell and Cecilia Gribble

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Ian and Linda Walters*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of West Harbour and I have lived in Auckland for 15 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, swimming, kayaking and general enjoyment of open space, bush and beach. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this plan:
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:
 - Ambury Farm
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tawaranui
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Wenderholm

Ian and Linda Walters



MATAKANA
COAST
TRAIL TRUST

The Matakana Coast Trail Trust (MCTT), in collaboration with its strategic partners, aims to build a world class trail from Pūhoi to Mangawhai. MCTT.org.nz

The Trustees **support Objective 30**. Reduce greenhouse emissions relating to park user travel and improve equity of access to regional parks.

The Trustees also **support Policy #'s 74-81. Especially # 74.**

Some History of Pledged Support to MCTT

- In November 2019 the Regional Parks Department provided a letter of support to the Matakana Coast Trail confirming it would invest \$300,000 (was formerly \$1.4M but reduced to the Auckland Council Emergency Covid Budget) into the Te Arai Regional Park in support of the trail concept. This investment would go towards infrastructure such as toilets and carparks and development of walking trails.
- In January 2019 the Matakana Coast Trail Trust established an informal steering group which includes Regional Parks representatives. The informal steering group has met 3-4 times a year in 2019 and 2020. It's part of a growing multi-agency strategic collaboration between the New Zealand Walking Access Commission (WAC), Auckland Council (Rodney Local Board), Ngāti Manuhiri, the Department of Conservation, Auckland Transport and the Matakana Coast Trail Trust (MCTT).
- Sections of trail for the Pūhoi to Mangawhai trail network which pass through Te Arai and Pakiri Park have been part of a full business case process assessing the costs and benefits of developing the full 117km network. Through this process experienced consultancy WPS OPUS have developed cost estimates per metre, high-level trail design cross sections, and indicative route locations. Any future trail development based on this information would need to be subject to full feasibility, community and mana whenua engagement, and land owner approval.

How the Pūhoi to Mangawhai Trail Network connects with the Rodney East Regional Park Network?

The Matakana Coast Trail Trust is the community entity developing the Pūhoi to Mangawhai Trail network. One of the goals of the trust is to provide walking and cycling connectivity to all of the Rodney East Parks. For those people coming from Auckland to use the trail the long-term strategy is to ensure as many of them as possible are using public transport and/or commercial operators (vans / mini-buses) to reach central hubs like Warkworth, Snells Beach and Matakana. From these towns trail users can rent or jump on their own bikes and cycle out to the Regional Parks (i.e., cycling from Matakana to Tawharanui Regional Parks). This strategy is designed to reduce traffic congestion to these towns / hubs and people driving into the Regional Parks themselves. The goal of the trust is to enable as many people as possible to use public / shared transport to reach Rodney and then adopt

active transport options to reach the Regional Parks. And locals can leave their car in the garage on a daily basis.

MCTT is engaging with Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust and Te Uri o Hau Settlement Trust on the development of the trail network.

The Trustees Request

That the Regional Park Management Plan commits Capital funding to trail connections to and/or through all of the Rodney East parks with early priority on Te Arai and Pakiri.

For provision of additional amenities that support increased walking cycling and water transport to and through regional parks. e.g. dedicated camping sites.

For provision for commercial operators to help facilitate the previous point. e.g. cycle hire, kayak hire, water taxis.

That Regional Parks encourage single and multimode, and single and multiday adventures.

Additional public transport connections to Regional Parks. Maybe a shuttle for peak days.

Pakiri Regional Park

Is the Category 1a compatible with the Matakana Coastal Trail (working title) passing through it? Or do we need special permission?

Can the through path be a dual pathway? Walking / Cycling? Or do we need to separate the modes to comply with Regional Park rules?

On the 'Management Focus' MCTT would like to see added

- Working with all stakeholders to develop through connections for the Matakana Coastal Trail (or Pūhoi to Mangawhai route)

Management Intentions 1-18 we support.

Key Stakeholders.

Please can the Matakana Coastal Trail Trust be included as a stakeholder.

Te Arai Regional Park

Are the Categories 1a and 1b compatible with the Matakana Coastal Trail (working title) passing through it? Or do we need special permission?

Can the through path be a dual pathway? Walking / Cycling? Or do we need to separate the modes to comply with Regional Park rules?

On the 'Management Focus' MCTT would like to see added

- Working with all stakeholders to develop through connections for the Matakana Coastal Trail (working title).

Management Intentions 1-32 we support. Please can we add a management intention like number 15 in the Pakiri Management Plan. "Develop a walking and cycling trail network including options to connect to other trails such as the Pūhoi to Mangawhai trail."

Key Stakeholders.

Please can the Matakana Coastal Trail Trust be included as a stakeholder.

Other Rodney East Parks

Whilst the current focus of the Matakana Coast Trail Trust is on the proposed route from Pūhoi to Mangawhai which involves traversing the Pakiri and Te Arai Regional Parks, the trustees envisage that within the 10 year timeframe of the Regional Parks Management Plans that we may be making connections to the other Regional Parks along the coast. In that context please can the Matakana Coast Trail Trust be stakeholders in the following additional parks.

- Wenderholm, Te Muri, Mahurangi West
- Mahurangi East, Scandretts, Tawharanui



DOC-6938974

4 March 2022

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Auckland Council
by email: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Dear Sir/Madam,

Submission on Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2022

Please find below a submission by the Director-General of Conservation in respect of the above plan.

Context of the submitter

1. The Department has a statutory role to advocate for conservation. Part of that advocacy is to make submissions on council plans.
2. The specific function comes from the Conservation Act 1987, directing the Department to “advocate the conservation of natural and historic resources generally” and “to promote the benefits to present and future generations of the conservation of natural and historic resources generally and the natural and historic resources of New Zealand in particular”.
3. The Department also has functions under other legislation to advocate for (and/or protect) conservation values, such as through the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000, Wildlife Act 1953 and Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978.
4. The Department also has responsibilities under the Reserves Act 1977 including the approval of management plans for some types of reserve, and the approval of classification changes. This submission is not an approval.
5. The Department undertakes a range of work activities throughout the Auckland Region, including community engagement, biodiversity and biosecurity programmes. Many of these programmes rely on a strong role from the Auckland Council and a high degree of integration between the two agencies.

General submission

6. The strategic and policy approach adopted in the draft management plan is generally supported. Where specific comments (as set out below) state otherwise, this does not detract from overall support for the structure and direction of the document.

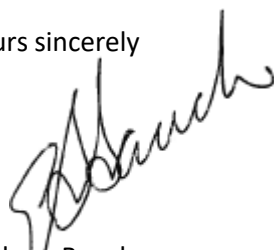
Department of Conservation *Te Papa Atawhai*
Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland Office
Private Bag 68908, Wellesley Street, Auckland 1141
www.doc.govt.nz

Submissions and comments on specific provisions

7. S.141 makes specific provision for the installation of signage on parks related to MPI fisheries legislation. Similar provision could be made for signage related to marine reserves adjacent to regional parks, and for signage related to island biosecurity where some new kayak trails are proposed.
8. The Hunua chapter refers to phasing out pig hunting permits. The Department would like to enter into discussions with the Auckland Council about this as it may have implications for demand to hunt on contiguous public land administered by the Department.
9. The Muriwai chapter addresses vehicle use on the beach. The Department supports strong control of vehicles on Muriwai Beach. Uncontrolled access at the southern end of the beach creates problems for the northern end, where Papakanui has high biodiversity values and visitor safety risks.
10. The Pakiri chapter refers to an access option via DOC-managed marginal strip. While public access is available for marginal strips, the development of paths or other infrastructure would need discussion with the Department. The map of Pakiri incorrectly identifies as stewardship land a strip of public land that is held under the Conservation Act as marginal strip.
11. The Shakespear and Tawharanui chapters both make strong introductory comments about the importance of pest management in their buffer zones, however there is no related management focus statement nor management intention statement.
12. The Te Rau Pūriri chapter refers to 'an opportunity to transfer marginal strip land from DOC to Auckland Council'. The opportunity for discussion is the transfer of management of the marginal strip in some form, rather than transfer of the marginal strip itself which is not possible under the Conservation Act.
13. The assignment of stakeholder status in individual park chapters might be reviewed. For example DOC is a key stakeholder for 'recreation management' only in some smaller parks like Ambury, for no clear reason.

Thank you for considering this submission. I do not wish to be heard in support of it.

Yours sincerely



Andrew Baucke
Director Operations
Auckland Region

for Director-General

Address for Service: John Galilee

[REDACTED]

Phone:

[REDACTED]

Department of Conservation Te Papa Atawhai

Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland Office

Private Bag 68908, Wellesley Street, Auckland 1141

www.doc.govt.nz

March 2022

To Auckland Council
Please find attached DPA's submission on Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Disabled Persons Assembly NZ

Contact:

Chris Ford
Regional Policy Advisor
Disabled Persons Assembly NZ
Phone: [REDACTED]
Email: [REDACTED]

Introducing Disabled Persons Assembly NZ

The Disabled Persons Assembly NZ (DPA) is a pan-impairment disabled person's organisation that works to realise an equitable society, where all disabled people (of all impairment types and including women, Māori, Pasifika, young people) are able to direct their own lives. DPA works to improve social indicators for disabled people and for disabled people be recognised as valued members of society. DPA and its members work with the wider disability community, other DPOs, government agencies, service providers, international disability organisations, and the public by:

- telling our stories and identifying systemic barriers
- developing and advocating for solutions
- celebrating innovation and good practice

The submission

DPA welcomes the opportunity to submit on the Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Plan.

DPA is pleased to see that the plan makes provision for improving equity of access to the Council's regional parks network. As is pointed out in the draft policy, this aligns with the first direction of the Auckland Plan around fostering an inclusive Auckland and this includes for disabled people.

However, while DPA recognises the slowness involved in undertaking accessibility upgrades and that there will be reasonable limits to accessible opportunities, we believe that these should be as few as possible and that any limitations should be fully canvassed and discussed with disabled people and their organisations, such as DPA, amongst others, before being considered.

That is why we see the plan's commitment to the extension of universal design principles, particularly around the construction and upgrading of buildings, facilities, tracks and paths within the park network as being particularly important. Crucially, any design work should be undertaken on a co-design basis with disabled people fully involved as key stakeholders within the process. Providing reasonable accommodations might also address any shortcomings in geographical or other factors that might otherwise create inaccessible environments.

DPA welcomes, the Council's commitment to removing barriers to access, supporting programmes which provide access to groups, including disabled people, who have difficulty in accessing regional parks and identifying priority sites for accessibility upgrades.

In this submission, we make a series of specific recommendations on how equity of access for disabled people can be achieved for inclusion in the policy. Once adopted, we hope to see a policy implemented which ensures that all Aucklanders, especially those who are marginalised from access due to disability, ethnicity and gender/gender identity can fully enjoy the social, environmental, health and wellbeing benefits of holidaying, recreating, swimming, and participating in events and other activities within the regional park network.

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (UNCRPD)

The UNCRPD Articles most relevant to our submission are:

- Article 4.3 Involving disabled people and our organisations in decisions that affect us
- Article 9 Accessibility
- Article 19: Living independently and being included in the community
- Article 20: Personal mobility
- Article 30: Participation in cultural life, recreation, leisure, and sport

New Zealand Disability Strategy 2016-2026:

- Outcome 5 - Accessibility

DPA's recommendations

Recommendation 1: DPA recommends that all public buildings within regional parks, especially new and upgraded facilities, be constructed to universal design principles which would include features such as widened doorways, wet floor shower areas, accessible toilets, level entry access, appropriate lighting to accommodate blind, low vision and neurodiverse people and seating arrangements, etc.

Recommendation 2: DPA recommends that annual accessibility audits be undertaken of all buildings, facilities, walkways and tracks within the regional park network to ensure that they are compliant with universal design and accessibility standards and that disabled people are employed to undertake these audits.

Recommendation 3: DPA recommends that tracks and walkways, wherever possible, be made fully accessible to disabled people and this includes for wheelchair and mobility aid users, blind and low vision people and older people who are the most likely to be excluded from going into significant sections of the park network. This would include, for example, the placement of tactile strips along tracks

and trails to enable more effective navigation by blind and low vision people and smooth walking surfaces on walking tracks to enable wheelchair and mobility aid users to access them safely and effectively.

Recommendation 4: DPA recommends that wherever pedestrian access to the coastal areas adjoining regional parks is considered that the needs of disabled people are given high priority, especially where suitable areas are identified.

Recommendation 5: DPA recommends that pedestrian walking tracks, footpaths and paths be sufficiently separated from cycleways and mountain biking tracks. Therefore, should shared pathways be created for any reason within the park network we believe that the 'sharing with care' approach, while commendable, is insufficient for maintaining the safety of disabled people and other track users. This is the case as blind and low vision people, wheelchair users, mobility impaired people, older people as well as Deaf and hard of hearing people may not readily or even, in some cases, be able to detect the approach of a cyclist or e-cyclist so quickly, thereby presenting a safety risk for both pedestrian and cyclist. That is why well-constructed safety barriers which blend in with the natural environment along with appropriate safety signage are vital, including in parks.

Recommendation 6: DPA recommends that in and around all key public areas such as camping grounds, picnic grounds, beaches, tracks, and accommodation, etc, that accessible public toilets and changing areas be created which can be easily accessed by disabled people, especially wheelchair users and those with mobility impairments as well as parents with young children.

Recommendation 7: DPA recommends the placement of mobility car parks in all vehicle parks within the regional parks network.

Recommendation 8: DPA recommends that accessible public transport, including buses, provided through Auckland Transport, have routes which can take people to and from regional parks, especially during peak summer periods, thereby enabling disabled people who cannot access traditional private transport, i.e., cars to do so.

Recommendation 9: DPA recommends that if signage needs upgrading within the park network that changes be made to ensure that the size of traditional signage be adjusted so that print, height, and colour contrast are fully considered, especially for blind and low vision users. We would like to encourage the development of signage in accessible formats as well (i.e., in New Zealand Sign Language, Easy Read, Te Reo and ethnic languages) which can be done via the use of electronic apps where people can access this information via a QR code.

Recommendation 10: DPA recommends that all organisations or individuals applying for public event permits in regional parks should be required to have their events in areas which are fully accessible to everyone, including disabled people.

Recommendation 11: DPA recommends that to support the proposal to ensure that disabled people can access camping and other accommodation within regional parks that all accommodation facilities (especially those operated fully or partially by Council) be built to universal design standards and incorporate features including sufficient mobility parking, accessible seating, picnic/barbeque areas and other features.

Recommendation 12: DPA recommends that all information about Auckland's regional parks (including booking and application processes) be made available in accessible formats both online and in hard copy and this includes in New Zealand Sign Language, Easy Read, Te Reo, ethnic languages, Braille, and large print.

Recommendation 13: DPA recommends that, in line with Article 4.3 of the UNCRPD [see above], how Auckland Council prioritises accessibility improvements within the regional park network is based on a full co-design process involving disabled people and our representative organisations known as disabled persons organisations (DPOs).

Conclusion

DPA welcomes this plan and the opportunities it presents to make Auckland's regional parks accessible and inclusive places for everyone, including disabled people. Our Regional Policy Manager and Policy Team are available to be reached out on this draft policy and we can assist in bringing together our Auckland members with you to make this policy a success. We also wish to participate in any oral hearings around this policy.

From: [Pui Wah Cheung](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Transfer of regional parks opposed
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 1:36:52 pm

Sir/Madam

Regional parks are paid for, maintained, and used by all.

I strongly oppose any proposal to transfer their ownership/control/management to any system which is not fully accountable to our current democratic systems where all residents, regardless of ancestry, have an equal say in who can represent them.

David Lenny


David Lenny
Sent from my iPad

----- Forwarded message -----

From: **Sheena Von Bassewitz** [REDACTED]
Date: Thu, Mar 3, 2022 at 3:46 PM
Subject: Draft Regional Park Plan Submission
To: <regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>

Dear Sir/Madam,

[]
[]
[SEP]

Thank you for the opportunity to respond to the Draft Regional Parks Plan.

Karekare and Whatipu beaches and wilderness area are a treasure to be looked after for current park users and for future generations.

As a life long resident of the Waitakere ranges (43 years) and Piha local, I would like to make the following submission, which repeats and supports a number of points made by Karekare Landcare group.

[]
[]
[SEP]

1. Delay the management plan until the Auckland Council Waitakere Kauri dieback report has been published.

[]
[]
[SEP]

I call for the Management Plan to be delayed until after the publication, plus a suitable time for public perusal and comment, of the survey, due in April in 2022. The results of this survey are essential to inform future plans for track reopening or upgrading of tracks.

[]
[]
[SEP]

2. Retain Karekare, Mercer Bay, Pararaha and Whatipu as park category 1a

[]
[]
[SEP]

I object to the changes to category 1. Ideally, the whole of the Waitakere Ranges should remain as category 1 (meaning 1a), but recognise that 1b may be appropriate for some areas such as Piha and Arataki that are heavily used already, commercialised, easier to access, and can feasibly potentially be included in public transport in the future.

[]
[]
[SEP]

In regard to Karekare, Mercer Bay Loop, Whatipu and Hillary Trail, I request that all these be classified as 1a. for these reasons-

[]
[]
[SEP]

a. The area is highly valued for its wilderness values and relative lack of crowding (as compared to Piha). These values would be lost by increasing visitor numbers. They cannot be restored once lost.

[]
[]
[SEP]

b. The roads to Karekare, both Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road, are steep, narrow, winding, prone to slippage (they are not marked as two lanes because they do not meet the width standard for two lanes) and are not suitable for carrying more traffic. Also it would not be feasible to upgrade them to full two lane roads (i.e. similar standard to Piha), due to the immense cost, environmental destruction and geotechnical issues. Accidents already occur on these roads and this would get worse with increasing numbers. There has been no safety audit of the consequences of this decision.

[]
[]
[SEP]

c. There is no existing public transport to Karekare, and it would never be feasible to introduce public transport to Karekare because it would not be a viable business case and the access roads are not adequate for the size of buses that AT operates, and there is no feasible bus turning and layby area. Likewise cycling access is limited only to the more extreme fitness end of the spectrum. Therefore, attempting to increase use and access of this area would increase transport emissions through car use, which would not be consistent with Auckland's Climate Action Plan or the reserve management plan. It would be better to focus increased visitor numbers at Piha where studies have shown that public transport is at least technically feasible, even if it would not meet current business case requirements. There is also an existing EV charging station at Piha.

{
{
{
:SEP:

d. In future there will be improved walking track connections between South Piha and Karekare. There are a variety of accommodation options at Piha. So, overall it is better to promote Piha as an access point to the Hillary Trail rather than promoting Karekare or Whatipu as access points to the Hillary Trail.

{
{
{
:SEP:

e. The car parking at Karekare beach is inadequate for current visitor numbers at weekends and during peak season... there is no scope to make the area bigger. I oppose the idea of tar sealing these parking areas as the introduction of an impermeable surface will cause increased problems in an area which floods regularly. It is doubtful that sealing and marking will actually allow more cars than at present. This is because people pack their cars into the current unmarked parking, but line marking of spaces to AT standards would result in fewer spaces that met the safety and geometry standards for marked parking.

I support the management intention 76 - Not permit vehicle access in the Pōhutukawa Glade unless for operational or emergency response purposes. There is no spare space near the beach or waterfall for extra parking, apart from the roadsides which become blocked on busy days, often hindering residents' access to and from their homes.

{
{
{
:SEP:

f. Parts of Karekare, particularly the waterfall and Opal Pools stream are already being damaged by heavy use...erosion of tracks, destruction of undergrowth and litter.

{
{
{
:SEP:

g. Karekare Beach is one access point for visitors to walk to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. This is a special area as described in page 230 Waitakere Ranges chapter. I support the management intention 157 - Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve. I feel that classifying Karekare as a 'destination' and trying to add more car parking conflicts with this intention. The scientific reserve area is home to many birds including NZ dotterel and penguin who are highly sensitive to nest disturbance.

{
{
{
:SEP:

3. Limit extent of Piha Tramway interpretation and restoration

{
{
{
:SEP:

I oppose - Waitakere Ranges chapter page 231, management intentions 158 and 159
- Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū that would include conservation of this section of the Piha tramway. Undertake remedial work to minimise corrosion of Tunnel Point boiler and develop interpretation of this heritage feature. This seems to conflict with intention 157 above. I support minor interpretive signage about tramway features, maintenance of the existing trails and tunnel rock campground. But this should not extend to an attempt to restore the original tramway alignment

tracking through kauri forest.

[REDACTED]

7. I request that Karekare Landcare be added to the list of stakeholders for Waitakere.

Currently omitted.

8. Biodiversity protection in the Waitakere Ranges

The Operation Forest Save 1997 -2003 possum poisoning was a significant success that has gone a long way to protecting the fauna and flora of the Waitakere Ranges. Bird counts since then have not shown a significant change to avifauna even in areas when regular intensive ground pest control has taken place e.g. Ark in the Park. Regional Parks and Auckland Council alongside mana whenua and conservation partners need to seriously consider other forms of landscape pest control operations. There are a number of low risk areas in the park where a pilot for this could take place. Most notably the 2500 ha south of Zion Hill ridge extending to Whatipu. This area is free of residential properties, domestic animals, has a defensible sea boundary along two edges, does not contain any drinking water reservoirs and contains perhaps the most significant wetlands and dune complex in the region. Creating a predator free sanctuary here would provide significant refuge for wildlife and create significant tourism value.

[REDACTED]

With kind regards

Sheena Von Bassewitz [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

From: [Antje Uhlenbrock](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Upcoming changes to the Regional Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 2:10:34 pm

To whom it may concern,

I have been recently made aware that the Regional Management plan is preparing to change the classification of many areas in the Waitakeres from 1a to 1b. I am wondering what the thinking behind these changes are.

I do however fear that decisions are made by people working at the Auckland city council who have little sensitivity and understanding of the fine nuances between keeping the integrity of the Waitakere Ranges intact compared to turning it into a Disney wilderness experience.

Creating a selfie bridge in front of a beautiful waterfall and manicured plank paths in order to not get our feet dirty, (or was it Kauri Dieback?), handrails, every man made structure will take away from that experience of Nature. You cannot enhance Nature.

Every single man made structure, apart from polluting the visual and sensual impact of the Waitakere Ranges will need maintaining and will add an enormous amount of cost to the yearly budget.

Equally it will slowly but surely change our perception of what bush or a forest actually is. We are going further and further away from the natural habitat we committed to protect and soon we will feel alienated by an environment that does not have human touch in it.

There is no doubt that car parking has at times been an issue over the last two years, especially, since we have been, on the whole, confined to the Auckland area. I am sure the odd additional toilet block, which hopefully doesn't cost millions of dollars this time and we are too afraid to keep open after hours in case it gets damaged, would also be of value.

Surely we need to maintain the paths with gravel and steps but we must not sanitise Nature especially if the result is only more signs, more structures, more maintenance, more cost.

There are places in this world that pride themselves on having the lowest light pollution. Do people have a worse experience because they do not have any man made light there? No, in fact the opposite is the case.

Perhaps one way would be to promote other places that are not at times overrun by visitors, there are plenty of places that are close to Auckland and equally as beautiful, people are just not aware of them.

I believe that we also must maintain the character of Piha and other places and find ways to protect it's community from an ever increasing flow of visitors first before we make the place even more popular to an experience seeking section of visitors. In that regard we have been completely neglected.

Kind Regards, Antje Uhlenbrock

From: [Dave Casey](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: FW: Karekare
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 2:12:08 pm

From: [REDACTED]
Sent: Friday, 4 March 2022 12:58 p.m.
To: 'regionalparksplanreview.@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz'

Subject: Karekare

I would like to show my support for the Karekare ratepayers and residents submission which I have attached.

There is no way I would want to encourage any more visitors to Karekare with the current condition of the road.

With part of the road closed due to a slip, the Lone Kauri Rd. has degenerated significantly with the extra traffic.

Parts of the road are not wide enough to accommodate even two small vehicles.

Parts of the road are so damaged that drivers cross to the wrong side of the road to avoid damage to their vehicle.

Travelling is now a nerve wracking and dangerous experience to be avoided, and the nature of the road is such that it will probably never be suitable for high traffic volumes.

Please rethink this proposal.

Yours faithfully,

D. Casey,
[REDACTED]



Virus-free. www.avast.com

Karekare Ratepayers and Residents Trust



Jenny Taylor
Secretary

Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust (KKRRPT) Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Karekare Residents and Ratepayers Trust (KKRRPT) opposes changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and wants to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.

Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; KKRRPT want it to remain that way. Furthermore, we want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep and narrow and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end.

KKRRPT members are concerned that the closing date for submissions is the 4th of March 2022. This will not allow the inclusion of results from the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University which is due in April 2022. This survey will provide updated science and information regarding tramping tracks in the Waitakeres and therefore an important opportunity for submitters to comment in relation to the DRPMP.

KKRRPT believes **Karekare** should remain at Category 1a as follows:-

- We want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare has seen an influx of visitors and their rubbish; locals are left to pick up used nappies, sanitary pads, broken

- bottles, facemasks, etc. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers is also a regular occurrence.
- We want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.
 - We oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.
 - Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.
 - We want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.
 - Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.
 - We support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.
 - We support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.
 - We want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
 - We request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.
 - We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
 - Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.
 - Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

KKRRPT believes the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.
- We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.

- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

KKRRPT believes the **Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ** should remain a Category 1a park:

Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.
- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.
- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

KKRRPT believes the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- We support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.
- We oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. We note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of vandalism.

The Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust would like Auckland Council to keep us informed of the outcome from the DRPMP consultations, and any other proposals that may affect the Waitakere Ranges in general, and the Karekare - Whatipu area in particular.

(signature on emailed submission)

Jenny Taylor
Secretary

On behalf of the Karekare Ratepayers and Residents Trust

28th February 2022

From: [Campbell Gribble](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP) Karekare beach
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 2:21:11 pm

Dear Sir or Madam,

I have been living or visiting Karekare beach and the Waitakere region for over 60 years. I am deeply saddened by the proposed change of the park to a Category 1B and all of the associated damage, traffic, and waste on a beautiful area.

Please refer to the attached word document, for an outline of my objections.

Yours faithfully,

Gwen Gribble



To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED] for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Agnew families **we oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.

- We are concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community
- We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

We trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Gwen Gribble

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

From: Alyx Pivac

Sent: Friday, 4 March 2022 2:39 pm

To: Jo Mackay

Cc: Huhana Lyndon ; Keir Volkerling

Subject: Re: Presentation from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan briefing

Kia ora Jo,

We have not completed a written submission for the deadline this evening however we will take the opportunity to speak to the plan review when oral presentations are being heard.

Please keep Huhana Lyndon (the ceo) informed throughout the process with special detail around timings for the oral presentation.

Nga manaakitanga

Alyx

Get [Outlook for iOS](#)

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Simonne Eldridge*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Mt Eden, I have lived in Auckland for 40 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for recreation and camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach:
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. I also wish for some of the overly stringent restrictions on duration of stay to be reconsidered especially when it is limited to only a single night.
5. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder

- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Sarah Elsby](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: submission for regional parks plan.
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 3:39:40 pm

To Whom it May concern,

As a member of the Karekare community I would like Karekare to remain category 1a: Natural and cultural.

I would like the local environment to be protected in its current state with no further development of infrastructure. e.g. I do not want the carpark to be sealed.

I also do not want the Pohutukawa grove altered, nor the flat grassy area at the side of the road as you enter this area. It is a common ground for locals to enjoy for picnics and children to play. Visitors are also able to benefit from this area.

Although Car parking for visitors is at a premium I don't want there to be more parking available; as the more that is available the more it will become crowded and more pressure will be brought to bear on the natural environment.

Thank you for taking note of my submission.

Sincerely,

Sarah Elsby





THE TRUSTS KAREKARE SURF LIFESAVING CLUB

The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club opposes changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and wants to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b. Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club wants it to remain as it currently is.

Furthermore, we want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends, it is designed for two way traffic but only wide enough in places for one and it sees many accidents and incidents on the road throughout the year with incompetent drivers unfamiliar with the road driving as if it is a single lane.. Karekare Road starts off steep and narrow and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, but very windy and narrow and takes a good 20 minutes to drive the full length has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end.

KKSLSC believes Karekare should remain at Category 1a as follows:- - We want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience, a real off the beaten track experience. Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.

The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory. Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.

Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to both local and International film productions for TV, Commercials and films – including the famous Piano.

During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare saw an influx of visitors and with no council rubbish bins provided it left locals and the club to clean up the rubbish including old jandals, nappies, bottles and facemasks.

We want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous. We oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.

34 Watchmans Rd
R.D1
NEWLYNN
AUCKLAND, NZ

secretary@karekaresurfclub.org.nz



Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.

Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community, whilst there is a need to have more parking at Karekare this should be done in consultation with the community and the Club.

We support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high and sometimes people are not following the rules with their dogs etc down the south coast to Whatipu.

We support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins. We want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community. We request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks. We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps. Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

KKSLSC believes the Hillary Trail should remain as a Class 1a park: - We oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception. - We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present. 2- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare. KKSLSC believes the Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ should remain a Category 1a park: Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act.



The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants: - Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control. - This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve. -

Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act. - We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act. KKSLSLSC believes the Pararaha Valley SMZ should remain as a Class 1a park: - We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.

- - We support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands. We oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. We note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of vandalism.

KKSLSLSC wishes for Karekare to continue with its unique ecological environment and protect its category 1a. Status for future generations of New Zealanders and International travelers to enjoy.

Signed on behalf of The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club

Teresa Harvey

Administrator

04 March 2022



PAKIRI REGIONAL PARK

Taumata B Whanau Submission

Submitted by Annie Baines on behalf of Taumata B .

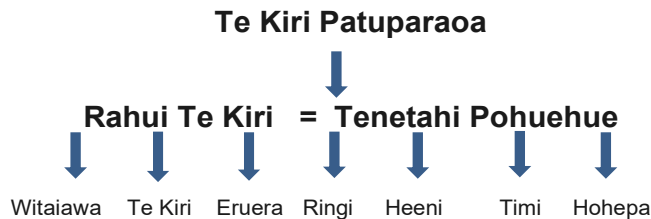
Recommendations / Notes of importance in Bold

We would like to also Provide an Oral Submission at the Hearing .

THIS SUBMISSION

This Submission is on behalf of the whanau from Taumata B (NA58D/133). We currently hold , and will continue to hold Ahi kaa status(uninterrupted occupation)since pre 1840. This Submission is made with the support of the Tangata Whenua– that being the Tupuna whanau of Rahui and Tenetahi from Pakiri . Our whenua Taumata B(NA58D/133) adjoins the Pakiri Regional Park.

WHAKAPAPA



Chief Te Kiri (who the pa site on the Regional Park is named after) only daughter Rahui Te Kiri is our Great Great Grandmother. Rahui had 6 children .She left this land known as Taumata to her 2 sons Ringi Tenetahi - Taumata A(directly south of Poutawa Stream and adjacent to the public end) and Timi Tenetahi - Taumata B (the land between Taumata A and north of the Regional Park)We are the tupuna whanau of Timi Tenetahi .

The Land North of Taumata A is called Pakiri G Block(38426) . This whenua was left equally to Rahui 's tamariki and mokopuna as directed in her will .

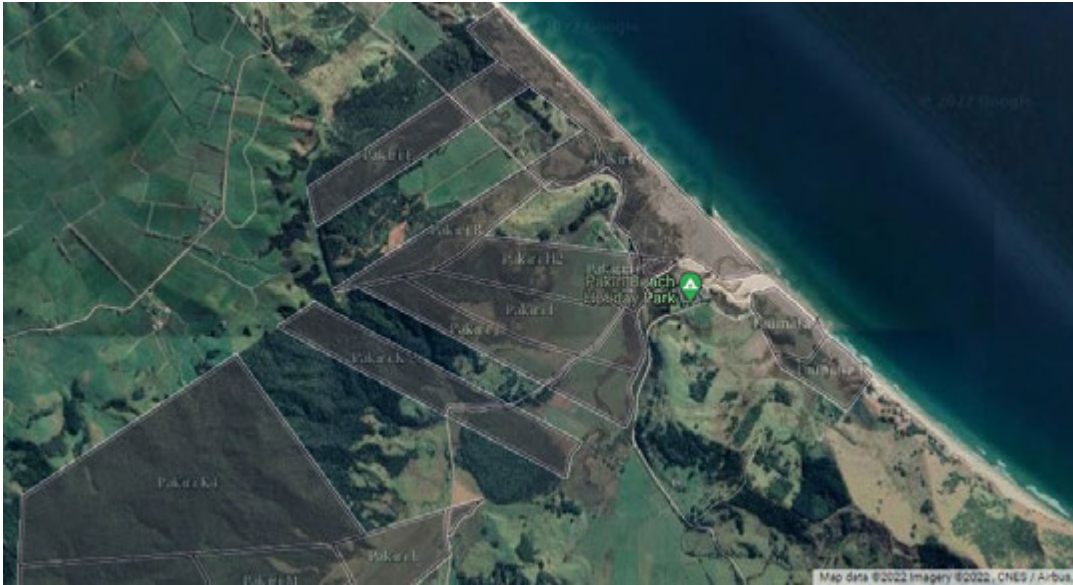
Our Haddon and Gossage whanau – the tupuna whanau of Kiri (Rahui's Son) currently hold and will continue to hold Ahi kaa status on that side of the Stream .

From there head inland along Rahui Rd .This is where our Harris(Heeni)and Dennis whanau reside . We are all the tupuna of Rahui and Tenetahi .

Collectively – Our whanau from Okakari point at the southern end of Pakiri Beach – to the Northern end up past Poutawa Stream to Pakiri G currently hold Ahi Kaa – and will continue to hold Ahi Kaa status .

We are the Ahi kaa that holds Mana Whenua of this coastal land .

*** refer Pic 1 – Maori Freehold Land In Pakiri (highlighted) belonging to the Tupuna whanau of Rahui & Tenetahi**



MANA WHENUA

This whenua - was not part or parcel of the Ngati Manuhiri Treaty Settlement , as this block already held Maori Freehold Land Title (Private Land).This Land was, and still is the subject of Taonga Tuku iho hence the succession by virtue of the will left by our Great Grandmother Rahui Te Kiri .To our knowledge this has never been crown land, and remains one of a few places in NZ where the Queens Chain does not apply. That Law was enacted in 1892 and related to sales of Crown Land . As such we want this to be formally acknowledged by the Regional Parks and Auckland council . We also want the Auckland Council to Acknowledge us as the Mana Whenua of the Pakiri Rohe .

OWNERSHIP

In the Draft map of the Regional Park - it shows the Taumata Marginal Strip as being Stewardship Land . This is not correct – and it has been confirmed by council and DOC that it is NOT stewardship Land .

Of urgency – the whanau of Taumata along with Regional Parks need to sort out ownership and the boundaries in relation to the Park and the Beach . It is important as it will affect any future public access to the beach that is in the draft plan .

MANAGEMENT & MONITORING

The mauri (life force) of the beach is of great importance to us. It is affected by both the tangible and intangible . For example -If someone goes swimming and drowns – this is a significant event in the physical and spiritual realm and requires to be cleared by the implementation of a rahui to restore the mauri .Similar Rahui are also used to restore the physical damage , eg the raping and pillaging of our Pataka kai (rocks) at the southern end of the beach . In our roles as ahi kaa and kaitiaki we have the burden of responsibility as traditional owners to address these matters , to mitigate and restore the mauri .

In the Regional Park Plan we would like the Southern end of the beach where our Traditional Pataka kai (Rocks) is - to be off limits and not be included in any walkways . We would like the Regional Parks to engage with us as Mana Whenua and Ahi Kaa so we can work together to come up with a co – management plan that integrates our culture eg Tapu Restrictions .

PARK ACCESS

In the Draft plan you have 2 Options to access the Regional Park . Pakiri River Rd and M Greenwood Rd .

We are in favour of Option 2 – M Greenwood Rd .

However we do have concerns that this will become a secondary access to the beach . We want this to be access to the Regional Park , and prefer that only the public entrance at the Northern end of Pakiri Beach be used to access the Beach . Accessing the beach from the Southern end will need to be monitored – and we have concerns for our already desecrated Pataka kai .(Rocks) – and people walking over the dunes where there is nesting endangered birds . There is also concern over the access of vehicles onto the beach through the regional Park – which is already happening . We are opposed to dogs and horses on the beach . Having access through the regional park onto the beach poses a threat to our birdlife , historical sites and our Pataka Kai (Rocks) .

WHAKANOA (VIOLATIONS)

Whakanoa (Violations) as it effects our well being , which we describe as Te whare Tapa wha (the 4 walls of the whare) . This recognizes the consequences to the whenua by outsiders , strangers , ignorant people who damage and destroy the whenua because they have a different relationship to it than we have . Because of their ignorance , their behaviours , attitudes and actions – it causes physical and spiritual harm to the whenua – affecting and interfering with our relationship and our stewardship of our land . Hinengaro – affecting our mental health causing anxiety and stress . Over many years as kaitiaki we have built fences to protect our sand dunes . Walkways to protect the flora and fauna . We have planted marram grass to help with the sand dune restoration . We initiated the Dog Ban on the beach to protect the endangered Fairy Terns , dotterills and Oyster catchers . Pakiri Pingao – is a treasured Taonga that we use to weave . It is also under threat . Since the start of the Covid 19 pandemic and the enforced lockdowns , we have noticed a significant change to the bird life and the restoration of the dunes due to the low number of foot traffic .

In the draft plan you speak of a network of Trails . There is a suggestion of creating a loop walking Track from M Greenwood Rd down to the beach and along to Pakiri River Rd . This will entail walking over Private Land , Taumata A and Taumata B . We oppose this idea . We also oppose walking tracks over our sand dunes where our birds nest – and destroying the flora and fauna . There are also many middens in these sand dunes that are of huge significance to us , to our wairua and who we are .We particularly do not want people walking over these . We do not want any fires or camping in the Regional Park or the beach . We are in a remote community that does not have immediate access to emergency services should a fire take off or campers get out of control .

We would like to work together with the Council and Regional Parks to come up with a co- management plan to manage this .

TE KIRI'S PA

Te Pa O Kiri – the Pa of our Tupuna Rangatira Chief Te Kiri .This is of HUGE historical signifance to us and our identity . As Ahi Kaa on the whenua , awaking and retiring to the view of our Pa is our daily whakawatea (Cleanse) .

We want it known that we are not happy about the Hang Gliders taking off from Te Kiri's Pa and landing on our whenua. We would prefer this to stop as we feel it is Whakanoa (violation). We ask that the Pa site boundary fence is extended back to what it used to be to ensure the protection our sacred site. We also ask that as ahi kaa and Mana Whenua that we are the first point of consultation with any plans in relation our Pa site. We ask to co-manage the conception of a Pou or any signage that is to be created and erected on the Pa site together with the Council and Regional Parks.

PARK CLASSIFICATION

We do support the Park being classified as 1A. And we support the Parks plan to restoring the wetlands and the coastal forests.

We would however like to know how many visitors the Park is expecting annually, how do they intend to manage the visitors. How do they intend to educate the visitors in regards to walking over private property, places of significance and other such important cultural issues. We would also like to know if there are any procedures in place should a member of the public light a fire (that gets out of control) or members of the public choose to camp overnight.

FINAL WORD

Pakiri is attractive because of its untouched beauty and proximity to the city. It seems remote and isolated yet the city is starting to close in around it. That same beauty is now more and more under threat due to the hoards of visitors that increasingly flock to it. Walking and cycling trails have potential to ruin the landscape and the vulnerable ecosystems. Increased public access and development has the potential to cause more devastation. Many of the visitors have no understanding of boundaries or the significance that the rohe holds to the Tangata Whenua. The sand is a precious commodity sort by the Sand Dredgers who have taken it for over 80 years and still keep wanting more. We as the Mana Whenua and Ahi Kaa have fought hard over the years to keep Pakiri untouched and beautiful just like our Tupuna before us fought to. We have been entrusted by those Tupuna to pass Pakiri and all its beauty down to our generations to come.

Pakiri is our Identity . It is who we are . It is our Mauri .

From the time our tamariki are born – we bury their whenua (afterbirth) on the land to ensure that they will always will be connected to the Land . And when our loved ones pass away and leave us , we sprinkle the sand from Pakiri Beach over them to ensure they are still connected to the land .

E Tangi ngā reanga ā uta , mahara ngā reanga ā tai , mā tā aha rā te whakamahana taku ora kia tina ?

When the Land and the Sea creatures are in distress , what is left to be proud of ? If we are unable to look after these things , how can we uphold our tikanga ?

We Are Mana Whenua .

We currently hold and will continue to hold Ahi Kaa Status here .

We want to be Formally Acknowledged by the Auckland Council , Regional Parks and DOC .

Foundation North - GIFT Submission on Auckland Council's

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

March 2022

I roto i ou tātou ringa ringa te rongoā - already in all our hands are the remedies

Foundation North and GIFT:

Foundation North was established in 1988 as one of 12 regional community trusts, to distribute income to support regional communities in perpetuity. Foundation North holds in trust an endowment, or pūtea of over a billion dollars to make grants each year to not-for-profit groups in Auckland and Northland.

In 2016 Foundation North initiated the Gulf Innovation Fund Together (GIFT) to spark innovation to improve the mauri or life force of Tīkapa Moana/Te Moananui-ā-Toi (Hauraki Gulf). The aim was to support breakthrough ideas and solutions to improve the Gulf's health.

When Foundation North initiated GIFT, it knew little about the human systems surrounding the Hauraki Gulf, root causes behind its environmental degradation, or what it will take to reverse declining ecosystem health. Five years on, GIFT grantees have provided evidence from their projects, evaluation, reflection and learning processes about what is blocking change and where seeds of hope and potential lie. Our annual GIFT reports can be accessed here:

<https://www.giftofthegulf.org.nz/what-we-have-learned>.

Influenced in part by this evidence, Foundation North has recently organized all its work around 5 focus areas, one being Whakahou Taiao – Regenerative Environment. This states that Foundation North will support joined-up approaches to conserving, restoring, and renewing the environment so that Te Taiao and people can flourish together. Initiatives proposed by tangata whenua are the priority. Importance is placed on activity that will lead to:

- Ecosystems and communities being renewed and regenerated
- Mātauranga Māori (indigenous knowledge, practices, and approaches) being recognised, valued, and implemented
- Tino rangatiratanga – community-led action for Te Taiao
- Connection and access to Te Taiao.

For the period April-Dec 2021, Foundation North had a spend on Whakahou Taiao - Regenerative Environment of \$3,059,530. This is in addition to substantive spends on multi-year projects such as Te Korowai o Waiheke (stoat and rat eradication on Waiheke Island) and partnering with The Nature Conservancy in a \$3 million pledge to establish NZ's first-ever conservation challenge fund to help reverse the Hauraki Gulf's decline by restoring lost mussel beds.

[G.I.F.T submission on draft regional parks management plan:](#)

Overall opinion of the draft plan direction:

ONE: GIFT fully supports:

- A. The commitment to Te Tiriti o Waitangi
- B. Enabling connection and access to Te Taiao for diverse communities
- C. The commitment to collaborate to achieve outcomes in the regional parks
- D. Emphasising the urgency of climate change activities in park management

TWO: GIFT encourages:

- A. A clearer activation of the evolved Tiriti partnership that operates in modern times.
- B. An enhanced central focus on the regeneration of mauri in the vision for regional parks, that goes beyond working together for treasured and resilient parks.
- C. Inclusion of the significant potential of blue carbon in climate change actions in the regional parks, particularly in relation to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and other sensitive marine catchments such as the Manukau, Kaipara and Mahurangi.

1A: GIFT FULLY SUPPORT the draft plan focus of commitment to Te Tiriti

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

A key focus in this draft Plan is to support the principles of Te Tiriti in park management. This includes support for partnering with mana whenua (refer chapter 5). In so doing, we acknowledge and seek to embed te ao Māori into park management and build council's understanding and relationships with mana whenua as kaitiaki.

In the Tāmaki Makaurau context, a te ao Māori perspective guided by mana whenua is fundamental to manage, develop, and enhance regional parks

Given the council's obligations as a partner to act reasonably and in good faith, it is crucial for council to find ways to embrace the values of te ao Māori in its processes and culture in respect of tikanga, and mātauranga Māori to deliver benefits for mana whenua, Māori, and the wider hapori / community.

GIFT Comments:

- Te Ao Māori/Māori world view is premised on Mātauranga Māori/Māori knowledge systems and operates on a very different set of values and mental models to the prevalent paradigm. GIFT's vision to restore the mauri of Tikapa Moana/Hauraki Gulf is acting as a doorway into this world. Te Ao Māori does not separate people and nature; they are one and the same. Harming ecosystems is harming ourselves.
- Through GIFT we are learning that placing Māori values and concepts at the centre, holding space for knowledge systems to coexist and complement each other, and trying to work with all of this knowledge authentically, helps to shift mental models and allows different things to happen.
- Foundation North fully supports mana whenua with Te Ao Māori concepts and practices prevailing in decision making for the management of regional parks. It is important to value and support skilled facilitation of the journey of decolonisation and to learn to work in bicultural ways.
- It is worth noting another area of learning through GIFT, about leadership. In the Hauraki Gulf, iwi capacity to engage in other people's processes can be limited by over consultation, poor engagement processes, heavy existing demands from local and central government around resource management, differing stages of Treaty settlements, lack of people on the ground, capability and intra and inter-iwi dynamics.
- In GIFT, we are exploring what might support not just iwi or mana whenua to grow their leadership and kaitiaki capacity, but also what might support tangata whenua leadership for change in the Hauraki Gulf and surrounding landscape.

1B: GIFT FULLY SUPPORTS making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

Healthy parks build healthy people and healthy communities. Parks contribute to people's wellbeing by providing opportunities to experience nature and interact with nature. They provide for spiritual and physical wellbeing by providing public spaces for all to enjoy in their own way. We aim to add value to visitor experiences by providing these opportunities in parks to build community, connections, and cater for diversity. We will retain the natural character of the parks and prioritise free access for informal recreation.

Equity of access means providing opportunities and infrastructure for everyone regardless of abilities, gender or ethnicity.

GIFT comments:

As stated in the introductory context to this submission, in our commitment to Whakahou Taiao – Regenerative Environment, Foundation North supports joined-up approaches to conserving, restoring, and renewing the environment so that Te Taiao and people can flourish together. Importance is placed on activity that will lead to:

- Ecosystems and communities being renewed and regenerated
- Mātauranga Māori (indigenous knowledge, practices, and approaches) being recognised, valued, and implemented
- Tino rangatiratanga – community-led action for Te Taiao
- Connection and access to Te Taiao

The focus on making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities is likely to increase the quantity of connections and access to Te Taiao.

A caveat is noted that mana whenua must set the pace and depth of accessibility with a view to maintaining the mauri of the natural spaces. GIFT questions whether mana whenua have co-authored the Park Categories described in section four of the Draft plan, and if not, advocates that this section be reconsidered through a lens of te ao Māori.

1C: GIFT FULLY SUPPORT the commitment to collaborate with others

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

Over the next decade, we aim to build new relationships to deliver more of this draft Plan. This may require us to work in new ways and to develop our capacity to set up effective relationships.

Partnering with organisations can help us deliver projects or programmes on parks better, faster and/or cheaper. It is an important way to strengthen our delivery given the challenging pressures on budgets and capacity to achieve the proposals in this draft Plan

GIFT comments:

We understand that turning the tide of degradation in the Hauraki Gulf and ensuring healthy and resilient regional parks will require a collective effort and we are willing to play our part. We offer the following:

- As a philanthropic funder in the Auckland and Northland rohe, we can offer a neutral space to bring people together. We would welcome the opportunity to work collaboratively to continue the conversations needed for systems change.
- Access to our resources and learnings from the GIFT website. For example, our case studies, evaluations and guidelines for ethical engagement.
- The opportunity to act as a connector to assist in the establishment of relationships with Iwi, community and stakeholders in our rohe.
- An invitation to Auckland Council staff to participate in our collaborative learning and development sessions, for example we ran a series of mauri wānanga over 2021/early 2022.

1D: GIFT FULLY SUPPORT the draft plan focus on centering park management decisions around the climate emergency.

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

Keeping the forest we have healthy is by far the biggest positive impact we can make to mitigate climate change on regional parks. Maintaining the health of forest and larger shade trees is essential for them to continue growing and storing carbon. This means protecting them from threat of fire and from browsing animals such as pigs, goats, deer, and possums with sustained pest control. We can also plant more trees and other vegetation to capture more carbon including larger tree species to provide shade for visitors and animals. We have committed approximately \$10m to plant 200ha of new native forest over the next 10 years to sequester more carbon as part of a wider \$152m effort to reduce greenhouse gas emissions across all council activities.

GIFT comments:

- Permanent Native forests as part of the solution as a long-term store of carbon.
- Proactively having conversations with mana whenua about the long-term vision for the approximately 700ha of farmland that hangs in the balance for its future use.
- Being guided by mana whenua priorities for land use where a combination of permanent native forests and farmland can be achieved.
- We support the proposed approach to “sustainable management and climate change.”

GIFT appreciates the opportunity to give the following suggestions for improvement:

2A: GIFT encourages a clearer activation of Te Tiriti partnership that has evolved to modern times.

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

We recognise that working in partnership can occur at all levels of decision-making and management. At one end of the spectrum is co-governance, Co-management is another form of partnership. Partnerships may also occur at a project or operational level.... The way in which we partner with mana whenua will continue to evolve and grow.

GIFT Comments:

- Foundation North encourages the final regional parks management plan to include significant investment in this area to truly enact a “genuine, active and enduring commitment to Te Tiriti.” This investment must not only develop Council capacity to work with mana whenua but must develop mana whenua capacity to guide and lead regional park management decisions.
- In GIFT, we are consciously responding to requests from Iwi to assist and resource them based on their interests and aspirations for the Hauraki Gulf. We draw on the experience and skills of our staff and kaumātua to guide us in this mahi and have developed tools to support our work and our practise. Please refer to our [guidelines for ethical engagement](#).
- There are many individuals and small groups in the Gulf doing great work, but through GIFT we have seen that many are working in isolation and feel exhausted and unsupported. GIFT grantees are clear about their need and desire to connect and build joint capacity to amplify efforts, and this is a key focus for GIFT. Central and local government can also help by bringing stakeholders together, alongside a commitment to reducing the burden of compliance and bureaucracy.
- We anticipate that the many people involved in contributing to regional parks management have similar challenges, with especial capacity challenges for mana whenua. We encourage the Council to dedicate both financial and in-kind support to enabling working in partnership.
- This includes the objectives and policies set out on pages 42-43 of section 5 of the draft Plan and encourages the Council to be innovative and courageous in exploring new ways to work in partnership with mana whenua.
- GIFT draws Council attention to the recently passed (28th February 2022) proposal by the Hauraki Gulf Forum to advocate changes to the HGF legislation that confirms a commitment to co-governance. GIFT encourages the Council to lean into similar courageous conversations and willingness to disrupt traditional bureaucratic practices for co-governance.

2B: GIFT encourages enhancing the Regional Park Vision to include Regeneration of Mauri

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

The vision is intended to be enduring: a long term, open-ended outcome. We have two sides to our vision. One side focuses on the parks themselves and our relationship with them. The other side focuses on our relationships: how the council, mana whenua and the regional community will work together in caring for and enjoying these special places.

GIFT comments:

GIFT supports both sides of this vision and encourages the Council to include a central binding focus of **regenerating the mauri** of the regional parks and connected ecosystems.

- Regenerative practice or development is the process of cultivating the capacity and capability in people, communities, and other natural systems to renew, adapt and thrive. It is not about maintaining what is or restoring something to what it was. Rather it is about creating systems and places that have the capacity to evolve towards increasing states of health and vitality.
- A definition of regeneration is renewal or restoration of a body, bodily part, or biological system after injury or as a normal process.
- The seemingly spontaneous regeneration of nature at many parts of New Zealand during Covid lock down in 2020 provided tangible experiences of regeneration. This provided a window into what might be possible when humans behave and operate differently.
- Covid has given us lessons that we can apply to management of regional parks. It has shown us that we can adjust to financial difficulties and different ways of working and interacting physically when we follow the rules and support each other. Public health has been the priority.
- GIFT suggests that the final regional parks management plan extend the current vision so that regenerating Mauri is the priority around which we can all take climate action to achieve. A focus on regeneration provides an inspiring pathway that has multiple entry points for humans to contribute.
- A focus on contribution is well aligned with Foundation North's philanthropic work. For the last five years Foundation North and GIFT have embraced the vision of regenerating Mauri and this has acted as a gateway to learning from Te Ao Māori.
- Mauri is the life supporting capacity of an ecosystem inclusive of people who are an inseparable part of it. Mauri is about shared wellbeing for all living systems, that is inclusive of species and habitats. Choosing a vision of improving Mauri was a courageous decision with few people understanding what was meant by the term Mauri. It was a leap into the unknown.

GIFT embraced this leap by running wānanga on Mauri with the GIFT network. At the wānanga and in ongoing conscious efforts to regenerate Mauri, lessons were learned that are applicable:

- For system level impacts, a few years of dabbling and exploring is not enough. It takes ten years or more intentional funding and support to make major impact.
- We must acknowledge the kaitiaki role of iwi and our role as guardians and stewards in relation to nature.

- To acknowledge our dependency on nature for wellbeing and the interconnectedness of life.

2C: GIFT encourages the inclusion and exploration of blue carbon opportunities in management of the regional parks.

Notable excerpts from the draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

Globally, humans have less than a decade to make the major changes needed to bring carbon levels in the atmosphere down to avoid the worst impacts of climate change.

GIFT comments:

- There is much known and yet to be discovered about options for ocean processes to remove carbon dioxide from the atmosphere. Seaweed can rapidly sequester carbon and store it indefinitely if it sinks to the deep ocean. Mangroves and seagrasses are also effective at removing carbon dioxide and provide adaptation benefits.
- The Auckland region has many coastal communities who will bear the brunt of climate change. Specifically exploring the role of oceans and what regenerative action can take place in oceans is considered by Foundation North to be a crucial part of climate action relevant to regional parks with such extensive coastal area. As one of the larger regional councils nationally, with substantive coastal area, we can lead the way in exploring the role of ocean processes for carbon reduction and re-setting the imbalance of the earth's land and sea ecosystems.
- The establishment of GIFT to specifically encourage innovation around a water body, in this case the Hauraki Gulf, has produced lessons and understandings about human behaviour way beyond our expectations. Foundation North believes that by embracing the yet-to-be-determined potential of ocean processes in Auckland's regional parks, the pathway to carbon reduction and a high functioning Aotearoa climate will be accelerated.
- Foundation North funded \$75,000 towards a pilot of the Greenwave model in NZ that deploys regenerative ocean farming techniques and supports the Auckland Council to give greater consideration of blue carbon and innovative carbon products generally in regional park management decisions.
- Foundation North points to the recently agreed Te Mana o Te Taiao – Aotearoa New Zealand Biodiversity Strategy 2020 that identifies key marine outcomes by 2050 and acknowledges the influence of this national strategy in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

CONCLUSION:

We thank you for the opportunity to submit on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan. We do not wish to speak to our submission but look forward to working more with Auckland Council in implementing the plan over the next 10 years.

Ngā mihi nui



Peter Tynan
Chief Executive, Foundation North/GIFT

As rate-payers we ask our submission here to be seriously considered:

- We want visitors to Karekare to have a sense of awe and wonder in a stunningly beautiful wilderness. Just as we did when we first experienced the beauty of Karekare.
- We oppose changing the Karekare Park category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain it as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.
- Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; we want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.
- The grass car park at the back of the toilets should be retained for picnics and flood management.
- We oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel car park for the same reason.
- We ask that Pohutukawa Glade be retained as it is currently, for picnics and a place for children to play.
- We ask for consultation with the local community about any changes to car parking.
- We support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.
- There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor (and dog) numbers are high.
- We support the restoration of the dune systems.
- We ask for a delay in the finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere

Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed and the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- We request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management.
- We oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
- We support identifying notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.
- We ask that the Rock Fishing Safety Programme be reinstated, and Angel Rings at key rock fishing locations continue to be provided.
- We believe the Hillary Trail should remain as a Class 1a park.
- We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.
- We believe the Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ should remain a Category 1a park
- We support the prohibition of organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.
- We want the Pararaha Valley SMZ to remain as a Class 1a park
- We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- We support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.

- We oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but support retaining the camp ground, and retaining the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare.
- We would like Auckland Council to keep us informed of the outcome from the DRPMP consultations, and any other proposals that may affect the Waitakere Ranges in general, and the Karekare-Whatipu area in particular.

Linda and John Oliver

E: [REDACTED]

M: [REDACTED]

4 March 2022

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Submission by Susan Turner resident of Te Henga (Bethells Beach)

Contact: [REDACTED]

I wish to be heard in support of this submission.

Overview:

This submission is focussed on parts of the plan affecting management of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park in general and, in particular, management of the Lake Wainamu SMZ.

In brief the draft plan requires amendment to:

- Maintain the remote wilderness character of the Waitakere ranges experience.
 - o The draft plan is biased towards facilitating increased visitor access, rather than management of visitor impacts to ensure the resource is protected and maintained.
 - o Some areas have already reached capacity for visitors, and increasing numbers will have a detrimental impact on the amenity and heritage value of the area.
- Adequately address the impact of current park activities on the immediate communities. In particular, the impacts of existing visitor numbers on the safety and rural character of small remote communities.
 - o Auckland's regional parks should be managed in a way that makes them "**good neighbours**". This principle has been overlooked in the plan. The 1b classification drives towards increased visitors and commercial activities, while provision of resources to manage visitor impacts are "subject to resource availability".. "intentions to...consider".
- Identify the framework for funding and prioritization of management intentions. Statements such as "subject to resource availability we intend to.." coupled with "...consider options for..." provides no surety that an action will ever be addressed within the 10 years of the plan.

Throughout this submission the existing Regional Parks Management Plan will be referred to as **RPMP 2010** and the draft Regional Parks Management Plan will be called **Draft RPMP**.

Detailed submission points.

I support, request revision or rejection of statements in the plan as follows:

1. General provisions

- Request revision of the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park to maintain emphasis on protection of its "wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature".
 - o This is consistent with the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act which (2008) defines "heritage features" as including:-
 - section 7(e) the quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges and coastal parts of the area
 - section 7(g) the opportunities the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland.
- Reject the introduction of Class 1b status for all parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and continue to manage the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park.

- Class 1 appropriately recognises the heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values, and national significance of the Park as stated under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- The Class 1b status will increase visitor density and impacts on the area. In the absence of adverse impacts associated with conflicts with retention of wilderness values.
- Support initiatives such as introduction of a shuttle bus service to track entrances to enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need for expanded carparks.
 - The plan needs to recognise and embrace more sustainable options for visitor access to tracks. Provision of additional hard-stand carparking should not be used as a means of accommodating increased visitor numbers as it results in increased traffic along narrow winding roads and is unsustainable in the long term.
 - The previous RPMP 2010 sought to implement “travel demand management”: “to advocate for increased [public transport] services to popular destinations, including visitor centres”. (RPMP 2010, 8.3.1, page 49). This approach is supported.
- Support the Draft RPMP statement that “As a rule, car parking for private vehicles should not be increased...” (page 72).
 - The plan then goes on to propose maximising carparking at many places in the Waitakeres to meet increasing demand. These two statements are contradictory. It is suggested that the statement be revised to “maximise **parking efficiency** within the bounds of existing designated carparking areas”.
- Reject any suggestion that local parks or reserves may be used for “overflow parking”.
 - Providing additional parking during high demand simply sets an expectation that this is the norm for parking availability.
- Support the retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care to manage the adverse impact of activities on heritage values and on the adjacent communities.
- Support the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as part of the RPMP “proposed recreation plan/track network plan” (page 204 and pp 209-10). This should not be delayed as proposed.
- Request that finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park be delayed until the recreation/track plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, and significant consultation with stakeholders and the community has taken place on these issues.
 - I am not aware of any consultation having taken place with local communities or adjoining landowners, prior to the development of this draft plan. I believe that these groups have legitimate and valuable contributions to make which will not be captured in the current formal consultation process.
- Support the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher in SMZs to ensure visitor impacts are minimised and visitor safety is maximised.
 - The advocacy role of Rangers is acknowledged and supported.
 - Despite signage, increasing visitor numbers to remote parks such as Lake Wainamu coincides with increasing numbers of emergency call-outs for serious and fatal injuries (1 death and >10 emergency call-outs in last 18 months). The presence of park rangers can help to reinforce information about dangers associated with an area.
 - Park rangers are also able to monitor and help manage activities that could have devastating effects on the surrounding parkland and community (such as illegal fire-lighting).

- Request that a budget and prioritisation plan be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded.
 - The qualification of the “management intentions” in the Plan with the repetition of the words “subject to resourcing being available” and followed by “...will consider..” provides no assurance that any action will occur within the life of the plan.
- Support continuation of regional parks as Smokefree (para 156).

2. Lake Wainamu SMZ

The plan recognises Lake Wainamu as a unique environment but fails to recognise the remote wilderness aspect of the vast dune area or the surrounding valley. The plan also notes that the lake and dunes are a popular recreational destination. However, the national and regional significance of the dunes and steep dune face is understated as is the increasing visitor pressure on this area for recreational use.

Fitness training groups use this dune face for highly active training activities every weekend (>30+ from 6:30 AM, including during Level 4 lockdown). In addition, many of the increasing number of visitors come for the specific purpose of running up or sliding down the dune face. To the best of my knowledge, no study has been undertaken on the impact of these activities on the slope of the face, or the visual or wilderness amenity of the area. Increased visitor numbers have coincided with increased emergency call-outs and at least one tragic death in the last 18 months.

The description of Lake Wainamu should identify that a significant portion of the dunes and the surrounding rural land area are in private ownership as is the area surrounding the carpark. The private land is subject to unwanted and disrespectful use by visitors and Council must take some responsibility for managing visitor activities within this area.

The existing management initiatives are supported subject to the following modifications and additions:

- Rewrite plan to manage Lake Wainamu as a remote experience area.
- Maintain Wainamu SMZ as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.
- Intention 81. Keep the sand dunes free of exotic vegetation to preserve their integrity and natural dynamics.
 - Include commitment to investigate impacts and develop a plan to mitigate impacts of recreational activities on the dunes.
- Intention 82. Work with Auckland Transport to review options to maximise the capacity of car parking to meet increasing demand, and to explore providing a toilet nearby.
 - Re-write to implement measures to promote efficient and safe parking within the boundary of existing car-park. Such measures should not include the expansion of parking areas or uncontrolled parking on verges.
 - Reject any proposal to use local parks or reserves as “overflow” parking.
 - Include a firm commitment and budget timeline for provision of year-round toilet facilities adjacent to the carpark and track head. Siting of toilet facilities to be in consultation with surrounding landowners.
 - Work with AT to make parking enforcement a priority at the lake carpark and on roadsides within the surrounding community
- Include management intention that Council will work with the private land owners to protect the environment and prevent unwanted use of private property and disruptive activities by visitors.

- Improve signage and ranger presence at Lake Wainamu to promote visitor and environmental safety and responsible visitor activities.
- Provide better signage about dog rules and undertake more stringent enforcement of dog control in areas where dogs are prohibited.

From: [Ian Phillips](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Muriwai / Phillips Submission
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 2:33:48 pm

Re Draft Management Plan 2022 - Muriwai Beach

Ian Phillips
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Attn: Ms Le Guern:

Hello Tristine,

Please find the following points I wish to make as a submission to the Regional Parks Draft Management Plan, in particular the Muriwai Beach section.

I would also like to speak to my submission please.

Many thanks for any assistance
Ian

14.a. working with Auckland Transport to reconfigure the intersection of Motutara Road and Jack Butt Lane to clearly guide visitors to the northern car parks.

The cafe should be relocated approx. 100mtrs further north into the park - there are several sites with good all round potential
This would free up the entrance for reconfiguration of the entrance to steer people into the park.
It would make the cafe more central for park users.
The cafe it is well past its used by date, and is due for replacement
This would solve much of the congestion.

14.b. relocating parking areas and roading access as erosion dictates or as the dune system continues to develop and requires the coastal car parks be pulled back, including potentially developing parking provision in the grassed area in front of the surf lifesaving club as shown in Map 8.1.

The vast majority of the time, the parking facilities are perfectly adequate.
It is the peak periods when parking can become an issue.
It is questionable as to the value of formalising any grassed area for only a comparatively small number of days usage.
Aren't grassy areas part of the Muriwai character that people visit here for ?
The less formalisation and more retention of character, the better

14.c. exploring the development of a one-way loop road, as demand dictates. This could exit onto Coast Road from Jack Butt Lane through the land between the southern boundary of the golf course and the Village Green.

Demand does not dictate the exploration of that development.

One of the major findings of a Commission of Enquiry into the management of the Muriwai Regional Park, was that the reserve remains as a reserve - not as a road or car-park.

There are other alternatives that have not been explored at all.

One such alternative being the moving of the cafe to free up the intersection and improve the road travelling north at the back of the beach.

This would keep the quiet areas of the park quiet - and the beach areas as the beach areas.

It is clear that there will be much local opposition to the exploration of this development. Any such loop road will considerably impinge on the local community park and residents.

Somehow the ARP have a fixation on such a loop road, which in reality is 40yr old thinking now. More roads = more traffic, not less.

I am asking for an amendment of 14.c to read as exploring the possibilities of revised park entrance / traffic management. It would be more positive, with better outcomes for the Park.

24. Ensure the natural resources of Ōtakamiro Point and Maukatia are managed in accordance with its classification as scenic reserve, by avoiding adverse effects on:

Has the classification of Maukatia from Recreational Reserve to Scenic Reserve already happened. ?

The surf at Maukatia draws many visitors to that area - from all over Auckland, and visitors from one and abroad.

Surfers would be the largest informal user group.

There are also many other recreational activities at Maukatia.

This objective should be re-worded to reflect Maukatia remaining as a recreational reserve.

As a general comment, it is noticeable that areas of the park that require maintenance and attention due safety reasons are not being mentioned, let alone addressed.

The cliffs directly above the Maukatia ablutions - 3 closures now, one slip was 8+ tonne

- it is a question of when, not if, there is another. A debris fence was stipulated in the original geotech report, no sign of it - despite 'regular falls of rock of 8kg', and multiple large slips. A contingency plan for the permanent closure of these abluitions should be considered.

The path above the cave, between the beach and Otakimiro, is unstable.
There should be a contingency plan for that eventual slip - it is when, not if.
It could be prudent to plan for a bridge over the gap now.

There is no commitment to removing the wire and posts that are buried along the paths in the dunes- right where children run and people walk.

The rangers are currently reclaiming the back of one part of the dunes using sand collected from the edge of the carpark.
This occurs in many other countries that have sand migration issues on populated beaches. If possible, like the rangers are now doing, they just move the sand, keeping the car parking space available.

It is noticeable in the Okiritoto Stream area that many very broad paths are being mown. In the life span of this plan, parts of the northern side will soon resemble the Auckland Domain.

It is all very good for the contractor, but how practical is it with regard to budget and our commitment to reducing carbon emission - more lawns = more and more mowing.

From: [Jonathan Sargisson](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Re: Submission (belated as per my previous email)
Date: Monday, 7 March 2022 7:39:02 pm

Tēnā koe Tristine, tēnā koutou e ngā rangatira o te Kaunihera o Tāmaki Makaurau,

Please accept my submission as follows below, on the Draft Regional Parks' Management Plan. As noted in my attached email from last Friday, I have had some significant technical (and during the weekend personal) challenges to overcome to get this sent!

Brief background:

I have grown up and spent the vast majority of my life in Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwā, the bush areas of the Waitākere Ranges; this region has nurtured me in my growth into an adult and has fundamentally and interalterably shaped me as a person. I have been over this time and continue to see myself and act as a kaitiaki of the Ranges in a number of ways, for example as a volunteer with South Tairāngi Neighbourhood Network, outdoor instructor with Adventure Works Ltd and Potiki Adventures Ltd, biosecurity ambassador for Auckland Council, and as a contractor to Community Waitākere. I have always had a deep love and respect for, and heartfelt relationship with the Ranges, and in my adulthood have come to know and to develop a strong, genuine and mutually respectful relationship with Rewi Spraggon and Robin Tāua-Gordon of Te Kawerau ā Maki, and with Ngāti Whātua.

Submission proper:

Auckland Council has stated its management intentions in the Draft Regional Parks' Management Plan (RPMP) to collaborate and partner with others eg volunteers, mana whenua, and commercial operators. On the whole I see this approach as useful and important, however myself and others are concerned that allowing commercial operators to fund projects within these management intentions would allow them to have more control over infrastructure developments than is appropriate and acceptable for our greater values as a community, with the focus shifting away from protecting the environment both for its own sake and for the greater community, to prioritising commercial interests at the expense of the environment and community. I ask the Council to clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years for implementation of this plan.

Our regional parks need to be resourced fully by Auckland Council, without relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.

In my role working as biosecurity ambassador on my shifts at Kakamatua both when at track entrance and when I walked the track on breaks and after work - despite very clear signage at the track entrance - I regularly encountered people letting their dogs off leash through the forest including amongst a number of big kauri near the board walk (I recorded and reported this to our office at times when it occurred). This is extremely disappointing and concerning given the huge efforts and resources going into kauri protection and the significance of these trees to mana whenua and to NZers in general. I strongly urge the Council to introduce more frequent and serious enforcement measures such as surveillance, fines and any other measures deemed appropriate, if these kauri, and all others at risk of infection, are to survive.

It has been said by experts that the Waitākere Ranges and Hunua Ranges are the 2 most significant (in terms of their size and their character of continuous wilderness) remaining lifeboats for biodiversity in the Auckland region; they are essential to the health of the ecosystems (including people) both within and around them. Therefore I/we **strongly urge Council to continue to manage the Waitākere Ranges and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks**, recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values. It was stated in section 7.1 of the 2010 RPMP that the classification of each Regional Park was not intended to change over time, eg that the entire Waitākere and Hunua Ranges (and other parks) would be managed as class 1 parks in perpetuity for the benefit of all Aucklanders. The continuation/retention and use of Special Management Zones (SMZs) within these regional parks can continue to be a successful strategy for areas of high visitor use and areas that need special care. I/we do not support the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will likely result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values. We must continue to protect the parks, and their wilderness - including quiet, less visited and remote wilderness - values from the

impacts of increased visitors. In line with Council's management to date of the SMZs, please also reinstate appropriate caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP. As also stated in the 2010 RPMP: "The classification system works so that individual parks provide recreation opportunities based on their particular natural, landscape, tangata whenua and cultural values, and their capacity to absorb the activity without threatening these values and quality of visitor experience on the park.

There is a need to provide infrastructure to support recreation opportunities (refer to Part 14 Infrastructure). The classification system defines the extent of development and infrastructure on the parks, appropriate to the type of experience people are seeking and to the park setting. **It is critical to ensure that the supporting infrastructure, as well as the activity, does not threaten the park values."**

Yes absolutely, that is a key point: we need to be very careful not to damage irreparably the natural wilderness qualities and conservation value of these beautiful and inspiring places, but to protect and enhance them for future generations, and for their own sake too.

I urge the Council in all its operations and decisions, to recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.

Please continue to carry out - and improve where needed - the resourcing and actioning of the co-governance and co-management proposals for mana whenua to work with Council in better management of our regional parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where these exist.

Thank you for your time and careful consideration.

Sincerely Yours,
Jonathan Sargisson

On Friday, 4 March 2022, 10:05:24 PM NZDT, Jonathan Sargisson [REDACTED] wrote:

Tēnā koe,

Just to let you know I am having problems accessing my email draft (extremely slow/not responding) that contains my submission on the draft regional parks plan so will need to try again tomorrow and hopefully it will work then! Please accept it when you receive it, I would hugely appreciate that. Many thanks!

Āku mihi maioha, Warm regards
Jonathan Sargisson

[Sent from Yahoo Mail for iPhone](#)

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Robin Eric Kerr

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION Yes

Te Rau Puriri (Prawn Farm). Boat ramp

1. I am a resident of South Head I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In strongly support the re-instatement and maintenance of the boat ramp at Te Rau Puriri (Prawn Farm).

This is essential as Shelly Beach is overloaded and the Prwan Farm ramp is ideal for residence in the northern part of the heads.

From: [Gustavo Olivares](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 4:28:19 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Gustavo Olivares



4 March 2022



Attention: Tristine Le Guern
Advisor, Regional Parks
Auckland Council
regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Queen Elizabeth II National Trust
Level 4, 138 The Terrace, PO Box 3341
Wellington 6140

qeinationaltrust.org.nz

Submission on Auckland Council's Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Introduction

Ngā Kairauhī Papa – Queen Elizabeth II National Trust (QEII) is a statutory non-government organisation, established in 1977. Our mission is to inspire private landowners to protect and enhance open spaces of ecological and cultural significance.

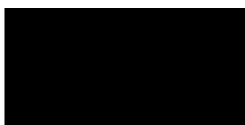
We work alongside landowners in Aotearoa New Zealand to place covenants on their land to protect areas with open space values, in perpetuity. The scope of 'open space' is wide: we protect areas of cultural, historical, landscape, and most often, land with high indigenous biodiversity and conservation values. QEII also owns properties that we have acquired by purchase or gift with the intention of protecting their values for perpetuity.

Lake Wainamu is one of these properties, where the bulk of the lake and the forest to the south is vested in QEII as a reserve. The property was previously owned by the Wheeler family, who still own adjacent land in Te Henga/Bethells Beach. The land was purchased in 1979 with contributions made by QEII, the Waitemata City Council, the Department of Lands and Survey, the Waitakere Ranges Protection Society, and the Auckland Regional Council. The Wheelers were keen for QEII National Trust to retain ownership of the property to have the open space values protected in perpetuity.

Since the purchase and vesting of the reserve in QEII, the practical management of Lake Wainamu has been undertaken by Auckland Council. Management agreements were entered into by QEII and Auckland Regional Council in 1985 and 2010, although this last agreement expired in 2020.

Our submission relates to administrative and management issues in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) as they concern Lake Wainamu. We would like to be heard in support of this submission. Paul Goldsmith (pgoldsmith@qeii.org.nz) is our regional representative for South and West Auckland and is our relevant representative for Lake Wainamu. We look forward to continuing work with Auckland Council in Lake Wainamu to ensure its values are protected in perpetuity.

Yours sincerely



Matthew Parker
Solicitor
Queen Elizabeth II National Trust
mparker@qeii.org.nz

Administrative Submissions

1. The RPMP describes its application as constituting a management plan under section 41 of the Reserves Act 1977 at p10. QEII and Auckland Council had previously agreed that Auckland Council will prepare a management plan in conjunction with QEII, and that this management plan will be part of Auckland Council's RPMP.
2. As you imply in the RPMP at Management Intention 80,¹ the management agreement between us expired in 2020. Additionally in the Chapter on Lake Wainamu,² the RPMP notes that the Reserves Act classification of Lake Wainamu is being confirmed with QEII. We note that we have not yet resolved the classification status of Lake Wainamu.
3. We intend to work with you to resolve these administrative issues so that when the RPMP is published later in 2022, the Chapter on Lake Wainamu can constitute a management plan under section 41 of the Reserves Act. However, we think it is premature to make statutory management decisions in respect of Lake Wainamu in advance of these issues being resolved.
4. We submit that if these issues are not resolved, the RPMP should be amended to clarify that the RPMP does not take effect as a management plan under section 41 of the Reserves Act in respect of Lake Wainamu.

Management Submissions

5. Lake Wainamu Reserve is located in the northwest of the Waitakere Ranges. It comprises duneland, a large dune lake, native bush and wetlands fringing the lake and has significant ecological, wilderness and recreational values. It is identified as an Outstanding Natural Landscape within the Auckland Unitary Plan.
6. An adjoining area of parkland is owned by the Council and part of the lake boundary is in private ownership. The Council holds an easement to enable public pedestrian access to the Lake, and around the western section of the lake frontage. Te Kawerau ā Maki have a particular interest in this area and will be developing a new marae on land near the park.
7. There is limited infrastructure at Lake Wainamu. An unsealed carpark is located a 15 minute walk to the Lake. This is at capacity in summer and increasingly year round. Access to the Lake is via the dunes and/or streambed. The loop track around the Lake is largely unsealed, although recently Council have built stairs and gravelled parts of the track.
8. Lake Wainamu is unique in that it provides a range of recreational opportunities for visitors—it is a popular place for swimming and its sand dunes, and increasingly people are drawn to the loop track around the lake to the waterfalls.
9. Lake Wainamu is already under significant pressure from visitors and is at capacity during the summer, and is increasingly busy throughout the entire year. This is putting pressure on the natural environment and ecosystems and there is an attendant increase in rubbish, noise and anti-social behaviour which adversely affects amenity and impacts on the visitor experience at

¹ In respect of the Lake Wainamu SMZ as part of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park

² Footnote 88 on p218.

- the Lake (as well as having consequences for neighbouring landowners). Currently, the number of visitors is effectively limited by carparking availability. Any attempt to increase or seal carparking, or increase ease of access will significantly increase visitor numbers and the associated adverse consequences.
10. We support Management Intention 80 in its recognition of the significant Māori values of Lake Wainamu.
 11. We support the intention of the Draft RPMP to seek to adopt a more intensive management approach to Lake Wainamu and reduce adverse effects. In particular:
 - a. We support Management Intentions 81 and 83-85 which provide for weed control, revegetation, and a prohibition on unauthorised motor vehicles and watercraft.
 - b. We submit that these Management Intentions should go further to provide for the intensive management of Lake Wainamu by providing for ranger activity to manage the impacts of recreation on the values of Lake Wainamu.
 12. We oppose the categorisation of Lake Wainamu as Category 1b: Destination. There is no doubting that Lake Wainamu *is* a destination, but category 1.b seeks to *increase* recreational activity and amenities at Lake Wainamu in a way that will cause adverse impacts on the ecological and landscape values of Lake Wainamu.
 13. Category 1b explicitly provides for a “[h]igher level of infrastructure and development” and provides that “car parks may be larger”. Lake Wainamu is already under significant pressure from the current level of recreational visitors to the site. Increasing the size and sealing of the car park will only result in more visitors and pressure on Lake Wainamu, in addition to the effects of the infrastructure and development themselves.
 14. We think this categorisation, with its attendant increases in development and infrastructure, is antithetical to the protection of Lake Wainamu’s ecological and natural landscape values. We further submit that this categorisation will be detrimental to the recreational value of the site insofar as higher numbers of visitors will result in a degraded experience of Lake Wainamu.
 15. We submit that Lake Wainamu should be categorised as Category 1a: Natural and cultural. The level of development proposed by this category is better suited to the protection of the vulnerable ecological and landscape values at Lake Wainamu. Category 1a still provides for facilities and amenities to deal with the effects of recreation (e.g. toilets and tracks), but development is limited and it has a focus on recreation being compatible with protection of other values.
 16. We oppose Management Intention 82 as it seeks to maximise capacity of the car park to meet increasing demand, and we submit that any increased demand is outside the capacity of Lake Wainamu.



The Alpine Sports Club Inc

PO Box 131, Auckland 1140

Address for service: secretary@alpinesport.org.nz
Contact phone number: Jenny Hudson [REDACTED]

2 March 2022

Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West
Auckland, 1142

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

<p>SUBMISSION ON DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN BY ALPINE SPORTS CLUB INC</p>
--

Alpine Sports Club Inc was established in 1929 for the pursuit of outdoor activities, which now include mountaineering, tramping, skiing, snowboarding, cycling and kayaking. Our membership of around 530 is predominantly Auckland-based and many of us are regular users of Auckland's much loved network of regional parks, as individuals and through club-organised activities.

We actively encourage young children to enjoy the outdoors through our Small People on Big Hills programme. This takes in some regional parks as well as other reserve areas. The club holds a family camp every year and in these Covid-hit times we held one of the best camps in many years within the regional boundaries at Orere Point. From our camp site we were within easy reach of at least six regional parks along the Kawakawa-Firth of Thames coast for tramping, picnicking, swimming, kayaking and cycling day trips.

Our members are actively involved as volunteers in several environmental and wildlife protection initiatives eg Tiritiri Matangi, Hauturu, Ark in the Park, SOSSI). We manage possum bait lines within the Waitakere Ranges and provide accommodation in our Waitakere tramping hut for groups carrying out bird counts, kokako monitoring and possum trap baiting.

We are aware of the importance of having a clear, robust and forward-thinking Regional Parks Management Plan to provide strategic direction and to guide the use, development

and maintenance of our regional parks. While we support the overall intent of the draft plan, its recognition of the role each park plays in enhancing the health and wellbeing of people, and the environmental benefits of promoting conservation values, we also have a number of concerns.

In making the following points, we have reviewed the RPMP and read the Federated Mountain Clubs' (FMC) submission. Alpine Sports Club is affiliated to FMC. We have also had regard to the issues raised by FOR Parks concerning the inclusion of regional parks within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and support its detailed submission on that point.

We note and endorse the comments made by FMC regarding the timing of the submission period, which has made it difficult to fully consider such a large and important document. Accordingly while we rely on and support the comprehensive and well considered submission made by FMC, we wish to make additional comments regarding some of the issues of particular concern to our club. These are outlined below.

1. We are strongly opposed to the proposed inclusion of most regional parks within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (page 59, policy 45), for the following reasons:
 - (a) Little analysis of the benefits, rationale, efficiency, effectiveness, costs and justification for this proposal has been outlined.
 - (b) Regional parks have a well understood role in providing recreational opportunities for the people of Auckland (as well as achieving conservation objectives) - a separate focus from the values and statutory framework understood to be applicable to the marine park.
 - (c) Each park has a unique, primarily land-based identity and function, which (although many parks have coastlines that interface with the Hauraki Gulf) does not sit well within a statutory framework focussed on the marine environment and which is understood to be under review.
 - (c) Regional parks are already subject to many statutes and statutory processes. Their inclusion in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park would add another unnecessary layer of control and bureaucracy.
 - (d) Rights of public engagement and involvement in decision-making under the Marine Park legislation are not generally understood, or certain. Regional parks exist primarily to benefit the people of Auckland, making any limitations on public input inappropriate.
2. It is essential that recognised stakeholders represent as many interest groups using the regional parks as possible. We support the FMC proposal to include FMC and FOR Parks as key stakeholders for each park. We consider it important to be mindful of the culturally and ethnically diverse mix of people to whom the parks belong. It is inappropriate any one sector of the population, or non-statutory body, to be afforded decision-making and management privileges. In this regard we are opposed to any management model that devolves responsibility from Auckland Council.
3. We agree with FMC's concerns regarding the proposals for managing congested tracks and support its contention that additional tracks are needed to spread the demand rather than relying on one way tracks or loop tracks.
4. The proposition that track charges should be introduced is at odds with the underlying principle of enabling all people to enjoy access to regional parks, and anathema to the

people of Auckland who pay for the parks through rates. A better outcome can be achieved by promoting less popular parks and providing amenities that encourage people to visit those parks.

5. The RPMP does not go far enough in setting strategic priorities for the funding and implementation of the proposals outlined in the document. Currently, while its intentions are supported, it lacks the teeth to ensure confidence in what, how or when those intentions will be realised.
6. In principle we oppose the closure of legal roads whether formed or unformed unless there are special circumstances, such as at Muriwai Regional Park, which justify such measures.

We hope that these comments are seen as constructive and helpful. We would like to be kept informed of any public meetings or hearings on this matter, and the outcome of this consultative process.

signed for and on behalf of Alpine Sports Club Inc



Scott White, President



Jenny Hudson, Secretary

From: [Shanon Coxall-Jones](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Dog access to regional parks
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:13:25 am

Good morning,

I understand that today is the last day for consultation on draft regional parks plans, and I would like to submit the following for consideration.

I am a registered responsible dog owner, and I have found it quite difficult to access areas that enable my dogs to run off-lead during certain times of the year. I live in Torbay, and the nearby Long Bay Regional Park (which has ideal spaces for exercise) is completely off limits even during the middle of winter when no humans are using it. It is surprisingly difficult to find field spaces that don't become bogs in winter, and this region is one of the few that does. I do not believe there is a strong argument to disallow dogs from this park on conservation grounds given how extremely popular it is with the public during the warmer months - and humans generate considerably more mess and disturbance there than dogs ever would.

While I acknowledge that there are at least some hours available for dog walking at Long Bay beach all year, the unfortunate reality is that our working/family schedules, tides, and the allowed hours of access all have to line up before dogs get a chance to exercise in that area. This significantly limits the utility of the area under the current rules. By allowing dogs on the grassy areas one or both of the last two of those factors could be eliminated.

Thank you for your time and consideration.
Shanon Coxall-Jones



Virus-free. www.avast.com

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Robyn Carter*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Bucklands Beach I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for (name activities parks used for). This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
 - In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

2. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
 - In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks Ambury Farm
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Mahurangi West
 - Muriwai
 - Ōmana
 - Scandrett
 - Shakespear

- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Te Muri
- Waharau
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Neil Baudinet](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Park use
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 4:41:48 pm

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Neil Baudinet*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Coatesville, I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking and cycling. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West
 - Muriwai
 - Ōmana
 - Scandrett
 - Shakespear
 - Tāpapakanga
 - Tawaranui
 - Tawhitokino
 - Te Ārai
 - Te Muri
 - Te Rau Puriri
 - Waharau
 - Waitākere Ranges at Huia

- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

5. We have a small dog (4 kg) that travels with us and, whilst we respect the requirement to protect native animal species, we would like the opportunity to stay at regional parks. Unfortunately this is not available to us under the present circumstances and we ask that the council consider a change to the “no dogs” policy that will allow us to enjoy the regional parks with our faithful friend.

Best regards,

Neil Baudinet

Ph [REDACTED]



Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300
AUCKLAND 1142

TO: Auckland Council

SUBMISSION ON: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan - TUHINGA HUKIHUKI Mahere Whakahaere i ngā Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe

FROM: Watercare Services Limited ("**Watercare**")

ADDRESS FOR SERVICE: The address for service specified below

DATE: 4 March 2022

1. INTRODUCTION

Watercare Services Limited ("**Watercare**") is pleased to have the opportunity to make a submission on Auckland Council's Draft Regional Parks Management Plan - TUHINGA HUKIHUKI Mahere Whakahaere i ngā Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe (the "**Plan**").

Watercare in general supports the overall intention of the Plan but would like to make a number of suggestions and recommendations within this submission. We also believe there are a number technical-type errors and omissions within the Plan – please see attached appendix for recommended amendments and clarifications.

1.1 The nature and locational requirements of much of Watercare's public water supply related infrastructure, and respective water catchment areas, means this infrastructure has been located for between 50 to over 100 years within areas of native forest that has been largely maintained and protected from development to minimise the potential for water contamination. This is particularly the case within the Auckland region, which has a large and ever-growing population spreading over a sizable metropolitan area.

1.2 Our specific submission points to the Plan are set out below.

2. OUR PURPOSE AND MISSION

2.1 Watercare is New Zealand's largest provider of water and wastewater services. We are a substantive council-controlled organisation under the Local Government Act 2002 ("**LGA**"), owned by Auckland Council. Watercare is a limited liability company registered under the Companies Act 1993, governed by its own board of directors.

2.2 Watercare provides integrated water and wastewater services to approximately 1.6 million people in the Auckland region. In the 2018/19 financial year, Watercare treated 437 million litres of drinking water each day at 15 water treatment plants and distributed that water via 85 reservoirs and 94 pump stations to 450,000 households, hospitals, schools, commercial and industrial properties. Watercare's water distribution network includes more than 9,000 km of pipes.

2.3 Watercare owns and operates water and wastewater infrastructure of national significance. This includes the Mangere, Rosedale and other Wastewater Treatment Plants ("**WWTPs**"), the Waikato River water take, water supply reservoirs and dams in the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges, and Watercare's water treatment plants.

2.4 The water supply reservoirs in the Waitākere Ranges were developed in the early 20th century. These ensured an abundant supply of drinking water to Auckland. Between 1910 and 1948, four dams were constructed and the water supply catchment areas for these dams protected from other use and development. One of the effects of this was to enable the protection and enhancement of indigenous biodiversity in the Waitākere Ranges. Shortly after this period of construction, another series of water supply dams were built in the Hūnua Ranges to the south of Auckland. These dams also had associated water supply catchment areas that provided for the protection of native vegetation and indigenous fauna. Watercare has recently commenced an extensive native vegetation regeneration programme in the Hūnua Ranges within these water supply catchment areas.

2.5 Watercare's wastewater network collects, treats and disposes of wastewater at 18 treatment plants. It also includes 7,900 km of sewers. A number of wastewater treatment plants are being upgraded with treatment technology that will produce higher-quality treated wastewater, resulting in better environmental outcomes, and enabling the opportunity for wastewater reuse in the future.

2.6 To provide some context of the social and economic value of Auckland's water supply and wastewater infrastructure, Auckland's contribution to New Zealand's GDP is approximately 38 per cent. This contribution depends, to a large degree, on the availability of safe, secure, and reliable drinking water supply, and high-quality wastewater collection networks and treatment plants. In other words, this infrastructure and the water and wastewater services it provides is critical to enabling Auckland to continue to be the most significant single contributor to country's GDP and associated economic and social prosperity.

2.7 Watercare has a range of obligations under the legislative framework that governs our operations, including:

(a) Obligations under the Local Government (Auckland Council) Act 2009 to manage our operations efficiently, be a minimal cost provider consistent with effective conduct of the undertakings and maintenance of long-term integrity of Auckland's water and wastewater assets and ensure public safety in relation to this infrastructure.¹

(b) Obligations under the LGA, including that Watercare must achieve its shareholder's objectives as specified in our statement of intent, be a good employer, and exhibit a sense of social and environmental responsibility.²

(c) Duties under the Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002 as a lifeline utility to continue to provide water and wastewater services to the fullest extent possible in the event of emergencies.

¹ Local Government (Auckland Council) Act 2009, s 57.

² LGA, s 59.

(d) Duties under the Health Act 1956 to ensure an adequate supply of drinking water and to comply with safe drinking water standards.

2.8 Watercare is required to undertake its operations consistent with the Auckland Plan 2050.³ Watercare's Asset Management Plan also needs to be consistent with both the Auckland Plan 2050 and Auckland Council's Long Term Plan 2018-2028. These Auckland Council documents set out where future population growth and corresponding urban development is anticipated, and therefore where provision of water and wastewater infrastructure by Watercare is essential.

2.9 To meet these obligations, Watercare plans Auckland's water and wastewater infrastructure development and funding requirements carefully, having regard to long-term delivery horizons. At all times, Watercare ensures that existing and proposed water and wastewater infrastructure for which we have (or will have) responsibility will maintain public safety, the integrity of the network, and Watercare's ability to comply with its statutory obligations.

2.10 Watercare's objective is to be a leader in sustainability, environmental impact and operational excellence. To this end, we have initiated a "40/20/20" vision for our capital works programme. Our vision is to reduce our infrastructure carbon by 40 per cent, reduce costs by 20 per cent and have a 20 per cent year-on-year improvement in health and safety. Watercare is also investing in new and innovative projects to respond to the challenges of climate change, including the 1MW floating solar array at the Rosedale WWTP.

3. SUBMISSION POINT 1 – GREATER ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF THE VALUES OF PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY SOURCES TO AUCKLAND IS REQUIRED

3.1 Auckland's water comes from varied sources, including storage dams, aquifers and rivers. The three main water sources are storage dams in the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges, an aquifer in Onehunga, and the Waikato River (collected near Port Waikato). Treated drinking water is carried from Watercare's 15 treatment plants via bulk transmission mains to supply customers throughout the region.⁴ Transmission mains are supported by a range of infrastructure including above-ground pump stations.

3.2 Watercare believes that the Plan does not fully emphasise and acknowledge the importance and critical nature of the public water supply source areas located within the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges. This in turn should be seen as an important value that the relevant regional parks also contribute to Auckland and its people.

3.3 Therefore, Watercare recommends that greater recognition of the value of the significance and importance of the water supply catchments and associated infrastructure within the regional parks be more emphasised throughout the Plan. The continued ability to maintain the supply of high-quality "raw" drinking source water from these water supply catchments to Auckland's current, and future population, is of extreme importance and value. Especially alongside the consideration of Auckland's growing population and the projected impacts and consequences of climate change.

³ Watercare Services Limited – 2019-2022 Statement of Intent – pdf link: https://wslpwstoreprd.blob.core.windows.net/kentico-media-libraries-prod/watercarepublicweb/media/watercare-media-library/reports-and-publications/statement_of_intent_2019_2022.pdf

⁴ For more information, see <https://www.watercare.co.nz/Water-and-wastewater/Water-treatment-and-supply/Treating-water>.

4. SUBMISSION POINT 2 – RECOGNITION OF THE OPERATION, MAINTENANCE AND RENEWAL OF CRITICAL WATER SUPPLY INFRASTRUCTURE

4.1 The water supply infrastructure and assets located in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges are critical to delivery of safe and reliable drinking water to Aucklanders connected to Auckland's Metropolitan Water Supply System. Given the criticality of this infrastructure, planned and unplanned maintenance and the future renewal of key assets is vital to ensuring the ongoing reliability and resilience of Auckland's Drinking Water Supply.

The majority of Auckland's water supply reservoirs and associated networks in the Waitākere Ranges were constructed between 1910 and the 1970's. Over the next decade and beyond, Watercare will be required to replace, rehabilitate and renew the pipelines, tunnels, dams and other source water infrastructure located within the Waitākere Ranges to prevent failures to Auckland's water supply system. This work will be essential to reduce these risks. To maximise the lifespan and respond to failure of assets Watercare must deliver a programme of ongoing, proactive maintenance and renewal activities. The Plan doesn't appear to acknowledge the needs for this type of capital and maintenance works.

4.2 In relation to the water supply dams within the Hūnua Ranges, there is a similar situation. The Hūnua Ranges located reservoirs, and their associated infrastructure, were constructed between the 1950s to the late 1970s. Replacement works within this area will also need to occur in the future.

4.3 Watercare seeks that the Plan should recognise, and enable, the essential need for construction works that will be required to maintain and renew this aging infrastructure - some which is over 100 years old. Not replacing this aged infrastructure would likely result in the loss of some water supply capacity for Auckland. Replacement works would have a degree of disturbance within the associated water supply regional parks, but this work will be essential over the next number of decades.

5. SUBMISSION POINT 3 -THE NEED FOR A FLEXIBLE AND ADAPTIVE APPROACH FOR THE MANAGEMENT AND OPERATION OF WATERCARE'S WATER SUPPLY CATCHMENT AREAS

5.1 Watercare is actively considering the impacts of population growth, the effects of climate change, and influences of evolving technology on its current and future operations and levels of service to its customers. The Plan does not appear to enable and encourage a more flexible approach to allow for the consideration of adaptation and innovation options for Auckland's future water supply within its regional parks.

5.2 Consideration of future options include - alternative water supplies, for example wastewater reuse and augmentation, and options for energy neutrality, which may include solar and hydro-power generation infrastructure and carbon sequestration and reduction options. Alongside this, the increasing risks of bush fires, and intense rainfall events that can initiate mass land instability events also needs to be considered.

5.3 Watercare therefore requests that the Plan acknowledge and encourage the flexibility for Watercare to be able to explore these options within its leased and licensed catchment areas to be able to mitigate these risks, and consider future options for wastewater reuse, energy neutrality, and emissions sequestration and reduction. Watercare supports the management of climate change related risks in regional parks and wishes to closely collaborate on the development of Climate Risk and Vulnerability Assessment (“**CRVAs**”) for regional parks which contain Watercare's assets.

6. SUBMISSION POINT 4 – GREATER COLLABORATION BETWEEN WATERCARE AND AUCKLAND COUNCIL FOR FUTURE PROTECTION OF AUCKLANDS WATER SUPPLY CATCHMENTS

6.1 Watercare acknowledges the consultation process for this Plan. However, there are growing current and future issues and risks to Watercare's water supply catchments and related infrastructure that will require greater and continual engagement and collaboration.

6.2 Watercare must identify, assess, manage and monitor all risks and hazards to source water under the Water Services Act 2021. A collaborative approach between Auckland Council and Watercare will be required to achieve the intent of this expectation.

6.3 The Plan provides for Watercare's approval of discretionary activities where those activities are proposed with Watercare's 'exclusive use land'. In order for Watercare to protect Auckland's water sources and fulfil its legislative requirements under the Water Services Act 2021, it is recommended that any applications for discretionary activities within the wider water catchment parkland, not just within the exclusive use area, should require an approval by Watercare.

6.4 Watercare recognises that Auckland's growing population and geographical area will see increasing visitor numbers to Auckland's regional parks. Watercare recommends that Watercare and Auckland Council continue to work closely together to understand and action any appropriate options in relation to future public access and public activities within Watercare's water supply catchments and near associated infrastructure. This continuing collaboration will help to reduce risks in relation to bush fire initiation, vandalism or sabotage type activities.

7. SUBMISSION POINT 5 – TECHNICAL POINTS –SUGGESTED AMENDMENTS TO ERRORS AND OMISSIONS

7.1 Please see attachment for Watercare's suggested amendments to what appears to be some errors and omissions within the Plan.

8. NEXT STEPS

8.1 Watercare would appreciate the opportunity to engage further and therefore requests to present its submission points to the Panel.



Steve Webster
Chief infrastructure Officer
Watercare Services Limited

Address for service:

Mark Bishop
Senior Policy Planner, Watercare Services Ltd
Private Bag 92 521, **AUCKLAND 1141**
Phone: 022 010 6301
Email: Mark.Bishop@water.co.nz

APPENDIX - TECHNICAL POINTS – ERRORS AND OMISSIONS AND SUGGESTED RECOMMENDATIONS

Pukapuka Tuatahi / Book One

Subsection - Fire Management pg. 81

Fire is a real risk with big consequences

All fires, whether lit naturally, accidentally, or deliberately can pose a risk to park visitors, native vegetation, species, historic places, artefacts, park assets, and adjoining property.

Watercare Response:

Loss of native vegetation due to fire within water catchment land poses a significant risk to dam safety and water quality.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

"All fires, whether lit naturally, accidentally, or deliberately can pose a risk to park visitors, native vegetation, species, historic places, artefacts, park assets, *water supply catchments*, and adjoining property."

Section 10 - Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change

Subsection - Woodlots and other productive settings pg. 91

Note: This section does not apply to the large forestry block in the Hūnua Ranges managed by Watercare which is being progressively felled and revegetated in permanent indigenous forest cover for water supply protection.

Watercare Response:

Watercare purchased 1900 hectares of forestry in the Hūnua Ranges in 2017 in order to protect Auckland's water sources. Under Watercare management, the area is being progressively restored to its natural state. This work is referred to as Watercare's Regeneration Project.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

"Note: This section does not apply to the large ~~forestry~~ *regeneration* block in the Hūnua Ranges managed by Watercare which is being progressively ~~felled~~ *and* revegetated in permanent indigenous forest cover for water supply protection."

Section 12 - Ngā whakamanatanga / Authorisations for park use

Subsection - Public and private utilities, pg. 138-139

Para 1, pg. 138

Utilities in this plan refers to infrastructure providing telecommunications or radio communications services, electricity generation or transmission services, and systems for

water, wastewater and stormwater. Examples include cell towers, power lines, transformers, scientific monitoring and research infrastructure, water pipes, filtration systems and pumpstations for water, wastewater and stormwater. Water supply dams and related infrastructure located in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges are addressed in these park chapters.

Watercare Response:

Watercare is seeking clarification as to applicability of the subsection *Public and private utilities*. Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

“Examples include cell towers, power lines, transformers, scientific monitoring and research infrastructure, water pipes, filtration systems and pumpstations for water, wastewater and stormwater. This section does not apply to the water supply dams and related infrastructure located in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges, which are addressed in these park chapters.”

Pukapuka Tuarua / Book Two

Ambury Regional Park

History of the park pg. 5

Watercare continues to own and manage the coastal strip of land between the restored Manukau Harbour shoreline and the park. Watercare is undertaking restoration planting in this area to comply with the conditions of consent associated with the removal of the previous wastewater disposal ponds, which enabled the restoration of the harbour shoreline and the creation of the coastal walkway.

Watercare Response:

Watercare has completed the required restoration planting and has moved into a vegetation management phase.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

“Watercare ~~is undertaking~~ has undertaken restoration planting and provides ongoing vegetation management in this area to comply with the conditions of consent associated with the removal of the previous wastewater disposal ponds, which enabled the restoration of the harbour shoreline and the creation of the coastal walkway.”

Transfer of Watercare land pg. 7

Under the conditions of the resource consent associated with the removal of the wastewater ponds and rehabilitation of the shoreline, Watercare Services Limited will transfer the coastal strip of land between the restored shoreline and the park it currently manages to Auckland Council in 2032, when the consent expires.

Watercare Response:

There is currently no formal agreement between Watercare and Auckland Council to transfer the coastal strip of land to Auckland Council. Watercare may decide to retain the coastal strip for operational requirements, for example building up of the sea wall to protect the Mangere Wastewater Treatment Plant from future sea level rise.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

“Under the conditions of the resource consent associated with the removal of the wastewater ponds and rehabilitation of the shoreline, which expires in 2032, Watercare Services Limited will transfer the coastal strip of land between the restored shoreline and the park it currently manages to Auckland Council in 2032, when the consent expires. was required to prepare and implement a Coastal and Foreshore Restoration Management Plan (CFRMP). In relation to the long-term management and ownership of the various components of the foreshore, the CFRMP determines that “any proposals for transfer of ownership of the restored areas will be discussed with the ARC and Manukau City Council” [currently Auckland Council].”

Management Intentions - Natural pg. 9

3. Develop and progressively implement a revegetation plan that includes the adjoining Watercare land, with particular emphasis on:

a. the foreshore and tidal zone, noting the management intentions for the foreshore and tidal area Special Management Zone3 later in this chapter.

b. providing and maintaining ecological connections and corridors to surrounding areas.

c. areas where enhancement will benefit regionally at risk or threatened plants, animals or ecosystems.

d. the addition of a variety of native trees into the Watercare planting area to enhance diversity for forest birds.

e. providing shade for stock and casual recreation.

Watercare Response:

Watercare’s land is subject to an existing Coastal and Foreshore Restoration Management Plan (CFRMP) as required under the resource consent.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

3. Develop and progressively implement a revegetation plan that ~~includes~~ integrates with the existing rehabilitation plan and initiatives for the adjoining Watercare land, with particular emphasis on: ...

Management Intentions – Integrated Open Space Management pg. 11

22. Work with neighbouring open space managers and other large stakeholders to develop an integrated approach to open space management in the Māngere area and improve visitor experiences by focusing on the following actions:

...

j. rename the Watercare coastal walkway and other areas and recreational features.

Watercare Response:

There is currently no formal agreement between Watercare and Auckland Council to transfer the coastal strip of land to Auckland Council.

Therefore, please remove ‘the Watercare coastal walkway’ from point j.

Hūnua Ranges Regional Park

Ecology pg. 46

In addition to native forest, there is approximately 2140ha dominated by exotic plantation, established from the early 1970s, consisting mostly of Pinus radiata. This is located in the north-west of the park in the catchments of the Wairoa, Cosseys and Upper Mangatāwhiri reservoirs. Native bush remnants and riparian strips occur within the pine forest. This area is currently controlled by Watercare Services Limited to help protect the water quality in the adjacent reservoirs. Watercare is planning to progressively harvest some plantation areas and replant with indigenous species, while managing trees close to the reservoirs by thinning to waste to support natural regeneration. In time management of the area will pass to the council.

Watercare Response:

Watercare purchased 1900 hectares of forestry in the Hūnua Ranges in 2017 in order to protect Auckland’s water sources. Under Watercare management, the area is being progressively restored to its natural state, with the harvesting of exotic plantation being phased out. This work is referred to as Watercare’s Regeneration Project. Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

“Watercare is ~~planning to progressively harvest some plantation~~ *regenerating this areas and replant* with indigenous species, while managing trees close to the reservoirs by thinning to waste to support natural regeneration. In time management of the area will pass to the council.”

Climate change pg. 48

Climate change is likely to see more significant weather events that could lead to flooding within the Hūnua Ranges. Future park development near streams will be assessed through monitoring of stream levels, land instability and erosion. This will

be particularly pertinent to the Hūnua Falls area which has suffered from flooding in the past.

Watercare Response:

Water supply catchments are particularly vulnerable to the impacts of climate change. Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

Climate change is likely to see more significant weather events that could lead to flooding *and land instability including increased mobilisation of sediment into waterways and water supply catchments* within the Hūnua Ranges. Future park development near streams will be assessed through monitoring of stream levels, land instability and erosion. This will be particularly pertinent to the Hūnua Falls area which has suffered from flooding in the past.

The expected number of very high and extreme fire danger days is expected to increase with climate change. Water supply catchment land is vulnerable to the effects of wildfire. The impacts of a wildfire on the water quality with a catchment are severe. We will work in collaboration with Watercare and FENZ to reduce the risk of fire affecting water supply catchment areas.

Management Intention 31, pg. 56:

31. Work with Watercare Services Limited to continue to facilitate public pedestrian access into the dam sites, ensure the ongoing provision of interpretation, public toilets and recreational facilities in the water catchment lands, and the track upgrade programme to investigate increasing recreational access in some areas.

Watercare Response:

Watercare may, where appropriate and in accordance with its Lease agreement, seek to restrict public access to the water supply dams and infrastructure.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

31. Work with Watercare to continue to facilitate public pedestrian access into the dam sites *in accordance with Watercare's lease*, ensure the ongoing provision of interpretation, public toilets and recreational facilities in the water catchment lands, and the track upgrade programme to investigate increasing recreational access in some areas.

Waitākere Ranges Regional Park

Park Vision pg. 198

A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngāhere protected; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.

Watercare Response:

The water supply provided by the catchments within the Waitākere Ranges are absolutely vital for the wellbeing of the Auckland Region; they are also largely responsible for the original protection of the area. In recognition of the importance of these water supply areas and given that the Vision for the Park sets the scene for the park's long term outcome, Watercare would like to see recognition of the water catchment values in the Vision for the Park.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; *supporting the health of the Auckland Region, now and into the future, via the provision of wai from the significant water supply catchments*; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.

Park Description pg. 200-201

Watercare Services Limited has a licence over approximately 6619ha that provides for the water catchment, and leases specific areas related to five water supply reservoirs and dams (refer Water Catchment Areas SMZ).

Watercare Response:

There is significant infrastructure associated with the dam structures, including access tracks, both overland and buried pipelines, tunnels and bridges. Several of the dams and pipelines are over a hundred years old. These and the other infrastructure will need to be renewed as they reach the end of their operational life. The pipelines follow tracks that were excavated into hillsides that were generally in pasture. Overtime, these hillsides have reverted back into different classifications of indigenous vegetation. The renewal of this infrastructure will involve disturbance of this regenerating vegetation.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

“Watercare has a licence over approximately 6619ha that provides for the water catchment, and leases specific areas related to five water supply reservoirs and dams (refer Water Catchment Areas SMZ). There is significant infrastructure associated with the dam structures, including access tracks, both overland and buried pipelines, tunnels and bridges. Several of the dams and pipelines are over a hundred years old and will need to be renewed as they reach the end of their operational life.”

Cultural heritage pg. 201

The Waitākere Ranges were recognised early in Auckland's development as an important future water catchment area. The region's first gravitational supply dam was built at Nihotupu in 1902. Dam construction continued until the last of the five dams that are currently operational was completed in 1971.

Watercare Response:

The Waitakere Dam was among the first large scale concrete dams in New Zealand, and the Lower Nihotupu Dam was the country's first earth dam. The Waitakere Ranges Water Supply System is of outstanding engineering significance because the succession of structures demonstrates the evolving theory, techniques and materials of New Zealand dams in the twentieth century. The Waitakere Ranges Water Supply System was added to the IPENZ Engineering Heritage Register on 16 October 2011. ⁵

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

“The Waitākere Ranges were recognised early in Auckland’s development as an important future water catchment area. The region’s first gravitational supply dam was built at Nihotupu in 1902. Dam construction continued until the last of the five dams that are currently operational was completed in 1971. The Waitākere Ranges Water Supply System is of outstanding engineering significance because the succession of structures demonstrates the evolving theory, techniques and materials of New Zealand dams in the twentieth century. The Waitakere Ranges Water Supply System was added to the Institution of Professional Engineers New Zealand (IPENZ) Engineering Heritage Register in 2011.”

Climate change and coastal inundation pg. 205

The park is located in a dynamic and exposed west coast environment and while most of its beaches have been subject to accretion over a number of years, the impacts of climate change may change this. Accretion has improved access in places, such as between Karekare and the Pararaha area.

Coastal processes may result in beaches retreating and affect the stability of cliff areas and headlands. Infrastructure providing access to arrival areas or connectivity between areas of the park may be compromised with replacement not being viable, requiring alternate routes be explored.

The impact of increased intensity of rain events has been evident in recent years, with flooding in some areas, in particular the Piha and Whatipū valleys and Cascades area.

Loss of sites to coastal erosion has been identified as the biggest threat to cultural heritage sites in the Waitākere Ranges.

Watercare Response:

Water supply catchments are particularly vulnerable to the impacts of climate change.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

The impact of increased intensity of rain events has been evident in recent years, with flooding in some areas, in particular the Piha and Whatipū valleys and Cascades area. Increased significant weather events could lead to land instability including increased mobilisation of sediment into waterways and water supply catchments.

⁵ <https://www.engineeringnz.org/programmes/heritage/heritage-register/waitakere-ranges-water-supply-system/>

The expected number of very high and extreme fire danger days is expected to increase with climate change. Water supply catchment land is vulnerable to the effects of wildfire. The impacts of a wildfire on the water quality with a catchment are severe. We will work in collaboration with Watercare and FENZ to reduce the risk of fire affecting water supply catchment areas.

Management focus pg. 207-208

This is the management focus for the Waitākere Ranges for the next ten years.

- *Ensuring the park is managed in accordance with its national significance and the purposes and objectives of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.*
- *Ensuring that the reserve land is managed in accordance with the primary purpose it is held for.*
- *Strengthening our relationships with mana whenua and exploring ways for more involvement in park management.*
- *Ongoing protection and restoration of the forested ranges.*
- *Continuing protection of cultural heritage places and resources.*
- *Improving monitoring and reporting, including through the incorporation of mātauranga or cultural indicators.*
- *Developing a recreation plan that recognises the growing visitor numbers whilst ensuring the park continues to provide a place of respite with wild and remote experiences.*
- *Completing the current track upgrade programme and reviewing the entire track network to ensure it provides a coherent range of opportunities to meet different visitor needs.*
- *Managing the impacts on the park from climate change and coastal processes.*
- *Providing interpretation and story-telling of the cultural and ecological significance of the park.*
- *Continuing to support opportunities to build an ethic of kaitiakitanga (stewardship) amongst park visitors, volunteers, friends-of-the-park groups and local community groups, and participation in the park's conservation programmes.*

Watercare Response:

The water supply provided by the catchments within the Waitākere Ranges are absolutely vital for the wellbeing of the Auckland Region.

Therefore, Watercare seeks the following amendment:

This is the management focus for the Waitākere Ranges for the next ten years.

- Ensuring the park is managed in accordance with its national significance and the purposes and objectives of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- Ensuring that the reserve land is managed in accordance with the primary purpose it is held for.

- Strengthening our relationships with mana whenua and exploring ways for more involvement in park management.
- Ongoing protection and restoration of the forested ranges, *recognising its significant contribution to the region's water supply.*

...

Water Catchment Area SMZ Management Intentions Page 228-229

Management intentions

Subject to resourcing being available, we intend to:

138. Manage the Water Catchment Area in association with Watercare Services Ltd in accordance with the Deed of Lease, Licence and Agreement to Licence and the associated Annual Operations Plan.

139. Implement pest plant and animal control programmes with Watercare Services Ltd as lessee, Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society and other care groups, to protect high ecological values in the catchment.

140. With Watercare Services Ltd investigate opportunities to increase native fish populations within and upstream of the reservoirs.

141. Manage the decommissioned dam site in accordance with Upper Nihotupu Auxiliary Dam Heritage Assessment 2004 and the Building Act 2016, including periodic monitoring to minimise the risk of ponding at the dam outlet.

142. With Watercare Services Ltd continue to facilitate public pedestrian access into the dam sites, including:

a. ongoing provision of interpretation, public toilets and recreational facilities in the water catchment lands

b. investigating increasing recreational access in some areas through the proposed track network plan.

143. Ensure that approvals for discretionary activities in water catchment 'exclusive use land' and the 'buffer land,' as defined in the Watercare Lease and Licence, are only given when Watercare Services Ltd has provided written approval and consult Watercare Services Ltd on any proposed use and applications for discretionary use on the remaining water catchment parkland, as shown in Maps 19.9 to 19.15.

144. Actively discourage off-track activity particularly noting this includes within the primary buffer land (20 metre margin around the exterior boundary of each reservoir).

Watercare Response:

There is significant infrastructure associated with the dam structures, including access tracks, both overland and buried pipelines, tunnels and bridges. Several of the dams and pipelines are over a hundred years old. These and the other infrastructure will need to be renewed as they

reach the end of their operational life. The pipelines follow tracks that were excavated into hillsides that were generally in pasture. Overtime, these hillsides have reverted back into different classifications of indigenous vegetation. The renewal of this infrastructure will involve disturbance of this regenerating vegetation.

Watercare seeks addition of the following:

145. Recognise the importance of the Waitākere Ranges water supply network to Auckland's future and to facilitate its continuing operation.

146. Work with Watercare to minimise the environmental impact of the renewal mahi on the existing aging infrastructure.

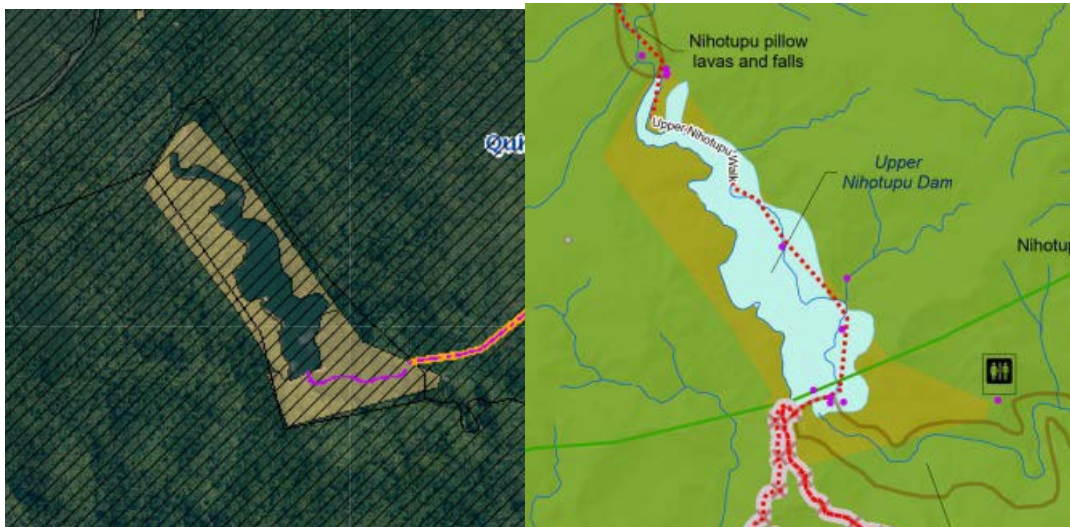
147. Recognise the environmental constraints, in particular the physical characteristics of environment in proximity to the existing pipeline alignments, in order to facilitate the renewal mahi and continuing operation of the network.

148. Provide for offset mitigation for any environmental effects future Watercare mahi may have in the Waitākere Ranges.

Other Matters

- Watercare is referred to as Watercare; Watercare Services; Watercare Services Ltd and Watercare Services Limited. Please adopt one form for consistency throughout the Plan, preferably as Watercare Services Limited as “**Watercare**”.
- The term infrastructure and park infrastructure are used interchangeably throughout the Plan. Watercare recommends adopting the term ‘park infrastructure’ throughout the Plan where the intention is directed to infrastructure under the control of Auckland Council Parks.
- Please replace all references to the ‘Watercare forestry block’ with ‘Watercare regeneration block’.
- Please update the Hūnua Ranges and Waitākere Ranges Maps to accurately show the areas subject to the Water Supply Lease Agreement. The proposed maps do not show the leased areas around the Waitākere Ranges dams correctly.

See example from Watercare’s GIS, below left, and proposed park map right below as example.



Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Norman Watson*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of (name of your suburb), I have lived in Auckland for (number of years) years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for (name activities parks used for). This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach (*delete whatever of these you don't wish to support*)
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

From: [Mark Bellingham](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission to Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 4:46:27 pm

Dr Mark Bellingham

Waitakere Local Board

1. The draft plan proposes to continue to protect the natural and cultural heritage of the regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft regional parks management plan?

Support

Areas in the Waitakere Ranges have been closed where there is no Kauri and particularly in the northern part of the ranges.

2. The draft plan promotes making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities

Support

Users of the northern Waitakeres were not consulted about track closures and opening. The affected communities include the lower economic communities and diverse no-pakeha people of Massey, Ranui, Swanson, Waitakere and Kumeu. The council only seemed to want to talk to those from Titirangi to Piha.

Track reopening was almost all in the south of the ranges and 1-2 hour walks - at the expense of 1/2 and whole day walks. These are the most endangered recreational resource in Auckland for people who cannot afford to go off to Gulf Island or Northland or the Waikato.

Accessing tracks in the Waitākere Ranges

3A. We propose principles and criteria to guide track development. We propose to use these to assess which tracks to reopen and where to develop future tracks. See chapter 11 (Tracks), the Waitākere Ranges chapter and Appendix 4. What is your opinion of our proposed principles and criteria?

Local communities need to be actively involved in the development of Track network plans rather than responding to council experts.

Track network planning needs to consider tracks on DOC land e.g. Hillary Trail and Goldies Bush.

A regional recreation priority is 1/2 & 1 day or multi-day walks IN AUCKLAND.

3B. In addition to protecting important biodiversity habitat for 35,000ha of established forest, we plan to plant another 200ha in permanent indigenous forest to help absorb carbon from the atmosphere. See chapter 9 (Embedding our response to climate change) and chapter 7 (Restoring indigenous ecosystems).

Support

Regional Priority is restoring flood plain forests from farmland.

Could be better biodiversity gains from protecting additional forests and wetlands from private land adjoining regional parks, rather than planting.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters?

Waitakere Ranges: What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?

Time to open up tracks with no kauri or minimal kauri e.g. Long Rd - 4 small kauri trees over 8km of track and linking with Cuttygrass Track (open) to scenic Drive.

Time to permanently close tracks heavily infested with die-back, e.g. lower kauri

More council support for reintroductions of indigenous species by the Ark in the Park project e.g. kiwi, kakariki, kaka, falcon.

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management (DRPMP) Plan

E K Cameron
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Auckland's Regional Parks are an amazing asset and contain much of the important indigenous biota on the regional mainland. They are also some of the best managed natural areas on Auckland's mainland. However, there is always room to do better. My submission focuses on a few specific issues

1. Two Waitakere weeds

Book 1 – chapter 7, Under Managing pest plants and animals (p. 55)

“It is much more cost-effective to prevent pest incursions than to manage pests once they have arrived. Our pest management includes preventative measures, and ongoing monitoring to detect and respond early to pest incursions.”

I agree with this statement but believe you have been too slow to react for some well-known establishing pest species. For example:

Aristea ecklonii

Mercer Bay Loop Walk (Waitakere Ranges Chapter) (p.221)

99. “Ensure track maintenance is sensitive to the nationally and regionally threatened flora that exists on the track edges.”

However, in Nov 2002 I noticed the aggressive African iris, *Aristea ecklonii*, as **occasional** on a part of this track. Fourteen years later I recorded it as **frequent** along an increased area of this track. The seed is probably being dispersed along the track by trampers, and/or it is being spread with the gravel added to the track. If this is not properly managed, very rapidly this species will line both sides of this entire walk as it is tolerant of both sun and shade!

Whatipū Scientific Reserve SMZ (Waitakere Ranges Chapter) (p.231)

“153. Implement integrated pest plant and animal control, including over adjoining parkland, to protect the biodiversity values of the site.”

In Feb 2003 there were a few plants of *Aristea ecklonii*, at the front of the large Whatipu cave (carefully removed); in Oct 2020 there was a single plant in the dunes on the track margin between the Whatipu carpark and the track towards Paratutai (removed); 2 months later there were 2 sterile plants in the shallow wetland on the beach on the north side of Paratutai. This species is capable of taking over large dune areas. Need to locate the seed source of this species and eliminate it!

Yellow flag (*Iris pseudacorus*)

Whatipū Scientific Reserve SMZ (Waitakere Ranges Chapter) (p.231)

During the Whatipū BioBlitz in Oct 2017 a single large clump of yellow flag was found at the mouth of the Whatipū Stream, evidently Auckland Council was aware of its presence. In Dec 2020 during an Auckland Botanical Society field trip the clump was still there and we removed 344 green pods from it! The Friends of Whatipū later dug out the whole plant. The Whatipū Scientific Reserve contains one of the largest wetlands in the region – this large aggressive herb has the potential to dominate large areas of the wetter parts. I also found 3 clumps growing in the dune wetland at Karekare near the surf club in 2016 and informed the Council at the time. I suspect the seed is coming down the Waikato River in large amounts (in places it lines the Waikato River banks) and with the northern shore drift, washing up at places like Whatipū and Karekare. It took c.5 years to remove the known clump of yellow flag from Whatipū which in one year could have produced >20,000 seeds – this is not “preventative management”. A larger budget needs to be put into managing the weed species that could totally alter the Scientific Reserve.

The Council is to be congratulated in its immediate control, along with MPI, of the establishment of *Euphorbia paralias* off Tunnel Point in the Whatipū Scientific Reserve in Sep 2020. I'd like to see at the main entry points to the Whatipū Scientific Reserve a poster with photos of the “most wanted” weeds for the area, including: *Euphorbia paralias*, yellow flag and *Aristea ecklonii* – asking the public to photograph them and report any sighting to the Auckland Council hotline activating an immediate response.

2. Pigs and kauri dieback

Appendix 7: Kauri dieback management (p.33): “Track upgrades and increasing management of feral pigs, deer and goats achieve both by protecting the sensitive feeding roots of kauri as well as reducing the disturbance and movement of soil in which the soil-borne pathogen is found. This is a long-term management response.”

During the Whatipū BioBlitz I saw plenty of evidence of feral pig rooting in the wetland at Whatipū (south end). Talking to others I've learnt that pigs are now quite frequent in the Whatipū area. With humans currently shut out of much the Waitakeres because of kauri dieback – it is hard to understand with all the effort going into try to limit the spread of this disease that an animal that roots in the ground, can travel large distances, and are not eliminated from the Waitakeres altogether. Surely the target should be elimination of feral pigs in all known kauri dieback forests, not just “increasing the management”?

3. A new Class 1b for Regional Parks

I reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this could result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values, e.g., for the Te Ara Tūhura / Hillary Trail.

4. Resourcing requirements

Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities who will have different priorities from the

protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.

5. New Regional Parks - acquisition strategy required

The document mainly concentrates on management of the existing regional park resource, and how the use of the holdings can be maximised for recreational benefit. While the concept of stewardship of the land is covered in the preamble, no consideration appears to have been given to the risk of overuse of a finite resource. The majority of our regional parks have been achieved by far sighted or philanthropic action. Auckland's population continues to grow and intensify. More people have to be accommodated on what is currently a limited land area, and with housing density not providing local open spaces, or only very urban ones, the pressure is on the regional parks. There is well researched and accepted correlation between forest/green spaces/vegetation and physical and mental wellbeing, and ever more people being encouraged to exercise for health. The lack of an acquisition strategy to underpin the day-to-day management strategies proposed for regional parks is a critical omission. Intensification of use of natural landscapes can reach the point of no return, damaging the asset and providing a diminishing quality experience, which is difficult to restore.

Ngā mihi,



Ewen Cameron, botanist
4 March 2022

AUCKLAND CONSERVATION BOARD

Te Rūnanga Papa Atawhai o Tāmaki Makaurau

Board File Ref: ACB-2030

4 March 2022

Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Via email: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission

The Auckland Conservation Board (the Board) is an independent statutory body appointed by the Minister of Conservation. It is responsible for overseeing the development and implementation of the Conservation Management Strategy and Conservation Management Plans for the region.

This is achieved through their statutory functions, determined primarily under the:

- Conservation Act 1987
- National Parks Act 1980 (s30)
- Reserves Act 1977

The Board's aims are also progressed through our relationship with the New Zealand Conservation Authority (NZCA) and Department of Conservation.

This is achieved through their statutory functions, determined primarily under the Conservation Act (1987) and the Reserves Act (1977), as well as through their relationships with the New Zealand Conservation Authority (NZCA) and Department of Conservation.

The Board provides for interaction between the public and the Department of Conservation at the regional level. The Board also acts as an advocate for the protection of conservation values. Its prime role is to advise the Department and the NZCA.

The Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) is a thorough well compiled document which we believe will help support better conservation outcomes for Tāmaki Makaurau. We do, however, have a number of matters to raise as follows.

Te Ao Māori input

Māori have a long history in Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland encompassing a wealth of stories, experience and broad mātauranga (knowledge base) of the area, its landscapes, plants and animals. Mana whenua maintain their ancestral connections and customary authority as kaitiaki of the cultural taonga within parks. Auckland Council recognises 19 Mana Whenua entities with cultural connections to the whenua within Tāmaki Makaurau, as reflected in council's founding legislation.

SERVICED BY

DEPARTMENT OF CONSERVATION
TĀMAKI MAKĀURAU AUCKLAND

Private Bag 68908, Newton, Auckland 1141, New Zealand
Telephone (09) 307 9279 | Email aucklandconservationboard@doc.govt.nz

DOC-6940173

As many of the parks lie on the outskirts of the region, not all Mana Whenua will have an interest. How to partner best with each Mana Whenua entity/group is an ongoing discussion that will evolve as the priorities and capacity of each partner changes and develops over time. This plan supports the journey for the council to explore greater partnership with Mana Whenua at various levels. It supports Mana Whenua to articulate aspirations for particular parks and supports continued kōrero on how to work effectively together.

We ask that Council ensures partnering with Mana Whenua is prioritised at all levels and provides opportunities for meaningful engagement.

Te Ao Māori in park management

A key area of focus in this plan is to support the principles of te Tiriti o Waitangi in park management. In so doing, we understand Council acknowledges and seeks to embed te ao Māori into park management.

A te ao Māori perspective guided by Mana Whenua is fundamental to effectively manage, develop, and enhance regional parks. Mana Whenua want to see a te ao Maori perspective incorporated into strategies and initiatives, which meaningfully protect and improve the environment, the quality of land, water and air, and reduce pollution.

Given the Council's obligations stemming from the Crown's duty to act reasonably and in good faith, it is crucial for Council to embrace the values of te ao Māori in park management, including tikanga and mātauranga Māori, to deliver benefits for Mana Whenua, Māori and the wider hapori (community).

We ask that Council engage with Mana Whenua in all aspects of park management and work towards developing co-management and co-governance arrangements with Mana Whenua who have significant interests.

We support that Council implements the Mana Whenua led Climate Change Action Plan, Te Taruke a Tawhiri as a leading strategy within Council aimed at reducing the impacts of climate change.

We support Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau 2020 as the council's framework for bringing together Māori aspirations and the council's 10 strategic priorities to advance Māori identity and wellbeing.

Conservation and climate outcomes

1. Council has funding for 200 hectares of new forest planting across its regional park asset (which is 35,000 hectares) over 10 years. This is 20 hectares of new forest per year which is a 0.5% increase.

We ask that current council funding for tree planting on regional parks is significantly increased.

2. Approximately 1,500 hectares of the regional park asset is in pasture supporting agricultural practices.

We ask that Council use its own farms as a significant opportunity to showcase regenerative agricultural practices.

3. There are three ecologically significant freshwater dune lakes in the regional park estate (Wainamu, Tomorata and Rototoa) that are significantly degraded from contaminant inflows from surrounding land.

We ask that Council prioritise work to restore the health of the degraded and ecologically significant freshwater dune lakes, in particular to reduce current contaminant inflows.

4. Many of our regional parks are on or near the coast. The draft plan includes commitments to adapt to climate change (in particular coastal erosion and sea level rise) by transitioning park use away from the coast. There is reference to Shoreline Adaptation plans as a way to achieve this. This is a highly passive way to adapt to climate change. A more proactive approach would be to actively restore original coastal habitats as a way of building resilience to future change.

We ask that Council prioritises investment in restoring natural coastal habitats, such as wetlands as a way of protecting areas further inland - i.e., building resilience to change.

5. The draft plan encourages approaches from corporates wishing to invest in planting as a way to offset their carbon emissions. This creates an additionality problem as this tree planting should be already occurring as part of Auckland Council's mandate to deliver positive environmental outcomes for the region. It would be better for NZ's carbon footprint if the private sector invested in carbon sequestration on land outside of the public estate where this work should already be prioritised.

We ask that Council stop encouraging companies to offset their carbon emissions by funding tree planting on public land.

Educational outcomes

6. The draft plan includes less than a page on educational opportunities associated with regional parks and these efforts appear therefore to be token and not a significant priority. Council has a key role to play in educating/raising awareness of the importance of healthy ecosystems to our future personal, cultural and economic wellbeing. Regional Parks should be a way for Council to deliver on this important mahi.

We ask that council prioritise initiatives to expand the use of regional parks as a key tool for building awareness of the importance of healthy ecosystems and how these can be created and maintained.

Suggested edit

7. Page 137 refers to "Unmanned" aerial drones. This is inappropriately sexist language and should be deleted from the document.

Thank you for this opportunity to contribute to the development of the RPMP. We would be happy to provide additional information in support of our comments and would welcome the opportunity to present our feedback to the Hearings Panel or Regional Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee.

Ngā mihi



Nicola MacDonald
Chair – Auckland Conservation Board



Blind Citizens NZ

4 March 2022

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Auckland Council
Email
regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.
govt.nz

Auckland Branch
2/13 Upland Road
Remuera
Auckland 1050

Phone +64 9 520 4242
Mobile +64 21 983 652
Web www.abcnz.org.nz
Email [REDACTED]

Submission Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Who are we?

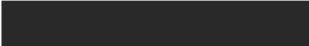
- 1 Blind Citizens NZ is the oldest disability consumer advocacy group – disabled people's organisation – in New Zealand. We write on behalf of blind, deafblind and vision impaired members of the Auckland Branch. Our members are proud to be Aucklanders and we accept and enjoy our responsibilities to participate in our community as much as we can.
- 2 Auckland Branch membership:
The Auckland Branch of Blind Citizens NZ is made up of:
adults, 16 years of age and over;
ethnicity, primarily New Zealand European;
residents across the Auckland Council area;
all members cannot legally drive cars, so are transport disadvantaged;
all members are print disabled and several are not online, so are information disadvantaged.
- 3 New Zealand signed the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (Disability Convention) on 30 March 2007 and ratified it on 26 September 2008. The purpose of the Disability Convention is to promote, protect, and ensure universal human rights and fundamental freedoms for disabled people, and promote respect for their dignity. It recognises the right of disabled people to make free and informed decisions about their own lives. It sets out in practical terms how the rights of disabled people can be realised. All rights discussed in the Disability Convention are also established in current New Zealand law. Local government, including Auckland Council, is bound to honour the Disability Convention. Blind Citizens NZ Auckland Branch asks Auckland Council to uphold the Disability Convention in its decision-making. See <https://www.un.org/development/desa/disabilities/convention-on-the-rights-of->

[persons-with-disabilities/convention-on-the-rights-of-persons-with-disabilities-2.html](#)

- 4 The UNCRPD Articles most relevant to our submission are:
 Article 4.3 Involving disabled people and our organisations in decisions that affect us;
 Article 5: Equality and non-discrimination;
 Article 7: Children with disabilities;
 Article 9: Accessibility;
 Article 19: Living independently and being included in the community;
 Article 20: Personal mobility;
 Article 21: Freedom of expression and opinion, and access to information;
 Article 30: Participation in cultural life, recreation, leisure and sport.
- 5 The New Zealand Government policies and strategies which are relevant to this submission are as follows:
 New Zealand Disability Strategy 2016-2026:
 Outcome 3 - Health and wellbeing
 Outcome 5 - Accessibility.
<https://www.odt.govt.nz/nz-disability-strategy/about-the-strategy/new-zealand-disability-strategy-2016-2026/the-new-disability-strategy-download-in-a-range-of-accessible-formats/>

This Submission

- 6 Having reviewed the draft plan, we are really pleased to see council has taken note of points the Auckland Branch raised in its submission dated 26 October 2020. We drew attention to the need to enhance our access to the facilities including paths and walking tracks. We also discussed the need for accessible information. Overall we uphold council's work on universal design. We also urged you to keep consulting with council's Disability Advisory Panel.
- 7 Council has consulted with us, including many other groups and individual Aucklanders in preparing this draft plan. We urge council to continue its consultation with groups such as the disability community in general and Blind Citizens NZ Auckland Branch in particular as it implements this plan over the next decade.


 Hon. Secretary
 Auckland Branch
 Blind Citizens NZ

4 March 2022

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

via email to regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

To whom it may concern,

I am a member of the Waima to Laingholm Pest Free Steering Group, a committee member of the Waitākere Ranges Pest Free Alliance and established a project to rehabilitate the Little Muddy Creek Estuarine area with planting and traplines, all voluntary work over 15 years. I am active as a school volunteer also and have involved children from Woodlands Park and Titirangi Steiner schools in this project. I am the current Chairperson of the Titirangi Protection Group. This is my personal submission.

Please see my feedback on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. I have made comment on the aspects of my home surrounds and places where we spend leisure time and volunteer.

1. First of all I would like to note that there is a lot use of the phrase "*Subject to resourcing being available, we intend to:*" this should be strengthened and quantified of what exactly it is subject to lest it becomes a get out of jail card by Council Officers.
2. I support the inclusion of points 37-46 regarding the management intentions of Arataki Visitor Centre and surrounds. I would note that overseas tree canopy walks have been positive for protecting the forest floor and resource should be allocated to advancing this.
3. I would like to see similar inclusion for the advancement of reopening the Rainforest Express either by commercial concession or at least for use by walkers/runners/bikers. It has significant educational scope without further disturbing the ecosystem.
4. I support point 67 that it's other dog walking options be provided in the wider Waitākere Ranges area including outside regional parkland to better distribute the demand. Tangiwai Reserve has two sections and one part being fenced could be suitable providing adequate car parking and toilet facilities were available. Fencing the playground would also need consideration.
5. I support the management intentions for Rose Hellaby House, points 118-120.
6. I support further exploration of point 133 in a limited capacity to allow access to the Hillary trail for less abled walkers. By way of background our family would like to do this walk but without a guide it isn't possible due to health disability. My husband has type 1 diabetes and my daughter has a heart condition, and another with autism, so carrying enough kit to do a multi-day walk isn't a possibility and the pressure of what happens if he has a hypo in a remote area without the support of a guide is scary for me even with a PLB.

7. I support the inclusion of points 138 - 144 regarding Watercare who we consider to be poor custodians currently. Their intention to clear 4ha of bush for their Water Treatment Plant replacement is inconsistent with the DRPMP aims.
8. I support retention and extension to include adequate rostering provision of rangers and animal control officers on beaches during weekends when visitor and dog walker usage is high. Compliance by visitors and locals is poor and can spoil a picnic quite easily as has been our experience on more than one occasion.
9. There are too many dogs off leash in areas with kauri die back. Track ambassadors do not have enforcement ability but the DRPMP should be able to report to rangers so warning letters can at least be sent.
10. Ambury Farm and to a lesser extent Karamatura Farm near Huia should be retained as camping and farm space. They provide an intersection between urban life and rural life that many would not otherwise experience.
11. Gravel carparks should be retained as much as possible in the Waitākere Ranges; options to prevent or discourage people from parking along roadsides and blocking residential driveways should be explored. This could include advocating for bus or shuttle services on the weekends, these could depart from regular commuter park and ride carparks on the weekends when they are largely empty. Private companies to do this should be explored.
12. Removal of wilding pines from Puonga Point, Cornwallis should be advanced to allow regeneration to occur naturally and with planting programs in this accessible area.

Finally, can I request that future deadlines for consultations be a Saturday? It's unlikely Council staff are processing these on the weekend and a Saturday allows working people some time to get these in and visit the library to view copies if needed.

Regards,

Megan Fitter

Friday 4 March 2022

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Review

NAME: GRAEME & DIANE LINDSAY

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

WE DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO OUR SUBMISSION

1. We are residents of Army Bay with a property adjacent to the Okoromai Wetland, part of the Shakespear Park buffer zone. We use Shakespear Park often for many different activities including walking, cycling, swimming, picnics, overnight self-contained parking, kayaking, wind-surfing and bird watching.
2. We have also used many of the other ARC Parks as visitors either by self-contained campervan or boat. The purposes would be mostly the same as the way in which we use Shakespear Park
3. We feel that in general the Auckland Council needs to be forward thinking with regard to the use of the parks as housing intensification city wide means there will be a greater demand from residents. Also, once our borders fully reopen and the world settles down post Covid we must anticipate a boom in international tourism, often involving visits to one or more ARC parks.

We hope that the following elements will be taken into consideration during the review:

- Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities overnight stays
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
4. We encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained vehicles that meet the latest stringent regulations. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
 5. Alongside this plan we would like to propose that due to the current surge in people being reduced to living in vehicles, Council sets aside areas outside of the parks, not necessarily at prime visitor locations, with basic toilet amenities, where such people could spend time. This would reduce the pressure on many of the prime camping areas within the parks.

Yours faithfully

Graeme & Diane Lindsay

By email: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

CC: [REDACTED] | [REDACTED]

SUBMISSION : Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP)

The Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust submission addresses the following matters:

1. General issues
 - i. Strengthening partnerships with Ngāti Manuhiri
 - ii. Kokiri Te Ao Maori
 - iii. Protecting Taiao

Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust wishes to be heard in support of its submission.

INTRODUCTION

Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust is the mandated authority and entity for Ngāti Manuhiri and environs. We formally submit on the Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP).

Ngāti Manuhiri are the descendants of the eponymous ancestor Manuhiri, the eldest son of the Rangatira and warrior chieftain Maki who, along with other tribal members, came from Kāwhia to live among their relatives, also descendants of the Tainui waka, who occupied the greater Tāmaki Makaurau area from the 14th Century.

Thus, Ngāti Manuhiri in their own right, through Maki and his sons, have unbroken ties to their ancestral rohe. After migrating from Kāwhia in the early 17th Century, Maki and his people settled along the west coast at Huia, Muriwai, Waitākere, Kaipara then over to Paepae ō Tū, Te Ārai Tomorata, Waiteitei, Hōteo Pākiri, Matakana, Puhinui, Tawharanui, Mahurangi and down to Whenua roa ō Kahu (North Shore).

This very large area also extended to the offshore islands of the east coast between Motutapu and the Mokohinau's including Te Hauturu ō Toi/Little Barrier and Āotea/Great Barrier.

Ngāti Manuhiri entered strategic marriages with other tribal groupings such as Ngāi Tāhuhu, Te Uri ō Katea, Te Uri ō Hau, Ngāti Whatua and Ngāti Wai. Through these marriages Ngāti Manuhiri strengthened their links with the land, sea, and islands on the eastern coastline from Paepae ō Tū (Bream Tail) to Te Raki Paewhenua (Takapuna area) and inland to the west coast (Figure 1).



Figure 1: Ngāti Manuhiri Rohe (Area of Interest)

Manuhiri, our Tupuna, has ancestral ties with his brothers Maraeariki, Ngawhetu and Tawhia Ki te Rangi but descent from Maki, their father, and from Manuhiri himself is the basis of our mana today. Through the Ngāi Tāhuhu and Te Uri ō Katea descent, along with marriages, Ngāti Manuhiri developed intimate ties with the neighbouring iwi of Te Uri ō Hau in the northwest.

Ongoing strategic marriages created an important relationship between Ngāti Wai and Ngāti Manuhiri. Prior to the arrival of Europeans, Ngāti Manuhiri occupied all parts of their ancestral domain in a seasonal cycle of cultivation and resource gathering.

Oral tradition supported by documented sources, indicates that while Ngāti Manuhiri rangatira had their own permanent kāinga, they also lived throughout the tribal rohe. While predominantly a coastal tribe, reflective of the vast kaimoana resources available in Te Moana Nui ō Toi (seaway to the north and east of Whangaparaoa), other resources were routinely gathered from the heavily forested interior. These resources included food such as forest and wetland birds, freshwater fish and plants, but also rongoā (medicines), weaving and building materials, as well as the vast kauri and other native trees valued for waka building.

Specific areas within the forest interior are also immensely significant as they became sacred places, such as Te Ahiahi and Te Wahawaha. Ngāti Manuhiri frequently travelled to the Kaipara and west coast exchanging resources and strengthening their relationships with their whanaunga.

Ngāti Manuhiri maintain an unbroken connection with their rohe exercising their mana through Manuhiritanga in the form of tribal, traditions, songs, place names,

tupuna (ancestral rights), urupā (burial grounds) and kaitiakitanga (guardianship and management of cultural and natural resources).

LEGISLATIVE FRAMEWORK AND VARIOUS ACTS

Ngāti Manuhiri Claims Settlement Act 2012

Through the Waitangi Tribunal process, the Ngāti Manuhiri Claims Settlement Act 2012 came in to effect 19 November 2012. The act formally mandates and supports Ngāti Manuhiri as Mana Whenua for the rohe as outlined in the Deed of Settlement (Figure 1.). It recognised and apologised for breaches of the Treaty by the Crown - the actions of which have impacted negatively on the iwi for the past 150 years.

The legislation provides statutory acknowledgement of statements by Ngāti Manuhiri regarding their cultural, spiritual, historical and traditional association, requiring the relevant authorities to have regard to the views of Ngāti Manuhiri in all matters affecting these areas.

Conservation Act 1987

Section 4 of the Conservation Act 1987 states "This act shall be interpreted and administered as to give effect to the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi". The New Zealand Conservation Authority (NZCA) has a statutory obligation to fulfil the responsibilities of section 4 and has outlined a number of practices to do so including the following three relevant to this application:

- Acknowledge kaitiakitanga as an important foundation for Māori conservation outcomes and its role in guiding how tangata whenua exercise their responsibilities for the care and protection of the natural environment.
- Respect mātauranga Māori (traditional knowledge) gained through generations of observation and practice, and support its appropriate application to conservation planning, monitoring and decision making.
- Meet with local tangata whenua when travelling e.g. on field trips.

Māori custom Law

In New Zealand, custom law as it refers to Māori, is referred to as "Māori custom law". In discussing Māori custom law, it is important to note that no Māori word or phrase accurately conveys either law or custom. The closest Māori equivalent to these concepts is "tikanga". Tikanga is identified as of key importance in the context of custom law. The terms "Māori custom law" and "tikanga Māori" are used interchangeably.

STRENGTHENING PARTNERSHIPS WITH NGĀTI MANUHIRI

Auckland Council recognises Ngāti Manuhiri as one of 19 mana whenua who have cultural connections to the whenua within Tāmaki Makaurau as reflected in both the council's founding legislation and specifically within the 2012 Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Claims Act.

As many of the parks lie on the outskirts of the region, not all mana whenua will have an interest. Therefore, we identify that there are nine regional parks, across our mandated area of interest and they are.

1. Te Arai

2. Pakiri
3. Tawharanui
4. Mahurangi
5. Scandrett
6. Wenderholm
7. Shakespeare
8. Long Bay
9. Glenfern

It is vitally important that council ensures ongoing discussions are held with Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust. The RPMP supports the journey for the council to explore greater partnership with mana whenua at various levels. It also supports mana whenua to articulate aspirations for parks and supports continued kōrero on how to work effectively together.

Ngāti Manuhiri says,

- We want to ensure Manuhiritanga is embedded across the nine regional parks that lie within our mandated area of interest.
- We want to develop a co-management plan that incorporates and recognizes our values and tikanga.
- We want to develop a co-governance plan that upholds our treaty relationship with council.

KOKIRI TE AO MAORI

A key area of focus in the RPMP is to support the principles of te Tiriti o Waitangi in park management. This includes support for partnering with mana whenua. In doing so, we acknowledge and seek to embed te ao Māori into park management.

Ngāti Manuhiri are a coastal and seagoing people who despite having experienced marginalisation, alienation, and colonization have held fast and exercised ongoing occupation. Our people have endeavored to maintain our tikanga, traditions and stewardship through upholding Manuhiritanga which derives from Te ao Māori concepts such as kaitiakitanga, rangatiratanga, whanaungatanga and manaakitanga.

Te ao Māori is a way by which iwi, hapū and whānau understand and navigate the physical and metaphysical environment. Tikanga encompasses the principles and customary practices by which Māori give effect to this knowledge to navigate the world safely. The wellbeing of whānau, hapū and iwi, and indeed te Taiao (the environment) depends upon being able to practise and sustain mātauranga and tikanga.

Ngāti Manuhiri says,

- We support and want to ensure that Council takes an integrated approach to protecting and enhancing treasured environments through incorporation of tikanga such as kaitiakitanga, rangatiratanga, whanaungatanga, manaakitanga and our unique values.
- We support and want Council to provide capacity for Ngāti Manuhiri to actively engage in the ongoing management of parks within our area of interest.

PROTECTING TAIAO

Historically and continuing into the future, the whenua and wai within our parks are of immense political, cultural, spiritual and physical significance to Ngāti Manuhiri and to the wider hapori.

The significance of the whenua and wai of our regional parks to us is such that the relationship between te Taiao has profound implications for the way the distinctive values of the parks are understood, presented, and managed.

In our rohe there are four ecologically significant freshwater lakes, they are.

1. Wainamu
2. Spectacle
3. Tomorata
4. Slipper

These lakes hold surviving taonga plant fibres such as kuta and raupō which are used for weaving of tukutuku, korowai, waka and lashings. These lakes are significantly degraded from contaminant inflows from surrounding land, dust pollution from metal roads and agricultural activities.

In our rohe there are six significant rivers, they are.

1. Awa Hoteo
2. Awa Matakanakana
3. Awa Poutawa
4. Awa Puhoi
5. Awa Waiwerawera
6. Awa Pakiri

These awa hold significant values to Ngāti Manuhiri and form the biological lifelines between the whenua and wai. Additionally, our rivers are natural habitats for our taonga species and provide cultural connections for our people.

The cultural values of the parks are inextricably linked to the ecological, scenic and historic values, which are a part of the parks 'intrinsic worth' and 'distinctive quality', as well as their relationship with neighboring whenua and the wai which flow to and from them.

Ngāti Manuhiri says,

- We ask that Council commits to regenerative planting, riparian planting, and eco-source planting where all rivers and waterways are present.
- We ask that Council ensures all stormwater systems divert water away from coastal sensitive areas and seaward entries.
- We ask that Council ensures all wastewater systems where public amenities are located on parks and adjacent to coastal areas.
- We ask that Council ensures full pest management programs are implemented and closely monitored.
- We ask that Council works with Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust to develop a cultural heritage plan that encompasses our environmental and cultural values.
- We ask that Council work with Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust to develop educational and visual signage for each of our nine regional parks highlighting the cultural values and historical connections of Ngāti Manuhiri to the parks.

- We support that all Regional Parks adjacent to Te Moananui o Toi (Hauraki Gulf) be included within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and management of the parks remain under Council and with mana whenua.
- We support that Council implements the Mana Whenua led Climate Change Action Plan, Te Taruke a Tawhiri as a leading strategy within Council aimed at reducing the impacts of climate change.

Thank you for this opportunity to contribute to the development of the RPMP.

We would be happy to provide additional information in support of our comments and would welcome the opportunity to present our feedback to the Hearings Panel or Regional Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee.

Ngā mihi,



Terrence Mook Hohneck
Chair, Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust



Nicola MacDonald
Acting CE, Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust

March 3, 2022

To: Auckland Council (AC)

Name of Submitter: Piha Ratepayers & Residents Association Inc (“the Submitter”)

Please find herewith our submission with regard to:

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Background

The Submitter is an incorporated body that has been actively representing the Piha community since formation in 1939. Members include property owners, business owners, permanent residents, holiday and weekend dwellers and property tenants. The Submitter has an active membership who are necessarily affected by actions and activities of Freedom Campers that impinge upon the quiet enjoyment of their lifestyle and environment. The Submitter has an informative website and Facebook page with regular communications with members.

Introduction

This submission speaks to the Draft Regional Park Management Plan (Draft RMPM)

The submitter’s interest is in the areas within the greater Piha community areas and Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area (WHRA), the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland and seeks to:

- Ensure that the values and intents embodied in the existing RMPM with regard to ownership and public interest are maintained.
- Maintain protection of the landscapes and the environment.
- Continue the existing RPMP strategy not to promote commercialisation and tourism and/or ensure that any impact is minimised.
- Highlight new areas of interest or concern.

With regard to General Issues

1. Vision:

- i) The Vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park should place more focus on the ecological, heritage and wilderness recreational values that are unique and provide opportunities to be “at one” with the natural environment of the Park, and less on built infrastructure.
- ii) These values are recognised as having national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 (WRHRA) and the entire park should be managed and maintained as a Class 1 Park to avoid over development of these areas and the loss of wilderness experiences and values.

2. Te Reo Maori:

- i) While it is accepted that we must encourage and incorporate the use of Te Reo Maori in our language and documents, the extensive use of Te Reo without matching English

interpretation makes much of this document unintelligible to the majority of people, particularly the older population and "new" New Zealanders.

- ii) We support dual naming within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park where appropriate translation to Maori can be made.

3. **Kauri Dieback:**

- i) Pending in March. Auckland Council is currently conducting, in conjunction with Massey University and the Department of Conservation (DoC), a Kauri Science Report that will guide future efforts to control Kauri Dieback (*Phytophthora agathidicida*). This report will potentially change the current approach to Kauri Dieback Control/Mitigation and the submissions received in this consultation.
- ii) A review of the submissions received and the option to submit further once the Kauri Science Report has been ratified, must be included in the RPMP.
- iii) Current works by Auckland Council on extensive track upgrades to protect Kauri from Dieback are reducing the wilderness values embodied in the WRHRA and sanitising the Parkland. Council should review, in conjunction with pending the Kauri Science Report, it's implementation of the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019.
- iv) The historical agreements relative to the Waitakere tracks and the heritage value of those tracks must be taken to account in the review
- v) We oppose the permanent closure of any tracks.
- vi) We oppose the removal of tracks from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Track Guide Map and seek the return of tracks already deleted.
- vii) The upgrade of tracks must be reviewed in the context of wilderness and amenity value. Traditional users of the Waitakere Ranges tracks do not want any upgrade beyond what is absolutely necessary to ensure Kauri are protected in accordance with MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines.

4) **Financial:**

- i) Council must develop a budget in conjunction with the RPMP that ***shows how and when*** proposals included in the RPMP will be funded. Transparency for ratepayers is essential.

5) **Ownership and Governance**

- i) Many Regional Parks and/or portions of Regional Parks were gifted to the people of Auckland.
- ii) We oppose any co-governance or co-management proposal that might remove ownership or governance from the people of Auckland.

With regard to the Waitakere Ranges

1) **Introduction of Class 1b:**

- i) The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park is currently a **Class 1 park** which recognises its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.

- ii) The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park should remain as **Class 1** wherever possible and practical to protect the wilderness experience and values and the over-development of ecologically sensitive parkland.
 - iii) The introduction of additional **Class 1b** classification for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park must be carefully considered and judiciously applied in order to protect the Park's ecological, wilderness and recreational values.
- 2) **Pressures and Challenges**
- i) The Plan must include reference to the Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030.
 - ii) The Plan should address weeds. In particular pampas, gorse, ginger and climbing asparagus in the areas surrounding Piha.
- 3) **Shuttle Bus Service:**
- i) The introduction of a shuttle bus service to track entrances would enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need for expanded carparks.
 - ii) Facilitate access to the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park through improved links and cycle trails from adjacent train stations and public transport hubs.
- 4) **Special Management Zones (SMZ):** We support retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care is supported.
- 5) **Built Structures:**
- i) We oppose unnecessary or excessive built structures such as boardwalks, steps, bridges, seats, signs and safety barriers on the tracks within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland. Users of the tracks want to enjoy a "natural NZ bush" experience.
 - ii) We support the concept of developing an intermediate stage for higher use tracks, perhaps between Class 1 and Class 1b, with a higher but minimal level of infrastructure.
- 6) **Track Upgrades:**
- i) Where necessary to allow natural drainage of rainwater tracks should be reformed without the addition of boardwalks, gravel or vegetation clearance.
 - ii) The present level of upgrade seems excessive in many areas, accepting that it is in compliance with the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019,
 - iii) I that light, review the MPI track upgrade guidelines and specification in the context of the pending Kauri Science Reports and revise upgrade protocols where changes are indicated.
- 7) **Te Ara Tuhura/Hillary Trail:**
- i) The Hillary Trail/Te Ara Tuhura was named after a great New Zealander who walked the Waitakere Ranges regularly. Sir Edmund Hillary's name and legacy inspired development of the trail and should be honoured and preserved
 - ii) Reconsider the appendage "Te Ara Tuhura." This nomenclature is used by several other organisations for diverse reasons and may create confusion
 - iii) We support the use of Hillary Trail as the primary name for this wonderful walk and would also support a less generic and more appropriate Maori dual name as an appendage.

- iv) We oppose the Hillary Trail being developed to “Great Walk” standard. The trail already experiences high levels of use. Over-development and over-use will degrade the experience and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation.
 - v) The Hillary Trail should be maintained as a Class 1 park. To maintain agreements reached with local communities at its inception and anything else is inconsistent with the notion of Sir Edmund Hillary preparing for his feats by training in the Waitakere Ranges.
 - vi) The Hillary Trail walking track should be kept free of commercial concessions except for those providing transport “to” or “from” the trail and overnight locations, or those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present, except for the possible addition of mana whenua cultural concessions.
 - vii) Commercial opportunities for accommodation, camping, provisioning and the like, for those walking the trail, should be welcomed at the terminal points and overnight locations.
- 8) **Track Network:**
- i) The proposed development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park is supported, but should be incorporated within this plan.
 - ii) Finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. This should be contingent upon:
 - a) The development of the proposed recreation/track plan being finalised.
 - b) The track upgrading is reviewed in conjunction with the pending Kauri Science Report.
 - c) That plan being subject to consultation with stakeholders and the community.
- 9) **Commercialisation:**
- i) Commercial concessions and activities within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland is already endangering the natural environment and should be discontinued.
 - ii) We support free access to the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland and for carparking.
- 10) **Park Rangers:**
- i) We express our concern for the downgrading of the ranger service to “welcome.”
 - ii) Sound management of regional parks is essential. We support retention of rangers to “Manage” the regional parks. Good management may include “welcoming.”
 - iii) The RPMP should include provision for the number of rangers to be returned to previous levels and increased in line with the population growth in Auckland and the environmental threat that will result from the increased visitor pressure envisioned within the Draft RPMP.
- 11) **Activities:**
- We support**
- i) A ban on recreational hunting and fishing and similar activities within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland.
 - ii) A ban on commercial activities or trading in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parklands or beach fronts except in support of special events and only with approval of the Waitakere Ranges Local Board.
 - iii) A ban on the use of all forms of cycling and motorised transport on tracks or where the environment will be subject to damage within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland.
 - iv) We support developing cycle specific tracks to provide access to the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park from public transport hubs.

- v) A ban on the use of motorised vehicles at all beaches except for emergency services, life saving activities and boat launching at designated sites.
- vi) A ban on horse riding except in designated areas.
- vii) A ban on 4WD and/or dirt bike/motorbike riding recreational opportunities for any areas within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland or its beaches.
- viii) A ban on Freedom Camping in all Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland areas.
- ix) Specific use mountain bike trails in locations such as Cutty Grass Track, where their development will not cause environmental damage or degradation of walking tracks within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland.
- vii) Designated campgrounds and camp sites where suitable toilet and ablution facilities are maintained.
- viii) More rigorous restrictions and control on Filming activities, particularly with regard to crew numbers. which regularly impact deleteriously on environmentally sensitive areas.
- ix) A ban on the use of Drones within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland areas except with express permission.

11) Taitomo Block:

- i) The Taitomo Block should be the subject of an Order in Council to protect that area, purchased by Auckland Council since the previous RPMP, in perpetuity for the people of Auckland. It is the subject of a Variation to the RPMP 2010 in 2016 as the result of extensive local consultation.
- ii) A Fire Risk plan to mitigate the fire risk on the Taitomo block has been developed by Council but is not yet fully implemented. Implement that plan, including the ongoing maintenance of the service road and tracks as a fire break, and ensuring water is available for fire fighting at The Gap and Tasman Lookout Tracks.
- iii) Implement the Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan for Taitomo, including the removal of gorse throughout the Taitomo Block and replace with fire resistant planting, particularly alongside existing and future tracks where the fire risk is greatest.
- iv) Proposals for the development of the Taitomo Track, including the areas surrounding the Blowhole and the Tasman Lookout Track, have been the subject of public consultation and intense local interest and concern. The agreed plan should be actioned.
- v) Continue to engage and liaise with key community groups where appropriate to coordinate management programmes with local initiatives being undertaken. Groups include Piha Resident and Ratepayers Association, Waitakere Ranges Protection Society, Piha Coastcare, Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha and Friends of Regional Parks.

12) Heritage Sites:

- i) Heritage Sites must be Identified and scheduled within the written part of the plan and also on the maps.

13) Lion Rock (Piha) SMZ

- i) Intentions should include the removal of all pest plants such as agapanthus and pampas from Lion Rock as a priority.

- ii) Intention to reopen access to the top of Lion Rock should include consultation with local iwi and stakeholders.
- iii) If safe access to the top of Lion Rock is not made available, barriers to access should be made more effective to prevent access.

14) **Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha) SMZ**

The following action is required:

- i) Protect remains of the scheduled WW2 Piha Radar Station, including removing gorse and ensuring carparking, carpark development and rerouting of tracks do not impact on the remains.
- ii) Develop a management and maintenance plan for the scheduled WW2 Piha Radar Station to protect the site from desecration through over use.
- iii) Any short disability access walk to the coastal lookout must be constructed such that it affords recognition and protection of the WW2 Piha Radar Station.
- iv) Provide interpretive signs on the disability walk for the WW2 Radar Station.

15) **North Piha/Te Waha Point SMZ**

- i) Maintain the plan for installation of public toilets facilities at the south end of the existing sealed carpark at North Piha.
- ii) Wildlife such as grey faced petrels and little blue penguins are known to nest in this area and are threatened by both people and dogs. Provide improved signage in this area to encourage people from intruding on known nesting sites and for control of dogs.
- iii) Prioritise pest animal and pest plant control, in line with Councils Pest Plant initiatives in this area, including Whites Beach.

16) **Wai O Kahu/Piha Valley SMZ**

- i) The Piha Mill Camp site is currently providing informal overload car parking for the Kitekite Falls Track car parking. The proposal to “Maximising carparking within the current footprint” must be critically reviewed in conjunction with:
 - a) The future plans for occupation of the Piha Mill Camp educational lease.
 - b) The credibility of Council’s flood risk reports.
 - c) The disposition of the illegally erected wooden fence and it’s exclusion of the public to parkland.
- ii) The erection of any “Selfie” bridges, or bridges of significant structural size, across the Kitekite Stream is opposed.
- (iv) Consideration should be given to the protection of the large native eel in the Piha Stream at the Mill Camp entrance and to appropriate interpretive signage.
- (v) The future of the Nigel Hanlon Hut must be addressed, with particular consideration to local community use and the Piha Wetland Trust.
- (vi) Include provision for restoration of the Sir Algernon Thomas Green including commencement of pest plant control and riparian planting

17) **Stakeholders**

- i) The list of stakeholders listed under Waitakere Ranges does not include all the Fire and Emergency NZ and volunteer fire services in the area.

- ii) The list of Surf Life Saving Clubs in the area is incorrect and should be changed.
- iii) There are many key stakeholders that are not recognised, such as the Auckland Tramping Club West Auckland Tramping Club, Women's Outdoor Pursuits, and many more. Consider adding to the stakeholder list any appropriate organisations who make a written submission to the consultation.

The Piha Ratepayers & Residents Assn. requests that Auckland Council include the Association in the release of any correspondence, reports, or the like that refer to the content, results or outcomes related to submissions received in respect of the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan and in particular to any content, results or outcomes that might affect the greater Piha community area.

Sincerely,



Ken I. Cowan
President
Piha Ratepayers and Residents' Association

Address for correspondence:

CMB 55
Piha, 0646


info@piha.org.nz

From: [Lydia Tisch](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 5:17:37 pm

Hi, I believe the Waitakere Ranges should stay as a class 1 area and not be changed to 1b, as in these times we all need more wilderness not less.

Thanks

Sent from my iPhone

TUHINGA HUKIHUKI Mahere Whakahaere i ngā Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Submission by Sandra Coney [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

The TUHINGA HUKIHUKI Mahere Whakahaere i ngā Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe Draft Regional Parks Management Plan will be referred to in this submission as Draft RPMP. The existing management plan will be referred to as RPMP 2010.

This is the first review of the Regional Parks Management Plan since 2010 and the first conducted by the Auckland Council.

This is a very large complex document and it was not fair that the period during which it was open for submissions was over the summer holiday period and also coincided with considerable disruption in people's lives from Covid-19. Requests to delay the close of submissions dates have been refused.

It is also a failure that no meetings are being held in outer/remote areas containing regional parks as officers running the project did not ask for the resources to hold such meetings, although it is difficult to see what resources would have been needed in addition to officer time. During the previous review, councillors and staff visited places such as Pakiri and Waiheke and met directly with people to hear concerns.

This submission is principally focused on the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and the impact of the policies on that parkland, although some general policies are addressed.

1. Management framework (Page 29)

The first thing to notice here is that the Management Principles contained in the RPMP 2010 have been deleted. Instead there are no management principles.

Management principles are important because they cement in and make explicit long-standing core values of the regional parks' network that the Draft RPMP could compromise.

The Management principles in Section 6 of the RPMP 2010 were:

- Protect the intrinsic value, worth and integrity of regional parks.
- Protect and enhance Auckland's unique landscapes
- Enhance the native diversity and the viability of ecosystems of the region
- Recognise and provide for the relationship of tangata whenua with their ancestral taonga

- Promote and demonstrate wise stewardship of the region’s environment
 - Protect heritage features and tell the region’s stories
 - Public ownership
 - Guarantee free access to regional parks
 - Provide a range of quality outdoor visitor experiences
 - Enable access to the coastline
 - Manage land and core visitor services through a dedicated ranger service
 - Protect and enhance the amenity of the regional parks
 - Minimise the impacts of development
 - Limit activities that have an adverse impact on the environment and other park users
 - Facilitate public knowledge and safe enjoyment of the parks
 - Be adaptive and responsive
 - Provide for a range of activities within the regional parks network
 - Facilitate community participation
 - Be a good neighbour
- **This submission seeks that the above management principles be retained in the revised RPMP. In particular, it seeks the retention of the management principles of public (citizen) ownership, free access, and that the parks will be managed by a ranger service.**
 - **There should be no charge to enter regional parks or to use particular tracks. They should be free for informal use. They are owned by the public of Auckland. The only charges to the public should be for exclusive use of an area, such as bach, camp ground or picnic area.**

2. The Regional Parks’ Network

It should not need stating that the 28 regional parks constitute a network that can grow as more parks are added, but must not be diminished by the removal of parks either in ownership, governance or management. The Draft RPMP is not strong on stating that the regional parks will be managed as a network, nor what the advantages of a network-approach are. Indeed, the Draft RPMP goes further and makes various propositions which would undermine a network-approach: these are stated without any apparent understanding of the repercussions.

The network has common values and management policies. Regional parks are recognisable for their natural values, farmed areas and their management using a dedicated ranger service. In Auckland Council most of the tasks carried out in local parks are carried out by contractors managed by managers. During the period of Auckland Council (2010-2022) considerable inroads have been made into the way regional parks are managed, the roles of

rangers have been reduced and many specialised staff removed from the regional parks' team. In particular, the regional parks farm business unit has been disbanded and farming is now managed by a regionwide team outside regional parks which has reduced its focus on demonstrating sustainable farming as an exemplar for the Auckland region.

The regional parks' network approach is important because it enables the parks to be run in a consistent and integrated way, with identifiable branding/design, layout and infrastructure in parks, management approach, policies for visitors and personnel. There are efficiencies of scale that can be gained through the network approach and management efficiencies, such as the able to share expertise and move rangers around the network to address pressures or particular needs.

More than that, the network approach and common management system allows particular parks to be used for specific recreational purposes thus allowing parks where such activities would be harmful, to be spared. For example, not all parks allow mountain-biking or horse-riding but there are other parks where this can happen. Not all parks allow camping, but there are many parks where this can occur. Waitawa was purchased specifically to provide a place where recreational activities could occur that would be otherwise not allowed in the network. Taken as a network, regional parks are able to provide a location for the vast majority of open-air recreations.

There are multiple reasons why the network must be kept intact.

There are multiple places in the Draft RPMP where actions are suggested which would fragment and dismember the network. These include Policies 44 and 45 and 271 and 272.

With regard to 44 and 45, there have been loud protestations from officers and elected members that including regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park would not change ownership or governance. This is not the case. Parallel to this proposal, changes are being sought to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act and/or the Hauraki Gulf Forum and it is not clear how these would impact on the ownership or governance of regional parks.

This is reason enough to delete 44 and 45. We do not know what will happen with the legislation or the powers of the forum and that being case, applying the precautionary principle, these policies in the plan should be deleted.

Objective 73 states "To manage regional parkland and adjoining public land adjoining (sic) in an integrated manner."

But then Policy 271 does not give effect to that objective, but goes much further.

271 "Consider transfer of management in whole or in part, of

- a. Regional parkland to a relevant public agency or iwi authority, or
- b. Other adjoining open space land to the council."

Where the proposed transfer:

- i. Promotes effective and efficient management of resources and parkland

- ii. Will not compromise recreational use or the integrity of natural and cultural resources on a park, or
- iii. Enable mana whenua to practically express kaitiakitanga over sites and landscapes of significance

272 Consult with any affected parties on a proposed transfer of management where the proposed transfer could result in changes to park user access.”

Rather than integration, what is being talked about here is dis-integration.

In the first term of Council there were transfers of parcels of land previously managed by legacy local bodies into the regional park network and vice versa, so there is no need to revisit this.

Transfer of the management of land to an iwi authority takes it out of public sector management and the legislation that governs this. There should be one management regime and it needs to be directly accountable to the citizens of Auckland through the Council. Neither should the network be broken up by any proposal to move regional parkland into another public agency, for instance, in the form of a local board. Any of these proposals would result in a fragmented network and one of the things that has been a strength of regional parks is the consistent way they are governed and managed which makes them recognisable and legible for the public. Ironically, this consistency is something sought by Council in many other sectors, eg bylaws, facilities. Here we have it, and bizarrely there is a proposal to undermine it!

Similarly, the proposal for mana whenua co-governance over “one, more than one, or all parks” (page 41) would fragment the network, and has the potential to remove parkland from direct public decision-making and control, which has been the heritage of the parks for over 80 years. This submission is not opposed to enhanced mana whenua involvement in the parks, and the proposal for Maori kaitiaki rangers” (page 43) is supported.

Any proposal of this sort should be publicly notified; consultation should not be restricted to affected users of the park as in Policy 272. The public has an interest in the park that goes way beyond recreational use. The regional parks’ network has been built up since the 1930s, over a period of more than 80 years, as an asset owned by the public of Auckland, so there is an intrinsic interest in ownership, governance and management.

It is noteworthy that the Plan does not mention how it is intended to work with Local Boards as key parts of Auckland Council. A number of Local Boards have regional parks within their boundaries. Rodney has over 10, Waiheke and Great Barrier have one each, Franklin a number and Waitakere Ranges Local Board has the 17,000 ha Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.

It is not clear how the regional parks team is expected to work with Local Boards and the Draft RPMP does not give any guidance. In the case of the Waitakere Ranges Local Board, members have sometimes not known of developments in the regional parkland and there is no mechanism for this to occur. On the other hand, Local Boards often bear the brunt of what regional parks are doing eg CANs, bridge in the Pararaha. In 2021, I submitted a Notice

of Motion that regional parks would meet several times a year with the Board to outline and discuss upcoming developments in the Waitakere Ranges regional parkland, but the RPMP should give guidance on this subject. There is a lot of talk in the Draft RPMP on collaboration, partnership etc and it is regrettable that Local Boards are ignored.

- **This submission states strongly that regional parks should be owned, governed and managed as a network.**
- **This submission also states that the regional parks' network should remain an intact whole, owned and governed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland, and managed by Auckland Council.**
- **This submission seeks the deletion of Policies 44 and 45, 271 and 272.**
- **This submission seeks policies in the Plan as to how regional parks management will keep Local Boards informed about proposed developments and provide opportunities for Local Boards to convey community viewpoints as they are required to do under the Auckland Council's empowering legislation.**

3. Funding regional parks

Under the economic value of parks the statement is made that "A modest level of direct economic value is derived by council from the provision of visitor services, including accommodation and bookable sites, and hosting events. Revenue also comes from farming, from concessions/permits and licenses to third parties." (page 28)

Under the ARC, all this revenue remained available for expenditure on regional parks.

In a number of places, the plan also seems to be relying on private sector investment to manage the parks (page 156). There should be sufficient funds allocated in the LTP and Annual Plans to run the parks and to develop undeveloped parks such as Te Rau Puriri.

There should have been a budget in this Draft RPMP, rather than the vague category of "management intentions" and "when resources allow".

This submission notes that there have been very few additions of new parks and additions to parks during the 12 years of the Auckland Council. Auckland's population is growing and more parks need to be added, both close to the city – eg Crater Hill, Ihumataoa, Puhinui, and more remote areas near the coastline. There is also a need for large areas of land where people can pursue sports that can be damaging to fragile eco-systems such as mountain-biking, similar to what is provided at Waitawa.

This submission

- **Seeks the restitution of income derived from regional parks in all forms, to go back into the management and development of regional parks.**
- **Opposes the qualification of the “management intentions” in the Plan with the repetition of the words “subject to resourcing being available”.**
- **Calls for a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded and in what order.**
- **Seeks the development of an acquisition plan for regional parks to guide the next 20 years. There are opportunities for new regional parks close to urban areas and linkages between parks and maunga.**

4. Ranger Service

The RPMP 2010 emphasised the Ranger Service by providing a specific section in the Plan where the importance of the rangers managing the park was emphasised:

“The regional parks network has traditionally been managed using park rangers. This is one of the features that set Auckland’s regional parks apart from many other park services” (RPMP 2010, page 109).

The Draft RPMP does not do this. The section on defining regional parks contains the following statement:

“Regional parks are hosted by park rangers, providing a distinctive and much appreciated service. Rangers interact with visitors and lead conservation efforts” (Draft RPMP, page 9).

It is not clear what “hosted” means as distinct from “manage”. There is also a worrying statement that there will be “limited ranger presence in Class 1a parks” (Draft RPMP, page 30). There need to be stronger statements about the importance of the ranger service. The ranger service is an anomaly in Auckland Council where functions in other (local) parks are out-sourced. Indeed, a number of services formerly carried out by regional parks rangers have been out-sourced under Auckland Council.

Rangers are important as a dedicated, uniformed management service where the rangers are knowledgeable about the park/parks in which they serve, can maintain the standards expected in regional parks and help educate the public in the values of the park and activities allowed in it. Rangers are committed to the parks and the parks’ service and have

maintained the parks in exemplary fashion for decades. To ensure the continuance of the ranger service, there need to be policies in the plan as there were in 2010:

- **This submission seeks the inclusion of a policy that it is intended to continue to manage the regional parks’ network by means of a dedicated regional parks’ ranger service.**
- **Seeks that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.**

5. Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland – vision and class

The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan proposes a profoundly different vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park than the previous Plan or indeed what might be called “the founding vision”, the Auckland Centennial Memorial Park Act 1941.

That Act sought to protect the scenic, conservation and recreational values of the parkland.

The 2010 vision for the park was:

“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

The proposed new vision

“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected, appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities on the fringes of the park.”

This new vision excludes the notion of “wilderness” which has always been fundamental to the Waitakeres Ranges parkland, and relegates the people of Auckland to the “fringes” of the parkland. The ability for people to experience recreation in the wilderness is one of the heritage features of the Waitakere Ranges, protected by the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008. Neither does the proposed vision capture the concept of people finding “respite” in being in the natural world, an escape from the city where wild nature restores the spirit.

The rest of the section on the Waitakere Ranges parkland expands on the new vision. What is envisioned is a forested park which is closed off to the public, with a highly constructed Great Walk standard trail along the Manukau Harbour and Tasman Sea coastal edges that would accommodate high visitor numbers and commercial activity. The trail route is that of the Hillary Trail which the previous Plan stated should not be upgraded to Great Walk standard but be a challenging trail for people of moderate fitness. The former plan also

opposed commercial concessions except for transporting people or for young people doing adventure courses.

These restrictions were consistent with consultation with coastal communities during the creation of the Hillary Trail. I was Project Sponsor of the Hillary Trail and visited all the communities it went through to get their support. Communities and stakeholders said they wanted the tracks to remain at their existing standards, not upgraded to Great Walk standard, and they did not want ordinary members of the public competing with paid tourists on the walk.

The vision of an upgraded, commercialised trail is also seen in other changes in the proposed plan. The Waitakeres is, and always has been, a Class 1 park, which meant in the RPMP 2010, “a wilderness experience in a predominantly natural landscape” and “emphasis on protection of the natural and cultural environment and scenic landscapes” and “informal recreation activities requiring little infrastructure” (page 21, RPMP 2010).

The RPMP 2010 created Special Management Zones or SMZs which were places with special features, sensitive environments or high visitor numbers. SMZs required special care including some caps or limits on activities. This was to ensure popular destinations did not get “loved to death”. Many parts of the Waitakere Ranges parkland are SMZs.

In the new draft plan, SMZs are retained, with much the same policies, although the caps have gone.

However, the big difference is that the Waitakere Ranges parkland is now divided into Classes 1a and 1b:

“Category 1a: Natural and Cultural: These parks focus on protecting park values and offer a remote or wilderness experience, allowing only low levels of use and development to minimise the effects of visitor activity.”

Most of the interior parkland is 1a which now introduces the notion of “low levels of use”. But many parts of the Ranges are now allocated the new park Class – 1b – “destination arrival areas” where greater infrastructure is proposed and the wilderness is presumably, absent. This particularly takes the form of maximising carparking which includes sealing carparks and marking parking spaces on the ground.

“Category 1b: Destination: This new sub-category of Category 1 recognises that some parks with high park values also experience high visitor numbers. These parks need more intensive management and monitoring of the visitor experience and the potential impacts on park values.”

Category 1b are Arataki, Cascade Kauri/Ark in the Park, Cornwallis, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush, Karamatura, Karekare, Lake Wainamu, Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha), North Piha, Pukematakeo Lookout (Scenic Drive), Hillary Trail (Te Ara Tuhuru), Wai o Kahu (Glen Esk, Piha Valley) and Whatipu (excluding Scientific Reserve).

What differentiates the 1b Category from SMZs, is that whereas the SMZs aimed at protecting the park’s values – in effect, “holding the line”, 1b seeks to expand and develop.

The intention is to develop these 1b parts of the parkland with more structured and “built” elements and more “easy walks”, a kind of “vanilla Waitakeres” within the larger wilderness of the parkland from which people are by and large excluded. These 1b areas will have:

“Higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park (or part) being a major visitor destination. Vehicle access, car parks may be larger. Expected facilities: gravel-based or sealed car parks, information board, toilets, picnic areas, vehicle-accessible campground and in some locations accommodation (baches) and bookable sites Tracks are generally developed and maintained to short walk or walking track standard. Some may cater for people with mobility difficulties.” (Draft RPMP, page 31)

Indeed, the notion of 1b directly undermines and renders useless the SMZ notation which was about protecting the values of an area of the Waitakere Ranges parkland **as it is**, not transforming/developing it into something more akin to a Class 2 park.

A clue to the intention behind 1b is found in the section on the Hillary Trail. There it states that “The entire length of the trail is categorised as 1b” (Draft RPMP, page 226).

Why? One is drawn to the conclusion that a Great Walk-standard Hillary Trail is to be developed and promoted as the prime visitor focus of the Waitakere Ranges – the Tongariro Crossing of the Waitakeres. While people are shut out of the great Waitakere forest, they are to be corralled onto the Hillary Trail, which will not only accommodate over-nighters, but also day visitors and concessionaires.

This would explain why the coastal tracks (part of the Hillary Trail) are already being upgraded to such a high standard, with wooden steps, board walks and level gravelled paths, and why these tracks have been proofed against kauri dieback when often they do not contain kauri. Paths such as Comans Track and Whites Track – with one or two kauri a piece (which could have been avoided by minor re-routing) – have been fully upgraded end-to-end. The Marawhara Walk at Piha has no kauri, but as part of the Hillary Trail has been upgraded.

One of the things that is difficult in responding to this Draft RPMP is that relevant policies are scattered through the Plan, or are to be found in other documents. Buried in “Appendix 4 Tracks” is to be found information that illuminates further what the 1b actually means. This introduces the concept that 1b areas are “hubs”, with drawcards for visitors: short walks, loop walks, “showcasing” destinations/features. 1b areas are proposed as places to which to attract people for packaged/managed experiences. Rather than the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park being a place where people can explore and discover wild nature for themselves, they will be managed into visitor hubs where there will be highly structured short walks to key beauty spots with interp signs explaining what they are looking at.

The idea of 1b is more akin to the legacy Waitakere City Council’s notion of “skite sites” which it tried to introduce a decade ago and was fought off by the community. The idea that high visitor numbers should be avoided and management aimed at controlling numbers

seems to have been abandoned, but it is hard to see how people can enjoy “wilderness” or “respite in nature” in sites over-run with people.

This is what the Draft RPMP actually says in Appendix 4 that a 1b location should look like:

“5. ...”plan a network of short (up to 1 hour) and half-day walking (up to 3 hours) opportunities around hubs prioritising parts of the regional park that are Category 1b and which have the following characteristics: a. At least one short walk showcasing a natural or historic feature or destination (e.g. waterhole, viewpoint) that typifies that part of the park. b. Access to streams and natural waterholes for swimming and water play at a range of destinations. c. Where longer linear track systems only exist at Category 1b hubs, investigate as a priority, opportunities to develop return loops that create interest and different viewpoints for visitors and reduce the risk of congestion and crowding. d. New short walks should only be developed as return loops rather than linear (‘there and back’) tracks. e. Where return loops are not feasible, identify and integrate into track design, natural or historic features or destinations that provide a logical and satisfying turnaround point for visitors. f. Consider the existing carrying capacity of trail heads and carparks (including alternative locations) in determining the location of hubs within regional parks. g. Prioritise barrier free short walks from category 1b hubs that have sealed road access and the ability to create a destination that has all access facilities (e.g. toilets, carparks) which can cater for visitors with limited mobility and children’s strollers or mountain buggies.”

This sounds more like a visit to the Botanic Gardens.

This submission seeks

- **A rewrite of the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park to emphasise protection of its wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.**
- **Giving effect to the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 which creates the national significance of the Heritage Area and lists as a heritage feature at 7(2) g “the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland”.**
- **A cap at the existing level on revenue-generating activities in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland to respect its heritage, and to not attract additional visitors because of existing pressures on use. Such activities should be located in under-used parks.**
- **Managing the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and minimal infrastructure.**

- **Rejection of the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach, and will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.**
- **The retention of Special Management Zones (SMZs) as locations that need special care, and seeks the reinstatement of caps on certain activities as contained in the RPMP 2010.**
- **Rejection of sealing and marking up of carparks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.**
- **Rejection of the proposed designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail.**
- **Rejection of the proposal that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation.**
- **Rejection of any proposal for commercial concessionaires on the trail (with the exception of iwi-provided cultural walking and those allowed in the RPMP 2010) as this will compromise informal use of the trail by Aucklanders and others.**
- **Seeks that the Council implement strategies to control visitor numbers in the Waitakeres, including dispersing visitors by promoting less used parks and destinations, for example, Atiu Creek, Te Rau Puriri, Awhitu. In particular, Council will not market the Waitakere Ranges parkland, will hold concessions at current numbers, and will not develop specific visitor destinations such as selfie lookouts or bridges.**

6. Track Closures/Kauri Dieback

In April 2018 the Council voted to close the forested parts of the Waitakere Ranges to enable work to take place to respond to the threat of kauri dieback, which was first seen in the parkland in 2006 and in the interim had appeared in a number of other parts of the park. Tracks were closed and a Controlled Area Notice placed over much of the park by the Ministry of Primary Industries (MPI). In 2019 the Council consulted the public about which tracks should be prioritised for reopening.

Unfortunately, this consultation was carried out without any policy framework around it, so became simply a popularity poll of tracks. There was no coherent approach or overall goal for the programme. There was no statement of what the Waitakere Ranges parkland would look like at the end of the process nor how people would use it.

The *Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024* simply lists tracks as to whether they will be upgraded, “investigated for future inclusion” or “not included in the 2019-2024 work programme”. There are 33 tracks that were to be reopened after they were upgraded, 36 that would remain open, 46 tracks were not included in the programme and 9 were permanently closed.

According to the Work Programme the future of the 46 tracks that were not included in the programme “will be considered as part of the Regional Parks Management Plan review in 2020” (*Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024*, page 13), but this has not occurred. The fate of the 46 tracks is not included in the Draft RPMP.

We seem to be drifting into a scenario where these tracks will be permanently closed by default. Neither is it clear how the closed tracks are currently being managed. Are they being maintained pending future reopening, or have they been left to become vegetated and/or weedy, in which case, the likelihood of them ever being reopened is severely compromised?

What is proposed in the Draft RPMP is that the Waitakere Ranges tracks network will be reviewed in the future through a “proposed recreation plan/track network plan” (page 204 and pp 209-10). The Draft RPMP does not put a date on this and says such a plan is “subject to resourcing being available” (page 208). The Draft RPMP says such a plan will consider “rationalising the track network and reducing the number of track entrances, particularly those off the side of busy roads with insufficient or unsafe parking” and “the provision of safe parking areas near track entrances” (page 210). The review will also consider “the range of activities appropriate across the track network” (page 210).

The place for this kind of review should have been this review of the plan, not some future non-statutory process. There is no explanation as to why this is not included in this review of the RPMP as was intended and as it should have been. It is not acceptable to be developing something as important as a recreation/track plan for the Waitakeres outside the statutory framework of this review.

There are also two other documents that should be considered as part of this review. They are the survey of kauri in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park that is being carried out by Massey University for Auckland Council, and the Pa [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan due to be released by MPI in April 2022.

7. Track Standards

The Draft RPMP introduces a new track standard regime. Previously there were 4 track types: paths, walking tracks, tramping tracks and routes. This plan adds “short walk” and “easy tramping track” which are categories taken from Standards New Zealand *Tracks and Outdoor Visitor Structures HB 8630:2004*. It is not clear what these additions mean for the tracks in the Waitakeres.

The maps that are part of the proposed plan do not show the proposed track types on the ground but in discussing the Class 1b parks, it is stated that tracks from those locations will be “short walk” or “walking track”. It is not clear whether this means there will be a further upgrading of tracks within these areas or new tracks will be built. A scenario emerges from the Draft RPMP that people will be directed to the 1b “hubs” where they will take a short walk to a lookout or destination feature, come back and have a picnic. All quite pleasant but its really like the Botanic Gardens again. Where is the opportunity for people who want something more challenging or who want to venture into the unknown on their own journey of discovery?

In discussing track standards, the Draft RPMP does **not** include the “Great Walk” standard, but this is later proposed for the Hillary Trail. Great Walk standard is similar to Easy Tramping Track in the *SNZ HB 8630:2004*.

Great Walk includes the following:

- No maximum grade
- Steps gradient no more than 1 in 1.2
- Maximum vertical rise between landings 4 m
- Maximum width of tracks 1 m
- Over 70% of track length shall have wet areas drained and a surface that provides a firm footing
- Up to 30% of track length can have rough, steep and uneven sections
- Up to 30% of track length can have deep muddy wet sections as long as mud doesn't come over boot
- Boardwalks only if essential
- Major watercourses will be bridged
- Minor watercourses will be bridged (various criteria incl can't be safely crossed in flood)
- Ladders may be used though not more than 2 m in length
- Guardrails when significant hazard
- No viewing platforms
- No seats or picnic tables
- Vegetation clearance to 0.5 m on either side of centre of track.

This is less structured than what regional parks has proposed in its resource consent application for the Taitomo leg of the Hillary Trail, which is 1.2 metres width for most of the route and avoids steps by constructing a wide zig-zag down the hill. It is also far less structured than what is proposed for Class 1b.

Clearly the way the tracks have been upgraded for kauri dieback (eg Omanawanui Track) involves far greater built structures than the Great Walk standard in itself.

The upgrading of tracks that many of us find so upsetting is the result of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI *National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines*

(1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019.

These are extremely proscriptive about how to protect kauri from track users, but even then, Auckland Council has often chosen built options when rerouting might have been sufficient and has gone for a track end-to-end upgrade approach when less might have been enough.

This is the place to call for a review of how Auckland Council has been implementing these guidelines and specifications.

This submission:

- **Seeks a review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI *National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19)* and the MPI *Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019* to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitakere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.**
- **Believes that a track network plan should have been part of this review of the RPMP.**
- **Supports the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, but calls for it to take place as a variation to the Regional Parks Management Plan so that there is an open/defined process as required by the Reserves Act;**
- **Or seeks a delay in finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, and the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.**
- **Seeks that the results of the kauri dieback survey (being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University) and the *Phytophthora agathidicida* (Pa) [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan are available to inform this review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.**
- **Calls for no permanent track closures at this time (this also applies to already closed tracks) and the placing of a moratorium on permanent track closures until the science of kauri dieback is better understood.**

- Seeks that, in the meantime, closed tracks will be managed by controlling pest plants and vegetation so that the tracks can be re-opened when possible.
- Seeks to continue to keep infrastructure to a minimum and that it not be located in prominent positions such as cliff edges or on the foreshore.
- Seeks that roads should preferably be gravel, preferably single lane, have natural and revegetated edges.
- Opposes formalising roads or parking by sealing, marking out or curbing and channelling.
- Seeks that tracks should minimise structures such as steps, boardwalks, seats, signs, and safety barriers, and that they can be of variable standard along the length, should direct water away from track surfaces and minimise vegetation clearance.
- Seeks to manage risk by putting signs at the carparks and beginnings of tracks rather than at the hazard.
- Seeks that a range of selected tracks be provided for people with mobility issues. Ensure these tracks are not in places which already suffer from congestion and limited space.
- Supports a Waitakere Terrestrial Monitoring Programme to meet requirements of the WRHA Act.
- Supports undertaking baseline and long-term monitoring of the social and environmental impacts of recreational activity on the park and regular reporting on the range, number and cumulative impacts of activities on the park.

8. Access to Parks

While the Draft RPMP has a section on “Sustainable management and climate change”, it is inadequate on how to reduce emissions. It acknowledges that most parks are accessed by private vehicle, and that this contributes to vehicle traffic, emissions and expansion of carparking. It argues for enabling access by other means such as “walking, cycling, public and group transport and carpooling, working with Auckland Transport where relevant” (Draft RPMP, page 71).

The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park can only be accessed by private vehicle or on foot for those living within the park. It is not really feasible to access the park by bike, as most access

points are from the open road. This necessitates carparks, and it means that those without a car cannot access the park at all, as there is no public transport.

The Draft RPMP states that “As a rule, car parking for private vehicles should not be increased....” (page 72) but then goes on to propose maximising carparking at many places in the Waitakeres.

The previous RPMP 2010 sought to implement “travel demand management”: “to advocate for increased [public transport] services to popular destinations, including visitor centres”. (RPMP 2010, 8.3.1, page 49). It seems this has not been actioned. The Draft RPMP is discouraging about public transport to parks saying “previous trials of public transport to some regional parks have shown that this is unlikely to attract large numbers of regular users” (page 71), but it gives no details of where and how these trials occurred.

The Waitakere Ranges Local Board has worked with Auckland Transport to develop shuttle bus services to Piha and Huia, but the funding for this service was not forthcoming.

Such a shuttle bus service could serve both residents and park visitors. Or, regional parks could establish such a service using vans specifically for the purpose or partner with a private provider to do so. This could take visitors to Arataki and other entry points to the parkland. Such a service should be costed and trialled if the Council is serious about climate change and accessibility. The cost of such a service should be set against the cost of sealing and expanding carparks.

- **This submission seeks the introduction of a shuttle bus service to track entrances in the Waitakere Ranges to enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need for expanded carparks;**
- **This service could be provided in conjunction with Auckland Transport and proposed shuttle services to Huia and Piha (also Te Henga) or with a private provider or directly by regional parks which could own the vehicles and employ the drivers.**

9. Demand Management Tools

Chapter 11 at page 134 deals with ways on cutting down on numbers at popular sites. While a number of these tools are sensible, there will be concern at proposals to make some tracks one-way, to require people to book for use of tracks, and to propose fees and changes.

For the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, and for other regional parks, the central principle of any Aucklander being able to enter and walk in park without cost is paramount. Of course there will be times when parks or parts of parks are closed, but charging for entry should not be used to manage demand. This would inequitably penalise those on low incomes and

is contrary to the reasons the regional parks were acquired and who paid for them in the first place.

This submission

- **Opposes charging for entry to regional parks or tracks within the park (including the Hillary Trail) as a tool of demand management.**
- **Also opposes making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).**
- **Advocates that Council explores other tools for managing use at particular locations in the Waitakere Ranges parkland, such as dispersing visitors through the park and under-used parks in the network, (eg Awhitu, Atiu Creek, Hamlins Hill, Waharau), by re-opening closed tracks as soon as possible, joining up open space so that people can enjoy long trails, purchasing more land as regional parks, and promoting other alternatives such as large local parks (eg Puhinui) and maunga.**

10 Restoration of landscapes and eco-systems

While the Plan talks about restoring indigenous eco-systems (page 52), the emphasis is on planting up some open areas for carbon sequestration.

The Plan says it will give effect to the Regional Pest Management Plan but is vague on detail (page 57).

While there is effective animal pest control in the Waitakere Ranges, with good targets for feral pigs and possums, plant pest control is haphazard and in many places absent. In particular, the Whatipu Scientific Reserve, which has the highest status under the Reserves Act, is seriously infested with gorse, pampas and alligator weed. Programmes that existed under the ARC to progressively work from south to north controlling pampas have not been continued. The Regional Pest Management Plan requires gorse to be managed “in priority low stature ecosystems such as dunes and wetlands, and where gorse may pose a significant fire risk to the ecology of the site, within the Waitakere Ranges and other Significant Ecological Areas on parkland, to levels that enhance ecosystem function, and protect the values of the parkland.”

- **This submission seeks policies, in the relevant park sections, which list specific pest plants that will be prioritised in that park, particularly where they are mentioned in the Regional Pest Management Plan, but**

in particular, gorse, pampas and alligator weed at Whatipu. These pest plants that need to be controlled could be contained in a chart in the section on the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.

11. Fire management (Page 81)

Management of fire on the Waitakere Ranges parkland is critical. Fires result from careless and deliberate fire lighting and disposal of cigarettes. In the last 10 years at Piha there have been at least four fires in parkland. Since 1994 three fires have entered my property from Tasman Lookout Track doing extensive damage to my own land.

The Taitomo Variation to the 2010 Plan required the Council to install water sources on the new parkland. Tanks were installed near Piha Road but it is not clear whether there would be a source of water for fire fighting near Tasman Lookout Track which is the place where all the fires in this vicinity have been lit.

This submission seeks

- **That the Council has a functioning source of water for firefighting close to Tasman Lookout Track as required by the Taitomo Variation;**
- **Elimination of gorse on Tasman Lookout Track (Piha) to reduce the fire risk, and following this, followed by restoration of the area with fire resistant plants.**

12. Accommodation (page 122)

As Chair of Parks and Heritage in the ARC I took the lead on the successful Bach Escapes programme. This was specifically that Auckland families could experience a bach holiday and it was to be accessible to people of modest means.

Park rangers living on the parks was the priority (which is contrary to what is said on page 122) but baches and houses not needed for that purpose, could be available for the public.

This submission opposes the proposal at page 122 that “commercial and social enterprise” could provide mobile accommodation like tiny houses and caravans for renting out. This was previously done as a commercial concession in the Waitakere Ranges and had the effect of excluding day visitors from the sites. Not only were the caravans obtrusive, but people spread themselves out at the site with chairs, tables and other possession, so they became a form of exclusive use. Camping of any sort should occur only in dedicated campgrounds.

This submission

- **Seeks that bachs in regional parks should be priced so they are accessible for families of modest means and the programme should not be commercialised.**
- **Seeks that commercial accommodation should not be provided in parks unless it is in designated campgrounds and not in Class 1 parks.**
- **Seeks that if houses (not part of Bach Escapes) become vacant in parks, priority should be given to rangers working on that park.**
- **Supports the inclusion of further houses in the Bach Escapes programme including Whare Puke (Huia), Paturoa House (South Titirangi Road) and Ashby Homestead (Tapapakanga).**
- **Does not support the proposed accommodation offer review as it is not necessary. The actions proposed at para 20 (page 210) can be reviewed as part of the current review.**

13 Controlled, discretionary and prohibited activities (page 125)

Council should continue to manage activities according to this framework which has proved to be an effective tool.

This submission seeks that the RPMP

- **Continues to manage all commercial activities, activities that require a permanent presence, and those set out in 13.5.1.2 in the existing RPMP 2010, as discretionary activities requiring approval. Continues to allow for notification and sets a benchmark for notification, such as number of people involved.**
- **Continues to facilitate filming in regional parks but develops the code of conduct or protocol as outlined in 13.5.3.3 of the existing RPMP 2010. Also develop an environmental framework for filming in conjunction with the Waitakere Ranges Local Board.**
- **Ensures that filming is not allowed that is harmful to wildlife such as night-time filming at a time when it would disorient birds.**
- **Requires a robust process for ensuring ecosystems and wildlife are not harmed by filming activity.**
- **Avoids high-impact and adventure tourism such as bungee jumping or canyoning and avoid sites that are scheduled or part of an Outstanding**

Natural Feature or Outstanding Natural Landscape in the Unitary Plan or have cultural sensitivities.

Other key submission points

- **Supports an Order in Council for those parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park not already covered by one, to protect that parkland in perpetuity (applies principally to Taitomo Block, Piha).**
- **Identifies scheduled heritage sites within the written part of the plan and also on the maps.**
- **Identifies notable trees within the written part of the plan and also on the maps.**
- **Includes a list of heritage sites and notable trees in the Plan.**
- **Reinstates and funds the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continues the provision of angel rings at key rock fishing locations. Extends this programme to the Manukau Harbour.**
- **Continues to exclude mountain biking from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (page 103). (Family cycling is allowed on Exhibition Drive).**
- **Opposes provision for 4WD within the Waitakere Ranges or its beaches.**
- **Opposes provision for dirt bike/motorbike riding within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.**
- **Continues to prohibit set netting from regional parks.**
- **Continues to prohibit recreational hunting in the Waitakere Ranges.**
- **Supports continuation of regional parks as Smokefree (para 156) and support addition of vape-free.**
- **Supports policy of “Pack in, Pack out” for waste (Objective 55, page 110).**
- **Supports protection of the “dark sky” in regional parks (page 68), in particular within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, in accordance with the provisions of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.**
- **Seeks that regional parks’ work with the Waitakere Ranges Local Board to seek the appropriate heritage status for identified areas within and outside the parkland where dark sky can be enjoyed.**

Draft Regional Park Management Plan

Book 2 Waitakere parks.

MI means Management Intentions

Anawhata SMZ

This is an example of how much the previous management actions have been reduced in the Draft RPMP. Much of the wording is taken straight from the RPMP 2010 but reduced and condensed with parts missing.

The RPMP 2010 states that the overall intention for Anawhata is to

“Manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel carpark, toilet and directional signs.”

This is missing from the new plan and should be reinstated. It is helpful to have a statement of overall approach and policy for a particular area.

The description of Anawhata should outline that much of the beach area and dunes are in private ownership. The private land has been the subject of unwanted use by visitors and RPs must take some responsibility for bringing visitors to this point. The management action should state that regional parks will work with the private land owners to protect the environment and manage visitors.

Management intention 31 states:

“Investigate opportunities for certified self-contained vehicles to camp overnight, including at the end of Anawhata Road or in front of Craw Homestead.”

This action was contained in the RPMP 2010 and has already been actioned. It is possible now to camp with a SCV at Craw Homestead. Consequently 31 can be deleted.

These points are sought by this submission:

- **Manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel carpark, toilet and directional signs.**
- **Maintain views from main carpark.**
- **Advocate for Anawhata Road to remain unsealed as part of protecting its remoteness.**
- **Implement sustainable farming practices on farmland (MI 27).**

- Undertake pest plant control (including at Whites Beach and on cliffs at Anawhata) and pest animal control, in particular, to protect penguins and grey-faced petrels at Te Waha Point.
- Implement better measures around dog control.
- Work with private land owners to protect Anawhata as a remote park.

Arataki Visitor Centre and surrounds SMZ

This part is generally acceptable but the following submission points can be made:

- **Maintain Arataki as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Support improving food offering at Arataki, including implementing the former proposal to develop a café.**
- **Support the Friends of Arataki and its annual Children’s Day.**
- **In improving visibility of the Visitor Centre, do not remove vegetation in such a way that cars travelling on Scenic Drive will be visible to those in the centre or its grounds (MI 44).**
- **Institute a shuttle bus service that could link to New Lynn train station, Titirangi, Exhibition Drive, Arataki and then track entrances beyond that to Karekare and Piha.**

Cascades Kauri/Ark in the Park SMZ

- **Maintain Cascades Kauri as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Support developing picnic areas for groups (MI 49).**

Cornwallis SMZ

- **Maintain Cornwallis as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Support the removal of wilding pines from Puponga Point, weed control (climbing asparagus, boneseed) and protection of penguins and grey-faced petrels, working with volunteer groups such as Petrel Heads (MI 53 and 55).**

Kakamatua SMZ

- **Support the intention to provide dog-walking options in other locations to reduce the demand and pressure on Kakamatua. This should be given urgency to avoid the degradation being caused to the riparian and forested areas.**
- **Undertake to urgently review the impact of dog-walking on kauri along the track and wildlife in the coastal marine area.**
- **Improve signage about dog control at Kakamatua and work with dog control to ensure dog rules are adhered to.**

Karamatura SMZ

- **Maintain Karamatura as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**

Karekare SMZ

- **Maintain Karekare as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Restore dune systems and control tree lupins and other pest plants.**
- **Oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival carpark or overflow area.**
- **Maintain the overflow area as a grassed area which can be used for informal recreation when not needed for car-parking.**
- **Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare Stream without the need to cross the stream, as wrongly stated on page 217.**
- **Support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking.**
- **Propose that any changes to carparking at the beach or at the falls to involve significant consultation with the community.**

Lake Wainamu SMZ

- **Maintain Wainamu as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Continue restoration of Lake Wainamu, working with adjacent land owners.**
- **Continue to prohibit motorised vehicles from land and lake.**
- **Investigate provision of toilet facilities and the right location for these.**

Lion Rock (Piha) SMZ

- **Remove pest plants such as agapanthus from Lion Rock as a priority.**
- **Consult iwi and community stakeholders about any proposal to enable people to reach the top of Lion Rock. If it is decided not to re-open access, make sure the barriers to access are effective.**

Little Huia SMZ

- **Renovate Project K lodge as a priority to prevent its further deterioration.**
- **Identifie a compatible environmental or recreation community organisation**

Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha) SMZ

- **Maintain Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Urgently develop a plan for the maintenance and protection of the scheduled radar site with input from heritage specialists.**
- **Protect remains of the scheduled WW2 Piha Radar Station, including removing gorse and ensuring carparking and carpark development do not impact on the remains**
- **Work with members of the community who wish to volunteer to maintain the radar station site.**
- **Maintain the interp on the site in good condition and restore the Cosmic Noise Expedition plaque.**
- **Oppose any new tracks, or rerouting of tracks through the scheduled Radar Station site.**
- **Oppose a short disability access walk to the coastal lookout as this is a physically constrained and highly congested location now and is unsuitable for people with physical disabilities.**
- **Consult with the Piha community about the hang-gliding site and restore the fire site to remove pest plants such as gorse.**
- **Take steps to prevent people parking on the grassed areas while maintaining access for rangers and the Marine Dept, Police etc.**

- Retain the full extent of the existing Mercer Bay Loop Track. Do not build any additional tracks to lookouts.
- Ensure the existing lookouts are safe but unobtrusive. Do not build lookouts for people taking selfies.
- Deter people making their way into cliff areas and informal routes to Mercer Bay.
- Do not allow any concessions on this site.

North Piha/Te Waha Point SMZ

- Maintain North Piha/Te Waha Point as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.
- Maintain pest animal control to protect wildlife.
- Protect penguins and grey-faced petrels by discouraging people from going near places they are known to nest on Te Waha Point, the caves and also the cliffs behind the grassed picnic area next to the carpark.
- Install public toilets at south end of existing sealed carpark at N Piha.
- Provide better signage about dog rules and undertake more stringent dog control in areas where dogs are prohibited. Exclude dogs from the picnic area.
- Install interp about the grey-faced petrels and other wildlife at the carpark.
- Maintain pest plant control at N Piha and Whites Beach, including tree lupins, pampas and vetch.
- Support community efforts to remove tree lupins and maintain the area in this state.

Pararaha Valley SMZ

- Manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- Support plant pest control as a priority especially in wetlands.
- Oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley as it will be vandalised and is unnecessary as the location is not far from the campgrounds at Tunnel Point and McCreadies Paddock and B&Bs at Karekare.
- Support preservation of the old milling boiler and other evidence of historic milling activities.

Pukematakeo lookout (Scenic Drive) SMZ

- **Maintain Pukematakeo as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**

Rose Hellaby House and lookout (Scenic Drive) SMZ

- **Manage Rose Hellaby House and gardens as a historic precinct and lookout.**
- **Oppose any licence that would prevent free public access to the gardens or the house which were gifted to the people of Auckland.**
- **Support a new licence for the house, as long as it enables some degree of public access, or a community organisation that could use it as a base.**

Taitomo /Tasman and Gap lookouts SMZ

The Taitomo block of land was purchased in 2014 and was subject, firstly, to a concept plan, and then a Variation to the RPMP 2010, which involved submissions and hearings with commissioners. This Variation was approved in 2016. Since this is recent, and was the subject of widespread consultation, it was incumbent on those drafting the Draft RPMP to ensure that its policies were moved into the new Draft in their entirety. However, this has not occurred. What has come through in the Plan is a much reduced version of the Variation with significant alterations and omissions.

The Variation places considerable emphasis on the risk of fire, given that within the last few decades (most recently, 2017) there have been several large fires on the land. It emphasises the need to restore and manage vegetation, prioritising control of pest plants, especially gorse on track edges and property boundaries and revegetation with fire resistant plants.

This priority was **to precede any new track development:**

“Ensure[s] new track links are only constructed once the fire risk has been reduced through the replacement of weed species with suitable native plants.” (Taitomo Variation, 7c)

This has not happened. While there is a restoration plan, the implementation has been desultory and incomplete. If you walk along Tasman Lookout Track today your legs will be scratched with gorse that has not been controlled or replaced with native planting as the Taitomo Variation contemplated.

As far as managing fire risk, the installation of a water course is incomplete. While water tanks have been installed near Piha Road, water for fire-fighting has not been made available further down the site, near Tasman Lookout Track.

In the meantime, new tracks are being developed. In mid-2019 regional parks lodged an application for an Outline Plan of Works to build a re-route of the Hillary Trail (taking it down the coastal edge from Mercer Bay Loop Track to Tasman Lookout Track) as contemplated in the Variation. The resource consent application has now been through three iterations, but has each time been sent back by the resource consent team because it fails to provide vital information, specifically, what the impact on the landscape will be of a large 1.2 m wide zig-zag track down a very prominent hillside. The Variation stresses the need to protect the area's landscape values, and the Hillary Trail is intended for fit people, yet the current plan for the track is for people of moderate fitness and the zig-zag approach is designed to avoid steps.

In addition, the route of the track takes it close to the top of the Blowhole with a barrier fence whereas the Variation stated "Relocate[s] the track between the 'gap' and the 'tennis court' away from the edge of the blowhole for safety reasons" (7f). Once again, the Variation is not followed.

The Variation stressed the cultural importance of the site, yet the application proposes building steps into the Blowhole, impacting on a midden in the process. There has also been no action to deter people from walking over Taitomo Island (Te Kawerau a Maki land) as sought by the Variation.

These points are sought by this submission:

- **Incorporate the Taitomo Variation in the new RPMP in its entirety.**
- **Prioritise restoration before new track building as required by the commissioners through the Taitomo Variation.**
- **Mitigate the fire risk on the Taitomo block by implementing as a priority the Fire Risk Plan and Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan for Taitomo before any track building takes place.**
- **Remove gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track and replace with fire resistant planting.**
- **Ensure ongoing track and service road maintenance to control vegetation growth to create fire reduction zones (fire breaks). [This is taken from the Taitomo Variation].**
- **Ensure water is available for fire-fighting at The Gap and the Tasman Lookout Track. (These replace Management Intentions 122 and 124).**
- **To protect the area's wilderness values, the Tasman Lookout Track will not be widened beyond its current width.**

- **Notify the resource consent application for the Taitomo Track to ensure the community can comment on it.**
- **Fully and independently review the impact of the proposed zigzag track and boardwalk through the herbfield on the landscape values of the Taitomo block.**
- **Reduce the width of the planned Taitomo track from 1.2 m.**
- **Remove built steps into the Blowhole from the plan.**
- **Move the boardwalk from the herb field as proposed in the application and install behind the herb field.**
- **Move the track between the herbfield and the blowhole from the top of the blowhole as required in the Variation.**
- **To protect wildlife, in particular grey faced-petrels and little blue penguins, install further dog prohibition signage at access points, and ensure it is policed by Council officers.**
- **Delete Management Intention 126 which proposes visitor interp signage at a number of points. This is not consistent with protecting the wilderness of this site.**
- **Actively engage and maintain liaison, and where appropriate coordinate management programmes, with local initiatives being undertaken by key community groups, such as Piha Resident and Ratepayers Association, Waitakere Ranges Protection Society, Piha Coastcare, Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha and Friends of Regional Parks. [This is taken from the Taitomo Variation].**

Te Ara Tuhura/the Hillary Trail SMZ

- **Maintain the Hillary Trail as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Oppose the trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard as this undermines agreements with local communities since its inception and is inconsistent with the notion of Sir Edmund Hillary preparing for his feats by training in the Waitakere Ranges.**
- **Oppose commercial concessions on the track except for transport providers or those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present, and, with the addition of mana whenua cultural concessions.**

- **In addition, commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of a Scientific Reserve which the trail passes through at Whatipu/Karekare.**

Wai o Kahu/Piha Valley SMZ

This is a real pressure point within the Waitakere Ranges. With most of the other forest tracks closed, people flock to this destination, which is an entry point to Kitekite Falls. The upgrading for kauri dieback has made this a very easy walk with multiple boardwalks and steps. As a result it suffers very high usage., including people going off track to access drops of the falls. Despite the risks of off-track use for spreading kauri dieback, canyoning has been allowed to resume, involving people abseiling down the falls and moving through the stream bed.

The carpark on the site of the Piha Mill Camp was supposed to be occasional overflow carparking, but has become regularised as an everyday parking site and has expanded, therefore it is difficult to know what is meant by “maximising car parking within the current footprint” as stated in the Draft RPMP.

Despite several episodes of severe flooding nothing definitive has been decided about the outdoor education camp that was run under licence as Piha Mill Camp. In around 2017, a wooden fence was inexplicably erected across the scheduled site, excluding the public from the eastern end of the site. This was not part of the RPMP 2010 and there was no consultation on it. Now that the camp is not used, the fence should be removed.

There was also a proposal to bridge Kitekite Stream with a “selfie bridge” at the falls. This was proposed so that people did not have to cross the stream on foot and so they could take photos with the falls as a backdrop. Locals were alerted to this when surveyors surveyed the route and have strongly opposed it. A second bridge was also proposed at the juncture of the Knutzen Track, even though a previous attempt to install concrete stepping stones had met with an uproar from locals and they were removed.

Despite this history of objection, this Draft RPMP proposes “considering bridging the Kitekite Stream for visitor safety”.

- **Maintain the Wai o Kahu as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**
- **Oppose “Maximising carparking within the current footprint” if it involves further parking on the Piha Mill Camp site on the north side of Piha Stream.**
- **Oppose any further bridges across Kitekite Stream. In particular oppose the “Selfie Bridge” at the falls.**
- **Remove the wooden fence at the Piha Mill Camp as it is not needed and excludes the public from accessing parkland.**

- Investigate and report on the heritage of the scheduled Piha Mill Camp site and ensure that any historic features are identified and protected from development, including carparking.
- Protect and provide interop of the large eels in Piha Stream/Wai o Kahu.
- Investigate the future of the Nigel Hanlon Hut with particular, reference to local community use.
- Commence pest plant control and restoration including riparian planting at Sir Algernon Thomas Green and parkland at the beginning of Glen Esk Road.

Whatipu

- **Maintain the Whatipu as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.**

Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ

Since 2002, Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants.

- **Urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve, with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature eco-systems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in urgent need of control.**
- **This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as manager of a Scientific Reserve.**
- **Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.**
- **Reroute the Hillary Trail out of the Scientific Reserve as it is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.**
- **Oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the reserve as it will facilitate people entering the very sensitive environment and is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.**

Section 9 Key Stakeholders

- **This section needs expanding to add other recreational and environmental groups eg tramping clubs, Petrel Heads, Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance.**
- **There are more than three volunteer fire services.**
- **The surf clubs at Piha, are Piha SLSC and United North Piha SLSC.**

Errata

Para 252 on page 146 says in various categories of Waitakere Ranges "accommodation or supply operators for the Hillary Trail".

Having queried what this meant, I am told "I'm going to log that entry in each of those 2 boxes on our errata file to propose for deletion, but of course you are welcome to comment on them in your submission also."

This submission requests their deletion.

On page 27, List locations with ONF Overlays. EG Kaiwhara Blowhole should be ONF ID 219 as well as the word "Geopreservation inventory".

From: [Bill Crocker](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission re Draft Regional Park Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 5:25:01 pm

To whom it may concern.

The Draft Plan for the management of Auckland's regional parks includes proposals to bring in co-governance or even **iwi management in whole** "to one, more than one, or all parks."

These parks were created by generations of mainly Aucklanders for **all** New Zealanders and visitors to enjoy, with a democratically elected Council responsible to ratepayers for their management. This must not change. You have no mandate to introduce co-governance, which at its core is race driven and therefore corrupt.

Co-governance doesn't work at any scale of government as is clearly visible where Auckland Council already has unelected iwi co-governance members with costly roles and supremely autocratic control by iwi:

https://www.democracyaction.org.nz/co_governance_dont_scare_the_horses_euphemism_for_iwi_control

https://www.democracyaction.org.nz/draft_auckland_plan_subverts_democracy

<https://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/AK2009/S00291/auckland-council-spends-129m-in-six-years-on-duplicated-iwi-consultation-targeted-maori-spending.htm>

Nor does it work outside the cities where tribes have negotiated co-governance as part of Treaty settlements:

<https://www.stuff.co.nz/national/300456239/lake-waikaremoana-and-its-great-walk-have-been-closed-for-months-as-they-say-the-relationship-with-the-crown-has-failed>

A senior Auckland University academic explains:

"The Treaty partnership model of co-governance will subvert the fundamental principles of democracy. Democracy is a political system of equality no matter what your heritage, and a system of accountability no matter what your race or religion. As equal citizens each of us can call our political leaders to account. If iwi as Treaty partner was co-governor we could not do so".

Dr Elizabeth Rata: 'Treaty no longer symbol of national unity'. NZ Herald 13 Dec 2012.

Fundamentally, this Draft Plan is a breach of New Zealand's commitment to the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination. This Convention, which New Zealand signed in agreement on 22 November 1972 provides that:

"Article 5

In compliance with the fundamental obligations laid down in article 2 of this Convention, States Parties undertake to **prohibit and to eliminate racial discrimination in all its forms and to guarantee the right of everyone, without distinction as to race, colour, or national or ethnic origin, to equality before the law**, notably in the enjoyment of the following rights:

(c) Political rights, in particular the right to participate in elections - to vote and to stand for election - on the basis of universal and equal suffrage, to take part in the Government as well as in the conduct of public affairs at any level and to have equal access to public service;"

For a longer analysis of the inevitable failure of co-governance in NZ there is this view, which is entirely applicable to your Draft Plan:

<https://thedailyblog.co.nz/2022/02/04/something-entirely-different-why-co-governance-is-a-very-bad-idea>

You must remove all undemocratic governance proposals from the Draft Plan. All members of decision-making committees must be elected, and accountable at the ballot box.

William F Crocker

From: [Hayden Bell](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission to Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 5:31:39 pm

Hi

I would like to make a submission on the draft regional parks management plan, particularly in relation to the Waitakere Ranges.

My family have had a Bach at Piha for over 70 years. The Waitakere Ranges is a very important area for my family and I. I make the following comments/requests:

- 1) I object to the park classification of 1b. The park should remain wilderness and as undeveloped as possible.
- 2) I object to the Hillary Trail becoming a Great Walk
- 3) The upcoming science report relating to kauri dieback should be included as an appendix. The track closures have significantly reduced our ability to enjoy the Waitakere Ranges and the science behind the closures has been lacking. This is important and needs to be included once completed.
- 4) Overall the Plan lacks timeframes regarding the management of the Park and track reopenings. Comments on the tracks reopening throughout the plan are contradictory and it is concerning to have ambiguity in a document of this type. It could be left out if it's going to be addressed separately or reassessed once the science is better understood. We don't want anything binding in this Plan given no clear decisions have been made yet.

Thank you

Hayden Bell

From: [Eyres Family](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Feedback - Auckland Regional Parks - Draft Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 5:39:08 pm

Hi,

I wish to make comment on some aspects of the draft regional parks management plan.

1/ Unformed legal roads:

From the draft plan -

Te whāinga / Objective 72. To protect park values through appropriate management of unformed roads.

Ngā kaupapa here / Policies 269. Seek a formal agreement with Auckland Transport over the management of unformed legal roads within and adjacent to regional parks to protect park values.

270. Work with Auckland Transport to progressively close unformed roads in regional parks that are not necessary for other reasons

I strongly oppose any proposal to stop or close unformed legal roads. These must be retained for current and future generations.

2/ Off highway vehicle use

I agree the indiscriminate use of off highway vehicles in regional parks is inappropriate. However, rather than a blanket statement prohibiting 4WD use, this should be a 'controlled' or 'restricted' activity. Council should allow some form of permit process which would allow appropriately managed and organised 4WD use of identified areas – such as existing tracks etc. I note that although not restricted to organised or managed events a permit is required for horse riding which is also restricted to certain areas.

3/ Muriwai beach – vehicle access

The current concerns about vehicle use on the beach are not so much about responsible and appropriate vehicle use, it's more a case of an issue with 'idiots in vehicles behaving badly'. Under current bylaws vehicle access to and use of Muriwai beach is by use of a permit. However there is no enforcement or consequences for those who choose not to comply or go on and behave irresponsibly. The actions of a few irresponsible idiots should not result in the vast majority of responsible users being punished by closing the beach. Enforcement of the existing rules and bylaws will go a long way to addressing the 'idiot' problem.

Thanks,

Richard Eyres

This email has been scanned by BullGuard antivirus protection.
For more info visit www.bullguard.com

From: [Annemarie Farrell](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional parks submission
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 5:40:16 pm

Hi

I am writing specifically in relation to Mahurangi West Regional Park submission.

As a descendant of the Schischka family , and trustee of Te Muri farm I was and remain a very big proponent of regional parks. I prompted and encouraged (not always to everyone's preference) the other trustees and rest of the beneficiaries of the will of my Uncle Peter to sell to the ARC in 2010 , rather than have TeMuri cut up and developed into lifestyle sections.

One of the beauties of TeMuri and most of the Mahurangi West park is the relative isolation and quiet beauty.

I do fear that the provision of more ways to access TeMuri will spoil this .

I know there is a proposed bridge – walking /cycling and light vehicles across the TeMuri stream . I don't think this is a good idea. The farm track through TeMuri which thankfully is not going to be any more developed than it is , should be sufficient for any vehicular access , light or otherwise.

A passage on water e.g. a barge or similar would be a much better option than a bridge .A quiet sort of water transport would be more environmentally friendly , more fun , and help to preserve the natural beauty with less disturbance of the delicate eco system up the Te Muri stream.

Yours sincerely

Annemarie Farrell

This electronic message, together with any attachments is confidential and may be privileged. If you are not the intended recipient: 1.do not copy, disclose or use the contents in any way. 2.please let me know by return email immediately and then destroy the message. Waikato DHB is not responsible for any changes made to this message and/or any attachments after sending by Waikato DHB. Before opening or using attachments, check them for viruses and effects. Waikato DHB takes no responsibility for affected attachments. Click on link www.wakatodhb.health.nz/disclaimer to view the company policy website. If you are not redirected to the company policy website then copy and paste the URL into a new browser window.



Anna Maria Fomison
President WRPS
PO Box 15668
Auckland 0640



4 March 2022

regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Re: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

I am writing on behalf of the Waitākere Ranges Protection Society (WRPS) to submit on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

Background on the WRPS

The WRPS was incorporated in 1973. Its purpose is the conservation and protection of the Waitākere Ranges to oppose any activity that may threaten or adversely affect the natural environment in the area.

WRPS and its members are strong advocates for the conservation and protection of the natural environment of the Waitākere Ranges and WRPS was one of the key groups promoting the concept of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area (WRHA) for 35 years before it was achieved through an Act of Parliament in 2008.

General comment

The Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area is of local, regional and national significance due to its unique heritage features, which include the prominent indigenous character of its terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems.

WRPS strongly advocates the importance of preservation of the Waitākere Ranges due to its significance as a protected Heritage Area and as an outstanding natural landscape. WRPS believes maintaining high levels of naturalness, integrity of the landscape, and the continuance of the important biodiversity the Heritage Area is

home to requires protection from development and the proper management of visitor numbers.

Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008

Preservation of the natural character of the coastal environment and the protection of outstanding natural features and landscapes from inappropriate development are the basis of s 6(a)(b) of the RMA 1991. Specific to the Waitākere Ranges area we strive to ensure adherence to the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008. The Heritage area objectives are laid out in Part 2 (s8) and must be respected throughout the composing of the new RPMP;

- (a) to protect, restore, and enhance the area and its natural features;
- (b) to ensure that impacts on the area as a whole are considered when decisions are made affecting any part of it;
- (c) to adopt the following approach when considering decisions that threaten serious or irreversible damage to a heritage feature:
 - (i) carefully consider the risks and uncertainties associated with any particular course of action; and
 - (ii) take into account the best information available; and
 - (iii) endeavour to protect the heritage feature
- (f) to ensure that any subdivision or development in the area, of itself or in respect of its cumulative effect, –
 - (i) is of an appropriate character, scale, and intensity; and
 - (ii) does not adversely affect the heritage features

The Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area is not just the Regional Park, but the cultural, social and economic elements of the community, as well its local parks, beaches and built areas. The significant heritage features of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area include:

- (i) the individual identity and character of the coastal villages and their distinctive scale, containment, intensity, and amenity; and
- (ii) the distinctive harmony, pleasantness, and coherence of the low-density residential and urban areas’.

The Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act clearly states that among the Heritage Features (s7 (B)) of the area are:

- (g) the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland
- (m) the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources.

Executive summary

The Waitākere Ranges is subject to the requirements of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 (WRHAA). This act created a distinct statutory identity for the heritage area, of which the regional park makes up 60 per cent. It recognises the ranges' national, regional and local significance, and it promotes the protection and enhancement of the area's heritage features for present and future generations.

The WRHAA sets out specific requirements over and above other legislation and the general policies in this draft Plan.

When preparing, adopting, and maintaining that Plan, Council must give effect to the purpose and objectives of the WRHAA (s 19(2)).

From page 198 of the 2022 draft plan

The purposes and objectives of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 must be promoted in the new RPMP.

The Waitākere Ranges is a heritage area, the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 exists to protect this natural landscape and for it to remain an undeveloped natural landscape.

The RPMP 2010 (s10.1) stated the intention of this section (s10) is to ensure these qualities (high scenic qualities, wilderness, remote experience) are not destroyed by development on the parks or development on adjacent land.

WRPS requests to see this same strong intention in the new draft plan.

WRPS strongly supports the continuance of the entirety of the Waitākere Ranges parkland being classified as a "Class 1(a)", with emphasis being on preservation and protection of the natural landscape.

It is crucial that the Waitākere Ranges remains a less developed regional park, and a predominantly natural landscape providing for low impact recreation opportunities only where possible and only that which require minimal infrastructure, with limited group activities and no large scale events – as it is classified in the RPMP 2010. WRPS acknowledges the need to manage visitors to the Waitākere Ranges sustainably. WRPS strongly believes however that it is more important to put the preservation and protection of the Waitākere Ranges before visitor experience.

WRPS requests:

- a stronger vision for the draft RPMP;
- a complete rejection of the class 1b classification of the parkland of the Waitākere Ranges;
- a prioritisation of the protection of the wilderness experience the Waitākere Ranges provides; and
- the range of activities permitted in the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area parkland continue to exclude those activities currently prohibited, such as mountain biking, horse riding and motorised sports.

Key submission points (for further detail see Specific Submissions below):

- The vision for the draft RPMP of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park needs to be more robust and to emphasise protection of its wilderness values. See our proposed Vision statement below.
- WRPS submits that the entire Waitākere Ranges Regional Park is managed as a Class 1(a) park recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- WRPS rejects the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach, and will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values. See more in specific submissions below.
- WRPS rejects extension, sealing and marking up of car parks in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.
- WRPS rejects the designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail
- WRPS rejects the notion that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation numbers.
- WRPS calls for a review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the *MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19)* and the *MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019* to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitākere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.
- WRPS supports the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park, but call for it to take place as part of this review of the RPMP and not be delayed as proposed.
- WRPS calls for delaying the finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
- WRPS wants Auckland Council to ensure that the results of the kauri dieback survey (being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University) and the *Phytophthora agathidicida (Pa)* [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan are available to inform the review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.
- WRPS supports the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces

demonstrated during the pandemic.

- WRPS opposes the qualification of the “management intentions” in the Plan with the repetition of the words “subject to resourcing being available”. Call for a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded.
- WRPS supports continuing to exclude mountain biking from the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park (page 103).
- WRPS opposes provision for 4WD within the Waitākere Ranges or its beaches.
- WRPS opposes provision for dirt bike/motorbike riding within the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.
- WRPS opposes set netting from regional parks.
- WRPS supports continuation of regional parks as Smoke-free (para 156) and support addition of vape-free.
- WRPS supports policy of “Pack in, Pack out” for waste (Objective 55, page 110).
- The Draft RPMP states that: “As a rule, car parking for private vehicles should not be increased. ..” (page 72) but then goes on to propose maximising car parking at many places in the Waitākere Ranges. WRPS opposes maximizing car parking throughout the Waitakere Ranges.
- WRPS opposes charging for entry; this should not be used to manage demand. This would inequitably penalise those on low incomes and is contrary to the reasons the regional parks were acquired and who paid for them in the first place.
- WRPS are also concerned that the closing date for submissions being March 4th does not allow Auckland Council to include the results from the Kauri Dieback Survey, due in April 2022. The Kauri Dieback Survey will give Auckland Council sound science with regard to tramping tracks in the Waitākere Ranges.

Specific submissions

In its notified form the draft RPMP is contrary to the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 (“Act”) and fails to give effect to the purpose and objectives of the Act.

Vision:

The 2010 vision for the park was:

“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

The proposed new vision from the 2022 draft:

“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected, appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities on the fringes of the park.”

Suggested vision:

A regional conservation and scenic park that upholds the vision and the values of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and that is managed to:

- protect and enhance its unique and nationally significant natural and cultural heritage values for their intrinsic worth and for the benefit of present and future generations;
- to recognise the mana of the area and the mauri of the environment;
- to provide a place of respite and recreation for the people of Auckland while preventing adverse effects on its terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems;
- to give effect to the traditional and cultural relationship of tangata whenua with the area and their exercise of kaitiakitanga, and to promote an ethic of stewardship.

The new 1a and 1b classifications:

From Visitor Pressures, page 205:

“A strong message from the first round of consultation on this review was the park needs to be managed in a way that protects its natural, cultural, and landscape qualities, quietness and wilderness values, and also provide for the wellbeing of distinct communities in the area, while also recognising the importance of the park as an accessible public place.”

“Careful management is required to recognise the type, intensity and distribution of activity on the park and ensure the pressure of use does not destroy the very qualities people value about the park.”

Many areas of the Waitākere Ranges are proposed to be in “Category 1b: Destination”.

This category is focussed on recreation and development for visitors to access the park. WRPS is concerned that 1b will in fact mean management in a way that does not protect the natural and landscape qualities, and in particular the quietness and wilderness values.

These 1b areas will have:

“Higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park (or part) being a major visitor destination. Vehicle access, car parks may be larger. Expected facilities: gravel-based or sealed car parks, information boards, toilets, picnic areas, vehicle-accessible campground and in some locations accommodation (baches) and bookable sites. Tracks are generally developed and maintained to short walk or walking track standard. Some may cater for people with mobility difficulties.” (Draft RPMP, page 31)

WRPS requests that category 1b be removed altogether from the plan for the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area.

We want the entirety of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

Submissions on specific areas:

- Anawhata SMZ: Include overall intention from 2010 plan: “Manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel carpark, toilet, and directional signs.” Undertake pest plant control and pest animal control; implement better measures around dog control. Ensure road access remains unsealed in order to preserve remote quality of the area.
- Arataki: Maintain as part of Class 1a park, delete reference to 1b. maintain Arataki as a Special Management Zone.
- Cascades Kauri/Ark in the Park SMZ; maintain as Class 1a park, delete 1b reference.
- Cornwallis SMZ, maintain as Class 1a, delete reference to 1b. Support removal of wilding pines from Puponga Point and protection of penguins and grey-faced petrels.
- Kakamatua SMZ: maintain as a Class 1a park, delete reference to 1b. Undertake pest plant control on invasive weeds in the Kakamatua wetland and on the fire site above the beach, particularly pampas, gorse and wilding pines.
Upgrade dog control through the reserve and on the beach at Kakamatua. Dog faeces are a huge problem and dogs are constantly off-leash through the reserve, risking kauri dieback spread and likely disturbing nesting birds. Support the intention to provide dog-walking options in other locations to

reduce demand here. Improve signage about dog control and work actively with Dog Control to enforce rules.

- Karekare: maintain as a Class 1a park, and Special Management Zone and delete reference to 1b; restore dune systems and control lupins, oppose sealing car park, access to beach is currently available on south side of stream without the need to cross the stream, as wrongly stated on p 217, support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking, any changes to car parking at the beach or falls must involve significant consultation with the community.
- Lake Wainamu: maintain as a Class 1a park and Special Management Zone and delete reference to 1b. Under management intentions; reject: “82. Work with Auckland Transport to review options to maximize the capacity of car parking” and replace with “Meet with Auckland Transport to make present carpark safe and efficient. Present carpark meets reserve capacity”. Add “explore options for toilet at beginning of track”. Reword 84 to require Council to “implement an integrated pest plant control programme and revegetation of the riparian margins”.
- Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha): Maintain as Class 1a park, and Special Management Zone and delete reference to 1b. Oppose any new tracks through the scheduled Radar Station site.
- Te Waha Point/ North Piha SMZ: Maintain as a Class 1a park and delete reference to 1b, install public toilets, protect penguins and grey-faced petrels by discouraging people from going near places they are known to nest on Te Waha point, the caves, the cliffs behind the grassed picnic area next to the car park; provide better signage about dog rules.
- Lion Rock – Piha SMZ. Maintain as Class1a park, delete reference to 1b. Remove pest plants, particularly agapanthus.
- Pararaha Valley SMZ: manage as a remote wilderness area, with limited infrastructure; oppose a new hut.
- Pukematakeo lookout (Scenic Drive) SMZ: Maintain as Class 1a, delete reference to 1b.
- Taitomo: Take into consideration the Taitomo Variation; prioritise restoration before track building; prioritise the mitigation of fire risk; ensure water is available to fire-fighting; do not widen the track beyond current width to protect the area’s wilderness values; notify the resource consent application for the Taitomo Track to ensure the community can comment on it; move the boardwalk from the herb field to behind the herb field; move the track to between the herbfield and the blowhole from the top of the blowhole; remove built steps into the Blowhole; install further dog prohibition signage to protect

wildlife.

- Te Ara Tuhura/the Hillary Trail SMZ: Maintain as a Class 1a park, delete reference to 1b; oppose trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard as this undermines agreements with local communities since its inception; oppose commercial concessions on the track except for transport providers, those providing youth education programs, as at present, and with the addition of mana whenua cultural concessions. Note; commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of a Scientific Reserve which the trail passes through at Whapitu.
- Wai O Kahu/Piha Valley: maintain as Class 1a, and Special Management Zone and delete reference to 1b; oppose “maximizing car parking within the current footprint if it means more parking on the Piha Mill Camp site on the north side of Piha Stream; oppose any further bridges across Kitekite Stream, in particular any “Selfie Bridge” at the falls; protect and provide interop of the large eels in Piha Stream.

Whatipu Scenic Reserve SMZ; maintain Whatipu as a Class 1a park, delete reference to 1b. Urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems and Whatipu Scenic Reserve, with emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan. This should not be “subject to resourcing being available”. Reroute the Hillary Trail out of the Scientific Reserve as it is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.

What is missing from this review:

What is proposed in the Draft RPMP is that the Waitākere Ranges tracks network will be reviewed in the future through a “proposed recreation plan/track network plan” (page 204 and pages 209-10). The Draft RPMP does not put a date on this and says such a plan is “subject to resourcing being available” (page 208). The Draft RPMP says such a plan will consider “rationalising the track network and reducing the number of track entrances, particularly those off the side of busy roads with insufficient or unsafe parking” and “the provision of safe parking areas near track entrances” (page 210). The review will also consider “the range of activities appropriate across the track network” (page 210).

The place for this kind of review should have been this review of this plan. There is no explanation as to why this is not included in this review of the RPMP as was intended and as it should have been. It is not acceptable to be developing something as important as a recreation/track plan for the Waitākere Ranges outside the statutory framework of this review.

There are also two other documents that should be considered as part of this review. They are the survey of kauri in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park that is being carried out by Massey University for Auckland Council, and the Pa [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan due to be released by MPI in April 2022.

The previous RPMP 2010 sought to implement “travel demand management”: “to advocate for increased [public transport] services to popular destinations, including visitor centres”. (RPMP 2010, 8.3.1, page 49). It seems this has not been actioned. The serious issue of insufficient parking at popular destinations and gateway areas must be urgently addressed and is not to create more car parks, but to provide public transport options. Places unused in the weekend, with lots of parks such as schools could be utilised as parking hubs with shuttles running all day. Aucklanders with no private motor vehicle cannot access many of these areas, and this is inequitable. Either a public service or a public-private partnership can provide shuttles to those areas where visitors typically spend several hours on a walk and/or picnic experience, such as Karekare, Piha, Cornwallis, Arataki and others. Such services provide dual value where there is currently no public transport to service residents despite continual requests to Council. We query the suggestion that previous trials have shown that such transport would not be used. If such a scheme is promoted properly and people actually know about it, it will be used.

Conclusion

The purpose and objectives of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 must be promoted in the management plan for the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area.

As the largest regional park (17,000 ha), the oldest regional park, the foundational park of the regional parks’ network, and with its proximity to the most populated part of the Auckland region, the Waitākere Ranges parkland warrants special attention and faces particular challenges from kauri dieback and over-use.

The Waitākere Ranges as a place of natural heritage value should remain as that in the RPMP. It is an invaluable place of biodiversity and must be protected and maintained. It is critical that the new RPMP does not deviate significantly from the values and management focus that were established in the 2010 plan which set a benchmark of public interest and ownership, environmental and landscape protection, and did not promote tourism/commercialisation.

We would like to request to speak to and present this submission.

Yours sincerely,



Anna Maria Fomison
President
Waitākere Ranges Protection Society

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
4 March 2022

regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Preliminary submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan document

1. My name is Michael Lee. I was an elected member of the former Auckland Regional Council (ARC) and the Auckland Council (AC) for 25 years. I was first elected to the ARC in a by-election in February 1992 at which time I was appointed to the regional parks committee. In October 1992 I was appointed chair of the regional parks committee. 12 years later in 2004 I was elected by my peers chairman of the Auckland Regional Council in which role I served two consecutive terms, until the dissolution of the ARC in October 2010 and its replacement by this council. I was an active member of the regional parks committee during the full period of my service in the regional council. During which time I was actively involved in expanding the regional parks network. The parks I was involved in securing for the people of Auckland, amount to one third of the parks in the present network. I was at that time closely involved in the preparation and review of regional parks management plans.
2. Regional Parks are held by authority of the Local Government Act (2002) and by the Reserves Act (1977). Management plans were originally modelled on Reserves Act management plans, especially scenic reserve management plans. They emphasised the management of the intrinsic natural and landscape values of the parks themselves and promoted their public amenity values, including their history, both natural and human, especially Maori history. The Auckland Regional Council/Auckland Regional Authority was keenly aware that the parks network was considered by the public 'the crown jewels' of Auckland. They were and still are one of the most valued and popular aspects of local government - the creation of post-war visionary Auckland region leaders like Sir Dove Myer Robinson, Arnold Turner, Jim Holdaway, Phil Jew and others. Managed by the famous uniformed park ranger service they are iconic to Auckland's bush and beach way of live and admired across the country and even internationally.
3. While acknowledging and honouring the historic relationships and associations with the land of the tangata whenua, the Auckland Regional Council recognised the parks were owned and paid for by the people of Auckland - all of them - and were to be managed for the benefit of all Aucklanders.

4. The Draft Management Plan document we are dealing with in this review process is significant not just in size but more so in the far-reaching consequences of its contents. Quite remarkably the overarching agenda running through the whole document is what can only be described as a political/philosophical agenda. This is evidently based on what I and others have come to believe is an erroneous interpretation by the council of the Treaty of Waitangi. Consequently this has escalated over time to a point which in my opinion exceeds the proper role of a council, which effectively has taken prerogatives which properly belong to the Crown i.e. the central government. It is noted the more radical proposals within this Draft Management Plan would exceed the redress already granted by the Crown in formal Treaty settlements.
5. The consequence of this misinterpretation, and the constitutional activism driven by this, would effectively (and I would have to say unwittingly) divide the people of Auckland into two categories: 'mana whenua' - and the rest. And given the clear intention of prioritising one over the other, it would in effect treat the people of Auckland as first and second-class citizens. Even to the extent of specially prioritising the commercial activities of 'mana whenua'; on regional parks.
6. Such a degree of discrimination between people, conflicts with the norms of our democratic society and the country's constitutional documents, including Article 3 of the Treaty - the 'equal rights of British subjects'. It also conflicts with the purpose and governance principles of the Local Government Act (2002) under which Auckland Council functions and exercises authority.
7. It is noted the term 'mana whenua' which is used dozens of times throughout the document apparently as a replacement for the traditional and more readily defined **tangata whenua**, or the widely inclusive term '**Maori**' used in the section 4 **Treaty of Waitangi** clause of the Local Government Act is undefined. It should also be noted that the question of mana whenua and who properly holds it over Auckland is the subject of major court proceedings at the present time. (Ngati Whatua Orakei Trust versus the Attorney General (first defendant), Marutoahu Ropu Ltd Partnership (second defendant)).
8. While there are multiple references to 'manawhenua' throughout the document, the more radical provisions contained in the 500 or so pages in Draft Management Plan volumes or Books are rather less obvious.
9. One such, to be found in Book One, point 45, page 59 which came to public notice during the consultation period is the proposal to transfer 21 regional parks amounting to some 40% of the network and over 17,000 hectares of land into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is a central government, Department of Conservation controlled entity. This proposal was not signalled by the Council but once discovered it has drawn widespread public opposition.

10. Incidentally we now learn the proposal was initiated by the 'co-chairs' of the Hauraki Gulf Forum without any formal resolution. The Forum is an information sharing entity established by the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act (2000). We also learn that contemporaneous with the regional parks review submission period, the Hauraki Gulf Forum has resolved to lobby the government to radically amend the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act to transform it into a co-governed 'authority' and to effectively abolish the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park itself, evidently on cultural grounds which is worrying given the Forum's ambitions for the 21 regional parks.
11. Despite the major significance of this parks transfer recommendation, and despite this public consultation process, the council has refused to make available independent legal advice it has been given on the proposal. This is in breach of the requirements of the Local Government Act, 'Principles of Consultation' section 82 (1) (a) & (c). Indeed Auckland Council has embarked on a public relations campaign to portray valid concerns expressed by respected members of the public, including previous regional parks chairpersons and staff, led by Judge Arnold Turner, as 'misinformation'.
12. For example, the Mayor Phil Goff has written to concerned members of the public stating: *'On a parallel matter, the suggestion that Auckland's regional parks could move outside the ownership and management of Auckland Council is not correct. On February 11 2022, Council stated categorically in Our Auckland that Auckland's regional parks will continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of all of the people of Auckland and there are no plans to change this.'* The issue of *Our Auckland* Mr Goff referred to was headlined, **'No plan to change ownership or management of Auckland's regional parks'**.
13. And the chair of the Parks Art Community and Events committee Cr Alf Filipaina has also gone on record to state. *"I'd like to reassure Aucklanders that the draft plan does not contain any intention to transfer the administration and governance of parks to any other party.'*
14. However, surreptitiously placed near the end of Book One, on page 153 'Management transfers' in small print, is this recommendation:
- 'Consider the transfer of management in whole or in part, of:
1. regional parkland to a relevant public agency or iwi authority, or
 2. other adjoining open space land to the council
- '...where the proposed transfer:
- iii. promotes effective and efficient management of resources and parkland
 - iv. will not compromise recreational use or the integrity of natural and cultural resources on a park, or
 - v. enables manawhenua to practically express kaitiakitanga over sites and landscapes of significance

Consult with any affected parties on a proposed transfer of management where the proposed transfer could result in changes to park user access.'

15. In regard to the matter of consultation, the fundamental principles of public consultation (referred to earlier) are candour, clarity and transparency of purpose and a willingness to change one's mind. I would suggest the council is failing to meet these principles - these statutory obligations and is actually undermining the credibility of its own process.
16. However, regardless of whether the council proceeds with giving away the management or control of regional parks such as to a proposed undemocratic 'Hauraki Gulf authority', or to an 'Iwi authority' or encouraging various schemes of 'co-governance' and 'co-management' this is intended to happen on the ground regardless. A practical example as indicated in Book Two, page 254-255, a reading of which suggests that all 24 'management intentions' within Whakanewha Regional Park over the next ten years can only be undertaken after consultation with (undefined) 'mana whenua'.
17. These are just a few examples of quite radical proposals which are at odds with what the council is publicly claiming the Draft Management Plan is meant to be about and at odds with what Aucklanders expect and want. Again as previously pointed out this lack of candour, what on the face of it appears to be deliberate obfuscation undermining the integrity and credibility of the management plan review and public consultation process.
18. I would urge the Council to turn back from this misconceived determination to break up and in effect privatise our beloved regional parks network.
19. The council must abandon such proposals whether by actual transfer, co-governance or co-management and uphold the traditional, democratically accountable management and control of Auckland's publicly owned regional parkland for all Aucklanders and for future generations.

I wish to speak to this submission and to address in detail management proposals in particular for two regional parks I was especially involved in bringing into the network - Whakanewha Regional Park and Motukorea - Browns Island Regional Park.

Yours sincerely



Michael Lee

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan – submissions from Rose Turbott and Corey Paiva - Feb 2022

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Draft RPMP. I was raised in Karekare and return often with my partner (Corey) to the area which we consider our community and home. Your consideration of the following submission points on the Draft RPMP would be appreciated.

1. Delay the management plan until the completion of the Kauri dieback survey by Massey University

We request that the Management Plan be delayed until after the publication, plus a suitable time for public perusal and comment, of the survey, due in April in 2022. The results of this survey are necessary to inform future track reopening or upgrading of tracks.

2. Park categories.

We agree that the Waitakere Ranges should in general be zoned as a 1a category.

However, Karekare, Mercer Bay Loop, Whatipu and the Hillary Trail should not be a 1b category as proposed in the draft because of the following reasons.

- a. The area is highly valued for its wilderness values and relative lack of crowding (as compared to Piha). These values would be lost by increasing visitor numbers.
- b. Karekare Beach is one access point for visitors to walk to the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. This is a special area as described in page 230 Waitakere Ranges chapter. The management intention is to "*Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve*". Categorizing Karekare as 1b means a higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park being a major destination which conflicts with the above intention. The scientific reserve area is home to many birds including NZ dotterel and penguin who do not need their nests disturbed.
- c. The roads to Karekare, both Karekare Road and Lone Kauri Road, are steep, narrow, and winding (they are not marked as two lanes because they do not meet the width standard for two lanes) and not suitable for carrying more traffic. Also, it would not be feasible to upgrade them to full two-lane roads (i.e., similar standard to Piha), due to the immense cost, environmental destruction, and geotechnical issues. Accidents already occur on these roads, and this would get worse with increasing numbers. It is not apparent that there has been any safety audit of the consequences of promoting additional car traffic on the Karekare and Lone Kauri Roads.
- d. There is no existing public transport to Karekare, and it would never be feasible to introduce public transport to Karekare because it would not be a viable business case, the access roads are not adequate for the size of buses that AT operates, and there is no feasible bus turning and layby area. Likewise cycling access is limited only to the more extreme fitness end of the spectrum. Therefore, attempting to increase use and access of this area would increase transport emissions through car use which would not be consistent with Auckland's Climate Action plan and the reserve management plan. It would be better to focus increased visitor numbers at Piha where studies have shown that

public transport is at least technically feasible even if it may not meet current business case requirements. There is also an existing EV charging station at Piha.

e. In future there will be improved walking track connections between South Piha and Karekare via Taitomo. Also at Piha, there is a lot more parking, a variety of accommodation options, café, shop and takeaway relative to Karekare. So, overall, it is better to promote Piha as an access point to the Hilary Trail rather than promoting Karekare or Whatipu as access points to the Hilary Trail (or other walks).

f. There is very limited car parking at Karekare and no ability to expand it (see other comments on parking below).

3. Karekare Management Intentions

We have concerns with the following intentions for Karekare stated in the draft.

74 Explore ways to increase the carrying capacity of the area around the Karekare Falls to enable people to access the falls without unduly impacting the natural environment.

The waterfall and opal pools are already damaged by heavy use this summer and this has impacted the natural environment and surroundings. There is no spare space near the beach or waterfall for extra parking, apart from the roadsides which get completely clogged on busy days.

75 Maximise the car parking within the current footprint, including the overflow parking behind the toilet, which may include sealing and marking up.

The car parking at Karekare beach is inadequate for current visitor numbers on weekends and there is no scope to make the area bigger. We oppose the idea of tar sealing these parking areas as the introduction of an impermeable surface will cause increased problems in an area which floods regularly. It is doubtful that sealing and marking will allow more cars than at present. This is because people pack their cars into the current unmarked parking, but line marking of spaces to AT standards would result in fewer spaces that meet the AT safety and geometry standards for marked parking.

76 Not permit vehicle access in the Pōhutukawa Glade unless for operational or emergency response purposes.

We support the management intention 76 - This is an open green space which is away from the carpark and is used for picnics by visitors and local children for outdoor games.

Karekare has not got the space for infrastructure expansion such as toilets and parking facilities to support it as a destination 1b category in the plan.

4. Pararaha Valley Management Intentions

116 Relocate camping in the Pararaha campground away from the Pararaha Stream and install a

second toilet.

We would like you to consider allowing access to the lower Pararaha Gorge so that people can enjoy this and swim in the waterholes when camping at Pararaha. The lower part of the gorge has a gentler gradient and can be accessed relatively easily by walking up the stream and without requiring tracking through kauri forest.

5. Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail Management Intentions

132, a development of a tramping hut in the Pararaha Valley

This should be categorised as 1a.

We don't support tramping huts anywhere within moderate walking access to a road end, because of their potential to be used as free housing. This needs to be evaluated in more detail and on balance we think it is better to encourage tramping and camping rather than tramping and hutting, noting that there are existing lodge or Airbnb type accommodation options at Whatipu, Karekare and Piha. Therefore, the cost of building and maintaining huts is not necessary and could be better spent on other park needs. However, if a hut is to be provided at Pararaha then it should be at the old Muir hut site and not down near the Pararaha Stream and existing campsite. See <https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/46262/> <https://kura.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/digital/collection/photos/id/54724/> for the old hut site.

If the campground is shifted, it should not be located near any new hut as the tramping and camping experience needs to be maintained as a separate experience.

The Hillary Trail should not become or be managed as a Great Walk.

There is possibly some confusion between track surface standards and the Great Walk management concept. Kauri dieback track surface standards are already far higher than the track surface standards required for great walks. For example, the existing physical standard of the Unuhanga-a-Rangitoto/ Mercer Bay Loop track already far exceeds that of the Routeburn Track Great Walk.

The great walk concept is not about track surface standards. It is about limiting access via bookings and charging much higher fees for access to accommodation on the track, ranger presence at huts, daily weather updates, nightly conservation talks etc... This creates a premier track experience that is only affordable for those on higher incomes. Great walks may be appropriate in the wider context of the DOC estate where there are many less costly tramping alternatives still available.

However, it is not an appropriate concept for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, where the primary emphasis needs to be retained on providing affordable recreation for Aucklanders. Also, the Hillary Trail is the only long multiday walk left open in the Waitakere's and should remain open for all at an affordable level. It is not appropriate for it to become the exclusive preserve of those on high incomes.

Having said that, we don't object to mana whenua or others providing guided walks or other similar concessions along the trail.

6. Whatipū Scientific Reserve Intentions

157 Limit the impact of park visitors on the reserve by:

- a. directing visitor to use appropriate access points and tracks, clearly identifying them with marker posts and boardwalks if necessary*
- b. continuing to provide the Tunnel Campground and removing the Caves Campground.*

158 Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū that would include conservation of this section of the Piha tramway.

159 Undertake remedial work to minimise corrosion of Tunnel Point boiler and develop interpretation of this heritage feature.

We would support minor interpretive signage about tramway features, maintenance of the existing trails and tunnel rock campground. But this should not extend to an attempt to restore the original tramway alignment or a full interpretive trail. Natural sand dune and wetland process should prevail with the minimum intervention necessary to maintain foot access.

We would like to see restrictions made on the use of bicycles and electric bikes within the scientific reserve. Destruction of flora and fauna has occurred with the use of the sand dunes as bike trails. Signage and monitoring are required to prevent long term damage of this sensitive area. Allowing ebikes below the high tide mark could be a suitable compromise.

7. Re-opening of Tramping tracks and car park in Lone Kauri Road

There is a good trampers car park opposite 92 Lone Kauri Road which can hold a number of cars. At the moment it is getting no use by trampers as the tracks starting there are all closed. It would seem sensible to make use of this car park by opening the whole of Buck Taylor track to Pararaha with suitable upgrading. This would provide increased selection of longer one day round trips within the Karekare and Pararaha area. The extent of track upgrading should be the bare minimum necessary, to maintain as near as possible to a wilderness experience while meeting kauri die back standards.

8. Reopening of the Tairaire - La Trobe Loop Track

This short one-hour loop track should be reopened in upgraded form. This provides a short and attractive loop walk with track ends starting near the existing car park. Most of the track is not near kauri but those parts of it that are could be rerouted or upgraded to meet standards. The opening could be done progressively with a short section to a lookout point done first and the remainder done as resources permit.

9. Biodiversity and pest control

We support ongoing efforts for pest and weed control.

In addition, we would support a landscape level pest control trial similar to that undertaken in the Hunua. There are a number of low-risk areas in the park where a pilot for this could take place. Most notably the 2500 ha south of Zion Hill ridge extending to Whatipu. This area is free of residential properties, domestic animals, has a defensible sea boundary along two edges, does not contain any

drinking water reservoirs and contains perhaps the most significant wetlands and dune complex in the region.



Submission - Regional Parks Management Plan by Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association

4 March 2022

From: Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association

Contact: Dr Mels Barton, Chair



Thank you for the opportunity to present the Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association (TRRA)'s submission on the **Submission - Regional Parks Management Plan**.

This submission is made by The Titirangi Residents and Ratepayers Association, a non-profit incorporated society formed in 1987 to promote and represent the interests of ratepayers and residents in the Titirangi area. The Association can be traced back to the 1920s when an unincorporated society is recorded as lobbying Council regarding roads.

We wish to speak to our submission if that opportunity is provided.

Key points:

1. The fundamental problem faced by the Auckland Regional Parks is that they strive to serve two purposes, which are incompatible. Firstly they are the largest and most important areas of biodiversity in the region and the Purpose of Regional Parks (P9) is stated as "*The regional parks are purchased and managed to protect their intrinsic, natural, cultural and landscape values and to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of the people of the*

region. Regional parks help protect and enhance our diverse indigenous ecosystems, cultural heritage and landscapes". Secondly they are expected to service the recreational needs of millions of Aucklanders and tourists - and the unprecedented visitor numbers in some areas of the parks are doing immense damage to the values which those people have come to see. The spread of kauri dieback in the Waitākere Ranges due to inadequate track infrastructure incapable of supporting 2 million visitors per year and the subsequent closure of most of the park to prevent the extinction of kauri is the perfect example of where these two purposes collide with devastating results if not managed properly. But the Waitākere Ranges is not the only Regional Park under immense pressure from the impacts of increasing visitor numbers, they are all suffering. This is a problem not unique to Auckland, it is happening all over the world, and it requires adequate resourcing and good management to be able to restore and maintain the high quality of ecosystem that can then enable recreation to occur. Recreation cannot be allowed to destroy the ecology and mauri of these special places. It can only take place in a way that will not negatively impact the values of the parks. This is the crux of the issues facing this management plan and we do not consider that the RPMP as drafted gets it right. There is far too much emphasis on the enabling of recreation and commercialisation without protection of the values of the park as the primary constraint. This will only lead to one outcome - the deterioration of the park values to the ultimate point where they will no longer serve the needs of Aucklanders. We need to take a more proactive approach to protect park values now, while we still can maintain them. Another 10 years of negative impacts will be too late for many of these values and the damage will have been done.

2. The draft RPMP proposes a downgrade of the classification of large parts of the region's most important conservation parks in order to enable greater development and commercialisation for visitors. This is totally unacceptable and totally unnecessary. The 2010 RPMP said *"It is not intended that these classifications will change over time. They are designed to ensure that the current and planned qualities of the park will be retained and passed on to future generations"* - but that is exactly what is being proposed here within only 10 years. The pressure of uncontrolled visitor numbers is having major impacts on the values of the parks & responding by downgrading the classification to enable more intense development of infrastructure to enable even higher visitor numbers will only make the impacts worse.
3. The Regional Parks were bought and are meant to have their special values protected in perpetuity for the benefit of all Aucklanders. These proposed changes threaten the long term integrity of these precious places and will irreparably damage their wilderness and conservation values for us and for future generations.
4. Manage the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks (as they are now) recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values. The vision statements for these parks need to emphasise their wilderness values and the opportunities they provide for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.
5. Reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values. The classification system should remain the same as it is now, as specified in the 2010 RPMP.
6. Support the retention and use of the existing Special Management Zones which can control the

management of high use areas, or areas that need special care, and protect the park values from the impacts of increased visitors, including the reinstatement of caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP.

7. Recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.
 - a. The Act lists (s7) the heritage features as (a) its indigenous terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems, (b) the natural landforms and landscapes, (c) the coastal areas, (d) the naturally functioning streams in the eastern foothills, (e) the quietness and darkness of the area, (f) the landform of the Ranges which is the visual backdrop to metropolitan Auckland, (g) the opportunities the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation and relaxation, (h) the eastern foothills which act as a buffer, (i) the subservience of the built environment to the area's natural and rural landscape, (j) the historical, traditional and cultural relationships of people, communities, and tangata whenua with the area and their exercise of kaitiakitanga and stewardship, (k) the evidence of past human activities in the area; (l) its distinctive local communities, (m) the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources, and (n) the public water catchment and supply system.
 - b. The Act covers any activities or development that occur within or adjacent to the Heritage Area. This includes cumulative effects.
 - c. The proposed downgrade of the classification for areas of this park is incompatible with the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features and could be seen as a breach of the Act.
 - d. Section 19 of the Act requires a management plan be prepared for the regional park. This must be done in a way to give effect to the purposes and objectives of the Act. Where the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park includes reserves it must comply with the Reserves Act including the requirement to give effect to the principles of the Treaty.
 - e. We consider that Auckland Council should establish under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act a Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Forum where two representatives of Te Kawerau ā Maki (mana whenua) will sit with one Council and one Central Government representative (to ensure 50/50 representation) and be responsible for setting the strategic implementation of the Act through a WRHA Plan. Any other technical/thematic operational plans (e.g. recreation plan) needs to come out of and follow on from the WRHA Plan in terms of sequence to ensure there is a holistic and cohesive approach.
8. Support the co-governance and co-management proposals to embed Te ao Māori and the principles of Te Tiriti (P12) to partner with mana whenua in management of our Regional Parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where they exist. It is vital that sufficient resources are provided to mana whenua to enable their participation to be at the level they desire.
9. There is no section on "Pressures and Challenges" as in the 2010 RPMP. This needs to be included as it is the driving force behind the management of parks and the need for stronger

- protection of their values in the face of increasing visitors and the impacts they cause.
10. Clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years via a budget for implementation of this plan. Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities (P24) who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation. Auckland Council is responsible for resourcing the management of these parks on behalf of the people of Auckland.
 11. Oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Regional Parks must always be free for everyone to use. This is an equity issue.
 12. All funding generated by Regional Parks from farming, camping, accommodation etc should be ring fenced and retained for investment back into the Regional Parks, not syphoned off into the general Council budgets.
 13. Population growth trends for Auckland clearly demonstrate that the purchase of more regional parkland will be “essential” not just “desirable” within the lifetime of this RPMP and that a funded Acquisition Strategy is urgently required.
 14. Support the retention and expansion of the Ranger Service as effective managers of our Regional Parks, not just as "hosts" for visitors. Propose the introduction of a youth development programme to recruit and train apprentice Rangers for a career caring for our Regional Parks and DOC estate in partnership with the Government and mana whenua.
 15. Require all heritage sites and notable trees within Regional Parks to be listed in the written part of the plan and included on the maps.

Book 1 - specific comments:

Introduction

16. Purpose and benefits of regional parks (P9) - needs to include *“and are held in perpetuity for that purpose”*. *“The regional parks have an intrinsic or innate value of their own: they exist and should be sustained in perpetuity, for their own sake.”*

Context

17. Support adapting to climate change proposals to plant more trees, especially large trees, to provide more shade for visitors & stock with \$10m committed for planting 200 ha more indigenous forest over next 10 years (P18). Require clear targets and an implementation plan to be developed to indicate where this will happen and when.
18. Our feedback on the long term vision for farming regarding the retaining of open grassland or revegetation (P18) - is that we think our parks need more trees and less farm animals.
19. No marketing (P23) of any parts of the Regional Parks as visitor destinations should be done unless those areas have good quality protective infrastructure, dog control enforcement, or other necessary means in place to protect against ongoing damage. The level of visitors to popular destinations can be estimated from existing data, and with annual increases taken into

account, the likely impacts can be gauged, and the appropriate measures put in place. It is not acceptable to attract visitors to any places in the Parks where it is clear that doing so is likely to create damage or threat, or keep exacerbating existing damage or threat.

Vision & Values

20. The Vision for the RPMP (P25) needs to include the fact that the regional parks are also outstanding examples of the diverse landscapes of the region.
21. Park Values (P26) Aucklanders overwhelmingly said they *“value the natural undeveloped character of the Regional Parks”*. Therefore the RPMP requires more weight to be placed on protection and enhancement of natural & intrinsic values over other values. We strongly support this statement and point out that this directly contradicts the proposal to downgrade the classification of some areas of the Regional Parks.
22. Natural values (P26) needs to include *“it is essential to preserve these values for their own sake, over and above their use for the enjoyment of the public.”*
23. Landscape values are missing from the Park Values section (P26) & needs to be added. The following statements from the 2010 RPMP need to be included in the draft RPMP:
 - a. *“Iconic Scenery - Most regional parks have high scenic qualities and landscapes that are significant in the region. Many are located on coastal peninsulas that offer panoramic views of the region’s coastlines and harbours, and the Hauraki Gulf. This is particularly valued by people visiting the region and residents who want to share their pride in the region. The coastal peninsulas, headlands and harbours have ancestral significance to iwi.”*
 - b. *“Minimal development - While many of the parks contain historic development and have been modified by past land practices, they are perceived as having a high degree of naturalness which is particularly valued by people who appreciate the ability to escape the pressures of the urban environment. This has particular implications for the amount, nature and location of structures and development on the parks and the controlled management of recreational activities.”*
24. Social & recreational values (p27) - needs to include *“Available for future generations - People derive a strong psychological benefit from knowing that the parks are in public ownership and will be available for future generations to enjoy.”*

Management Framework

25. General Management Zones (P33) - needs to include “avoid” not just minimise impact of human activity on park values.
26. *“The access roads and tracks will be progressively upgraded to better support safe multi-modal access”* (P34) - does this mean a gradual and inevitable gentrifying of all parks? We reject this proposal and the large costs associated with it.
27. Reject proposals to expand, seal and mark up car parks (P34)
28. Design Principles (P37) - should include *“avoiding structures on significant ridges and the horizon”*.

29. Require the recreation / track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park (P39) to be included in the RPMP and part of the statutory consultation, not via some non-statutory process at another time.

Mana Whenua Partnerships

30. Support the co-governance and co-management proposals to embed Te ao Māori and the principles of Te Tiriti to partner with mana whenua in management of our Regional Parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where they exist.
31. It is vital that sufficient resources are provided to mana whenua to enable their participation to be at the level they desire.

Collaborating with Others

32. We are very concerned that *“the potential to attract other parties to resource aspects of the plan”* will enable commercialisation of the Regional Parks in the long term in order to co-fund short term improvements that should be being funded in full by Council. This is not an acceptable policy position for the Council to take.
33. Collaborating with others (P44) *“the council has finite ability to fund new infrastructure to ensure the regional park experience keeps pace with a changing and growing Auckland”* - why not? Growing Auckland means growing funding from more ratepayers. It is all about priorities. If parks are important to Aucklanders (and they are) then there should be adequate resources allocated to manage & develop them without relying on commercial interests whose priorities will be contrary to the values & needs of the park. Commercial exploitation & commercial profitability will require continual increase in visitor numbers that will impact the very values those visitors have come to experience (wilderness, naturalness etc). This is not the purpose of Regional Parks to provide commercial opportunities to a few select partners.

Protecting the Natural Environment

34. Protecting geological features (P48) - seems policy here is only to protect those features with very high levels of statutory notification (Outstanding Natural Features in Unitary Plan, or identified in NZ Geopreservation inventory). Must also protect other features that may not be of such high status but are very important to the values and landscapes of the parks. Also those of importance to mana whenua.
35. P48 needs to clearly state how these geological features will be protected. Need to add from the 2010 RPMP: *“Protect the physical and visual integrity and values of significant geological features by:*
 - a) *avoiding activities that individually or cumulatively:*
 - i) *result in physical modification or destruction of the feature, or*
 - ii) *are visually intrusive or detract from the appearance or landform characteristics that contribute to the geological values of the feature, and*
 - b) *maintaining visibility and access to geological features for public education and appreciation,*

where appropriate.

c) Use interpretation to promote a greater public awareness and understanding of geological features and the geological evolution of the region.

d) In some cases, active management of geological sites will be necessary, to maintain the integrity of their scientific, educational and scenic values and their visibility to the public.

Examples of this would be undertaking weed control and vegetation management, removing livestock or, at least, not grazing with heavy stock.”

36. There are a number of geological features that have been omitted from the list in the 2010 RPMP, or their status has been changed. These need to be included as they were in 2010 as we are sure they have not vanished or changed in the last 10 years. As follows:
 - a. Ambury Lava Cave - why is this now only Regional significance when it was National in 2010?
 - b. Ōmana rocky platforms (coastal) - now missing from list of features.
 - c. Tāpakakanga sea cliffs & Orere river valley - now missing from list
 - d. Nihotupu volcanoclastic flysch - now missing from list
 - e. Wainamu Lakes - now missing from list
 - f. Whatipu Coastal flats - now missing from list
37. Protecting Biodiversity (P50) - typo remove “and” from “we have assessed and the regional threat status”
38. P51 - add “enhance” to Objective (as it was in 2010 RPMP)
39. Policies #29. Not just for threatened species, but for all species that comprise indigenous ecosystems in regional parks.
40. Strongly support Policy #33. “Manage access on a temporary or long-term basis where necessary to protect indigenous wildlife and threatened species, including supporting mana whenua application of rāhui for this purpose.”
41. P52 - the Restoration described in the bullet points is for water - needs to say this.
42. Planting for restoration reasons (P53) should also include:
 - provide successional planting
 - protect riparian zones and wetlands
 - prevent erosion and stabilise land
 - establish vegetation types which have been regionally depleted
 - create habitat for uncommon plants and animals
43. P54 Policies - add “taking the opportunity to establish large trees that will have the space to grow to maturity wherever possible”.
44. Managing Pests & Pathogens (P56) Managing kauri dieback - strongly support, especially final para re restricting access where justified.
45. P57 - Policies also need to include:
 - Manage vectors of pests
 - Prevent the deliberate introduction of pests
 - Prevent new pest incursions by identifying & managing risk pathways such as, but not limited to, the movement of plants, nursery supplies, building & construction materials or machinery.
 - Prioritise, develop & implement control programmes for each park that focus on pest plants or

invasive species that threaten the values & features of that park or could potentially spread to other properties.

46. Supporting the wider regional environment (P58-59) - support the principle of catchment management from the mountains to the sea to enhance marine environmental quality by managing the land better.
 - a. agree that there should be collaboration between Auckland Council & the Hauraki Gulf Forum & that management of regional parks by Auckland Council should fully recognise the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000.
 - b. support advocating for high level of marine protection (ie no-take marine reserves) in the marine areas adjoining regional parks.
 - c. support including regional parks on the coast of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park providing this does not change the management of the regional parks as a network by Auckland Council.

Protecting Cultural Values

47. Cultural heritage (P62) Approach - should also include *“To identify, assess and record cultural heritage on regional parks”* (not just “significant sites” or not just “where they are not known”).
48. P63-64 Policies - Maintaining & continually updating a cultural heritage inventory of all sites is essential to their management - this should not just be “endeavoured” but prioritised as an essential policy.
 - a. Botanical heritage such as trees & gardens are just as important as built heritage.
 - b. Conservation plans or heritage assessments must be prepared for all significant cultural heritage resources.
 - c. Proposals for new activities or development on parks will not just *“consider specialist advice”* but *“be undertaken in consultation with appropriate experts, the NZ Historic Places Trust, tangata whenua & with reference to the Archaeological Site Management Actions.”*
49. Naming parks & park features (P65) - support Māori names for parks & park features.
50. Protecting landscapes (P66) Policies - should also include:
 - maintaining the naturalness and essentially undeveloped character of the parks
 - conserving the dominant landscape character, features and visual patterns of each locality
 - when undertaking revegetation, following natural contours and landscape features and avoiding straight lines
 - Require the approval of the council for development, planting or permanent use of open space that is not signalled in this plan
51. Protecting dark skies (P68) Objectives - should apply to all regional parks, not just “remote” ones.

Sustainable Management & Climate Change

52. Sustainable Management & Climate Change (P70) Policies - should also include *“managing the park resources & environment by using environmental best practice”*.
53. Sustainable access - there should be proactive encouragement of the use of public transport to

access regional parks. Introducing a shuttle bus service to park entrances to enable people to access the parks in their area without using private cars. This will meet climate change objectives and remove the need to expand car parks. Agree that car parking for private vehicles should not be increased.

- a. Better protection of tree roots in the vicinity of car parks needs to be a priority. Not permitting parking on tree roots is vital to protecting the natural heritage of the trees & for the safety of the cars parked under them.
 - b. Proactive monitoring & management of Google Map “pins” relating to features in regional parks is vital to ensure that people access the parks in the right places and do not overload unsuitable parking areas, eg Kitekite Falls access from Piha Rd via Winstone Track rather than from Glen Esk Rd.
54. Coastal hazards, inundation & sea level rise (P74) - support not building hard engineering but using managed retreat.
- a. P75 - we strongly oppose vehicles on beaches other than for boat launching and rescue services.
55. Fire management (P82) - There is no enforcement of the policies & bylaw to prevent the use of fireworks or open fires on beaches. This has resulted in numerous devastating fires in regional parks. Resources must be allocated to enable enforcement of the policies to be effective so that fire is prevented.

Managing Farmed & Open Settings

56. Managing farmed & open settings (P86) - Policies - providing for shade & shelter should specify the use of specimen trees that can be allowed to grow to maturity in open settings.
- a. P87 - the income from farming on regional parks should be ring fenced to go back into funding regional parks, not just into the general Council budget.
 - b. P92 Specimen trees & plantings - support

Managing Visitor Experiences

57. Managing Visitor Experiences (P95-99) Needs to include in Objectives: *“The purpose of the regional parks is to protect the values of the parks whilst enabling recreation and access. All recreation activities therefore need to be managed in a way which minimises their impact on the park values.”*
- a. P99 Policy h *“increasing the capacity and resilience of parks to host more recreational activity where compatible with the park purpose and values acknowledging the growing regional population and where appropriate provide facilities to accommodate more visitors over time”* - huge concern that this is going to impact negatively on park values. Already showing this is the case by proposing to downgrade classification of many areas of parks from 1a to 1b. This will continue to occur. Need to have more parks acquired to meet the needs of growing population, not just cram more people into the high quality ecosystems until they are degraded.
58. Walking & running activities (P101) - *“Geocaching can be a suitable activity, providing players are careful with where they hide the caches to not include sensitive habitats or damage cultural*

heritage sites." - this activity should not be allowed to take place off track due to the spread of pathogens, eg kauri dieback. Encouraging people to stay on track is critical to avoiding further spread of this & other diseases.

- a. Support policy 137 *"Discourage and / or actively prevent off-track activity in wetlands, watercourses, dunes, indigenous forest and Watercare Services Limited's licenced land through education, signs, blocking off access, track design and compliance measures."*
Confusion in this section - need to be clear re discouraging or encouraging these activities as P101 and policy 137 are contradictory.
59. Supporting safe water recreation (P102) - Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme, including the provision of "angel rings" at key rock fishing locations in all Regional Parks and extend to the Manukau Harbour.
 60. Cycling & mountain biking (P102-103) - while it does say "where appropriate" the drive here is to expand mountain biking opportunities. This has never been appropriate in the Waitakere Ranges or Hūnua Regional Parks due to the risk to ecosystem values and the plan should clearly state that these parks will not be developed for mountain bike use in future.
 61. General rules & conditions for park use (P107) - Policies - needs to include use of resource consents, eg for large events
 62. Park visitor safety (P108) - smoking is not permitted to also prevent fires.
 - a. Need to include that the use of fireworks is prohibited in regional parks.
 63. Restrictions on Access (P110) - Support waste management policy of "pack in, pack out".
 - a. P111 - Demand Management Tools - vehicles on beaches eg Muriwai should be prohibited unless for rescue or for boat launching.
 64. Safe BBQs, cooking & fires P114 - support
 65. Tracks (P115) "Most track users are walking (99 per cent), followed by running, cycling and dog walking, with some using wheelchairs (8 per cent). " - doesn't add up $99+8\%=107\%$
 - a. P116 *"Where tracks have increasing use, upgrades and improvements to design to accommodate more users will be appropriate over time. This will also make them more resilient to weather events, protect the forest, and provide for people with low mobility."*
- both a good & bad thing. Gentrifying tracks but also essential for protecting forest health in high use areas. For this reason we support the upgrading. The spread of kauri dieback in the Waitākere Ranges is the perfect example of the damage done to the ecosystem & park values by having inadequate infrastructure to handle the number of visitors. The days of poor quality tracks and small numbers of people are long gone & our parks need to be able to cope with the realities of visitor numbers by focusing them on high quality tracks in certain areas. This will protect the high quality ecosystem in other areas of the parks.
 66. Interpretation (P120) - suggest labelling scheduled notable trees in parks with interpretation as to what species & their story / history.
 67. Accommodation (P122-123) - Income from accommodation should be ring fenced for spending on regional parks, not go into the Council's general budget.
 - a. Freedom camping should not be permitted in regional parks.
 - b. Do not support the use of caravans or tiny homes by commercial operators in regional

parks.

Authorisations for Park Use

68. Authorisations for park use (P125) *“The authorisations framework is intended to ensure impacts on the park and park users are considered and managed”* - needs to include impacts are minimised.
69. Controlled Activities (P126) - needs to explain what Controlled Activities are and their purpose, not just list a few examples. From the 2010 RPMP: *“A controlled activity is an activity that has known impacts and which requires the temporary allocation of an area for a specific use. These activities require prior permission from the council to avoid over-allocation of park resources, and to mitigate potential impacts on the environment and conflict with other users. Controlled activities will generally only be declined if a resource or area is already fully allocated or if the planned activity is outside any restrictions set for that activity. Restrictions relevant to the activity, such as conditions of use, codes of conduct, and temporary restrictions, will also be applied, and applicants will be informed of any such restrictions. Controlled activities include abseiling, camping, staying at baches, staying at lodges, the use of designated sites, the use of meeting venues and recreational horse riding.”*
70. Discretionary Activities (P127-130) - needs to state that all activities that are not Permitted, Controlled or Prohibited are Discretionary.
 - a. Disagree that Discretionary activities should not be publicly consulted upon. Some of these will have a significant impact on the public or be of greater interest to the public, or specific interest groups, and risk impacts on the values of the park. The Hillary Trail Marathon is a good example of this type of activity that has been publicly notified in the past and should also be in the future.
 - b. The “Application Information” as supplied by the applicant may not be accurate (eg they may underplay or omit the adverse effects, or risks, or be unaware of potential alternative locations) and public notification is useful for drawing these inconsistencies out.
71. Commercial Activities (P131) Policies - should include *“Grant concessions initially for 12 months; and grant subsequent concessions (with the exclusion of temporary food and beverage services such as coffee carts which will only be ever granted 12 months) for longer periods of time subject to annual reviews if council is satisfied that the concession supports the objectives and policies of this plan and the concession conditions were met”*
 - a. Concessions should never be for an unlimited, unspecified amount of time & should always be subject to regular reviews and potential termination if conditions are not met.
72. Filming (P136) Policies - should say *“avoiding and minimising any negative effects”* in addition to mitigating them.
73. Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones) (P137) - support the controls proposed.
74. Public & private utilities (P138-9) - support as proposed.
75. Plaques & memorials & scattering of ashes (P140-41) - support as proposed.
76. Research (P142) Policies - needs to include *“whether it conflicts with a rāhui placed on the park”*
77. Carbon offsets or resource consent mitigation (P143) - needs to include that mitigation is not

legally allowed to be approved in a location that requires 3rd party agreement. Therefore private landowners cannot legally have conditions on resource consents that require planting or other activities to take place on public land.

78. Leases & licences (P144-5) - question appropriateness of golf at Awhitu?
 - a. Strongly oppose additional accommodation for Hillary Trail being developed within Waitakere Ranges.
79. Prohibited activities (P148) - we support the proposed prohibited activities
 - a. Camping or overnight stays in vehicles - should specify that this is also prohibited on the roads within the regional parks.
 - b. Off-road recreational vehicle use (P149) - should also specify that this is prohibited on beaches, including Muriwai.
 - c. Support preventing set netting from Regional Parks (P149).
80. Fees & charges (P151) - Income from all fees & charges should be ring fenced for spending on regional parks, not go into the Council's general budget.

Administration

81. Administration (P152) - Managing unformed legal roads - support the proposal to close paper roads & incorporate the land into the parks.
82. Support continuation of Regional Parks as "smokefree" (para 156) and support addition of "vapefree".
83. Support an Order in Council for any parts of the Regional Parks that are not currently covered by one in order to protect the parkland in perpetuity. An example of this is the Taitomo Block at Piha in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

Implementing & Reporting

84. Implementing & reporting (P157) - Consulting over park changes - agree that public consultation will be required for recreation planning at Waitakere & Hunua Ranges. Also for leasing or licensing of activities within parks.
 - a. Reporting (P158) - support annual reporting.
 - b. For the Waitakere Ranges this annual reporting should link to the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act objectives and describe how the heritage features are being protected and enhanced as well as this plan.
 - c. Reporting requires monitoring in order to be effective. A baseline needs to be established first, with annual monitoring and reporting of change from the baseline. Defining the criteria for monitoring and reporting is critical to enable the values of the parks to be protected by good management. For adaptive management to be successful you need to pick up when the current management tools are not protecting park values & need to be changed. The criteria for monitoring and reporting should be defined in this draft RPMP.

Book 2, Park Chapters - specific comments:

General Comments:

85. The 2010 RPMP included a detailed section for each individual park entitled '*Recreation and use activities*' in which tables were provided that detailed the permitted, controlled and prohibited activities within that particular park. This breakdown of what permitted, controlled and prohibited activities apply within each park has been removed in the 2022 draft. The tables provided a simple easily accessible guide as to what restrictions (if any) apply to a specific park, their removal makes it more difficult to find out what is or is not permitted in a particular park.
86. Reinstate the tables of permitted, controlled and prohibited activities which apply in each park.

Hūnua Ranges Regional Park:

87. Both the Mangatāwhiri Valley and Hūnua Falls were previously managed as a Special Management Zone (SMZ) in recognition of the higher visitation to both areas than most of the park, a specific pest control programme known as the Hūnua Falls Project and the fact that 240 hectares of the Falls zone is classified as a scenic reserve under the Reserves Act 1977. The Valley area has a heightened range of recreation opportunities.
88. It should be noted that the draft RPMP does not currently include a section for the Hūnua Falls area as the council is working with mana whenua to jointly prepare this section of the plan
89. Comparing the 2010 RPMP and the 2022 draft RPMP, with the single exception of a future 'Hūnua Trail' through the park, there appears to be no difference in the assessment of pressures and opportunities present in these two parts of the park, and there appears to be no differences between 2010 and 2022 in the management intentions for these areas of the park.
90. Therefore there is no basis for changing the park classification to 1b for these areas in the draft RPMP when the projected future management is identical to that detailed under the SMZ in the 2010 RPMP. It cannot be related to the future Hūnua Trail since this is itself to be managed as a SMZ. The Trail is envisaged to pass through the rest of the park which the draft RPMP still designates as 1a.
91. The only explanation or justification given for downgrading Mangatāwhiri Valley and the Falls to 1b is 'the need to provide higher levels of visitor infrastructure such as car parking, toilets and information that support the numbers visiting this area'. The 2010 RPMP recognised these increasing pressures, designating Special Management Zones (SMZ) for these areas to facilitate their ongoing management. '...managing the series of Special Management Zones with reference to the Class 1 parameters but recognising that Hūnua Falls, Lower Mangatawhiri valley and Wairoa Dam will need to be developed to cater for more intensive use and be promoted as the main access points for the park'
92. The Class 1 designation should be retained for the entire park, the proposed Class 1b designation should be rejected. The SMZ is the appropriate management mechanism to manage increased recreational pressures in specific areas within the Class 1 park.
93. The draft RPMP has removed any mention of ecological monitoring and reporting to gain a better understanding of the biodiversity in the Hūnua Ranges in order to inform and improve

management.

94. Therefore ecological monitoring and reporting should be included as management policies in order to inform and improve park management.
95. Despite only two small areas being reclassified as 1b (the vast majority of the park is still 1a in the draft RPMP) the draft RPMP has removed the 2010 RPMP commitment to *'Develop a conservation plan for the Hūnua Ranges, Waharau and Whakatīwai Regional Parks that details restoration objectives, pest control targets and monitoring programmes that will be used to prioritise future management'* (Hūnua Ranges 17.5.4.1), something that is entirely consistent with management of a Class 1 park...replacing this with a commitment to *'Develop a Hūnua Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan'* (Hūnua Ranges 7.12 a&b). The above change in emphasis from conservation planning to recreation planning for the future management direction of the entire park is completely inappropriate, moreover the draft RPMP provides no evidence that might support such a change. Comparing the written 'Management Intentions' in the draft RPMP and 'Management Policies' in the 2010 RPMP, under the sections headed 'Natural Settings' and 'Cultural Heritage Settings' (apart from the significant differences noted above) the lists of policies in the two documents are effectively identical.
96. There should be a renewed commitment to complete a conservation plan for the Hūnua Ranges Regional Park.

Special Management Zones (SMZs):

97. Hūnua Falls – As previously noted the draft RPMP does not include any details for the Hūnua Falls area as the council is working with mana whenua to jointly prepare this section of the plan.
98. Given that the Council's policy is not to increase levels of car use to access regional parks in future, but to encourage other ways to access the parks, there should be no increase in car parking provision for the Hūnua Ranges. Instead, provision of a shuttle bus service should be prioritised.
99. Hūnua Trail – This proposed 45km cycling and walking route, of which 30km is within the regional park, is still in the development phase. Plans are to use existing tracks, service roads and campgrounds in the park. Despite the fact that this proposed trail will cross a Class 1 park there is no mention of undertaking an Environmental Impact Assessment prior to any construction works, just a list of management intentions to support the development and use of the portions of the trail within the park. Monitoring is mentioned after the track is opened *'...by assessing feedback from trail users, campground and other accommodation bookings, and track counter data to guide the further development of the trail, mitigation of adverse effects of the trail's use and management of the visitor experience and park values'* There is no mention of the importance of avoiding adverse effects from any new trail on park values.
100. An EIA should be completed with respect to the proposed Hūnua Trail. Monitoring of baseline status and avoidance of negative impacts on the core values of the Class 1 park should have the highest priority in the planning process for this trail. Future monitoring needs to have a baseline to refer to in order to measure impacts on values from the development.
101. Kōkako Management Area (KMA) – The draft RPMP appears to be identical to the 2010

RPMP for this SMZ.

102. Mangatāwhiri Valley / Moumoukai – As previously noted the draft RPMP has changed the designation of part of this southern area in the ranges to 1b. However, a more intensive management approach was already being facilitated in the 2010 RPMP through the SMZ classification. The ‘Management Intentions’ in the draft RPMP appear identical to those in the 2010 RPMP. No justification is given for the changed designation.
103. Therefore Mangatāwhiri Valley/ Moumoukai should be maintained as part of the Class 1 park and the proposed Class 1b designation should be rejected.
104. The draft RPMP has removed all of the 2010 RPMP commitments to monitoring the Hūnua Ranges as part of the council’s State of the Environment reporting. This included site-specific monitoring programmes designed to assess the effectiveness and benefits of conservation management.
105. Therefore the draft RPMP should recommit to monitoring the Hūnua Ranges as part of the council’s State of the Environment reporting, including site-specific monitoring programmes designed to assess the effectiveness and benefits of conservation management.

Waitākere Ranges Regional Park:

106. The draft RPMP proposes changing the designation of the park from Class 1 (across the entire park) to Class 1a (for the majority of the park), Class 1b (for ‘some primary arrival areas’) and Class 2 for Pae o Te Rangi Farm.
107. The justification for the change given in the draft RPMP is that this *‘is recognition of the need to provide visitor infrastructure that supports the high numbers visiting these areas to reduce the impact on the natural environment’*.
108. The draft RPMP states *‘The 2010 plan also aimed to limit visitor numbers in some areas by limiting facilities such as providing small car parks. A continuing increase in visitor numbers has resulted in safety issues in areas with inadequate parking and increased environmental and safety impacts due to insufficient toilets and signage. Inadequate facilities are causing a greater negative effect on the natural environment’*.
109. However, the 2010 RPMP explicitly describes just why retaining the Class 1 designation is critical to park management in the face of these pressures. *‘...managing the park as a series of Special management zones recognising that there are a number of locations where visitors access the park and congregate. Careful consideration will be given to the style and level of infrastructure provided in order to protect the intrinsic qualities and sensitive features of each locality. It is not intended that these nodes will be developed beyond the existing level unless explicitly stated. All nodes will be managed with reference to the Class 1 parameters...’*
110. The draft RPMP acknowledges the continuing primacy of the conservation values of this park. *‘A strong message from the first round of consultation on this review was the park needs to be managed in a way that protects its natural, cultural, and landscape qualities, quietness and wilderness values, and also provide for the wellbeing of distinct communities in the area, while also recognising the importance of the park as an accessible public place. Careful management is required to recognise the type, intensity and distribution of activity on the park and ensure the*

pressure of use does not destroy the very qualities people value about the park’.

111. Yet despite this, the draft RPMP chooses to set aside those values in designating the areas under greatest pressure as Class 1b, rather than retaining the Class 1 designation to ensure that all management decisions are made with reference to the Class 1 parameters to ensure protection of the park’s core values.
112. The 2010 management structure of SMZ within a Class 1 park does not prohibit a review of supporting infrastructure due to visitor numbers and recreation demand. It simply ensures that any such review does not lose sight of the principal purpose and values of the park.
113. Proper long-term management of the park in the face of increasing recreational pressures demands greater resourcing, not dismantling the control framework intended to preserve the very values that lead to that recreational demand. It should be noted that, except for the proposed changes in designations, the majority of the written ‘Management Intentions’ in the draft RPMP and ‘Management Policies’ in the 2010 RPMP, under the sections headed ‘Natural Settings’, ‘Cultural Heritage’ and ‘Recreation and use’ the lists of policies in the two documents are effectively identical.
114. Therefore the Class 1 designation for the entire park should be retained and the proposed Class 1b designations should be rejected. The SMZ is the appropriate management mechanism to manage increased recreational pressures in specific areas within the Class 1 park.
115. Continue to exclude mountain biking (P103) from the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.
116. Oppose provision for 4WD within the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park or its beaches.
117. Oppose provision for dirt bike / motorbike riding within Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

The Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 (WRHAA)

118. Both the draft RPMP and the 2010 RPMP contain a summary of the purpose of the WRHAA (Section 3 of WRHAA)
119. The 2010 plan contains details about Section 7 of the Act. This section outlines the heritage features to be protected. The draft RPMP does not contain details of what Section 7 contains or how it relates to management of the Waitākere Ranges. The absence of these details is troubling since there are very obvious potential direct tensions between increasing recreational activities in the Ranges and the details in Section 7 of the heritage features to be protected.
120. Therefore detail about Section 7 of the Act, outlining the heritage features to be protected, should be included in the draft RPMP.
121. The draft RPMP does contain details of Section 8 of the Act – effectively a summary of the heritage area objectives relevant to the regional park.
122. The 2010 RPMP details how any decisions made to give effect to the Regional Parks Management Plan must comply with the Act in accordance with Section 19 of the Act. Most usefully the 2010 RPMP provides examples of how Auckland Council will ensure that parks management decisions comply with Section 19 of the Act. . *‘In the parks context, special attention should be paid to the following issues; i) impacts on the landscape and special character of a locality, e.g. its wilderness qualities, ii) visual impacts of proposals, especially on the character of the coastline, iii) impact on the ‘quietness and darkness’ of the ranges, and iv)*

impact on natural functioning of streams'. The draft RPMP does not contain any such details.

123. Therefore, details on how any decisions made to give effect to the Regional Parks Management Plan must comply with the WRHA Act in accordance with Section 19 of the Act should be included in the draft RPMP. These should include examples (such as those in the 2010 RPMP) of how Auckland Council will ensure that parks management decisions comply with Section 19 of the Act.
124. Section 19 of the Act requires a management plan be prepared for the regional park. This must be done in a way to give effect to the purposes and objectives of the Act. Where the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park includes reserves it must comply with the Reserves Act including the requirement to give effect to the principles of the Treaty.
125. We consider that Auckland Council should establish under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act a Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Forum where two representatives of Te Kawerau ā Maki (mana whenua) will sit with one Council and one Central Government representative (to ensure 50/50 representation) and be responsible for setting the strategic implementation of the Act through a WRHA Plan. Any other technical/thematic operational plans (e.g. recreation plan) needs to come out of and follow on from the WRHA Plan in terms of sequence to ensure there is a holistic and cohesive approach.

Special Management Zones (SMZs)

Anawhata Special Management Zone

126. Continue to manage Anawhata as a Special Management Zone.
127. Manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel car park, toilet and directional signs.
128. Maintain views from the main car park.
129. Advocate for Anawhata Road to remain unsealed as part of protecting its remoteness.
130. Implement sustainable farming practices on farmland (para 27).
131. Undertake pest plant control (including at White's Beach and on cliffs at Anawhata) and pest animal control in particular to protect penguins and grey faced petrels at Te Waha Point.
132. Implement better measures around dog control to protect wildlife.
133. Recognise that much of the Anawhata beach and dunes are in private ownership and that unwanted use by visitors has caused problems for private landowners. Therefore it is important that Council works with private landowners to protect Anawhata as a remote park.
134. You can already camp with a SCV at Craw Homestead, so Management Intention 31 can be deleted.

Arataki Visitor Centre and Surrounds Special Management Zone

135. Manage Arataki Visitor Centre and Surrounds as a Special Management Zone.
136. Maintain Arataki as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
137. Support the Friends of Arataki and its annual Children's Day.
138. In improving visibility of the Visitor Centre do not remove vegetation along Scenic Drive so

that passing traffic will be visible to those in the centre or its grounds.

Cascades Kauri / Ark in the Park Special Management Zone

139. Manage Cascades Kauri as a Special Management Zone.
140. Maintain Cascades Kauri as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
141. Support developing picnic areas for groups (para 49).

Cornwallis Special Management Zone

142. Manage Cornwallis as a Special Management Zone.
143. Maintain Cornwallis as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
144. Support the removal of wilding pines from Puponga Point and protection of penguins and grey faced petrels, working with volunteer groups such as Petrel Heads (paras 53 & 55).

Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush (Scenic Drive) Special Management Zone

145. Manage Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush as a Special Management Zone.
146. Maintain Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

Kakamatua Special Management Zone

147. Manage Kakamatua as a Special Management Zone.
148. Undertake pest plant control in the Kakamatua wetland which is becoming overwhelmed by invasive weeds and on the fire site above the beach. Gorse, pampas, birch and wilding pines are particularly problematic.
149. Improve dog control through the reserve and on the beach at Kakamatua. Dog faeces is a huge problem and dogs are constantly off-leash through the reserve, risking kauri dieback spread and causing issues with other dogs on the track. Improve signage about dog control and work proactively with Dog Control to ensure rules are adhered to.
150. Support the intention to provide dog walking options in other locations to reduce demand at Kakamatua. However these locations must not be ones with sensitive wildlife. Dogs chasing birds at Kakamatua is a daily problem.

Karamatura Valley and Farm Special Management Zone

151. Manage Karamatura Valley and Farm as a Special Management Zone.
152. Maintain Karamatura Valley and Farm as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

Karekare Special Management Zone

153. Manage Karekare as a Special Management Zone.
154. Maintain Karekare as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
155. Restore dune systems and control lupins.
156. Oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival car park, or overflow area.

157. Access to the beach without crossing the stream is possible from the south bank, or via the Pohutukawa Glade.
158. Support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking.
159. Any proposals to change car parking at the beach or waterfalls must involve significant consultation with the local community.

Lake Wainamu Special Management Zone

160. Manage Lake Wainamu as a Special Management Zone.
161. Maintain Lake Wainamu as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

Lion Rock (Piha) Special Management Zone

162. Manage Lion Rock (Piha) as a Special Management Zone.
163. Maintain Lion Rock (Piha) as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
164. Remove pest plants such as agapanthus.
165. Consult iwi and stakeholders about any proposal to enable people to reach the top of Lion Rock. If it decided not to re-open access then the barriers closing the track must be effective. Health and safety will be an issue if people can climb over them.

Little Huia Special Management Zone

166. Manage Little Huia as a Special Management Zone.
167. Renovate Project K Lodge as a priority to prevent its further deterioration and provide a useful public facility.

Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts (Piha) Special Management Zone

168. Manage Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts as a Special Management Zone.
169. Maintain Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
170. Protect remains of the scheduled heritage WW2 Piha Radar Station, including removing gorse and ensuring car parking and car park development do not impact on the remains.
171. Oppose any new tracks or re-routing of tracks through the scheduled heritage Radar Station site.

Mount Donald Mclean Special Management Zone

172. Manage Mount Donald Mclean as a Special Management Zone.

North Piha / Te Waha Point Special Management Zone

173. Manage North Piha / Te Waha Point as a Special Management Zone.
174. Maintain North Piha / Te Waha Point as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
175. Maintain pest plant control at North Piha and White's Beach, including tree lupins, pampas and vetch.

- 176. Maintain pest animal control to protect wildlife, especially dotterels and penguins.
- 177. Install public toilets at the south end of the existing sealed car park at North Piha.
- 178. Protect penguins and grey faced petrels by discouraging people from visiting places they are known to nest on Te Waha Point, the caves and also the cliffs behind the grassed picnic area next to the carpark.
- 179. Provide better signage about dog rules and undertake more stringent dog control in areas where dogs are prohibited. Exclude dogs from the picnic area.

Pae o te Rangi Special Management Zone

- 180. Manage Pae o te Rangi as a Special Management Zone.
- 181. Maintain Pae o te Rangi as part of the Class 2 park.

Pararaha Special Management Zone

- 182. Manage Pararaha as a Special Management Zone.
- 183. Manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- 184. Support pest plant control as a priority, especially in the wetlands.
- 185. Oppose a new hut, or any additional accommodation (such as caravans, tiny homes or glamping), as it is not necessary. There are campgrounds nearby already at Tunnel Point and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare, Whatipu Lodge and campgrounds and B&Bs at Karekare, all within a 3 hours walk of Pararaha. Any new facility is very likely to be vandalised in such a remote location.

Pukematakeo Special Management Zone

- 186. Manage Pukematakeo as a Special Management Zone.

Rose Hellaby House and Lookout (Scenic Drive) Special Management Zone

- 187. Manage Rose Hellaby House and Lookout as a Special Management Zone.
- 188. Manage Rose Hellaby House and gardens as an historic precinct and lookout.
- 189. Oppose any licence that would prevent free public access to the gardens or the house, which were gifted to the people of Auckland.
- 190. Support a new licence for the house, as long as it enables some degree of public access, or a community organisation that could use it as a base.

Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts Special Management Zone

- 191. Manage Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts as a Special Management Zone.
- 192. Maintain Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
- 193. Prioritise ecological restoration before new track building.
- 194. Mitigate fire risk on the Taitomo Block by implementing as a priority the Fire Risk Plan and Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan prior to track building.
- 195. Remove gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track and replace it with fire resistant planting.
- 196. Ensure ongoing track and service road maintenance to create fire breaks.

197. Ensure water is available for fire fighting at The Gap and Tasman Lookout Track.
198. To protect the area's wilderness values the Tasman Lookout Track will not be widened beyond its current width.
199. Notify the consent application for the Taitomo track to enable public consultation.
200. Fully and independently review the impact of the proposed zigzag track and boardwalk through the herbfield on the landscape of the Taitomo Block.
201. Reduce the width of the planned track.
202. Remove built steps into the Blowhole from the plan.
203. Move the boardwalk from the herb field as proposed in the application and install behind the herb field.
204. Move the track between the herb field and the blowhole from the top of the blowhole as required in the Variation.
205. To protect wildlife such as penguins and petrels, install further dog prohibition signage at access points and ensure it is policed by Council officers.
206. Maintain wilderness values by not providing visitor interpretive signage.
207. Actively engage and maintain liaison and coordinate management actions where appropriate with local initiatives being taken by local groups (taken from the Taitomo Variation).

Te Aha Tuhura / the Hillary Trail Special Management Zone

208. Manage the Hillary Trail as a Special Management Zone.
209. Maintain the Hillary Trail as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
210. Oppose formal concessions on the track except for transport providers, those providing formal youth education or development programmes.
211. Support the addition of mana whenua cultural concessions.
212. Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of a Scientific Reserve, which the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

Wai O Kahu / Glen Esk (Piha) Valley Special Management Zone

213. Manage the Glen Esk Valley as a Special Management Zone.
214. Maintain the Glen Esk Valley as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
215. Oppose "maximising car parking within the current footprint" if it involves sealing / marking of current carparks and/or further parking on the Piha Mill Camp site on the north side of Piha Stream.
216. Oppose any further bridges across Kitekite Stream. In particular oppose the proposed "Selfie Bridge" at the waterfalls.
217. Remove the wooden fence at the Piha Mill Camp.
218. Protect and provide interpretation re the large eels in Piha Stream.
219. Commence plant pest control and restoration.

Water Catchment Area Special Management Zone

220. Manage the Water Catchment Area as a Special Management Zone.

Whatipu Special Management Zone

- 221. Manage Whatipu as a Special Management Zone.

Whatipu Scientific Reserve Special Management Zone

- 222. Manage Whatipu Scientific Reserve as a Special Management Zone.
- 223. The Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. Auckland Council manages the reserve on behalf of DOC.
- 224. Urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetlands with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan. This requires control of gorse, pampas and alligator weed.
- 225. This work is a duty incumbent on Council as manager of a Scientific Reserve and should not be resource dependent.
- 226. Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- 227. Re-route the Hillary Trail out of the Scientific Reserve as it is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.
- 228. Oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the reserve as it will facilitate people entering the very sensitive environment and is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.

Section 9 - Key Stakeholders

- 229. This needs expanding to add other recreational and environmental groups, eg tramping clubs, Petrel Heads, Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance, The Tree Council.
- 230. There are more than three volunteer fire services.
- 231. The surf clubs at Piha are Piha SLSC and United North Piha SLSC.

Appendices - specific comments:

Appendix 1 - Statutory & policy context

- 232. P5 - WRHAA 2008 - for the Waitakere Ranges this annual reporting should link to the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act objectives and describe how the heritage features are being protected and enhanced as well as this plan.
- 233. P7 - Other relevant legislation - should also include National Policy Statement on Indigenous Biodiversity
- 234. P8 - hyperlink is missing

Appendix 4 - track development principles & assessment criteria

- 235. P20-21 Principles for developing & upgrading tracks - support as proposed.
- 236. P21-22 Framework for the development of track network plans - strongly disagree with the Category 1b classification for these areas now being called "hubs". They should remain as Class 1 and be managed as Special Management Zones.

237. New / upgraded tracks in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park must be restricted to the forest edge and coastal areas and not be within the protected kauri areas in the centre of the forest. Mana whenua must be in full agreement (as per the MOU with Te Kawerau ā Maki for the Waitākere Ranges) before any proposed new tracks can be progressed or upgraded tracks re-opened.

Appendix 7 - Kauri dieback management

238. Disagree that new research has identified the pathogen's "likely arrival". Scientific review of the Winkworth et al 2021 paper has said that similar results could be created by multiple incursions, not a single one, so the jury is still out in terms of when and how it arrived. This RPMP should not contribute to the conspiracy theory & misinformation spread around this poorly understood aspect of the science on kauri dieback. Not clear why Council feels the need to say anything on this issue in this plan since it makes no difference to the management strategy, which is still to minimise and control spread and prioritise the protection of a healthy ecosystem by keeping people out of it.

The Tree Council

Tiakina Rākau • est 1986



Submission - Regional Parks Management Plan

by The Tree Council

4 March 2022

From: The Tree Council

Contact: Dr Mels Barton, Secretary

PO Box 60-203, Titirangi, Auckland 0642

info@thetreecouncil.org.nz

Thank you for the opportunity to present The Tree Council (TTC)'s submission on the **Regional Parks Management Plan**.

This submission is made by The Tree Council, an independent, voluntary organisation, a non-profit incorporated charitable society which has been serving the Auckland community since 1986 in the protection of trees and as advocates for the significant benefits and services that our trees and green spaces provide.

We wish to speak to our submission if that opportunity is provided.

Key points:

1. The fundamental problem faced by the Auckland Regional Parks is that they strive to serve two purposes, which are incompatible. Firstly they are the largest and most important areas of biodiversity in the region and the Purpose of Regional Parks (P9) is stated as *“The regional parks are purchased and managed to protect their intrinsic, natural, cultural and landscape values and to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of the people of the region. Regional parks help protect and enhance our diverse indigenous ecosystems, cultural heritage and landscapes”*. Secondly they are expected to service the recreational needs of millions of Aucklanders and tourists - and the unprecedented visitor numbers in some areas of the parks are doing immense damage to the values which those people have come to see. The spread of kauri dieback in the Waitākere Ranges due to inadequate track infrastructure incapable of supporting 2 million visitors per year and the subsequent closure of most of the park to prevent the extinction of kauri is the perfect example of where these two purposes collide with devastating results if not managed properly. But the Waitākere Ranges is not the only Regional Park under immense pressure from the impacts of increasing visitor numbers, they are all suffering. This is a problem not unique to Auckland, it is happening all over the world, and it requires adequate resourcing and good management to be able to restore and maintain the high quality of ecosystem that can then enable recreation to occur. Recreation cannot be allowed to destroy the ecology and mauri of these special places. It can only take place in a way that will not negatively impact the values of the parks. This is the crux of the issues facing this management plan and we do not consider that the RPMP as drafted gets it right. There is far too much emphasis on the enabling of recreation and commercialisation without protection of the values of the park as the primary constraint. This will only lead to one outcome - the deterioration of the park values to the ultimate point where they will no longer serve the needs of Aucklanders. We need to take a more proactive approach to protect park values now, while we still can maintain them. Another 10 years of negative impacts will be too late for many of these values and the damage will have been done.
2. The draft RPMP proposes a downgrade of the classification of large parts of the region's most important conservation parks in order to enable greater development and commercialisation for visitors. This is totally unacceptable and totally unnecessary. The 2010 RPMP said *“It is not intended that these classifications will change over time. They are designed to ensure that the current and planned qualities of the park will be retained and passed on to future generations”* - but that is exactly what is being proposed here within only 10 years. The pressure of uncontrolled visitor numbers is having major impacts on the values of the parks & responding by downgrading the classification to enable more intense development of infrastructure to enable even higher visitor numbers will only make the impacts worse.
3. The Regional Parks were bought and are meant to have their special values protected in perpetuity for the benefit of all Aucklanders. These proposed changes threaten the long term integrity of these precious places and will irreparably damage their wilderness and conservation values for us and for future generations.
4. Manage the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks (as they

are now) recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values. The vision statements for these parks need to emphasise their wilderness values and the opportunities they provide for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.

5. Reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values. The classification system should remain the same as it is now, as specified in the 2010 RPMP.
6. Support the retention and use of the existing Special Management Zones which can control the management of high use areas, or areas that need special care, and protect the park values from the impacts of increased visitors, including the reinstatement of caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP.
7. Recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.
 - a. The Act lists (s7) the heritage features as (a) its indigenous terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems, (b) the natural landforms and landscapes, (c) the coastal areas, (d) the naturally functioning streams in the eastern foothills, (e) the quietness and darkness of the area, (f) the landform of the Ranges which is the visual backdrop to metropolitan Auckland, (g) the opportunities the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation and relaxation, (h) the eastern foothills which act as a buffer, (i) the subservience of the built environment to the area's natural and rural landscape, (j) the historical, traditional and cultural relationships of people, communities, and tangata whenua with the area and their exercise of kaitiakitanga and stewardship, (k) the evidence of past human activities in the area; (l) its distinctive local communities, (m) the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources, and (n) the public water catchment and supply system.
 - b. The Act covers any activities or development that occur within or adjacent to the Heritage Area. This includes cumulative effects.
 - c. The proposed downgrade of the classification for areas of this park is incompatible with the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features and could be seen as a breach of the Act.
 - d. Section 19 of the Act requires a management plan be prepared for the regional park. This must be done in a way to give effect to the purposes and objectives of the Act. Where the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park includes reserves it must comply with the Reserves Act including the requirement to give effect to the principles of the Treaty.
 - e. We consider that Auckland Council should establish under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act a Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Forum where two representatives of Te Kawerau ā Maki (mana whenua) will sit with one Council and one Central Government representative (to ensure 50/50 representation) and be responsible for setting the strategic implementation of the Act through a WRHA Plan. Any other technical/thematic operational plans (e.g. recreation plan) needs to come out of and follow on from the WRHA Plan in terms of sequence to ensure there is a holistic and cohesive approach.

8. Support the co-governance and co-management proposals to embed Te ao Māori and the principles of Te Tiriti (P12) to partner with mana whenua in management of our Regional Parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where they exist. It is vital that sufficient resources are provided to mana whenua to enable their participation to be at the level they desire.
9. There is no section on “Pressures and Challenges” as in the 2010 RPMP. This needs to be included as it is the driving force behind the management of parks and the need for stronger protection of their values in the face of increasing visitors and the impacts they cause.
10. Clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years via a budget for implementation of this plan. Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities (P24) who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation. Auckland Council is responsible for resourcing the management of these parks on behalf of the people of Auckland.
11. Oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Regional Parks must always be free for everyone to use. This is an equity issue.
12. All funding generated by Regional Parks from farming, camping, accommodation etc should be ring fenced and retained for investment back into the Regional Parks, not syphoned off into the general Council budgets.
13. Population growth trends for Auckland clearly demonstrate that the purchase of more regional parkland will be “essential” not just “desirable” within the lifetime of this RPMP and that a funded Acquisition Strategy is urgently required.
14. Support the retention and expansion of the Ranger Service as effective managers of our Regional Parks, not just as "hosts" for visitors. Propose the introduction of a youth development programme to recruit and train apprentice Rangers for a career caring for our Regional Parks and DOC estate in partnership with the Government and mana whenua.
15. Require all heritage sites and notable trees within Regional Parks to be listed in the written part of the plan and included on the maps.

Book 1 - specific comments:

Introduction

16. Purpose and benefits of regional parks (P9) - needs to include *“and are held in perpetuity for that purpose”*. *“The regional parks have an intrinsic or innate value of their own: they exist and should be sustained in perpetuity, for their own sake.”*

Context

17. Support adapting to climate change proposals to plant more trees, especially large trees, to provide more shade for visitors & stock with \$10m committed for planting 200 ha more indigenous forest over next 10 years (P18). Require clear targets and an implementation plan to

be developed to indicate where this will happen and when.

18. Our feedback on the long term vision for farming regarding the retaining of open grassland or revegetation (P18) - is that we think our parks need more trees and less farm animals.
19. Concern over marketing (P23) of Regional Parks that are already under pressure. Marketing should be targeted at attracting people to less well used areas to spread the visitor load and reduce impacts at honeypot sites.

Vision & Values

20. The Vision for the RPMP (P25) needs to include the fact that the regional parks are also outstanding examples of the diverse landscapes of the region.
21. Park Values (P26) Aucklanders overwhelmingly said they *“value the natural undeveloped character of the Regional Parks”*. Therefore the RPMP requires more weight to be placed on protection and enhancement of natural & intrinsic values over other values. We strongly support this statement and point out that this directly contradicts the proposal to downgrade the classification of some areas of the Regional Parks.
22. Natural values (P26) needs to include *“it is also recognised that the parks offer an opportunity to preserve these values for their own sake, over and above their use for the enjoyment of the public.”*
23. Landscape values are missing from the Park Values section (P26) & needs to be added. The following statements from the 2010 RPMP need to be included in the draft RPMP:
 - a. *“Iconic Scenery - Most regional parks have high scenic qualities and landscapes that are significant in the region. Many are located on coastal peninsulas that offer panoramic views of the region’s coastlines and harbours, and the Hauraki Gulf. This is particularly valued by people visiting the region and residents who want to share their pride in the region. The coastal peninsulas, headlands and harbours have ancestral significance to iwi.”*
 - b. *“Minimal development - While many of the parks contain historic development and have been modified by past land practices, they are perceived as having a high degree of naturalness which is particularly valued by people who appreciate the ability to escape the pressures of the urban environment. This has particular implications for the amount, nature and location of structures and development on the parks and the controlled management of recreational activities.”*
24. Social & recreational values (p27) - needs to include *“Available for future generations - People derive a strong psychological benefit from knowing that the parks are in public ownership and will be available for future generations to enjoy.”*

Management Framework

25. General Management Zones (P33) - needs to include “avoid” not just minimise impact of human activity on park values.
26. *“The access roads and tracks will be progressively upgraded to better support safe multi-modal access”* (P34) - does this mean a gradual and inevitable gentrifying of all parks? We reject this

proposal and the large costs associated with it.

27. Reject proposals to expand, seal and mark up car parks (P34)
28. Design Principles (P37) - should include *“avoiding structures on significant ridges and the horizon”*.
29. Require the recreation / track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park (P39) to be included in the RPMP and part of the statutory consultation, not via some non-statutory process at another time.

Mana Whenua Partnerships

30. Support the co-governance and co-management proposals to embed Te ao Māori and the principles of Te Tiriti to partner with mana whenua in management of our Regional Parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where they exist.
31. It is vital that sufficient resources are provided to mana whenua to enable their participation to be at the level they desire.

Collaborating with Others

32. We are very concerned that *“the potential to attract other parties to resource aspects of the plan”* will enable commercialisation of the Regional Parks in the long term in order to co-fund short term improvements that should be being funded in full by Council. This is not an acceptable policy position for the Council to take.
33. Collaborating with others (P44) *“the council has finite ability to fund new infrastructure to ensure the regional park experience keeps pace with a changing and growing Auckland”* - why not? Growing Auckland means growing funding from more ratepayers. It is all about priorities. If parks are important to Aucklanders (and they are) then there should be adequate resources allocated to manage & develop them without relying on commercial interests whose priorities will be contrary to the values & needs of the park. Commercial exploitation & commercial profitability will require continual increase in visitor numbers that will impact the very values those visitors have come to experience (wilderness, naturalness etc). This is not the purpose of Regional Parks to provide commercial opportunities to a few select partners.

Protecting the Natural Environment

34. Protecting geological features (P48) - seems policy here is only to protect those features with very high levels of statutory notification (Outstanding Natural Features in Unitary Plan, or identified in NZ Geopreservation inventory). Must also protect other features that may not be of such high status but are very important to the values and landscapes of the parks. Also those of importance to mana whenua.
35. P48 needs to clearly state how these geological features will be protected. Need to add from the 2010 RPMP: *“Protect the physical and visual integrity and values of significant geological features by:*
 - a) *avoiding activities that individually or cumulatively:*

- i) *result in physical modification or destruction of the feature, or*
 - ii) *are visually intrusive or detract from the appearance or landform characteristics that contribute to the geological values of the feature, and*
- b) *maintaining visibility and access to geological features for public education and appreciation, where appropriate.*
- c) *Use interpretation to promote a greater public awareness and understanding of geological features and the geological evolution of the region.*
- d) *In some cases, active management of geological sites will be necessary, to maintain the integrity of their scientific, educational and scenic values and their visibility to the public. Examples of this would be undertaking weed control and vegetation management, removing livestock or, at least, not grazing with heavy stock.”*
36. There are a number of geological features that have been omitted from the list in the 2010 RPMP, or their status has been changed. These need to be included as they were in 2010 as we are sure they have not vanished or changed in the last 10 years. As follows:
- a. Ambury Lava Cave - why is this now only Regional significance when it was National in 2010?
 - b. Ōmana rocky platforms (coastal) - now missing from list of features.
 - c. Tāpakakanga sea cliffs & Orere river valley - now missing from list
 - d. Nihotupu volcanoclastic flysch - now missing from list
 - e. Wainamu Lakes - now missing from list
 - f. Whatipu Coastal flats - now missing from list
37. Protecting Biodiversity (P50) - typo remove “and” from “*we have assessed and the regional threat status*”
38. P51 - add “enhance” to Objective (as it was in 2010 RPMP)
39. Policies #29. Not just for threatened species, but for all species in indigenous ecosystems in regional parks.
40. Strongly support Policy #33. “*Manage access on a temporary or long-term basis where necessary to protect indigenous wildlife and threatened species, including supporting mana whenua application of rāhui for this purpose.*”
41. P52 - the Restoration described in the bullet points is for water - needs to say this.
42. Planting for restoration reasons (P53) should also include:
- provide successional planting
 - protect riparian zones and wetlands
 - prevent erosion and stabilise land
 - establish vegetation types which have been regionally depleted
 - create habitat for uncommon plants and animals
43. P54 Policies - add “*taking the opportunity to establish large trees that will have the space to grow to maturity wherever possible*”.
44. Managing Pests & Pathogens (P56) Managing kauri dieback - strongly support, especially final para re restricting access where justified.
45. P57 - Policies also need to include:
- Manage vectors of pests

- Prevent the deliberate introduction of pests
 - Prevent new pest incursions by identifying & managing risk pathways such as, but not limited to, the movement of plants, nursery supplies, building & construction materials or machinery.
 - Prioritise, develop & implement control programmes for each park that focus on pest plants or invasive species that threaten the values & features of that park or could potentially spread to other properties.
46. Supporting the wider regional environment (P58-59) - support the principle of catchment management from the mountains to the sea to enhance marine environmental quality by managing the land better.
- a. agree that there should be collaboration between Auckland Council & the Hauraki Gulf Forum & that management of regional parks by Auckland Council should consider the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000.
 - b. support advocating for high level of marine protection (ie no-take marine reserves) in the marine areas adjoining regional parks.
 - c. support including regional parks on the coast of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park providing this does not change the management of the regional parks as a network by Auckland Council.

Protecting Cultural Values

47. Cultural heritage (P62) Approach - should also include *“To identify, assess and record cultural heritage on regional parks”* (not just “significant sites” or not just “where they are not known”).
48. P63-64 Policies - Maintaining & continually updating a cultural heritage inventory of all sites is essential to their management - this should not just be “endeavoured” but prioritised as an essential policy.
- a. Botanical heritage such as trees & gardens are just as important as built heritage.
 - b. Conservation plans or heritage assessments must be prepared for all significant cultural heritage resources.
 - c. Proposals for new activities or development on parks will not just *“consider specialist advice”* but *“be undertaken in consultation with appropriate experts, the NZ Historic Places Trust, tangata whenua & with reference to the Archaeological Site Management Actions.”*
49. Naming parks & park features (P65) - support Māori names for parks & park features.
50. Protecting landscapes (P66) Policies - should also include:
- maintaining the naturalness and essentially undeveloped character of the parks
 - conserving the dominant landscape character, features and visual patterns of each locality
 - when undertaking revegetation, following natural contours and landscape features and avoiding straight lines
 - Require the approval of the council for development, planting or permanent use of open space that is not signalled in this plan
51. Protecting dark skies (P68) Objectives - should apply to all regional parks, not just “remote” ones.

Sustainable Management & Climate Change

52. Sustainable Management & Climate Change (P70) Policies - should also include *“managing the park resources & environment by using environmental best practice”*.
53. Sustainable access - there should be proactive encouragement of the use of public transport to access regional parks. Introducing a shuttle bus service to park entrances to enable people to access the parks in their area without using private cars. This will meet climate change objectives and remove the need to expand car parks. Agree that car parking for private vehicles should not be increased.
 - a. Better protection of tree roots in the vicinity of car parks needs to be a priority. Not permitting parking on tree roots is vital to protecting the natural heritage of the trees & for the safety of the cars parked under them.
 - b. Proactive monitoring & management of Google Map “pins” relating to features in regional parks is vital to ensure that people access the parks in the right places and do not overload unsuitable parking areas, eg Kitekite Falls access from Piha Rd via Winstone Track rather than from Glen Esk Rd.
54. Coastal hazards, inundation & sea level rise (P74) - support not building hard engineering but using managed retreat.
 - a. P75 - we do not support vehicles on beaches other than for boat launching and rescue services.
55. Fire management (P82) - There is no enforcement of the policies & bylaw to prevent the use of fireworks or open fires on beaches. This has resulted in numerous devastating fires in regional parks. Resources should be allocated to enable enforcement of the policies to be effective so that fire is prevented.

Managing Farmed & Open Settings

56. Managing farmed & open settings (P86) - Policies - providing for shade & shelter should specify the use of specimen trees that can be allowed to grow to maturity in open settings.
 - a. P87 - the income from farming on regional parks should be ring fenced to go back into funding regional parks, not just into the general Council budget.
 - b. P92 Specimen trees & plantings - support

Managing Visitor Experiences

57. Managing Visitor Experiences (P95-99) Needs to include in Objectives: *“The purpose of the regional parks is to protect the values of the parks whilst enabling recreation and access. All recreation activities therefore need to be managed in a way which minimises their impact on the park values.”*
 - a. P99 Policy h *“increasing the capacity and resilience of parks to host more recreational activity where compatible with the park purpose and values acknowledging the growing regional population and where appropriate provide facilities to accommodate more visitors over time”* - huge concern that this is going to impact negatively on park values. Already showing this is the case by proposing to downgrade classification of many areas of parks from 1a to 1b. This will continue to occur. Need to have more parks acquired to

meet the needs of growing population, not just cram more people into the high quality ecosystems until they are degraded.

58. Walking & running activities (P101) - *“Geocaching can be a suitable activity, providing players are careful with where they hide the caches to not include sensitive habitats or damage cultural heritage sites.”* - this activity should not be allowed to take place off track due to the spread of pathogens, eg kauri dieback. Encouraging people to stay on track is critical to avoiding further spread of this & other diseases.
 - a. Support policy 137 *“Discourage and / or actively prevent off-track activity in wetlands, watercourses, dunes, indigenous forest and Watercare Services Limited’s licenced land through education, signs, blocking off access, track design and compliance measures.”* Confusion in this section - need to be clear re discouraging or encouraging these activities.
59. Supporting safe water recreation (P102) - Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme, including the provision of “angel rings” at key rock fishing locations in all Regional Parks and extend to the Manukau Harbour.
60. Cycling & mountain biking (P102-103) - while it does say “where appropriate” the drive here is to expand mountain biking opportunities. This has never been appropriate in the Waitakere Ranges or Hūnua Regional Parks due to the risk to ecosystem values and the plan should clearly state that these parks will not be developed for mountain bike use in future.
61. General rules & conditions for park use (P107) - Policies - needs to include use of resource consents, eg for large events
62. Park visitor safety (P108) - smoking is not permitted to also prevent fires.
 - a. Need to include that the use of fireworks is prohibited in regional parks.
63. Restrictions on Access (P110) - Support waste management policy of “pack in, pack out”.
 - a. P111 - Demand Management Tools - vehicles on beaches eg Muriwai should be prohibited unless for rescue or for boat launching.
64. Safe BBQs, cooking & fires P114 - support
65. Tracks (P115) “Most track users are walking (99 per cent), followed by running, cycling and dog walking, with some using wheelchairs (8 per cent). “ - doesn’t add up $99+8\%=107\%$
 - a. P116 *“Where tracks have increasing use, upgrades and improvements to design to accommodate more users will be appropriate over time. This will also make them more resilient to weather events, protect the forest, and provide for people with low mobility.”* - both a good & bad thing. Gentrifying tracks but also essential for protecting forest health in high use areas. For this reason we support the upgrading. The spread of kauri dieback in the Waitākere Ranges is the perfect example of the damage done to the ecosystem & park values by having inadequate infrastructure to handle the number of visitors. The days of poor quality tracks and small numbers of people are long gone & our parks need to be able to cope with the realities of visitor numbers by focusing them on high quality tracks in certain areas. This will protect the high quality ecosystem in other areas of the parks.
66. Interpretation (P120) - suggest labelling scheduled notable trees in parks with interpretation as to what species & their story / history.

67. Accommodation (P122-123) - Income from accommodation should be ring fenced for spending on regional parks, not go into the Council's general budget.
 - a. Freedom camping should not be permitted in regional parks.
 - b. Do not support the use of caravans or tiny homes by commercial operators in regional parks.

Authorisations for Park Use

68. Authorisations for park use (P125) *"The authorisations framework is intended to ensure impacts on the park and park users are considered and managed"* - needs to include impacts are minimised.
69. Controlled Activities (P126) - needs to explain what Controlled Activities are and their purpose, not just list a few examples. From the 2010 RPMP: *"A controlled activity is an activity that has known impacts and which requires the temporary allocation of an area for a specific use. These activities require prior permission from the council to avoid over-allocation of park resources, and to mitigate potential impacts on the environment and conflict with other users. Controlled activities will generally only be declined if a resource or area is already fully allocated or if the planned activity is outside any restrictions set for that activity. Restrictions relevant to the activity, such as conditions of use, codes of conduct, and temporary restrictions, will also be applied, and applicants will be informed of any such restrictions. Controlled activities include abseiling, camping, staying at baches, staying at lodges, the use of designated sites, the use of meeting venues and recreational horse riding."*
70. Discretionary Activities (P127-130) - needs to state that all activities that are not Permitted, Controlled or Prohibited are Discretionary.
 - a. Disagree that Discretionary activities should not be publicly consulted upon. Some of these will have a significant impact on the public or be of greater interest to the public, or specific interest groups, and risk impacts on the values of the park. The Hillary Trail Marathon is a good example of this type of activity that has been publicly notified in the past and should also be in the future.
 - b. The "Application Information" as supplied by the applicant may not be accurate (eg they may underplay or omit the adverse effects, or risks, or be unaware of potential alternative locations) and public notification is useful for drawing these inconsistencies out.
71. Commercial Activities (P131) Policies - should include *"Grant concessions initially for 12 months; and grant subsequent concessions (with the exclusion of temporary food and beverage services such as coffee carts which will only be ever granted 12 months) for longer periods of time subject to annual reviews if council is satisfied that the concession supports the objectives and policies of this plan and the concession conditions were met"*
 - a. Concessions should never be for an unlimited, unspecified amount of time & should always be subject to regular reviews and potential termination if conditions are not met.
72. Filming (P136) Policies - should say *"avoiding and minimising any negative effects"* in addition to mitigating them.
73. Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones) (P137) - support the controls proposed.

74. Public & private utilities (P138-9) - support as proposed.
75. Plaques & memorials & scattering of ashes (P140-41) - support as proposed.
76. Research (P142) Policies - needs to include “*whether it conflicts with a rāhui placed on the park*”
77. Carbon offsets or resource consent mitigation (P143) - needs to include that mitigation is not legally allowed to be approved in a location that requires 3rd party agreement. Therefore private landowners cannot legally have conditions on resource consents that require planting or other activities to take place on public land.
78. Leases & licences (P144-5) - question appropriateness of golf at Awhitu?
 - a. Strongly oppose additional accommodation for Hillary Trail being developed within Waitakere Ranges.
79. Prohibited activities (P148) - we support the proposed prohibited activities
 - a. Camping or overnight stays in vehicles - should specify that this is also prohibited on the roads within the regional parks.
 - b. Off-road recreational vehicle use (P149) - should also specify that this is prohibited on beaches, including Muriwai.
 - c. Support preventing set netting from Regional Parks (P149).
80. Fees & charges (P151) - Income from all fees & charges should be ring fenced for spending on regional parks, not go into the Council’s general budget.

Administration

81. Administration (P152) - Managing unformed legal roads - support the proposal to close paper roads & incorporate the land into the parks.
82. Support continuation of Regional Parks as “smokefree” (para 156) and support addition of “vapefree”.
83. Support an Order in Council for any parts of the Regional Parks that are not currently covered by one in order to protect the parkland in perpetuity. An example of this is the Taitomo Block at Piha in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

Implementing & Reporting

84. Implementing & reporting (P157) - Consulting over park changes - agree that public consultation will be required for recreation planning at Waitakere & Hunua Ranges. Also for leasing or licensing of activities within parks.
 - a. Reporting (P158) - support annual reporting.
 - b. For the Waitakere Ranges this annual reporting should link to the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act objectives and describe how the heritage features are being protected and enhanced as well as this plan.
 - c. Reporting requires monitoring in order to be effective. A baseline needs to be established first, with annual monitoring and reporting of change from the baseline. Defining the criteria for monitoring and reporting is critical to enable the values of the parks to be protected by good management. For adaptive management to be successful you need to pick up when the current management tools are not protecting park values & need to be changed. The criteria for monitoring and reporting should be defined in

this draft RPMP.

Book 2, Park Chapters - specific comments:

General Comments:

85. The 2010 RPMP included a detailed section for each individual park entitled '*Recreation and use activities*' in which tables were provided that detailed the permitted, controlled and prohibited activities within that particular park. This breakdown of what permitted, controlled and prohibited activities apply within each park has been removed in the 2022 draft. The tables provided a simple easily accessible guide as to what restrictions (if any) apply to a specific park, their removal makes it more difficult to find out what is or is not permitted in a particular park.
86. Reinstate the tables of permitted, controlled and prohibited activities which apply in each park.

Hūnua Ranges Regional Park:

87. Both the Mangatāwhiri Valley and Hūnua Falls were previously managed as a Special Management Zone (SMZ) in recognition of the higher visitation to both areas than most of the park, a specific pest control programme known as the Hūnua Falls Project and the fact that 240 hectares of the Falls zone is classified as a scenic reserve under the Reserves Act 1977. The Valley area has a heightened range of recreation opportunities.
88. It should be noted that the draft RPMP does not currently include a section for the Hūnua Falls area as the council is working with mana whenua to jointly prepare this section of the plan
89. Comparing the 2010 RPMP and the 2022 draft RPMP, with the single exception of a future 'Hūnua Trail' through the park, there appears to be no difference in the assessment of pressures and opportunities present in these two parts of the park, and there appears to be no differences between 2010 and 2022 in the management intentions for these areas of the park.
90. Therefore there is no basis for changing the park classification to 1b for these areas in the draft RPMP when the projected future management is identical to that detailed under the SMZ in the 2010 RPMP. It cannot be related to the future Hūnua Trail since this is itself to be managed as a SMZ. The Trail is envisaged to pass through the rest of the park which the draft RPMP still designates as 1a.
91. The only explanation or justification given for downgrading Mangatāwhiri Valley and the Falls to 1b is 'the need to provide higher levels of visitor infrastructure such as car parking, toilets and information that support the numbers visiting this area'. The 2010 RPMP recognised these increasing pressures, designating Special Management Zones (SMZ) for these areas to facilitate their ongoing management. '...managing the series of Special Management Zones with reference to the Class 1 parameters but recognising that Hūnua Falls, Lower Mangatawhiri valley and Wairoa Dam will need to be developed to cater for more intensive use and be promoted as the main access points for the park'

92. The Class 1 designation should be retained for the entire park, the proposed Class 1b designation should be rejected. The SMZ is the appropriate management mechanism to manage increased recreational pressures in specific areas within the Class 1 park.
93. The draft RPMP has removed any mention of ecological monitoring and reporting to gain a better understanding of the biodiversity in the Hūnua Ranges in order to inform and improve management.
94. Therefore ecological monitoring and reporting should be included as management policies in order to inform and improve park management.
95. Despite only two small areas being reclassified as 1b (the vast majority of the park is still 1a in the draft RPMP) the draft RPMP has removed the 2010 RPMP commitment to *'Develop a conservation plan for the Hūnua Ranges, Waharau and Whakatīwai Regional Parks that details restoration objectives, pest control targets and monitoring programmes that will be used to prioritise future management'* (Hūnua Ranges 17.5.4.1), something that is entirely consistent with management of a Class 1 park...replacing this with a commitment to *'Develop a Hūnua Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan'* (Hūnua Ranges 7.12 a&b). The above change in emphasis from conservation planning to recreation planning for the future management direction of the entire park is completely inappropriate, moreover the draft RPMP provides no evidence that might support such a change. Comparing the written 'Management Intentions' in the draft RPMP and 'Management Policies' in the 2010 RPMP, under the sections headed 'Natural Settings' and 'Cultural Heritage Settings' (apart from the significant differences noted above) the lists of policies in the two documents are effectively identical.
96. There should be a renewed commitment to complete a conservation plan for the Hūnua Ranges Regional Park.

Special Management Zones (SMZs):

97. Hūnua Falls – As previously noted the draft RPMP does not include any details for the Hūnua Falls area as the council is working with mana whenua to jointly prepare this section of the plan.
98. Given that the Council's policy is not to increase levels of car use to access regional parks in future, but to encourage other ways to access the parks, there should be no increase in car parking provision for the Hūnua Ranges. Instead, provision of a shuttle bus service should be prioritised.
99. Hūnua Trail – This proposed 45km cycling and walking route, of which 30km is within the regional park, is still in the development phase. Plans are to use existing tracks, service roads and campgrounds in the park. Despite the fact that this proposed trail will cross a Class 1 park there is no mention of undertaking an Environmental Impact Assessment prior to any construction works, just a list of management intentions to support the development and use of the portions of the trail within the park. Monitoring is mentioned after the track is opened *'...by assessing feedback from trail users, campground and other accommodation bookings, and track counter data to guide the further development of the trail, mitigation of adverse effects of the trail's use and management of the visitor experience and park values'* There is no mention of the importance of avoiding adverse effects from any new trail on park values.

100. An EIA should be completed with respect to the proposed Hūnua Trail. Monitoring of baseline status and avoidance of negative impacts on the core values of the Class 1 park should have the highest priority in the planning process for this trail. Future monitoring needs to have a baseline to refer to in order to measure impacts on values from the development.
101. Kōkako Management Area (KMA) – The draft RPMP appears to be identical to the 2010 RPMP for this SMZ.
102. Mangatāwhiri Valley / Moumoukai – As previously noted the draft RPMP has changed the designation of part of this southern area in the ranges to 1b. However, a more intensive management approach was already being facilitated in the 2010 RPMP through the SMZ classification. The ‘Management Intentions’ in the draft RPMP appear identical to those in the 2010 RPMP. No justification is given for the changed designation.
103. Therefore Mangatāwhiri Valley/ Moumoukai should be maintained as part of the Class 1 park and the proposed Class 1b designation should be rejected.
104. The draft RPMP has removed all of the 2010 RPMP commitments to monitoring the Hūnua Ranges as part of the council’s State of the Environment reporting. This included site-specific monitoring programmes designed to assess the effectiveness and benefits of conservation management.
105. Therefore the draft RPMP should recommit to monitoring the Hūnua Ranges as part of the council’s State of the Environment reporting, including site-specific monitoring programmes designed to assess the effectiveness and benefits of conservation management.

Waitākere Ranges Regional Park:

106. The draft RPMP proposes changing the designation of the park from Class 1 (across the entire park) to Class 1a (for the majority of the park), Class 1b (for ‘some primary arrival areas’) and Class 2 for Pae o Te Rangi Farm.
107. The justification for the change given in the draft RPMP is that this *‘is recognition of the need to provide visitor infrastructure that supports the high numbers visiting these areas to reduce the impact on the natural environment’*.
108. The draft RPMP states *‘The 2010 plan also aimed to limit visitor numbers in some areas by limiting facilities such as providing small car parks. A continuing increase in visitor numbers has resulted in safety issues in areas with inadequate parking and increased environmental and safety impacts due to insufficient toilets and signage. Inadequate facilities are causing a greater negative effect on the natural environment’*.
109. However, the 2010 RPMP explicitly describes just why retaining the Class 1 designation is critical to park management in the face of these pressures. *‘...managing the park as a series of Special management zones recognising that there are a number of locations where visitors access the park and congregate. Careful consideration will be given to the style and level of infrastructure provided in order to protect the intrinsic qualities and sensitive features of each locality. It is not intended that these nodes will be developed beyond the existing level unless explicitly stated. All nodes will be managed with reference to the Class 1 parameters...’*
110. The draft RPMP acknowledges the continuing primacy of the conservation values of this

park. *'A strong message from the first round of consultation on this review was the park needs to be managed in a way that protects its natural, cultural, and landscape qualities, quietness and wilderness values, and also provide for the wellbeing of distinct communities in the area, while also recognising the importance of the park as an accessible public place. Careful management is required to recognise the type, intensity and distribution of activity on the park and ensure the pressure of use does not destroy the very qualities people value about the park'.*

111. Yet despite this, the draft RPMP chooses to set aside those values in designating the areas under greatest pressure as Class 1b, rather than retaining the Class 1 designation to ensure that all management decisions are made with reference to the Class 1 parameters to ensure protection of the park's core values.
112. The 2010 management structure of SMZ within a Class 1 park does not prohibit a review of supporting infrastructure due to visitor numbers and recreation demand. It simply ensures that any such review does not lose sight of the principal purpose and values of the park.
113. Proper long-term management of the park in the face of increasing recreational pressures demands greater resourcing, not dismantling the control framework intended to preserve the very values that lead to that recreational demand. It should be noted that, except for the proposed changes in designations, the majority of the written 'Management Intentions' in the draft RPMP and 'Management Policies' in the 2010 RPMP, under the sections headed 'Natural Settings', 'Cultural Heritage' and 'Recreation and use' the lists of policies in the two documents are effectively identical.
114. Therefore the Class 1 designation for the entire park should be retained and the proposed Class 1b designations should be rejected. The SMZ is the appropriate management mechanism to manage increased recreational pressures in specific areas within the Class 1 park.
115. Continue to exclude mountain biking (P103) from the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.
116. Oppose provision for 4WD within the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park or its beaches.
117. Oppose provision for dirt bike / motorbike riding within Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

The Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 (WRHAA)

118. Both the draft RPMP and the 2010 RPMP contain a summary of the purpose of the WRHAA (Section 3 of WRHAA)
119. The 2010 plan contains details about Section 7 of the Act. This section outlines the heritage features to be protected. The draft RPMP does not contain details of what Section 7 contains or how it relates to management of the Waitākere Ranges. The absence of these details is troubling since there are very obvious potential direct tensions between increasing recreational activities in the Ranges and the details in Section 7 of the heritage features to be protected.
120. Therefore detail about Section 7 of the Act, outlining the heritage features to be protected, should be included in the draft RPMP.
121. The draft RPMP does contain details of Section 8 of the Act – effectively a summary of the heritage area objectives relevant to the regional park.
122. The 2010 RPMP details how any decisions made to give effect to the Regional Parks Management Plan must comply with the Act in accordance with Section 19 of the Act. Most

usefully the 2010 RPMP provides examples of how Auckland Council will ensure that parks management decisions comply with Section 19 of the Act. . *'In the parks context, special attention should be paid to the following issues; i) impacts on the landscape and special character of a locality, e.g. its wilderness qualities, ii) visual impacts of proposals, especially on the character of the coastline, iii) impact on the 'quietness and darkness' of the ranges, and iv) impact on natural functioning of streams'*. The draft RPMP does not contain any such details.

123. Therefore, details on how any decisions made to give effect to the Regional Parks Management Plan must comply with the WRHA Act in accordance with Section 19 of the Act should be included in the draft RPMP. These should include examples (such as those in the 2010 RPMP) of how Auckland Council will ensure that parks management decisions comply with Section 19 of the Act.
124. Section 19 of the Act requires a management plan be prepared for the regional park. This must be done in a way to give effect to the purposes and objectives of the Act. Where the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park includes reserves it must comply with the Reserves Act including the requirement to give effect to the principles of the Treaty.
125. We consider that Auckland Council should establish under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act a Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Forum where two representatives of Te Kawerau ā Maki (mana whenua) will sit with one Council and one Central Government representative (to ensure 50/50 representation) and be responsible for setting the strategic implementation of the Act through a WRHA Plan. Any other technical/thematic operational plans (e.g. recreation plan) needs to come out of and follow on from the WRHA Plan in terms of sequence to ensure there is a holistic and cohesive approach.

Special Management Zones (SMZs)

Anawhata Special Management Zone

126. Continue to manage Anawhata as a Special Management Zone.
127. Manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel car park, toilet and directional signs.
128. Maintain views from the main car park.
129. Advocate for Anawhata Road to remain unsealed as part of protecting its remoteness.
130. Implement sustainable farming practices on farmland (para 27).
131. Undertake pest plant control (including at White's Beach and on cliffs at Anawhata) and pest animal control in particular to protect penguins and grey faced petrels at Te Waha Point.
132. Implement better measures around dog control to protect wildlife.
133. Recognise that much of the Anawhata beach and dunes are in private ownership and that unwanted use by visitors has caused problems for private landowners. Therefore it is important that Council works with private landowners to protect Anawhata as a remote park.
134. You can already camp with a SCV at Craw Homestead, so Management Intention 31 can be deleted.

Arataki Visitor Centre and Surrounds Special Management Zone

135. Manage Arataki Visitor Centre and Surrounds as a Special Management Zone.
136. Maintain Arataki as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
137. Support the Friends of Arataki and its annual Children's Day.
138. In improving visibility of the Visitor Centre do not remove vegetation along Scenic Drive so that passing traffic will be visible to those in the centre or its grounds.

Cascades Kauri / Ark in the Park Special Management Zone

139. Manage Cascades Kauri as a Special Management Zone.
140. Maintain Cascades Kauri as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
141. Support developing picnic areas for groups (para 49).

Cornwallis Special Management Zone

142. Manage Cornwallis as a Special Management Zone.
143. Maintain Cornwallis as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
144. Support the removal of wilding pines from Puonga Point and protection of penguins and grey faced petrels, working with volunteer groups such as Petrel Heads (paras 53 & 55).

Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush (Scenic Drive) Special Management Zone

145. Manage Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush as a Special Management Zone.
146. Maintain Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

Kakamatua Special Management Zone

147. Manage Kakamatua as a Special Management Zone.
148. Undertake pest plant control in the Kakamatua wetland which is becoming overwhelmed by invasive weeds and on the fire site above the beach. Gorse, pampas, birch and wilding pines are particularly problematic.
149. Improve dog control through the reserve and on the beach at Kakamatua. Dog faeces is a huge problem and dogs are constantly off-leash through the reserve, risking kauri dieback spread and causing issues with other dogs on the track. Improve signage about dog control and work proactively with Dog Control to ensure rules are adhered to.
150. Support the intention to provide dog walking options in other locations to reduce demand at Kakamatua. However these locations must not be ones with sensitive wildlife. Dogs chasing birds at Kakamatua is a daily problem.

Karamatura Valley and Farm Special Management Zone

151. Manage Karamatura Valley and Farm as a Special Management Zone.
152. Maintain Karamatura Valley and Farm as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

Karekare Special Management Zone

153. Manage Karekare as a Special Management Zone.
154. Maintain Karekare as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
155. Restore dune systems and control lupins.
156. Oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival car park, or overflow area.
157. Access to the beach without crossing the stream is possible from the south bank, or via the Pohutukawa Glade.
158. Support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking.
159. Any proposals to change car parking at the beach or waterfalls must involve significant consultation with the local community.

Lake Wainamu Special Management Zone

160. Manage Lake Wainamu as a Special Management Zone.
161. Maintain Lake Wainamu as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

Lion Rock (Piha) Special Management Zone

162. Manage Lion Rock (Piha) as a Special Management Zone.
163. Maintain Lion Rock (Piha) as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
164. Remove pest plants such as agapanthus.
165. Consult iwi and stakeholders about any proposal to enable people to reach the top of Lion Rock. If it decided not to re-open access then the barriers closing the track must be effective. Health and safety will be an issue if people can climb over them.

Little Huia Special Management Zone

166. Manage Little Huia as a Special Management Zone.
167. Renovate Project K Lodge as a priority to prevent its further deterioration and provide a useful public facility.

Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts (Piha) Special Management Zone

168. Manage Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts as a Special Management Zone.
169. Maintain Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
170. Protect remains of the scheduled heritage WW2 Piha Radar Station, including removing gorse and ensuring car parking and car park development do not impact on the remains.
171. Oppose any new tracks or re-routing of tracks through the scheduled heritage Radar Station site.

Mount Donald Mclean Special Management Zone

172. Manage Mount Donald Mclean as a Special Management Zone.

North Piha / Te Waha Point Special Management Zone

- 173. Manage North Piha / Te Waha Point as a Special Management Zone.
- 174. Maintain North Piha / Te Waha Point as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
- 175. Maintain pest plant control at North Piha and White's Beach, including tree lupins, pampas and vetch.
- 176. Maintain pest animal control to protect wildlife, especially dotterels and penguins.
- 177. Install public toilets at the south end of the existing sealed car park at North Piha.
- 178. Protect penguins and grey faced petrels by discouraging people from visiting places they are known to nest on Te Waha Point, the caves and also the cliffs behind the grassed picnic area next to the carpark.
- 179. Provide better signage about dog rules and undertake more stringent dog control in areas where dogs are prohibited. Exclude dogs from the picnic area.

Pae o te Rangi Special Management Zone

- 180. Manage Pae o te Rangi as a Special Management Zone.
- 181. Maintain Pae o te Rangi as part of the Class 2 park.

Pararaha Special Management Zone

- 182. Manage Pararaha as a Special Management Zone.
- 183. Manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- 184. Support pest plant control as a priority, especially in the wetlands.
- 185. Oppose a new hut, or any additional accommodation (such as caravans, tiny homes or glamping), as it is not necessary. There are campgrounds nearby already at Tunnel Point and McCreedies Paddock at Karekare, Whatipu Lodge and campgrounds and B&Bs at Karekare, all within a 3 hours walk of Pararaha. Any new facility is very likely to be vandalised in such a remote location.

Pukematakeo Special Management Zone

- 186. Manage Pukematakeo as a Special Management Zone.

Rose Hellaby House and Lookout (Scenic Drive) Special Management Zone

- 187. Manage Rose Hellaby House and Lookout as a Special Management Zone.
- 188. Manage Rose Hellaby House and gardens as an historic precinct and lookout.
- 189. Oppose any licence that would prevent free public access to the gardens or the house, which were gifted to the people of Auckland.
- 190. Support a new licence for the house, as long as it enables some degree of public access, or a community organisation that could use it as a base.

Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts Special Management Zone

- 191. Manage Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts as a Special Management Zone.
- 192. Maintain Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.

193. Prioritise ecological restoration before new track building.
194. Mitigate fire risk on the Taitomo Block by implementing as a priority the Fire Risk Plan and Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan prior to track building.
195. Remove gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track and replace it with fire resistant planting.
196. Ensure ongoing track and service road maintenance to create fire breaks.
197. Ensure water is available for fire fighting at The Gap and Tasman Lookout Track.
198. To protect the area's wilderness values the Tasman Lookout Track will not be widened beyond its current width.
199. Notify the consent application for the Taitomo track to enable public consultation.
200. Fully and independently review the impact of the proposed zigzag track and boardwalk through the herbfield on the landscape of the Taitomo Block.
201. Reduce the width of the planned track.
202. Remove built steps into the Blowhole from the plan.
203. Move the boardwalk from the herb field as proposed in the application and install behind the herb field.
204. Move the track between the herb field and the blowhole from the top of the blowhole as required in the Variation.
205. To protect wildlife such as penguins and petrels, install further dog prohibition signage at access points and ensure it is policed by Council officers.
206. Maintain wilderness values by not providing visitor interpretive signage.
207. Actively engage and maintain liaison and coordinate management actions where appropriate with local initiatives being taken by local groups (taken from the Taitomo Variation).

Te Aha Tuhura / the Hillary Trail Special Management Zone

208. Manage the Hillary Trail as a Special Management Zone.
209. Maintain the Hillary Trail as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
210. Oppose formal concessions on the track except for transport providers, those providing formal youth education or development programmes.
211. Support the addition of mana whenua cultural concessions.
212. Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of a Scientific Reserve, which the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

Wai O Kahu / Glen Esk (Piha) Valley Special Management Zone

213. Manage the Glen Esk Valley as a Special Management Zone.
214. Maintain the Glen Esk Valley as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. There is no need to downgrade the classification in order to manage this area as a SMZ.
215. Oppose "maximising car parking within the current footprint" if it involves sealing / marking of current carparks and/or further parking on the Piha Mill Camp site on the north side of Piha Stream.
216. Oppose any further bridges across Kitekite Stream. In particular oppose the proposed "Selfie Bridge" at the waterfalls.

- 217. Remove the wooden fence at the Piha Mill Camp.
- 218. Protect and provide interpretation re the large eels in Piha Stream.
- 219. Commence plant pest control and restoration.

Water Catchment Area Special Management Zone

- 220. Manage the Water Catchment Area as a Special Management Zone.

Whatipu Special Management Zone

- 221. Manage Whatipu as a Special Management Zone.

Whatipu Scientific Reserve Special Management Zone

- 222. Manage Whatipu Scientific Reserve as a Special Management Zone.
- 223. The Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. Auckland Council manages the reserve on behalf of DOC.
- 224. Urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetlands with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan. This requires control of gorse, pampas and alligator weed.
- 225. This work is a duty incumbent on Council as manager of a Scientific Reserve and should not be resource dependent.
- 226. Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- 227. Re-route the Hillary Trail out of the Scientific Reserve as it is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.
- 228. Oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the reserve as it will facilitate people entering the very sensitive environment and is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.

Section 9 - Key Stakeholders

- 229. This needs expanding to add other recreational and environmental groups, eg tramping clubs, Petrel Heads, Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance, The Tree Council.
- 230. There are more than three volunteer fire services.
- 231. The surf clubs at Piha are Piha SLSC and United North Piha SLSC.

Appendices - specific comments:

Appendix 1 - Statutory & policy context

- 232. P5 - WRHAA 2008 - for the Waitakere Ranges this annual reporting should link to the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act objectives and describe how the heritage features are being protected and enhanced as well as this plan.
- 233. P7 - Other relevant legislation - should also include National Policy Statement on Indigenous Biodiversity
- 234. P8 - hyperlink is missing

Appendix 4 - track development principles & assessment criteria

235. P20-21 Principles for developing & upgrading tracks - support as proposed.
236. P21-22 Framework for the development of track network plans - strongly disagree with the Category 1b classification for these areas now being called “hubs”. They should remain as Class 1 and be managed as Special Management Zones.
237. New / upgraded tracks in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park must be restricted to the forest edge and coastal areas and not be within the protected kauri areas in the centre of the forest. Mana whenua must be in full agreement (as per the MOU with Te Kawerau ā Maki for the Waitākere Ranges) before any proposed new tracks can be progressed or upgraded tracks re-opened.

Appendix 7 - Kauri dieback management

238. Disagree that new research has identified the pathogen’s “likely arrival”. Scientific review of the Winkworth et al 2021 paper has said that similar results could be created by multiple incursions, not a single one, so the jury is still out in terms of when and how it arrived. This RPMP should not contribute to the conspiracy theory & misinformation spread around this poorly understood aspect of the science on kauri dieback. Not clear why Council feels the need to say anything on this issue in this plan since it makes no difference to the management strategy, which is still to minimise and control spread and prioritise the protection of a healthy ecosystem by keeping people out of it.

Regional Parks Management Plan – Feedback

Roger Wanless – 4 March 22

2. Context

Responding to the climate emergency

The impact of climate change

Auckland Council has the opportunity to lead the change for farming systems in the Auckland region with the scale of its current farming operations.

Auckland Council is on a unique position being the urban authority and regional authority and having a significant farming enterprise. This gives Auckland Council presence and mana within national sector organisations such as Federated Farmers, Beef + Lamb and Trust Alliance NZ.

There is also an opportunity to shape the future of food and farming at a national level through the association with these organisations and benefiting all Regional Councils. Large farming enterprises need to lead as smaller farmers cannot afford to risk a season production without evidence that proposed changes to farming systems are proven to work.

Leading this change can be done by demonstrating best practice risk mitigation in a dry climate pastoral farming systems by making the connections between people, food, land and water.

If there is an acknowledged link with food security through the design of climate resilient farming systems, then the answer is not for Auckland Council to be pulling back on farming operations but to adapt and embrace changes to farming systems through technology (agritech) and science.

There is also the issue that the people of Auckland are not going to reduce eating red meat if Auckland Council reduces its farming operations. Other less sustainable farming operations could supply that demand with a possible consequence of overall GHG emissions tracking up.

Mitigating through land management

The Auckland Council farm related emissions is indeed 5300 tonnes. However, the data submitted for the 2020 / 2021 GHG Audit would indicate that this is all from animals with 80% being methane and 20% being nitrous oxide. The 20% fertiliser use as is reported in the plan, is likely to be from other council activities such as fertiliser used in urban parks and sports fields.

It is recommended that farm related and fertiliser GHG emissions data is peer reviewed so that the final version of the plan reflects a robust assessment on the sources of emissions related to regional parks.

The plan should also recognise all GHG emissions sources (such as pest animals and waste to landfill) and not single out farming emissions.

One suggestion in waste management is to implement a zero-waste policy for all park operations in line with the 'take your rubbish home' policy for park visitors.

Te mana o te wai / water quantity

Mandatory Farm Environment Plans (FEP) for coming for all Regional Councils and farmers in 2025.

Auckland Council, as the regional regulator, needs to define what environment data it wants from farmers in the region. Auckland Council farming operations provides the opportunity to test out regulatory settings and compliance criteria including what digital solutions and data is needed.

There is a built-in trust relationship with Auckland Council (as a regulator) and Auckland Council (as a farmer). Therefore, Auckland Council (as a regulator) can access all Auckland Council farm data to understand what is really needed from farmers and growers in response to the coming legislative environmental requirements.

7. Protecting the natural environment

Restoring indigenous ecosystems

There needs to be a balance between current land use, funding and what can be planted and sustainably maintained. The full costs, as a result of moving away from current farming land base use to indigenous forests is not discussed.

Large scale herbicide spraying operations, pre-planting, are not discussed in the plan. Research should be done on the alternatives to glyphosate herbicide and true impacts of using glyphosate including the GHG emissions.

Managing pest plants and animals

More funding could be made available to reduce unwanted pests on regional parks.

If the GHG emission numbers are estimated for pests it could be significant and justify the additional expenditure on pest control.

This could be seen as being complementary to the planting programme.

Managing pathogens including kauri dieback

Combining farm data with systems like Ruru (Book 1, p56 new tools and technologies) can be used to help in the fight against kauri dieback and other bio-security threats.

Auckland Council farm data (e.g. paddock boundary & land use data) could be used to develop and prove systems and then offer these new tools to farmers in the Auckland Region. This would be hugely beneficial to the Regional Parks that share boundaries with commercial farms.

Supporting the wider regional environment

P59 item 45. – “Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park”.

The plan does not explain what this would mean to management of the regional parks. Would Auckland Council lose control over what can be done on the parks?

9. Sustainable management and climate change

Reducing greenhouse gas emissions

Farm related emission are currently in-line with the national reduction targets for methane in 2030.

If farm related methane reductions are done rapidly and beyond the national targets, then the cost of this will effectively be subsidizing GHG emissions for the rest of New Zealand agriculture.

Emissions from farming that are mostly short-lived methane. The plan should acknowledge the split gas approach as is being recommended by He Waka Eke Noa.

<https://hewakaekenoa.nz/>

From: [Age Pryor](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Regional Parks Management Plan Submission
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 7:41:41 pm

Hi there,

I would like to submit on the proposed upcoming changes to the Regional Parks Management Plan which includes downgrading many areas in the Waitakare ranges from class 1a to 1b.

I oppose the following tracks being downgraded from 1A to 1B:

Cascade Kauri/Ark in the Park, Cornwallis, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush, Karamatura, Karekare, Lake Wainamu, Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha), North Piha, Pukematakeo Lookout (Scenic Drive), Hillary Trail (Te Ara Tuhuru), Wai o Kahu (Glen Esk, Piha Valley) and Whatipu

I believe the beauty and value of Piha and surrounding environs lies in its wild, raw and rugged qualities and I do not believe urban structures should be put in these places.

Age Pryor

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

4 March 2022

To whom it may concern,

Thank you for the opportunity to have a say on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan. Please accept the following as my submission.

I am incredibly grateful to Auckland Council and the network of volunteers, rangers, and staff for the ongoing commitment to take good care of our regional parks, not only for today, but also for future generations. However, I do have concerns about the following aspects:

While it is pleasing to see reference to our shared natural and cultural heritage mentioned in the draft plan, many provisions in the plan downplay this shared heritage and instead prioritise the interests of one specified group, even to the point of suggesting the possibility of co-governance with this group – named in plan as mana whenua - covering one, more than one, or all parks. (Mana Whenua partnerships p.41).

This intention conflicts with the policy that the governance and decision-making over regional parks, including the approval of the Regional Parks Management Plan, rests with Auckland Council.

In a letter sent by Mayor Goff recently, he stated:

“On February 11 2022, Council stated categorically in OurAuckland that Auckland’s regional parks will continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of all of the people of Auckland and there are no plans to change this”.

This being the case, I urge that all reference to co-management, co-governance and the transfer of management be removed from the Plan. I believe it is important that Aucklanders have a direct relationship with the people making decisions about our parks. The parks must stay under democratic control.

For the same reason I would like to see deleted from the plan the following proposal:

“Consider the transfer of management in whole or in part, of:

a. regional parkland to a relevant public agency or iwi authority. (See Book 1 p.153)

I also oppose the proposal to investigate including 21 Auckland regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, (Item 45 in Book 1 Section 7, p.59). I urge that this proposal is deleted from the Plan.

I support the intention to foster an inclusive Auckland where everyone belongs, and recognises, values, and celebrates Aucklanders’ differences. *“To reflect the Auckland Plan directions in regional park management we must make sure the parks are welcoming places for our diverse communities: including diverse ethnicities, age and abilities.”* New Zealand is a society of many faiths. In order to be truly inclusive, it is better not to have one faith put first. Therefore, while I support protecting cultural heritage, I object to Māori – indeed any spiritual beliefs - having a prominent place in the management of the parks, (Te ao Māori in park management). I also oppose the proposal to enable mana whenua to restrict access by unilaterally placing a rahui. These are public parks. New Zealand is a secular state. Matters of religion and belief are deemed to be a matter for the private, rather than public, sphere.

To summarise, I request:

- All references to co-management, co-governance and the transfer of management be deleted from the Plan.
- The proposal to investigate including 21 Auckland regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park also be deleted.
- The removal of any proposals that would prioritise Te ao Māori concepts in park management.
- The removal of the proposal to enable mana whenua to restrict access by unilaterally placing a rahui.

Thank you.

Susan Short

[REDACTED]

Email: [REDACTED]

From: [Ian Westbrooke](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Cc: [Liz Westbrooke](#)
Subject: Re: Submission RPMP
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 7:53:51 pm

SUBMISSION ON RPMP 2022

Ian Westbrooke

4 March 2022

I strongly support the submission of my sister Liz Westbrooke (with Paul Nicols-Marcy-copied below) especially the need to

"Manage the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park (as it is now)."

I have been visiting the park since the early sixties, and our family has had a bacSh at KareKare since 1967.

Our generation and future generation will live to regret any moves to impinge on the park's intrinsic wildness. Short-term and short-sighted pandering to private motor vehicles is the wrong direction for park management to be going. The Department of Conservation is trying to move towards public transport options at places like Franz Joseph Glacier, as an alternative to private vehicles needing intrusive carparks. This plan needs to move in the same direction.

From: Liz Westbrooke
Sent: Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:44 pm
To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Subject: Submission RPMP

SUBMISSION ON RPMP 2022

Liz Westbrooke & Paul Nichols-Marcy

March 3rd 2022

Introduction

I have used the Waitakere Ranges since a very small child. I have swum, body surfed, bush walked, tramped, been lost, been found again, swum in the waterfalls, waded through water due sand accretion, made submissions, watched the beach changes, watched the bush re-growing, sat with a beer on the beach watching the sun go down, owned a bach there.

The emphasis in this latest plan is all wrong. This place needs to stay as wild as can be. Its not the east Coast, its very nature is turbulent and ever changing. People need nature to be itself. That's what is most important.

SO think small..... as little man-made stuff as possible. Think gravel not asphalt. Think wood not steel. Think blending in, not imposing on. Think public transport network for our wonderful parks, not more cars. Think accommodation in existing surf clubs, not new buildings. Think as close to natural as can be.

Rewrite the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park to emphasis protection of its wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek

respite in nature.

Specifically:

- Manage the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- Reject the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach, and will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Reject sealing and marking up of carparks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
- Introduce a shuttle bus service to track entrances to enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need for expanded carparks.
- Support the retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care, and seek the reinstatement of caps on certain activities as contained in the RPMP 2010.
- Reject the designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail
- Reject the notion that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high use.

And in particular for Karekare SMZ

- Maintain Karekare as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.
- Restore dune systems and control lupins.
- Oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival carpark or overflow area.
- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare Stream without the need to cross the stream, as wrongly stated on page 217.
- Strongly support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking.
- Any changes to carparking at the beach or at the falls to involve significant consultation with the community. NO asphalt. NO more building. NO Engineering.

Ngā mihi nui. Tēnā koe.

Nā Liz

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

From: [Jill Parsons](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 7:57:51 pm
Importance: High

Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Attention : Tristine Le Guern

regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission from Jill Parsons

Email: [REDACTED]

4 March 2022

To the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee

* I am extremely unhappy, and disappointed to see, that within the DRAFT Regional Park Management plan there is no overall planning or acknowledgment regarding Dog Access.

* Objectives regarding dog access should be included **in the Management plan - similar to the 2010 Management plan. It should also address/acknowledge that since 2012 no additional areas for dog access have been developed and instead dog access has been reduced.**

* 20% of Auckland Households own a dog and according to Council research 50% of these dog owning households are families with children.

* **With 28 Regional Parks and 41,000 ha of public open space there must be areas that could be opened up to dog owning families.**

* If a Regional Park has no dog access at all these families face the choice of either leaving the dog behind for the day, or not being able to access that regional park. If they choose to leave the dog behind for the day, they are not really being responsible dog owners as many Regional Parks are well out of the main urban area

* Long Bay Regional Park access removal has affected a huge area– nearly 2 km of beach and around 60 hectares of Park land. In fact, since the 2012 Bylaw, dog access has gone from access on lead at all times, to a seasonal restriction, to prohibited outright

* I wish to strongly advocate for the following:

Long Bay (i) reinstatement of the rule allowing dogs on lead on 60 hectares of park land outside of the bird breeding season

) investigation into space for a possible fenced off leash dog access area

Shakespear – investigate use of area outside the sanctuary for an off leash dog park

Thank you for reading this submission.

Jill Parsons

Whangaparaoa



Response to the Draft Regional Park Management Plan

(Published 10/12/2021 by Auckland Council)

As representatives of the Auckland University Tramping Club (AUTC; est. 1932, ~700 members annually) we would like to provide feedback on key issues discussed in the draft Regional Park Management Plan (RPMP). This includes both general topics and some specific aspects which directly affect our club's heritage and ongoing activities, particularly with regard to Ōngāruanuku Hut, which falls under our responsibility of care.

The Auckland University Tramping Club has maintained a diverse range of ties, interests and responsibilities throughout Auckland's regional parks over the past 90 years, in particular around the Waitākere Ranges. For nearly a century, the Waitākere Ranges have provided us a setting to engage in active recreation, outdoor education, conservation initiatives and hut operations, amongst other activities, and they represent a substantial part of our heritage as a club. This includes current and past members, with many past members maintaining lifetime relationships with the Waitākere Ranges and with the Club. Place has come to be recognised as significant in community culture. The Waitākere Ranges and the Club hut are an integral part of the collective memory formed over the 90 years of the Club¹.

We respect that the unique kauri ecosystems found throughout the Waitākere Ranges require careful ongoing action for their conservation and protection. Following the declaration of rāhui status by Te Kawarau ā Maki, AUTC immediately ceased and discouraged any recreational trips to these affected areas, to support the phytosanitary initiatives to follow. With permission from Forest and Bird and Auckland Council, our only activities within the current Controlled Areas relate to conservation activities (maintenance of bait and trapping networks) and to carry out irregular maintenance actions on our club ward, Ōngāruanuku Hut.

Today, we respect the position that Auckland Council occupies, in its efforts first to satisfy every Aucklander's obligation to conserve indigenous biodiversity, versus provisioning of the recreational, educational and heritage values that this outdoors space has historically presented.

In general, we believe that Federated Mountain Clubs (FMC) has adequately expressed the majority of our general concerns, therefore we also support their submission. In particular:

- There is a discernible lack of recreational stakeholders identified in the plans for all of the parks. The large number of Auckland based tramping and trail running clubs should be recognised and properly engaged with, alongside national groups such as FMC.
- The RPMP does not adequately address the need for true wilderness multi-day tramping experiences that include overnight stays in tramping huts. This is most obvious in the Waitākere Ranges, but is also an issue in the Hunua Ranges where track changes mean that the Te Araroa Trail cannot be properly undertaken. For a club

¹ Battley, Belinda (2018) Footprints through space and time: Co-Creating places of belonging in the archival multiverse. PhD Thesis, Monash University. [Footprints through space and time: Co-creating places of belonging in the archival multiverse \(monash.edu\)](https://monash.edu/footprints-through-space-and-time)

such as ourselves, this means that our members must travel much further out of Auckland for both tramping trips and training courses, meanwhile all Aucklanders are individually further removed from wilderness opportunities.

- While we understand and agree with the importance of protecting kauri and other indigenous biota, the current approach of either closing large areas of parks or undertaking highly engineered and extensive track “upgrades” does not adequately address the needs dissonantly identified in the RPMP for wilderness experiences, nor does this function as a sustainable long term approach. While we recognise that some areas must remain inaccessible at this time, we also agree with FMC that there should be better ongoing communication about kauri health in light of ongoing environmental monitoring and data collection, and with planning for discussion around the strategic opportunities that these present.
- The RPMP discusses some of the risks and potential effects from climate change, but is lacking in clear initiatives to both minimise carbon emissions from Council and park users, or to mitigate and adapt to its effects. We agree with FMC that much stronger measures are justified to enable and encourage equitable, low carbon transport options for user access to Auckland’s parks, including public transport.
- The RPMP describes risks relating both to coastal erosion and flooding of lower river valley regions of the Waitakere Ranges. The current focus on tracks along the coastal margins comes with its own issues for maintenance and user safety; we encourage the Council to reconsider policy regarding tracks further inland, particularly those at less risk of climate change related damage, and are not in regions of high density of at-risk Kauri. One example of this is a connecting route along Ridge Road Track, but there are others which may be suitable.
- We support the FMC suggestion to consider limiting vehicle travel within regional parks. A camping ground with only walking access (even for a short distance) has a very different character and user experience than one with vehicles in it.
- Finally, we agree that the timing of the draft RPMP release was unfortunate for all of the individuals and organisations expected to provide constructive feedback, particularly in our case as a university-scheduled club. The FMC suggestion of a staggered review timetable seems a sensible idea for this type of project.

In addition to the general points above, we would like to provide more details feedback on two specific points: **1)** communication and discussion regarding the accessibility and use of Ōngāruanuku Hut, and **2)** Recognition in the value of, and conversation around the maintenance, usage and access of “wilderness” areas, as described by FMC in their submission.

1) Ōngāruanuku Hut, situated on the Ridge Road Track, has been used and maintained by AUTC since 1944. After its previous use housing a local worker, the Auckland City Council leased Ōngāruanuku Hut to the Auckland University College Tramping Club at 10 pounds per year. In the decades since, generations of trampers have visited Ōngāruanuku- for many, their first hut experience, and for others a staging ground for exploration, recreation and conservation. Although there are two other recreational huts in the Waitākere Ranges, indeed within close vicinity- maintained by the Auckland Tramping Club and the Alpine Sports Club- it is worth noting that of the three, Ōngāruanuku Hut is considered the only ‘Walk In’ option, located part-way between Anawhata Rd and the upgraded Fence Line Track. While

Ōngāruanuku Hut was bookable by any and all recreational users, AUTC was- and is- responsible for its ongoing maintenance.

We are appreciative of Auckland Council's past support, granting careful access for hut maintenance, which has regularly taken place despite the substantial challenges involved. We note in the draft RPMP that the ongoing viability of Ōngāruanuku Hut has been called into question (pg. 210, Article 7.20c), and we request that in future, these considerations take place in consultation with AUTC, in accordance with our current lease, in addition to the heritage values behind our stewardship. We note that the RPMP (pg 60) recognises the importance of protecting cultural heritage, including "sites of early European settlement and evidence of residential, farming, industrial and commercial activities such as mills, dams and water races, and gum digging" and "historic buildings such as homesteads, churches, baches, defence and coastal structures, memorials, or monuments."

The ongoing future of the hut is also directly aligned with the objectives for leases and licences as defined on page 145:

68. To provide opportunities where appropriate for community activities which enhance the park users' experiences, support conservation activities or encourage a wider range of park users.
69. To protect park values and outcomes sought for the park including minimising loss of community access when considering any lease or licence arrangement.
70. To support activities that meet community needs, enhance environmental outcomes and enhance parks and people's experience of them.

We look forward to working with the Council on these objectives. Please, do talk to us!

We are also actively interested in any forest health monitoring work taking place locally, and would appreciate being kept informed as to the track upgrades currently taking place nearby- which we assume is the result of monitoring informed decision-making. In general, we request that there is much better consultation and communication in regard to planning and implementation of track maintenance and upgrades - and would welcome the opportunity for our club members to assist.

With further reference to Article 7.20c (pg 210), we also wish to draw attention to the clause regarding the viability of Ōngāruanuku Hut "in its current location". As mentioned above, there is inherent value in the current location of Ōngāruanuku Hut, through long-standing conservation, historical and inter-generational heritage, and we ask that this be recognised in coming discussions. Here we would like to reiterate AUTC's willingness to assist in any possible restoration of access, particularly in light of the recently improved Fence Line Track, (which grants both interior forest access from Waitākere Dam, as well a clear, track machine-accessible route to Ōngāruanuku Hut).

We do believe that reopening Ridge Road track would be relatively easy and an effective way to provide users with alternative multi-day tramping options, as an alternative to the coastal tracks of the Hillary Trail. This would of course also provide access to Ōngāruanuku Hut from north and south. As an alternative or a first stage towards that, in the context of managing Cascade Kauri area, a very minor upgrade to the short section of Ridge Road track from Simla (junction with Montana Heritage Trail) down to Ōngāruanuku Hut would provide access to the

hut, enabling public day and overnight usage of the hut, and also significantly improving access for Ark in the Park and other conservation activities.

We welcome the opportunity for communication and collaboration, meanwhile we can offer Auckland Council support both socially and through labour, as in previous challenges that both organisations have faced together. Given the long-standing relationship historically maintained between Auckland Council and AUTC, we hope that ongoing discussion will ensure a positive outcome for both parties, in addition to the wider community of past and future Ōngāruanuku Hut users.

2) We wish to support FMC's words to the worth of true '**wilderness**' areas, through recreational, educational and naturalist values. While terms such as 'accessibility' can present somewhat of an oxymoron where wilderness areas are concerned, their value cannot be understated as a semblance of backcountry within Auckland's backyard, particularly in larger forest fragments such as the Waitākere and Hunua Ranges.

As a university club, it seems fitting for us to underline the educational value to be found off the well-beaten path. We provide our members with courses covering bushcraft and survival, which provide invaluable navigational and safety skills when accessing any backcountry wilderness. Following these courses, and with experience gained from accessing these areas, a large number of AUTC members have gone on to occupy roles in conservation, environmental monitoring, LandSAR and other public services. Historically taking place in the Waitākere Ranges, our courses have since been relocated across the North Island, with substantial logistical investment. We emphasise that beyond organised clubs, accessible 'wilderness' represents a unique and valuable resource for all Aucklanders.

We understand and respect the complex nature of the challenges currently faced by Auckland Council with regard to wilderness areas. Given that these often overlap with regions affected by the spread of *Phytophthora agathidicida*, the initial complete prohibition of wilderness access seems to us a fair and justified response. Today, given the kauri dieback monitoring and data collection that has occurred, we ask for renewed discussion regarding the access of this priceless resource, and whether solutions can be found which safeguard both the resources of accessible wilderness, as well as the treasure of our indigenous biota.

Overall, our submission focuses primarily around aspects of communication, consultation, discussion and informed decision-making. We respectfully ask that Auckland Council puts meaningful effort into ongoing communication with those most affected by their decisions, as together we can assist each other in identifying productive and constructive outcomes, not just for tramping clubs but for all Aucklanders.

We appreciate the time and effort taken by Auckland Council to facilitate this process of public consultation, and we look forward to its results. On behalf of the Auckland University Tramping Club committee, we wish you the kindest of regards.

Sean Thomson & Mark Battley



Comments on individual points

Book	Page	Section	Comment
1	24		<p>We note the stated aim for: <i>“collaborating more to achieve our outcomes”</i> <i>“Many people support our regional parks by volunteering and belonging to friends or care groups, historic societies and recreational groups. Volunteers contribute in a range of ways, including weed and pest control, planting, restoring historic assets, developing and maintaining recreational assets, and delivering recreation activities such as walking tours.”</i></p> <p>And: <i>“The regional parks are special, natural and undeveloped spaces, and that very character is its essential drawcard. We seek to develop our capacity to work with mana whenua, community and commercial operators to deliver services and support the natural and cultural heritage so that together we can deliver this Plan.”</i></p> <p>We agree with the importance of this, and have been engaged in doing this throughout our club’s history. However, we are concerned by the lack of recognition of user stakeholders in the RPMP, and the lack of effective engagement and communication strategies or planned initiatives to achieve meaningful engagement with such groups.</p>
1	27		<p><i>“Cultural and heritage values include: Historic heritage since the mid-1800s acknowledging the many connections Aucklanders have with the history and diverse uses of the sites including settlement, farming, resource extraction and milling, military, recreation and industry.”</i></p> <p>Ōngāruanuku Hut, in its current position is an important part of the Park’s historic heritage.</p>
1	27		<p><i>“c) to adopt the following approach when considering decisions that threaten serious or irreversible damage to a heritage feature:</i> <i>i. carefully consider the risks and uncertainties associated with any particular course of action; and</i> <i>i. take into account the best information available; and</i> <i>ii. endeavour to protect the heritage feature”</i></p> <p>We request that these be adhered to in any review of Ōngāruanuku Hut,</p>
2	202		<p><i>“Feral pigs must be controlled to low levels to prevent further spread of kauri dieback.”</i></p> <p>We agree with the importance of this, including from our own observation of ongoing pig-related damage.</p>
2	204		<p><i>“Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural</i></p>

			<p><i>and cultural values of the area means remote back-country tramping or running experiences are unlikely to be provided in future on Waitākere Ranges tracks. Assessment of closed tracks through the proposed recreation plan / track network plan will inform this assumption.”</i></p> <p>This statement appears to be in conflict with protecting the core natural and cultural values, including back-country tramping experiences, dissonantly emphasised elsewhere.</p>
2	205		<p><i>“A strong message from the first round of consultation on this review was the park needs to be managed in a way that protects its natural, cultural, and landscape qualities, quietness and wilderness values, and also provide for the wellbeing of distinct communities in the area, while also recognising the importance of the park as an accessible public place”</i></p> <p>A highly engineered coastal pathway such as the Hillary Trial does not adequately enable a true wilderness experience.</p>
2	202		<p><i>“The Waitākere Ranges are ecologically significant, being one of the largest areas of coastal and lowland forest in the region with intact sequences from wetlands and dunelands to coastal and inland forest.”</i></p> <p>It is important that visitors have the ability to experience the full diversity of this ecology, in order to engage with the conservation efforts undertaken for its protection. To fully achieve this, access to more than just the edges may be required.</p>
2	205		<p><i>“The impact of increased intensity of rain events has been evident in recent years, with flooding in some areas, in particular the Piha and Whatipū valleys and Cascades area”.</i></p> <p>This is of particular concern given that these are areas that are heavily used and have undergone substantial track upgrades, at risk of damage. Long term climate change planning should recognise these risks, and include more inland and higher elevation tracks that are not so vulnerable to increasingly severe weather events.</p>
2	206 & 207		<p><i>“Recognition of cultural heritage” and “Continuing protection of cultural heritage places and resources.”</i></p> <p>Yes this is important - Please see our comments below in regard to Ōngāruanuku Hut.</p>
2	208		<p><i>“Completing the current track upgrade programme and reviewing the entire track network to ensure it provides a coherent range of opportunities to meet different visitor needs.”</i></p> <p>This is important, but needs to be done with meaningful</p>

			consultation and collaboration to properly understand what different user needs actually are, involving key stakeholders in the planning.
2	208		We encourage support of opportunities to build an ethic of kaitiakitanga (stewardship) amongst park visitors, volunteers, friends-of-the-park groups and local community groups, and participation in the park's conservation programmes. However for this to be effective it needs to be done in good faith and with respect for the various stakeholders. This includes effective communication.
2	209	16	We support the need to plan for the protection and interpretation of built heritage sites on the park - but this should be done in collaboration with relevant stakeholders - such as AUTC in regard to the Ōngāruanuku Hut.
2	210	18e	We support exploring options to improve access to various popular locations other than by private vehicle
2	210	19e	We support safety improvements of any road walking sections providing track connectivity
2	210	20c	We are concerned that this clause regarding the ongoing viability of the Auckland University Tramping Club's Ōngāruanuku Hut in its current location has been included without any consultation or notification. For the many reasons discussed above we strongly believe that this is an important part of the Park's heritage, and its current location should be recognised as part of that heritage.
2	214	47a & b	In the context of managing Cascade Kauri and also Ōngāruanuku Hut, a very minor upgrade to the short section of Ridge Road track from Simla (junction of Montana Heritage Trail) down to Ōngāruanuku Hut should be considered. This would grant meaningful access to the hut, enabling its public day and overnight usage, and also significantly improving access for Ark in the Park and other conservation activities.
2	226	And onwards	Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail SMZ: the reopening of this as a multi-day tramp has been an important development, particularly given the inability to link any other tracks in the Waitakere Ranges into a multi-day trip. However we are concerned that the highly engineered approach to the track upgrades has significantly changed the user experience, and it has lost a lot of its "wildness". Further modifications to reach a Great Walk standard would need to be done carefully and with respect for the environment and users. It is also of utmost importance that it remains available and cost-effective for non-commercial users, such as families, school children, and university students.

From: [Mary Graham](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Mahurangi West ..TeMuri beach..proposals
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 8:30:41 pm

We are pleased we can have input into the future regarding access to Te Muri beach.

We do not agree with the proposal to free up access by use of a "footbridge", which would allow ease of pedestrian usage, and also that of light traffic.

A huge appeal of being able to spend time at Te Muri, is the " intrepid" nature and unique experience of planning and gaining access to the beach and campground via the coming and going of the tides.

People have been enjoying and doing that easily for years.

It rewards the beachgoers with relative peace and quiet, and more importantly, allows endangered bird species to nest along the beach without risk of major disturbance.

It is not at all difficult to cross the river on foot, or obviously access the beach by boat!

What would be gained by turning Te Muri into yet another busy, easy access beach like Wendetholm, Sullivan's Bay etc?

Auckland and surrounds have plenty of these spaces available already.

Why not embrace, importantly, the wishes of the family that farmed the land, and simply keep the very thing that sets it apart, and makes it so special to so many people?!

Freeing up access by way of a footbridge will destroy the feel and special unique appeal of Te Muri.

Also, as it is a " working farm" , increased numbers of people coming throughout the year (no doubt some with dogs, as we all know that is hugely difficult to police and control) will no doubt prove troublesome in the future.

Please consider the remote beauty and appeal of TeMuri in your decision.

Please think of the huge impact an increased volume of people will have on birds and wildlife that inhabit the beach and farm.

It seems there would be nothing to be gained, but so much could be lost.

Why change what so many consider to be a slice of paradise? A unique experience off the beaten track.

If people can't be bothered putting in a little forethought and planning into their holiday, and enjoy an easy few minutes walk over the river at low tide, they can join the throngs at neighboring Orewa, Wenderholm, Suilvans Bay etc.

Please leave Te Muri as the gem it is, for those who appreciate it's unique, unspoilt peace.

It is what sets it apart from all the others.

That is so very special.

Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Attention : Tristine Le Guern
regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission from the Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club
Submitted by Wendy Atkinson, Club President on behalf of the club.

4th March 2022

To the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee

Please note that we DO wish to present our submission to the Hearing Panel.

To start with we want to register our deep disappointment that within the DRAFT Regional Park Management plan there is no overall planning or acknowledgment regarding Dog Access.

This is contrary to the 2010 Regional Park Management Plan which did contain a section on Dogs with the Objective “To provide opportunities for park visitors to bring dogs, that are under the owner’s control, on to regional parks where this does not unduly compromise the park values, other approved activities and the visitor experience.”

We note that in a meeting to present the DRAFT Management Plan to the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee on 2/12/21 that staff stated that “the Council’s dog policy and dog management bylaw set dog access rules and bylaw enforcement is outside the scope of the plan.” We strongly argue that this does not mean that the Regional Park Management plan cannot have some direction or objective around the intention of Dog access for Regional Parks as a whole. We also argue that this sets a new precedent in Regional Park Planning and should not be simply accepted as staff have proposed.

In fact in the Dog Bylaw review in 2019 Council made amendments to the Bylaw by changing the policy and bylaw to; remove duplication from the bylaw, which will simplify future amendments to local dog access rules (the schedule of access areas is now only in the Policy and not in the Bylaw), this change means that review/changes to dog access rules DO NOT have to be tied to a Bylaw Review. So why is it that staff are saying that Dog Access can only be looked at as part of a Bylaw review? Auckland Council has removed this hurdle from the Bylaw.

There is nothing in the 2019 Dog Bylaw & Dog Policy Review SOP that was put out for public consultation that stated that Regional Park Dog Access would only be reviewed when the Dog Bylaw was reviewed. It seems completely ridiculous and against the overall direction of the 2019 Dog Bylaw review that Regional Parks are only reviewing Dog Access, and any planning or thought to Dog Access, to Bylaw Review timing. Once the 2019 Dog Bylaw and Dog Policy is reviewed within 5 years it will then not need to be reviewed again for 10 years under the LGA. This is too long to not have any review of Dog Access rules.

This approach is even more unfair to dog owners when you consider Council can prohibit or restrict dog access for an indeterminate period by invoking 'temporary changes to access rules' under the 2019 Dog Policy as shown below;

9. "Temporary changes to dog access rules

(a) From time to time, the council may make temporary changes to dog access rules in Schedule 1 and 2 in relation to:

- i. leisure and cultural events (including dog friendly events)**
- ii. dog training**
- iii. protect wildlife vulnerable to dogs**
- iv. protect flora vulnerable to dogs**
- v. pest control in any park and/or beach**
- vi. other circumstances of a comparative nature. "**

(the above is taken directly from the 2019 Dog Policy – Dog Access Principles).

What we are actually seeing with the use of this 'temporary change' is the banning or restriction of dog access with no end date in sight. The dictionary definition of temporary is "lasting for only a limited period of time; not permanent." However Council, including the Regional Parks, are utilizing this rule to ban or restrict dog access immediately, with no public consultation, and with no end date in sight. It is also being used to introduce seasonal restrictions outside of the Dog Bylaw and Policy – e.g in the 2012 Bylaw Dogs had access to the beach and Northern Land area of Long Bay Regional Park. Between 2012 and 2019 Council introduced a 'temporary' access restriction by introducing a ban during nesting season. 1 October to 31 March. This temporary access restriction continued for years and then at the Bylaw Review in 2019 the Regional park moved to ban dogs outright – outside of the nesting season and not just on the northern beach, but the park itself.

This 'temporary change' is also being used under the bylaw to stop Dog Owners from accessing walks that are deemed at risk from Kauri dieback – with no end in sight of when the restrictions might be removed.

We are totally in favour for protection of wildlife and animals in general, and so are most dog owners. In the 2019 Dog Bylaw review the majority of Dog Owners supported every single proposal to reduce dog access in regional parks that was proposed to protect wildlife.

The Lambing season proposal was supported by 74% of dog owners, Muriwai Regional Park changes 74% of dog owners agreed with, to prohibiting dogs from Glenfern Sanctuary 85% of dog owners said yes, to the banning of dogs to over 50% of Long Bay regional park to protect wildlife 75% of dog owners agreed and 65% of dog owners agreed to prohibiting dogs to Whatipu.

But we are seeing a pattern of constant restriction, or prohibition, with no new options being provided in replacement and no overall planning to include dog owning families in the provision of access to Regional Parks.

It seems wholly unfair to allow the restriction of dogs on an adhoc basis to go ahead, and yet to try and limit any planning or increase of dog access to the Dog Bylaw Review which is, at best, done in 5 years, but also could be out to 10 years.

Then even if you are to say that Dog Access is being reviewed as part of the Dog Bylaw Reviews – the only proposals that were put forward are around standardization of rules or increasing bans or restrictions.

The only proposals relating Dog Access in Regional Parks as part of the Dog Bylaw 2019 review were to;

1. Implement a standard lambing season rule to 'prohibit dogs from 1 July to December' in regional parks that have stock.
2. Muriwai Regional Park
 - (a) On Muriwai Beach, dogs are allowed under control off leash at all times north of the surf tower
 - (b) Dogs are prohibited south of the surf tower to protect the gannet colony.
3. Glenfern Sanctuary
 - (a) Prohibit dogs from the sanctuary
4. Waitākere Ranges Regional Park - Whatipū
 - (a) Dogs are prohibited west of Don McLean Road and south of Walker Ridge track.
5. Long Bay Regional Park
 - (a) Dogs are prohibited north of Vaughn's stream
 - (b) The following time and season rule applied to the beach south of Vaughn's stream:
Summer
 - Morning - under control off leash
 - Daytime - under control on leash
 - Evening - under control off leash
 - Winter - All times, under control off leash
 - (c) Dogs are allowed under control on a leash in the small car parking area immediately east of the southern entrance to the park
 - (d) Except as provided in (a) - (c) above, dogs are prohibited from Long Bay Regional Park and associated beaches

So to sum them up – it was to standardize rules around lambing/calving periods and a time and season definition or, as it was in every single case, to reduce dog access in named parks.

There was no direction in the Regional Park Findings report as part of the Dog Bylaw Review to look to where more Dog access could be given. **Across 28 Regional Parks and 41,000ha of public open space there was no area within this land space that could be opened up to Dog owning families?**

So from the Dog Bylaw Review of 2019 there was NOTHING around new dog access areas or increasing opportunities for Dog owners to access regional parks. There was NOTHING proposed to counter the added restrictions proposed or to off set the 'temporary changes' to access.

So, given that Council has not included any direction Dog access in regional parks, and specifically to the possibility of looking from an overview to identify possible new dog access areas in the Draft Management Plan, we again submit that they SHOULD include Dog access in the Management plan – this should

include Objectives regarding dog access similar to the 2010 draft Management plan. It should also address/acknowledge that since 2012 no additional areas for dog access have been developed; instead dog access has been reduced. What will they plan/investigate to see what opportunities there may be to include dog owning families in their Regional Park Planning.

Given the Dog Policy Access Principles – how are the regional parks going to incorporate the overall principles?

Excerpt from the 2019 Dog Policy – Dog Access Principles
What will Auckland Council do?

- 1. Provide dog access rules that are comprehensive, consistent and easy to understand and comply with the following approaches:**
 - (a) Recognise dog owners as legitimate users of public places and dog access is essential for dog welfare**
 - (b) Integrate, where practicable, dog owners and their dogs with other users of public places**
 - (c) Provide opportunities for dog owners to take their dog to public places that are accessible, desirable, and provide diversity of experience for both the dog and owner**
 - (d) Consider access on a comprehensive region-wide basis, as well as a place-by-place basis**
 - (e) Promote safe interaction between dogs and people using public places and private ways to ensure that dogs do not injure, endanger, intimidate or otherwise cause distress to any person, in particular, children and vulnerable adults**
 - (f) Manage the conflict between dogs and protected wildlife, stock, poultry, domestic animals, property and natural habitat.**

So under this policy access can be both reviewed regionally, or place-by-place.

Staff at the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee also outlined that in response to the submissions the draft plan suggests future Dog bylaw reviews could consider specific changes at;

- Long Bay – possible space for a dog exercise area within the park
- Shakespear – investigate the use of a large flat grassed area outside the sanctuary between Army Bay and Okoromai Bay.
- Te Arai – ban dogs from the park (they are currently allowed at Te Arai point).
- Waitakere Ranges; that other dog walking options be investigated in the wider Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area.
- Advocate for area in the Waikato District Council area of the Hunua ranges to prohibit dogs.

So two proposed bans to dog access and three investigations into possibilities for the ‘future’ dog bylaw review. This should go further and look at any regional parks where there could be additional dog access areas.

For the record, we strongly agree to the following in the draft plan

- Long Bay looking into space for dogs to access within the park
- Shakespear – investigate use of area outside the sanctuary.

- Look into other dog walking options within the wider Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area.

We disagree with the proposal to ban dogs from Te Arai Point. There are a number of rural properties in the Tomarate/Te Arai area being subdivided to smaller lifestyle blocks outside of the subdivisions mentioned. Where are these people meant to be able to walk their dogs? There is only gravel roads, no footpaths. What impact will there be on Forestry Beach?

What is more concerning in the Draft Management plan for Long Bay Park is this piece “ Within the community there are opposing views as to whether provision should be made to allow dogs at Long Bay. Some park users want dogs to continue to be prohibited from the park while others would like some form of controlled access to enable dog walking. “ Under the Council’s Dog Policy dog owners are legitimate users of public places. In other words, just because people don’t want dogs to be in a space, it is not a reason that dogs should be restricted or banned from a space.

With regard to the plan within ‘Supporting the wider Regional Environment’ point 45 – “Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.” We do not support this action. From questions we have posed via the online briefing we understand that this proposal has come about from a discussion paper and that Council’s legal team have indicated that based on that there will be no impact on Council’s ownership of the land, LGA public consultation or any other processes relating to the parks that are in place currently. We counter that Council should not be basing any decisions regarding our regional parks on this issue on a ‘discussion paper’.

We would rather a very cautious approach whereby all discussion/decisions relating to the Hauraki Gulf Forum looking to seek legislative changes to create a co-governance Hauraki Gulf Authority are completed before there is any investigation or discussion on including our Coastal Regional Parks into the Marine Park. This way any possible changes or impacts can be identified to the public for full consultation and Council can meet their obligations under the LGA S82 (1), (c) “that persons who are invited or encouraged to present their views to the local authority should be given clear information by the local authority concerning the purpose of the consultation and the scope of the decisions to be taken following the consideration of views presented.”

Why is dog access in Regional Parks important?

Firstly, dog access isn’t just about a time and season rule, it’s about planning spaces for dogs to be in regional parks. It’s thinking where a suitable area within 28 regional parks would be to have off leash dog parks, it’s thinking about dog friendly picnic spots for families, it’s about water areas that dogs can access during hot days in summer. It’s about thinking about the dog families of Auckland and how our regional parks can accommodate the whole family.

According to Council data about 20% of Auckland Households own a dog¹. Also according to Council research 50% of these dog owning households are families with children (older and younger families)².

If a Regional Park has no dog access at all these families face the choice of either leaving the dog behind for the day, or not being able to access that regional park. Many choose not to go, which means they as a group are excluded from a park simply because a family member has 4 legs, not 2. That's around 20% of Auckland Households in this position!

If they choose to leave the dog behind for the day, they are not really being able to be responsible dog owners as many Regional Parks are well out of the main urban area and a summer's day outing on a weekend could mean not returning home until 7pm. Dogs home alone for that length of time are more likely to bark or cause a nuisance, they may also not get a decent amount of exercise due to family commitments. This would not be an issue if dogs can go with their families to regional parks.

1 - 2013 Census shows 469,500 households in Auckland, there are 93,585 registered dog owners according to 2020 Animal Management report.

2 - Council IPSOS research 2018 shows that most dog owning households are families with Children (50%).

What we think Council should consider as part of it's Regional Park Management Plan regarding dogs:

Replacing access removed from Regional Parks as per 2019 Dog Policy access principles.

Firstly, dog access was lost during the 2019 Dog Bylaw review from a number of regional parks – but the biggest area lost was at Long Bay Regional Park.

According to the 2019 Dog Policy (and the previous 2012 Dog Bylaw), when Council removes or restricts dog access they should be looking to replace that access with alternative areas. This never seems to happen. Dog access is removed with no new area to replace it. In the case of the Long Bay Regional Park access removal has affected a huge area– nearly 2 km of beach and around 60 hectares of Park land. In fact, since the 2012 Bylaw, dog access has gone from access on lead at all times, to a seasonal restriction, to prohibited outright as shown below;

Loss of Dog Access at Long Bay Regional Park – 2012 to 2020,



We believe that part of the Regional Park Management plan should include a plan to provide alternative dog access opportunities for dog owners in the proposed Long Bay regional park extension of Piri Piri.

This also an issue with the closing of so many tracks due to Kauri die back, again we understand this, but there are no alternative dog areas being planned to replace all of these walks that previously dog owners could take their dogs on. We have simply been banned and the bylaw allows for the issuing of an infringement notice.

This removal of access across all of Auckland means less areas for dog owners to use and puts more pressure, and usage, on existing areas. With no new areas planned!

Looking to use some farm land to provide dog access areas – dog parks, dedicated off leash areas.

Auckland Council is the largest farmer in the Auckland region with over 1,500 hectares of farmed land across 20 regional parks. It would make sense to convert some of this land in each of these parks to being dedicated dog parks or dog off leash areas to create dog walk destinations. Dog parks in Christchurch, especially the Groynes, are hugely popular with dog owners. It would not mean a huge amount of land being used differently, but it would certainly mean a lot to dog owners. It would also not require huge investment as many existing paddocks could be used as is, or slightly modified to ensure dogs stayed within the designated paddocks. Similar to mountain bike trails it would widen the appeal and usage of regional parks to those dog owning families in Auckland.

Another thing to possibly think of is that having dog paddocks/dog areas bordering onto native bush or wildlife areas may actually help the wildlife. The scent of many dogs on the ground may actually dissuade cats, stoats etc from

going across the dog park/exercise area and help form a 'scent' barrier outside wildlife/bush tracts.

Look into opening up Council owned accommodation in regional parks to a select group of dog owners.

There are 27,663 RDOL holders in Auckland (Responsible dog owners) – why not look into offering them the opportunity to stay (with their dogs) at selected accommodation in suitable regional parks? These Dog owners have shown that they are responsible owners in their actions with council. It would also provide a reward or incentive to be a RDOL holder.

Figure out a way to allow dog owners to access Pakiri Beach.

While dogs are allowed off leash on Pakiri beach adjacent to the regional park dog owners have no way of getting their dogs to the beach – unless they do so by boat or helicopter! Access has been removed at the request of local Maori land owners at the River Access Road and dogs are prohibited from Pakiri Regional park outright. Given that Auckland Council is giving consent to subdivisions and for smaller parcels of land to be sold in the Leigh/Pakiri area they really need to think about where dog owners moving to the area can take their animals. There aren't just farm dogs living in the area now. The closest beach is Mathesons Bay which is tiny and the domain/reserves are about the size of a few back yards – certainly nothing suitable to give a dog, and it's owner a decent walk. Plus there are no streets/footpaths suitable to walk.

Intensification of housing means more need for public spaces for dog exercise;

Auckland's Regional Parks represent a whopping 44% of Auckland's public parks area and while we recognize that some need to be dog free due to wildlife it means those that can allow dog access are even more important for all Aucklanders and dog areas should be PLANNED within these parks and more dog areas should be made available in these parks. Under the unitary plan there will be more homes/apartments and general housing intensification and for dog owning families being able to go to a park or beach to exercise their dog will become more important. Especially on weekends or during summer holidays, regional parks need to play a role in providing space for dogs and their families and it should be part of the overall Regional Park plan. For most dog owners, the family dog is part of the family too.

Overall, we'd like the Regional Parks team and Council as a whole to recognize that the majority of dog owners try to do the right thing for their animals, and for the community. The more opportunity that Council can give us to exercise our dogs well, as well as our selves, the better it can be for everyone.

Kind regards

Wendy Atkinson
President, Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club
Whangaparaoa

Email: secretary.hbcdtc@gmail.com
www: <http://hibiscusdte.webs.com/>



APPENDIX

1. Proposal as part of 2019 Dog Bylaw and Dog Policy Review information provided by Council regarding Proposal to Amend Dog Access rules in Regional Parks.
2. Excerpt from 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan – August 2010
13.3.3 Dogs – Objectives and Policy

1. Proposal as part of 2019 Dog Bylaw and Dog Policy Review information provided by Council regarding Proposal to Amend Dog Access rules in Regional Parks.



Proposal to amend dog access rules in regional parks

Proposed amendment	Reason for change
Implement a standard lambing season rule to 'prohibit dogs from 1 July to 1 December' in regional parks that have stock	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Currently, regional parks apply various rules to prohibit dogs during lambing season. A standard rule makes it easier for dog owners to know when they can take their dogs to regional parks with stock. These rules are being proposed to protect stock in the regional parks that currently have a lambing season rule (Hūnua Ranges, Mahurangi, Ōmana, Pakiri, Tāpapakanga, Te Rau Puriri, Waitawa, Wenderholm)
Amend dog access rules in the following regional parks for the protection of wildlife	
<p>Muriwai Regional Park</p> <p>(a) On Muriwai Beach, dogs are allowed under control off leash at all times north of the surf tower</p> <p>(b) Dogs are prohibited south of the surf tower to protect the gannet colony.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Currently, dog access rules for the beach use a measure of '450 metres north from Motutara Road' as the boundary marker. This proposal uses the surf tower as the boundary marker to make it easier for the public to know where dogs are allowed and prohibited.
<p>Glenfern Sanctuary</p> <p>(a) Prohibit dogs from the sanctuary</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Dogs are currently prohibited from Glenfern Sanctuary to protect wildlife. This is a newly acquired piece of land and the current rules need to be included in Schedule 2 (the list of dog access rules).
<p>Waitākere Ranges Regional Park - Whatipū</p> <p>(a) Dogs are prohibited west of Don McLean Road and south of Walker Ridge track.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Dogs are prohibited from Whatipū Scientific Reserve for the protection of wildlife. This proposal prohibits dogs from the Don McLean Road and any walking tracks that lead to this reserve to retain this protection.
<p>Long Bay Regional Park</p> <p>(a) Dogs are prohibited north of Vaughn's stream</p> <p>(b) The following time and season rule applied to the beach south of Vaughn's stream:</p> <p>Summer</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Morning - under control off leash Daytime - under control on leash Evening - under control off leash Winter - All times, under control off leash <p>(c) Dogs are allowed under control on a leash in the small car parking area immediately east of the southern entrance to the park</p> <p>(d) Except as provided in (a) - (c) above, dogs are prohibited from Long Bay Regional Park and associated beaches</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Dogs are currently prohibited north of Vaughn's stream using the temporary ban for the protection of vulnerable wildlife. This proposal makes this ban permanent to protect wildlife north of the stream. South of Vaughn's stream would apply the regional standard time and season definition. The addition of the on-leash rule in the southern car park allows for dog owners to take their dogs to the beach without breaching the bylaw.  <p>Long Bay Regional Park Dogs are prohibited north of Vaughn's stream. The time and season rule applies to the beach south of Vaughn's stream. Fenced off for conservation in all areas above. Dogs are prohibited from Long Bay Regional Park and associated beaches. Dogs are allowed under control on a leash in the car identified car park.</p> 

www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/haveyoursay
dogsbylawreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz



2. Excerpt from 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan – August 2010
13.3.3 Dogs – Objectives and Policy

13.3.3 Dogs

Objective 13.3.3:

To provide opportunities for park visitors to bring dogs, that are under the owner's control, on to regional parks where this does not unduly compromise the park values, other approved activities and the visitor experience

Policy:

13.3.3.1 Provide a range of opportunities for park visitors to bring dogs on to regional parks in accordance with objective 13.1.1.

13.3.3.2 Generally exclude dogs from the following areas:

- a) scenic reserves,
- b) wetlands,
- c) nesting, roosting, feeding and species recovery areas of threatened indigenous fauna,
- d) designated sites, picnic areas, campgrounds, huts, residential lodges, baches and meeting rooms,
- e) farm settings during lambing and calving, and
- f) licenced areas.

13.3.3.3 Prohibit dogs from:

- a) scientific reserves,
- b) open sanctuaries, and
- c) Watercare Services Ltd's reservoirs.

13.3.3.4 Working dogs (as defined in section 2 of the Dog Control Act 1996) are exempt from any dog restrictions in this plan.

13.3.3.5 Monitor and evaluate the dog walking opportunities provided on regional parks to determine whether they are appropriately meeting the objectives and policies in this plan in order to inform the development of the regional dog management bylaw.

Explanation:

For many dog owners, exercising their dog is an important component of their recreation and leisure activities. The demand for public open spaces where people can exercise their dogs or have their dogs accompany them is likely to continue to grow because of the region's projected population growth, urban intensification and reduction in safe road walking opportunities.

The council recognises the importance of dog exercising opportunities for these reasons but prioritises the health and safety of parks users, livestock and/or indigenous fauna. Dogs can pose a significant threat to native wildlife, such as ground dwelling birds like kiwi, penguins and other sea birds. Where the species are threatened (eg, New Zealand dotterels, variable oystercatchers and kokako) it is particularly important that they are not disturbed or directly attacked.

For this reason dogs, are prohibited from scientific reserves and open sanctuaries and are generally excluded from areas where threatened indigenous fauna nest, roost and feed. Dogs are excluded from designated sites, campgrounds, huts, residential lodges, baches and meeting rooms in order to protect public health. Under the Watercare Services Ltd licence, the council is required to prohibit dogs from entering the water reservoirs in the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges. Other licence conditions, such as golf club licences, may also require the council to implement dog restrictions. The restrictions for each regional park are outlined in Part 17.

Dogs are currently allowed on 13 of the 23 regional parks covered in this plan; including: Ambury (only on Loop Road), Āwhitu, Hūnua Ranges, Mahurangi, Ōmana, Shakespear, Tāpapakanga, Tawhitokino, Waharau, Waitākere Ranges, Wenderholm, Whakanewha and Whakatiwai. Refer to Part 17 Park-specific management for more detail on access and restrictions for each regional park.

Temporary restrictions may also be required to ensure dogs do not detract from the enjoyment of other park users or park operations. Dogs are for example generally restricted during lambing season. The public will be made aware of the opportunities and restrictions through the visitor services outlined in section 13.2.

The responsibility for setting dog control policies and bylaws on regional parks rests with the relevant territorial authority under the Dog Control Act 1996. The new Auckland Council will develop a regional dog management bylaw within the life of this plan. For that reason,

council will monitor dog related issues and park visitor preferences to evaluate whether changes to the dog restrictions outlined in Part 17 should be altered.

Working dogs (as defined in section 2 of the Dog Control Act 1996) are exempt from these restrictions in order to increase accessibility for people with disabilities, and to allow for emergency services, farming and conservation programmes.

13.3.3.6 Manage recreational conflict, safety risks and environmental damage associated with dogs through:

- a) limiting the activity to designated areas within selected regional parks,
- b) providing clear and accurate information on the dog walking opportunities on regional parks,
- c) ensuring dog owners adhere to dog restrictions through education and enforcement in partnership with the local authority,
- d) requiring dogs to be under control at all times which for most parks will require them to be on a lead at all times,
- e) requiring owners to remove all dog droppings from the park,
- f) where necessary, introducing temporal management approaches, and
- g) advocating that other public open space providers in close proximity meet the demand for dog walking and exercising, where it is deemed inappropriate on a regional park.

Explanation:

Dogs should be under direct and continuous control at all times. Dogs will be required to be on a lead on most parks because of the risk to fauna, other users and farming operations. For this reason, the council will advocate to other public open space providers the importance of providing dog-exercising opportunities; specifically off lead opportunities. In many cases, local parks and commercial forests are more suitable for off lead exercise areas because they have fewer environmental and operational constraints.

In some regional parks, however, dogs may be permitted to be off lead and under voice control. In cases where the owner cannot guarantee this level of control, dogs must be on a lead. Owners must also be considerate of other park users and remove dog droppings.

13.3.3.7 Hold owners of dogs causing damage to livestock or native fauna liable for damages.

13.3.3.8 Subject to formal warnings, dogs may be destroyed if causing damage to livestock or native fauna.

Explanation:

The Reserves Act, the Dog Control Act and the ability to make bylaws under the Local Government Act enable the council to take action against dogs causing damage to livestock or native fauna. Such actions may include destroying the dogs. Civil remedies are available to obtain reparation for damages.

04 Mar 2022

Re: Submission on Regional Parks Management Plan

Attn: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

From: Samantha Lincoln, personal submission.

Contact: [REDACTED] or [REDACTED]

Context: Programme Manager of the Ark in the Park, board member of the Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance, and member of Kaitiaki Kitewaho community group.

Book One

Section: Draft Plan focus

Page 7: Mitigating climate change – needs to mention preserving native biodiversity; everything mentioned is very anthropocentric. We need to restore and support native ecosystems to increase their resilience, to mitigate the impacts of climate change. Species already stressed by other factors such as predation by pests like rats will have fewer resources to then cope with climate change impacts such as drought. Also, as clearly outlined by the IPCC, it is **native** forest that needs to be prioritised for carbon stores (<https://www.forestandbird.org.nz/resources/ets-must-back-permanent-native-forests-not-pine-monoculture>), not just forest in general such as pines which are economically incentivised over native trees on a national level.

Section: responding to the climate emergency; Mitigating through land management

Page 18: efficiently managing the 400-50ha planned to remain in “grass or similar low, open vegetation” with grazing ought to allow for farm experiences that cater to the needs of the region. With these areas managed to provide sufficient chances for farming experiences, the only responsible option with the remaining ~700ha is to phase out farming and replant these areas with native vegetation. This would align with Auckland Council’s values laid out in this plan; adapting to climate change by reducing emissions, mitigating climate change by increasing the resilience of native ecosystems at a landscape scale through factors such as reduced erosion and increased carbon storage, protecting our native biodiversity by increasing its coverage, and collaborating with local communities to replant and care for these areas.

Section: Protecting our biodiversity; parks are centres for biodiversity

Page 20: while it is true that areas such as the Waitākere Ranges have relatively low incursions of weeds and introduced birds, this paragraph is misleading and downplays their impacts. Having relatively low incursions of weeds in the world’s weediest city <https://www.nzgeo.com/audio/auckland-the-weediest-city-in-the-world/> is not a point to highlight in a favourable light.

Section: Park Values; Economic values

Page 28: the first point is “Free access to beautiful natural environments boosts the economic attractiveness of Auckland as a place to live and work”. Is this appropriate as the first economic gain Auckland Council have ascribed to our Regional Parks? Based on expected increases in population, making Auckland a more attractive place to live and work doesn’t need to be done – the plan itself refers to the population increase already forecast. This section ought to cover further economic

benefits including those less direct and often overlooked, for example increased mental wellbeing due to time in nature reduces costs associated with health service requirements. Increased community collaboration and networking through conservation projects increases the resilience of our communities in the face of adverse events such as floods amplified by climate change, and illness and isolation due to the current pandemic, all of which reduces reliance on centrally funded support.

Section: Management Framework

Again, this plan continues to be very anthropocentric with no mention here of supporting and improving native biodiversity, except perhaps tangentially through “protect and maintain park values”. While it is important to consider visitor experience, the impact of this visitor experience on the other species currently and previously present needs to be explicitly accounted for.

Table 1: Description of the park categories

The proposed track categories use language implying they are there to cater for a range of needs from the public, but there is no mention of accessibility for those with disabilities. Page 23 states one in five Aucklanders were identified as disabled in the 2013 Disability Survey. If this is the case, why does the plan only refer to how easy a track is to walk for those who are fully able, without plans for supporting access by those with disabilities? Rather than increasing facilities to cater to a growing population based on just more of the same development, surely this plan is an invaluable opportunity to lead the way with ensuring the access provided is for all Aucklanders?

It is also concerning that the management focus sections are incredibly brief, and again anthropocentric. Nowhere on the table is there reference to conservation – only protecting ‘natural values’. Park rangers are only mentioned in their capacity to act as visitor hosts, not as kaitiaki of our native biodiversity. Mentioning only ‘protecting natural values’ does not strongly enough prioritise healing our native ecosystems.

Section: General and special management zones; Main arrival zone

Page 34: Request the inclusion of referencing long-term active conservation initiatives operating within parks on signage, and other ways to join teams of kaitiaki such as through Tiaki Tāmaki Makaurau.

Section 7: Protecting the natural environment

Page 50-51: while the Ark being a ‘pest-free sanctuary’ would be ideal, that is not an accurate descriptor. The wording should be edited to refer to suppressed pest densities or similar.

Pages 50-54: given the mobile nature, genetic health, and home ranges of many species this section needs to include reference to and planning for combatting habitat fragmentation. Collaboration with other groups within Auckland Council such as local parks should be included to ensure the significant biodiversity of our Regional Parks is not being restored in isolation.

Section 12: Authorisations for park use; Unmanned aerial vehicles (including drones)

This section needs to further consider the impact on native species, for example not approving permits within kōkako territories during breeding season.

Book Two: Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

The park vision is lacking reference to native biodiversity. Suggested edit: “A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected **with existing native species flourishing and lost species reintroduced**; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.”

Section 5. Pressures, challenges and opportunities

In the section covering pressures and challenges facing the Waitākere Ranges, there is no mention of pest animals or plants, and only a mention of kauri dieback and no other pathogens such as myrtle rust. These pressures affecting the resilience and existence of native biodiversity must be included; lost species such as toutouwai and kōkako have only been re-introduced due to pest control efforts, and their future is only possible with sustained and focussed pest control supported by Auckland Council.

Furthermore, the climate change section mentions nothing regarding the impact of changing temperatures and increased intensity of other weather events. As seen only last year, flooding will have ongoing impacts on the Waitākere ranges, including disrupting conservation efforts. Droughts, flood events, and storms will all impact the health of the Waitākere Ranges ngahere, and extra effort to increase the resilience of native species is needed to mitigate the impacts of climate change. Increasing storm surges and sea level change will also impact more than just infrastructure and cultural heritage; for example a plan is needed to protect habitat for the precarious and at-risk NZ dotterels nesting at Te Henga. If current coastal habitats become inviable, what plan is in place to ensure adequate land is available for the retreat of dune ecosystems?

7. Management intentions; Natural

There is a typo in point 6: “Undertake comprehensive and integrated pest animal control programmes **to maintain** to maintain forest health, with particular focus on...”

Point 11: There is room to elaborate on the interactions between private landowners and neighbouring properties (including those who don't own their properties) and Regional Parks, for example education focused on responsible pet ownership.

There needs to be an additional point mentioning pathogens; monitoring existing incursions for both impact and spread, as well as surveillance to identify any new incursions.

Point 19: include reference to the impacts on erosion and water pollution around roads, parking, and paths, and ways to mitigate this. Non permeable surfaces impact flooding, and all surfaces used by vehicles introduce pollutants to waterways during rain.

8. Special management zones; Cascade Kauri / Ark in the Park SMZ

Incorrect information: “The Ark in the Park mainland island project, a partnership between the council and the Waitākere Branch of the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society”. The Ark in the Park is now a national project managed by Forest and Bird, after being started by the Waitākere Branch. The project also covers more than just pest animal and plant control – we undertake monitoring of various native species, including taking part in DOC's national seedfall monitoring project: https://docnewzealand.shinyapps.io/seedrain_shiny/.

As part of Management Intentions, 47c, I request collaboration with the Ark to include facilities to support our community conservation work. For example, upgraded kauri dieback cleaning facilities, signage sharing information about the Ark project and biodiversity values being managed, and additional building space to increase the volunteer capacity of the project (informal conversations have been held with Stephen Bell relating to increased building space).

Consideration of impacts on native species must be paramount to any plans being made – as highlighted by monitoring by the Ark in the Park team, there is an incredibly high amount of bat activity along the waterways in the heart of the Auckland City Walk. Any changes made relating to “48. Explore options for creating viewing opportunities of the Waitākere Waterfall” should not be progressed if there is a risk of impacting this nationally critical (<https://www.doc.govt.nz/nature/native-animals/bats-pekapeka/long-tailed-bat/>) species. This extends to features that may be included in picnicking areas such as lighting.

8. Special management zones; Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush (Scenic Drive) SMZ

Work undertaken in this area should consider that kōkako nest in this area. Due to an unfortunate lack of communication, track works along Cutty Grass Track are believed to have led to a kōkako nest being abandoned during the 2021/2022 nesting season. Timing of any work should explicitly avoid disruptive activities occurring during nesting season (October through till April).

Appendices

Waitākere Ranges Regional Park - Map 19.1 - 19.17.pdf (33.8 MB) (pdf)

- No key – assuming the purple angles are relating to viewpoints? Please clarify in further plan iterations and include a full key.
- Map 19.11 is missing the Scenic Drive carpark for Cutty Grass Track. This is actively used by the Ark in the Park team as well as the public, with a locked gate for access by facilities teams such as Vector and Auckland Council. Regardless of it's intended future use, it is a currently used carpark.
- Map 19.12 request consideration of ensuring adequate parking for Ark in the Park volunteer sessions (primarily the Saturday session), given the plan to increase capacity for public visitation to this site.

From: [Anieszka Banks](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission concerning Karekare
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 9:07:38 pm

Hi there,

I hope this finds you happy and well. I just wanted to put in my submission concerning the plans for my little part of the world.

Myself and my family strongly oppose changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.

My partner was born here and now so have both of my twin children, along with generations of other families who have lived here. I am just a Mum in this valley and I don't have all of the flash language or small print, or clever paragraphs to back up my point, But all I can tell you is that I have walked to that glade nearly every day since my children were born, they are nearly three now and the glade that you are proposing becomes a carpark is an integral part of our lives here. We have a tree that the children climb 'the snake tree' a hill that they run up 'the big huge mountain' and space that we have watched people we love get married in. It's the heart of our community that little spot of grass. It is where we gather when things are happening in the community, it is a safe space - actually the only safe space for children in Karekare that can't be accessed by cars and is therefore dangerous. It is where we can let our babies run around freely- which is why we chose to live here.

All I can ask is that you consider what doing this would mean for us as a community. The carpark that exists is plenty big enough if the fences and mounds of earth that have been there all year were to be tidied up.

Thank you for your time,
Anieszka Banks, Mum of Poppy and Sage

SUBMISSION ON AUCKLAND COUNCIL'S DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

Section 95A of the Resource Management Act 1991

To: Attention: Advisor, Regional Parks
Auckland Council
regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

From: **Adair Wheeler**

I am making the following submission on Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan ("**Draft RPMP**").

My property borders the Lake Wainamu Reserve and this submission is primarily focused on the DRPMP as it relates to Lake Wainamu in the Waitakere Ranges, however, a number of themes raised in this submission equally apply across the Ranges.

1. I **oppose** the Draft RPMP to the extent it seeks to:
 - (a) reclassify Lake Wainamu as Category 1b; and
 - (b) reframe the "vision" for the Waitakere Ranges from a focus on protecting and enhancing its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities, to a focus on supporting and increasing visitor numbers.

2. The reasons for this submission are:
 - (a) In its notified form the Draft RPMP:
 - (i) Will substantively change and increase the pressure on Lake Wainamu at the expense of its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values;
 - (ii) Is inconsistent with its status as land held by the QEII Trust for reserve purposes;
 - (iii) Is contrary to Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 ("**Act**") and fails to give effect to the purpose and objectives of the Act;

- (iv) Is internally inconsistent in that it seeks to ensure that pressure of use does not destroy the very qualities people value about the park whilst at the same time seeking to encourage visitation by implementing structured paths and built infrastructure which will have cumulative adverse effects on Lake Wainamu's values.
- (v) Is contrary to best practice parks management principles.

I am specifically focused on Lake Wainamu Reserve but not limiting my submission to this, as many issues apply generally to the Waitakere Ranges Regional park as a whole

- (b) Lake Wainamu Reserve has a large dune lake, native bush and wetlands fringing the lake and has significant ecological, wilderness and recreational values. It is identified as an Outstanding Natural Landscape within the Auckland Unitary Plan.
- (c) Lake Wainamu is owned by QEII National Trust.. I am one of the adjoining land owners. My family sold Lake Wainamu and it's surrounding land to QEII for Reserve purposes in 1980. I reside adjacent to the Lake Wainamu Reserve and live within this landscape of the lake and dunes.
- (d) There is limited infrastructure at Lake Wainamu. The carpark is unsealed, with a 15-25min walk to the Lake. This is at capacity in summer and increasingly year round. Access to the Lake is via the dunes and/or streambed. The loop track around the Lake is largely unsealed, although recently Council have built stairs and gravelled parts of the track.
- (e) Lake Wainamu is unique in that it provides a range of recreational opportunities for visitors – it is a popular place for swimming and its sand dunes, used for sand boarding and fitness group training and increasingly people are drawn to the loop track around the lake to the waterfalls. Social media is playing a huge part increasing the popularity of these activities

Lake Wainamu is already under significant pressure from visitors and is at capacity during the summer, and increasingly year round. This is putting pressure on the natural environment and ecosystems and there is an attendant increase in rubbish, noise, anti-social behaviour, and accidents, which adversely affects amenity and impacts on the visitor experience at the Lake (as well as having consequences for neighbouring landowners). Currently, the number of visitors is effectively limited by carparking availability. Any attempt to increase or seal

carparking, or increasing ease of access will significantly increase visitor numbers and the associated adverse consequences of this. The local volunteer community group has shown that the current Carpark can be managed to improve safety and optimise usage by providing clearly understood directions and visual cues.

- (f) The Lake's aquatic ecosystem is significantly degraded from what it was in 1980, With the vandalism of introduced exotic pest fish - Tench, Rudd and Catfish in the mid 1980's and the threat of aquatic pest plants such as Egeria Densa. The water quality has degraded with reduced water clarity and increased algae levels over this time
- (g) I support the intention of the Draft RPMP to seek to and am not opposed in principle to the Council adopting a more intensive management approach to Lake Wainamu, as the Bethells/Te Henga area is already experiencing significant pressures.
- (h) I am, however, concerned by the aspects of the Draft RPMP which have the effect of placing the emphasis on encouraging and maximising visitors and sanitising visitor experience which appears to be at the expense of the ecological and wilderness values that attract people to Lake Wainamu in the first place. In that regard:
 - (i) Category 1b areas are identified as "destination arrival areas" where greater infrastructure is proposed. This includes sealing and expanding carparks, providing toilets, picnic areas, vehicle accessible campgrounds and developing tracks. In addition, 1b areas become "hubs" for further track development¹¹ to attract and showcase destinations and features. These tracks are intended to be highly structured short walks to key beauty spots.
 - (ii) This is a significant change to the previous approach to managing Lake Wainamu and in effect seeks to expand and develop Lake Wainamu with more structured and built elements as above. In addition to the consequences of additional visitor numbers, introducing additional built

¹¹ Appendix 3, 'Framework for the development of trac network plans'

infrastructure will adversely affect Lake Wainamu's natural landscape values.

- (iii) Whilst the focus is on encouraging and increasing visitation and putting in place the physical infrastructure support that there is no focus on how the ecological, natural and wilderness values will be supported and enhanced. These values are already under pressure with current visitor numbers.
- (iv) Investment should instead be focused on "restoring and enhancing" Lake Wainamu Reserve as required by s 8(a) of the Act, for example by providing additional rangers to support the existing visitor numbers, and funding and undertaking pest and weed control. The exotic pest fish in Lake Wainamu have caused degradation of the indigenous aquatic ecosystem and restoration is required.
- (i) The Draft RPMP proposes developing the Hillary Trail to Great Walk standard. I oppose this notion and consider it will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used. The Hillary Trail is a unique experience because of its ruggedness which will be lost if the track is overdeveloped.
- (j) The Draft RPMP also places insufficient emphasis on the invaluable role the Park Rangers play in managing both the visitor experience and environmental consequences of such visitors. This should be amended.

3. I seek the following decision from the Council:

- (a) That the Draft RPMP be amended to address the concerns set out in this submission to my satisfaction, including by:
 - (i) Deletion of the class 1b status for all areas within the Waitakere Ranges, and in particular for Lake Wainamu and the Hillary Trail.
 - (ii) Deletion of those aspects of the Draft RPMP which purport to encourage visitation at Lake Wainamu and within the Waitakere Ranges by increasing the structured walkways and larger carparks.
 - (iii) At a minimum, reword the Management Intentions as follows (deletions shown in ~~strike through~~ and additions in underline):

~~Subject to resourcing available,~~ we intend to:

- ~~82. 'Work with AT to review options to maximise the capacity of car parking to meet increasing demand'. Meet with AT to make present car park safe and efficient. Present car park meets reserve capacity~~
- *New. . Explore options for toilet at beginning of track.*
- ~~84. 'Work with adjoining landowners on Implement an 'integrated pest plant control programme and revegetation of the riparian margins'.~~
- Increase ranger services.
- *New .; Restore Lake Wainamu to a healthy indigenous ecosystem with the aim to improve Water Quality. Undertaking comprehensive monitoring of pest weed and pest Fish, and maintain numbers at a threshold that improves the health of Lake Wainamu indigenous Ecosystem*

- (iv) Reject any proposal to seal and expand carparks at Lake Wainamu.
- (v) Introduce an emphasis on the importance of rangers and the role they play in managing both the visitor experience and environmental consequences of those visitors at Lake Wainamu, and the need to fund this.

- (b) I seek the following amendments to the Management Framework and Policy sections of the Draft RPMP :

Management Framework - Design Principles

7. **NEW** avoid use of man made materials. These kept to an absolute minimum to reduce longterm pollution within the settings of the bush and waterways

Policy Restoring Indigenous Ecosystems

35. **NEW**

Undertake restoration activities to protect and enhance the existing indigenous ecosystems of waterways, lakes and rivers, prioritising control of exotic pest fish and aquatic weed.

Protecting Natural Environment Policy

Managing pest plants and animals

We manage pests in regional parks:

- to reduce threats to indigenous biodiversity
- **NEW** to protect the lakes and aquatic ecosystems from degradation.

Policy Providing or a Range of Recreational Uses

Amend

123

f. filming and photography for personal use not using drones

Controlled Activities:

206 (g) refers to Fitness Training and Bootcamps. However there are no mention of the management of these activities.

As a resident of the area I can attest that fitness classes/groups and organised sports training in the Lake Wainamu Area are increasingly invasive with frequency and number of people increasing at unsociable hours. These are often accompanied by amplified Music uncontrolled in remote areas with impact on neighbours and visitors to the reserves, in particular Lake Wainamu Reserve Dunes

I request that these activities are specifically addressed in the management plan, with emphasis on reducing negative impacts and maintaining the objectives of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area with regard to Section 7(2)(e) which refers to “quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges” as specific heritage features.

- (c) Such further, consequential or other relief that is considered appropriate and necessary to address the concerns set out in this submission.

4. I wish to be heard in support of this submission.

5. If others make a similar submission, I would be willing to consider presenting a joint case with them at hearing.

DATED this 4th day of March 2022

A A WHEELER

ADDRESS FOR SERVICE: Adair Wheeler [REDACTED]

To:	Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan Review Attention : Tristine Le Guern
Submitted by:	Submission from Dog Friends Auckland Region & Rodney Submitted by Jill Parsons on behalf of the Dog Friends wider community. Email - [REDACTED]

We DO want to present our submission to the Hearing Panel.

4th March 2022

Submission to Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee in response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan,

Dog Friends Auckland Region and Rodney has been advocating on behalf of Dog owners for over 20 years. Currently we have 6,700 people who follow our Facebook page who are almost wholly Dog Owners and who would predominantly be based in the Auckland Region.

Our followers rely on us to advocate on their behalf with Council. Many do not have the time to wade through all of the documentation that Council provide with regard to plans and consultation. In this instance the proposed Draft Regional Park Management plan runs to 508 pages!! Who has the time these days to be able to read, and understand, everything that is being said – and unsaid!

With regard to Regional Parks as a whole we have been disappointed to see the erosion of Dog access within the Auckland Regional Park network over the last 20 years. This access has been reduced via both changes to the Auckland Council Dog Bylaw and Policy and also via temporary changes to access for the need to protect wildlife (nesting birds), stock (lambing season) or flora (Kauri die back).

Going back over our files and notes relating to the 2012 and 2019 Dog Bylaw reviews we do not know of one instance of any new, or increased, areas within the Regional park network that have delivered Auckland Dog Families any additional places to go with their dogs. In every instance we believe that any Dog Access changes has been to ban, or restrict, dog access within Regional parks.

This applies to both 'temporary' and permanent access changes in Regional Parks.

The only positive change we are aware of is of the introduction of the Regional Time and Season rule definition across all Auckland Region beaches which the Regional Parks have implemented. This has resulted in more time for Dog owners to enjoy beaches at named Regional Parks with their dogs.

We were taken aback by the statements by Council in documents relating to dog access whereby Council are stating that regional parks Dog access and rules for dogs are to be reviewed solely through the Dog Management Bylaw and within the Auckland region and are not set through the RPMP.

This is a complete 360 Degree change from what I have experienced for YEARS (over and over again). I was told that nothing could be done under Dog Bylaw reviews with regard to dog access in Regional Parks as this could only ever be changed under the umbrella of Regional Parks. This was the reason I was always given after I got hundreds of submissions, petitions and sent emails about Okoromai and Army Bay beach rules. Now you have completely turned it around!

Even if you are reviewing Dog Access under the Dog Bylaw reviews we have not seen any approach in the Dog Bylaw Finding Report for Dog Access in Regional Parks that looks into any increase in Dog Access. The November 2018 review as part of the Dog Bylaw Review of 2019 only identified 'issues with dog management' in regional parks. If this is the sole direction/objective of Dog Access in Regional Parks as part of the Dog Bylaw review how is it in line with Council's policy on dogs and Dog access principles?

These principles fundamentally state to 'Provide a balanced use of public places for dogs and their owners that is safe for everyone.' If you are only looking at 'issues' to address and manage by removing or restricting access rather than 'opportunities' to provide public places for dog owners how is this meeting the position of being "Balanced"?

We believe that the Regional Park Management Plan should contain, at the very least, some objectives with regards to Dog Access. This was the case in 2010.

As part of the Dog Bylaw review in 2019 one of the key changes to the Bylaw and Policy was to remove the access schedule (where dogs are/aren't allowed to go) from the Bylaw and have it only in the Policy. This removes the need to review the Bylaw when reviewing Dog Access Rules.

As part of that change there was no mention in the 2019 Dog Bylaw & Dog Policy Review SOP that was put out for public consultation that stated that Regional Park Dog Access would only be reviewed when the Dog Bylaw was reviewed.

We believe that this approach is even more restrictive to dog owners as it links Regional Park dog access changes to a more restrictive time frame than what it does for Local Board areas.

It also means that Dog access restrictions can be introduced at any time under the 'temporary changes to access rules' at any time between Bylaw reviews.

These 'temporary changes' have included prohibition, on leash restrictions or seasonal bans/restrictions. Many of these have been in place for years ignoring the true meaning of what 'temporary' is. Regional Parks have been using this 'temporary change' to actually change dog access without any public consultation

and remove/limit dog access. How is this fair to dog owners? Council want to stop any increase of dog access to the timeline of Bylaw reviews, but then they are using a 'temporary' clause to actually change dog access for the time between dog bylaw reviews.

We, and many dog owners, are in support of wildlife protection. This was demonstrated in the latest Dog Bylaw Review in 2019 where for every proposal Council put forward to reduce dog access due to the protection of wildlife all but one proposal was agreed to by 74% of dog owners. And every single proposal was agreed to by the majority of dog owners (65% or more). These proposals decreased the areas in which dogs were allowed in Regional Parks across Muriwai, Glenfern, Whatipu and Long Bay Regional Park.

However, nowhere within these proposals was there any replacement access for Dog's put forward nor any consideration to design and management of spaces that could help the issues around dog access that we are aware of.

This is particularly frustrating given that within Council's Dog Policy going back to, at least 2012, Council should

"6. Consider the following before making any change to a dog access rule on parks and beaches that would provide less dog access:

- (a) Consider whether there are practicable alternative solutions to address the conflict between uses of the place³
- (b) Ensure, to the extent that is practicable, that displaced dog owners and their dogs have access to other places or that such access is provided as part of the same decision.

³ Design and management solutions include fencing, different zones in one place, time-share arrangements, and under control on a leash dog access in relation to considering a change to prohibited dog access."

This just doesn't seem to be happening – at all!

In the example of Long Bay Regional park, council had invoked temporary restrictions that were in place in Feb 2018, if not earlier, and yet when we came to the actual Bylaw review and the Dog access changes that were put out to the public for consultation in April 2019 there was nothing showing that Council had actually done anything to look into design and management solutions, nor any other new area to replace the access taken.

We are in 2022 and still there is nothing that has been done, no investigation, nothing.

We don't see the current regional park system of allowing the restriction of dogs on an 'as needs' system via temporary changes on one hand and yet on the other hand to try and limit any planning or increase of dog access to the Dog Bylaw Review which can be up to 10 years away as a fair way to treat the Dog Owners of Auckland.

According to Auckland Council's own dog registration information in the year June 2020 to 2021 Animal Management Report there are now nearly 120,000 dogs in the Auckland Region – an increase of over 5%, which according to the Animal Management team is a 'huge increase'. There are nearly 30,000 dog owners in Auckland who council recognize with a Responsible Dog Owners Licence.

So, even though dog numbers are increasing through the Regional Park network dog access since 2012 has been reducing. There are 28 regional parks and over 40,000 hectares of land in the parks – how can there be nowhere new in the network for Dogs to access?

By constantly reducing spaces for dogs and their families to go all that happens is you get more dogs in the areas within the Regional parks that they are allowed which will then likely cause more tensions around use and access. Is this fair to Dog owners? It could be argued that by doing this over a number of years Council is actively mismanaging regional park access to dog owning families.

Legally, a bylaw cannot be inconsistent with the NZ Bill of Rights Act 1990 Act. Dog Bylaw reviews could potentially limit the freedom of movement under the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990 (section 18)

The Dog Bylaw identifies public spaces in Auckland where dogs are prohibited and allowed (under control, either on or off leash). As part of the Dog Bylaw review **Council Staff consider the existing Bylaw limits the freedom of movement for dog owners, however, this limit is considered justifiable, given the approach adopted in the Policy, which the Bylaw gives effect to. The general principle of the Policy is to integrate dogs into society.**

So far under the changes in the Dog Bylaw 2019 to Regional Park access the Regional parks are not performing well on the general principle 'to integrate dogs into society.' Should we be asking "is Council's regional park access for dog owners limiting the freedom of movement for dog owners in a manner that isn't justifiable under the Bill of Rights?"

We want to work with the Regional Park team and Auckland Council on what might be possible. Could we be recognized as a stakeholder or in partnership? We would rather find opportunities for dog owners that would be a success and be a win for everyone.

We also want to highlight to Council that much of the Dog access information and signage available for Dog owners with regards to regional parks is terrible. For most Aucklanders going to a regional park is not an everyday thing. So correct, and easy, signage for dog owners to know where they can, and can't go, is key.

Council recognized this as part of the Dog Bylaw review and it was a key finding from Park rangers as part of the Regional Parks Findings report and as part of their Dog Policy 2019 that is now in effect Council undertook to "Provide accurate dog access information to dog owners via signage and the council website that is

comprehensive, easy to understand, and up to date.” (Dog Access Principles – point 8).

Incorrect or bad signage around Dog Access creates conflict with non dog owners. Especially when the signs show greater dog restrictions that what is actually allowed.

Many Regional Parks have let Dog Owners down considerably, as a couple of examples (and not limited to these) are the following;

Regional Park Dog Signage

- Shakespear Regional Park – Beach signs for Dog access as of November 2021 (2 years after 2019 Dog Bylaw went into effect).



This sign is still showing 2012 Rules and has not been updated to the 2019 Dog Bylaw rules, 2 years after those rules came into effect. Out of date signage like this creates tension between park users. Non dog owners look at the sign and get pissed off at Dog Owners who are in the park area during a time the sign states we shouldn't be. When in fact under the Bylaw they are allowed.

Outcome of out of date/wrong signage – Dog Owners are incorrectly accused of not following the rules.

Who can understand the Regional Park Maps and where dogs are allowed?



Many of the Regional Park maps showing where dogs are allowed are not easy to understand. And often they contradict what is on the 'where to walk your dog' website information.

Example; Wenderholm Regional Park – the map states different access to the website.



Wenderholm Regional Park Map – dog access summary

Dogs


Walking track areas:

-  **On-leash.** This includes all areas on the Waiwera Estuary and Kokoru Bay and walking tracks to the north side (Puhoi River) of the Schischka campground and the Perimeter Track between the entrance road to the Waiwera bridge.
-  **Prohibited.** All other walking tracks.


Beach and foreshore areas:

-  **On-leash.** This covers the Waiwera Estuary and Kokoru Bay.
-  **Prohibited.** All other beaches.



Puhoi Estuary:

-  **Prohibited at all times.**


All areas north of the service road:

-  **Prohibited at all times.** This includes the main car park, beaches and foreshore areas. This includes dogs inside vehicles.


Picnic areas:

-  **Off-leash** south of the service road.
-  **Prohibited** north of the service road


Bush areas:

-  **Prohibited at all times.** This covers all areas within bush headland areas of Wenderholm Regional Park.





Campground:

-  **Prohibited at all times.**

Community facility areas

-  **Prohibited at all times.** This covers all areas on and near Schischka Bach, Wenderholm Beach House, Puhoi Bach and Couldrey House.

Auckland Council 'where to walk your dog' website – Wenderholm Regional Park access is different, this states that the Schischka Campground walk is subject to Lambing season restrictions.

Walking track areas		Walking track from Schischka Road to Schischka campground	
All times		Lambing and Calving	Off season
 On-leash Waiwera Estuary and Kokoru Bay	 On-leash All times	 Prohibited All times	
 Prohibited All other walking tracks		Lambing and calving season is from 1 July to 1 December. Off season is from 1 December to 30 June.	

This excludes walking track from Schischka Road to Schischka campground.

Also on the Wenderholm Map it is hard to see where dogs are allowed. The one walk that is marked that they can be on is a light blue (Schischka Camp Loop Track), but so is another walk, and another is dark blue, this walk is also meant to be subject to lambing restrictions but it's not stated on the map itself. Then on the walking track areas they can be on around Waiwera Estuary and Kokoru bay there is nothing on the walkway map saying dogs are allowed!!



Feature tracks and trails
Note: colours correspond to painted marker posts on each track.

Via's Track ---
30 minutes, 2.2km
Named after Uncle Vincent Schischka, the last Schischka descendant to farm the land, Via's Track enjoys beautiful views of the Fuhu river and requires a moderate level of fitness. Tramping grade track.

Maungatauhoro To Hiko ---
1.5 hours return, 2.9km
A journey through Maungatauhoro. This is a loop track that begins at the jetties (starting) near Coudrey House and includes part of the Perimeter Track and the Coudrey House Track and goes through to the fenced headland. The walk offers stunning views and you may get a chance to see native birds.

To Akakaia Walk ---
30 minutes return, 1.8km
The walk to the Pihou River mouth is not sign posted from the car park, walk to the beach, head north and enjoy the scenery. To Akakaia is the area at the end of the sand/gut headland. You can then walk back along the mainbank to the car park.

Coudrey House Lookout ---
15 minutes one-way, 0.6km
To reach the Coudrey House Lookout, follow the Coudrey House Track from the jetties (starting). The climb to the lookout is reasonably steep but the track is well maintained. The views of Pihou Estuary and Coudrey House are well worth the short climb.

Perimeter Track ---
2.5 hours return, 4.6km
This is a loop track that begins at the picnic area (starting) and takes you right around Maungatauhoro through areas rich in Maori history and beautiful forest. After the climb to the top of Maungatauhoro, the track descends to Pihou Bay on the Waikare estuary. It continues through regenerating bush near the park entrance. Be prepared for varied track quality with some steep parts and an unimproved track on the Waikare estuary side. Tramping grade track.

To Ararua - New Zealand's Trail ---
20-30 minutes one-way, 2.8km
To Ararua - New Zealand's Trail is a 2000km trail that links tramping and walking tracks from Cape Reinga in the north to Bluff in the south. It connects with Whangape and the East Coast Bay of Plenty. For more information visit nzta.govt.nz.

Schischka Camp Loop Track ---
20 minutes, 1.7km
Generalised flat easy terrain. Park like and picnic friendly. Dogs permitted on track.

Pihou Track ---
Other tracks ---

Be safe in regional parks

The water safety code:

1. Be prepared
2. Watch out for yourself and others
3. Be aware of the dangers
4. Know your limits

The outdoor safety code:

1. Plan your trip
2. Tell someone
3. Be aware of the weather
4. Know your limits
5. Take sufficient supplies

Ranger recommendations
Tips on how to make the most of your visit to Mahurangi Regional Park.

If you have half a day...
Maungatauhoro To Hiko is a wonderful walk that varies with the seasons. Take a picnic with you to enjoy while gazing at the wonderful views. Make sure your visit coincides with Coudrey House's opening hours (9 days, Saturdays and Sundays) and every afternoon from Bowling Day to Easter Monday so you can look through the historic homestead.

If you have two hours...
Check out the grounds around Coudrey House and the jetties nearby, and see how many historic trees you can spot. Take the short walk to the Coudrey House lookout and on your return enjoy a picnic at a table.

If you have a full day...
The park has an all-weather 'bush' camp, which is suitable for average sized tents approximately three hours each side of high tides. Once you've enjoyed the park, stroll by exploring the park's waterways - Pihou River, Akakaia Gull and Mahurangi Harbour by boat or kayak. Mahurangi Regional Park is just north of Wenderholm and is easily accessible by bus.

Key

- Bird colony
- Bush burn area
- Bus stop
- Camping
- Changing room
- Disabled access
- Historic site
- Information
- Information official Ranger station
- Kayaking
- Lookout
- Parking
- Phone to rent at Ranger
- Point of information
- Self-containment Certificate (SCC) campground
- Swimming
- Toilets
- Walking
- No fishing
- No swimming
- No vehicle access
- Authorised vehicle access
- No dogs
- Partial
- Streams
- Bush
- Roads
- Wetland
- Trackable activity area
- Sand
- Non-parkland


It would be great if these maps could be updated for online access and as a QR code download at the entrance to regional parks and a code or key for all Dog access areas was shown in Yellow showing where we can go that is the same for every regional park. IE dog access areas are always shown in yellow on maps.

This isn't isolated, the Ambury Park map is terrible. As a non local I wouldn't know where I'd be able to take my dog, even though there is some access. But it is not shown on the park map.

What is on the 'where to walk my dog' website over access at Ambury Park

Loop Road

All times

 **On-leash**
All times

Loop Road is the internal road connecting Ambury Road and Kiwi Esplanade. Dogs must stay on the road area.

There is nothing on the Park map showing me where I can walk my dog. There is nowhere called the "Loop Road" on this map which is where dogs are allowed.



We would be happy to work with Regional Park staff to review signage to better help dog owners understand where they can, and can't, take their dog in regional parks. Signage in parks and online are both lacking for regional parks. We think this would go a long way to achieve better compliance from dog owners.

Our feedback to the specific park plans in the Draft Regional Park Management Plan that do touch on Dog access is as follows;

- Long Bay – possible space for a dog exercise area within the park
We are totally in favour of this and would ask for a chance to be recognized as a stakeholder.

- Shakespear – investigate the use of a large flat grassed area outside the sanctuary between Army Bay and Okoromai Bay.
We are totally in favour of this and would ask for a chance to be recognized as a stakeholder.

- Waitakere Ranges; that other dog walking options be investigated in the wider Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area.
We are totally in favour of this.

- Te Arai – ban dogs from the park (they are currently allowed at Te Arai point).
We do not support this and we are quite concerned at the lack of provision for Dog access for the new lifestyle blocks developing from larger farm blocks in the Te Arai and Tomarata area outside of the subdivision areas mentioned in the plan. There are only gravel roads in this area and no local parks outside of the regional park network that we know of available to dog owners to walk their dogs. This would remove the social aspect of dog walking in this area – basically dog owners would be limited to their own properties to exercise their dogs. This wouldn't be good for dog sociability or people's social interactions.

Auckland's Regional Parks account for nearly half of Auckland's public parks area and while wildlife and environs may restrict dogs from some areas we request Auckland Council starting working in a more positive manner to identify areas where dogs CAN be instead of simply restricting or banning dogs from the small number areas they are allowed.

Auckland's population shows no sign of slowing, from 1.37 million in 2012 to 1.63 million in 2021, this will continue to put pressure on all public spaces.

Most dog owners try to do the right thing for their animals, and for the community. And for many of us our dogs are part of the family, by restricting dog access many of us in the dog owning community are by implication, restricted in our access to the Regional Parks. Fundamentally we want to see more opportunities for Dog Families to enjoy our Regional parks along with everyone else.

Kind regards

Jill Parsons

Dog Friends Auckland Region & Rodney

Email: [REDACTED]

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/dogfriendsNZ>

From: [Paul Whittington](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on Draft Regional Parks 10 year Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 10:27:03 pm

This is my submission, brief as it may be, regarding the Draft Regional Parks proposed 10 year plan.

I strongly oppose the reclassification of Lake Wainamu area to 1B from 1a.

There has been a very negative impact of the exponential rise in public pressure on this wilderness area. The almost complete lack of visitor management, along with extremely important yet unaddressed safety issues mean that encouraging any further visitors to the area in any capacity or for any reason will be greatly detrimental not only to the lake area itself but also to the local community.

Poor parking skills of visitors at the lake entrance and along Bethells Rd (generated by unavailable parking space and poor traffic management) causes gridlocked traffic and impedes emergency service access.

Likewise the lack of a permanent full time ranger for the area, despite huge and constant visitor numbers and also despite a loud community cry for help (public meeting attended by Auckland Council staff and elected members), means that I strongly oppose any mechanism by which visitor numbers are promoted, encouraged or supported to increase in any way. The classification of 1b is therefore totally wrong for the Wainamu area.

Likewise I strongly oppose the reopening of the Hillary Trail, particularly that it might be re-routed or upgraded to a "Great Walks standard". I also strongly oppose the Hillary Trail being opened for public use in any capacity, especially while there is currently a Rahul over the Waitakere ranges. I oppose The Hillary trail ever being considered in any capacity as becoming one of the Great Walks of NZ. If the Hilary Trail is upgraded to a Great Walks standard then it could just become a desk top exercise for it to be ticked off and included as one of the "Great Walks" which would be utterly wrong.

All of the other great walks of New Zealand are known for their location in areas of vast wilderness and for their isolation- features of which the Hilary trail does not have while it traverses the small communities dotted throughout the coastal Waitakere Ranges, on the cusp of New Zealand's largest city.

I wish to speak any hearing and to be included and involved throughout the consultation and review process

Kind regards
Paul Whittington

From: [Amber Stone](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission - Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 10:33:30 pm

Hello,

Though I am not part of their group, my thoughts are best summed up by the submission that the Karekare Residents and Ratepayers Trust made:

“ The Karekare Residents and Ratepayers Trust (KKRRPT) **opposes** changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and wants to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.

Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; KKRRPT want it to remain that way. Furthermore, we want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep and narrow and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end.

KKRRPT members are concerned that the closing date for submissions is the 4th of March 2022. This will not allow the inclusion of results from the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University which is due in April 2022. This survey will provide updated science and information regarding tramping tracks in the Waitakeres and therefore an important opportunity for submitters to comment in relation to the DRPMP.

KKRRPT believes Karekare should remain at Category 1a as follows:-

- We want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare has seen an influx of visitors and their rubbish; locals are left to pick up used nappies, sanitary pads, broken bottles, facemasks, etc. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers is also a regular occurrence.
- We want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.
- We oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.
- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.
- We want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.
- Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant

consultation with the community.

- We support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.

- We support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.

- We want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- We request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.

- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management.

Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

- Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.

- Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

KKRRPT believes the Hillary Trail should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.

- We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.

2

- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

KKRRPT believes the Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ should remain a Category 1a park:

Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.

- This should not be "subject to resourcing being available" but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.

- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.

- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

KKRRPT believes the Pararaha Valley SMZ should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.

- We support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.

- We oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground.

Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. We note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of

vandalism.

The Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust would like Auckland Council to keep us informed of the outcome from the DRPMP consultations, and any other proposals that may affect the Waitakere Ranges in general, and the Karekare - Whatipu area in particular.”

Sincerely,
Amber Stone

From: [anna bates](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Feedback for plan review
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 10:49:30 pm

To whom it may concern

I am alarmed that there is to be a category downgrade for Lake Wainamu from 1a to 1 b this will change the type of management ,. Visitor numbers and wilderness aspect of Lake Wainamu. The Waitakere ranges are a heritage area and they should all be the same category 1 a .Lake Wainamu is already over managed especially on its Eastern side with an ugly set of tanalised wood steps recently built taking the place of the sandstone track. I object to this downgrading of Lake Wainamu ,a fragile environment already under pressure from visitors.

I would like to see Council encourage park and ride from Swanson rail station, Waitakere rail station,(township Rd) or Pai a te rangi, bethells Rd intersection, or the now closed quarry carpark on Tehenga Rd. Any or all of these locations could have park and shuttle services

There should definitely be no more car parks. A regular mini van from park and ride facilities should be provided to enhance visitor experience

A ranger should be provided for .not only Lake Wainamu but also the Walti Stream bridge intersection to guide people who are confused as to where to go and also to prevent careless parking.

I wish to speak at the submission and I look forward to hearing from you

Ka kite Ano

Anna Bates
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

SUBMISSIONS TO AUCKLAND COUNCIL FOR DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

My name is Jennifer Andrew.

I am an Aucklander with a background of over 38 years of tramping in the Waitakere Ranges and the Hunua Ranges as a member of the Auckland Catholic Tramping Club, and currently also the Auckland Tramping Club and meet ups. I tramped the 154 tracks of the Waitakere Ranges and, since the rahui and the CAN, I now tramp in the remainder of the regional parks and the coastal areas that are not closed.

I am therefore a stakeholder in the Waitakere Ranges and Hunua Ranges. I cannot describe how much I grieve that I am unable to enter the Waitakeres and Hunuas as I used to. There are very few trampers' tracks left for me to do in the Auckland area and I must travel to Coromandel, the Kaimais and the Waikato to experience nature as I once experienced it in the Waitakeres and Hunuas.

1 Park Vision

The heritage, historical and natural values of the Waitakeres and Hunuas matter greatly to me. I want the Auckland Council to maintain the 2010 vision for the park as

"A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship."

The proposed new vision:

"A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected, appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities on the fringes of the park."

I agree that it is a heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; but this new vision excludes the notion of "wilderness" which has always been fundamental to the Waitakeres Ranges parkland, and relegates the people of Auckland to the "fringes" of the parkland. Neither does it capture the concept of people finding "respite" in being in the natural world, and being stewards of the park. This is limiting and narrow and unprincipled. The vision must encompass the whole of the park.

I cannot emphasise enough that there must be protection of the wilderness values of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. Wilderness values have to be the most important priority of management and stewardship of our park and all of us users must feel that we are stewards of the park.

Protect the bush and the ngahere and you protect the water for the water catchment area.

The outstanding features of the Waitakeres and Hunuas parks are their natural forests, streams, rock formations, valleys and ridges. All users need are simple tracks which thread their way through the trees and undergrowth. We don't need bridges and steps and handrails and footpaths. An occasional boardwalk could be appropriate when excessive mud has developed but any other infrastructure is intrusive and unnecessary in the forests. No track upgrades please. Keep infrastructure out of it.

Track Upgrades

To date I have seen examples of "track upgrades". These leave me horrified and depressed. The original Karamatura Track, a true trumper's track, remains forbidden. A formed, gravelled and stepped Karamatura Loop Track and track to the top are available. These are equivalent to urban footpaths and should not be called tracks. The Omanawanui Track was once a true trumper's track which was a satisfying achievement to finish. Now the urban footpath and steps do not allow boots on the ground and decisions about foot placement and navigation of twists and turns and steep bits. Part of the Omanawanui walkway is to protect the kauri at the top but beyond them, there was no justification to continue the urban footpath. The "upgrades" of this nature serve only to provide an exercise area, but rob outdoor adventurers of the experience of tramping and of enjoying motor and mental and physical skills needed to move along a proper track.

Do not embark on "upgrades" of this kind to tracks in the Waitakeres and Hunuas.

Where “track upgrades” are referred to throughout the draft plan, Auckland Council needs to fully disclose what it means in relation to anywhere it proposes these changes.

Te Ara Tuhura /The Hillary Trail

This was permitted to be constructed after extensive consultation with community stakeholders on condition that the trail not be upgraded to Great Walk standard and that there be no commercial concessionaires on the trail. Overseas users of the trail have expressed gratitude at being allowed to experience wilderness. Do not make this a 1b category. It should be 1a.

Some of the trail was eroded badly and involved walking in a deep ditch. I appreciate that some form of infrastructure to remediate that is appropriate. “Upgrading” the trail with formed footpaths robs trail walkers of the wilderness experience. Do not replace wild tracks with urban footpaths of the type seen at Karamatura and Omanawanui.

Maintain this trail as Class 1 as part of the wilderness and allowing people to experience wilderness. It should not be a destination arrival area. It should not be classed as 1b.

The Great Walk standard is not relevant to this trail and what it is supposed to deliver for users.

Keep it simple. Keep it wild.

Tramping Values and the Ngahere

Before you object to tramping values, just remember that in recent times more and more people want to learn how to tramp as we traditionally did. There is a nationwide movement towards tramping. A Facebook page Tramping in New Zealand has 51.1 thousand members, many new to tramping, wanting to learn how from experienced trampers. Protect our New Zealand tramping heritage by protecting the Ranges and protecting the wilderness. We need to be proud of the Waitakere Ranges.

Cultural Heritage-Waitakere Ranges 201

The cultural heritage should be respected by all. Names given to features and places by Te Kawerau a Maki should be recorded on maps and referred to. Prior to European colonisation, Te Kawerau a Maki named every headland, valley, stream, hill, rock, caves and all features in the Waitakere Ranges. Bring back all of those names. We deserve them as our heritage. We need to know them. They are very much part of our heritage and the taonga of the Waitakeres. We may be told the stories of Te Kawerau a Maki, which I would say are part of our heritage as well. We need to know the 1300 cultural heritage sites recorded within the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area and the archaeological sites with cultural and historic significance.

Cultural heritage includes historic work sites and the 100 dams, mills, railway tracks and all remnants of them.

Ecology-Pest Plants and the Waitakere Ranges- page 202 Waitakere Ranges

We need biosecurity and restoration of important ecological values, as recognised in the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act. There are huge numbers of pest plants in the Ranges. Wilding pines, succulents at Anawhata, agapanthus, lupins, widespread gorse, widespread pampas grass, climbing asparagus, widespread selaginella, and alligator weed, all need to be tackled. Please specify in the management plan with proposals such as getting PD workers to remove by hand and tools. More volunteers could be absorbed by the Ranges to deal with pest plants. Neighbouring properties can be encouraged to remove weeds and prevent pest plants escaping into the bush and coast.

4 Recreation Provision- Waitakere Ranges, page 203

The number of tracks on maps is recorded as 154, not the reduced number of 140. Auckland Council needs to account for 14 tracks not included. The “track upgrades” need to be looked into to see their effects on the ngahere and Kauri dieback. We need to know what scientific knowledge and research Auckland Council is relying on. We need to access the park once again.

Auckland Council is criticising the development of tracks because they occurred “without an overall plan” but it has not justified this opinion. The tracks were developed on an ad hoc basis by users who took into account the varying topography and possibility of routes and other factors impinging on the track development. All of that however, is our cultural heritage. So what if there was no overall plan.

Any review of the track network in the Waitakere Ranges and the Hunua Ranges must include all stakeholders as part of the reviewers. The Council must disclose its hand. Decisions must not be made by those who do not tramp and have no insight into that form of recreation. Using Kauri die back as an excuse to radically alter access and usage by those who love the ngahere is dishonest, unless scientific research backs alterations in usage.

Visitor pressures -Waitakere Ranges page 204

It is only to be expected that parts of the park are under pressure now from visitors because there are few areas available for park visitors to enjoy, compared to what there used to be. When the park is opened up to a meaningful degree, visitors will spread themselves out. I presume Auckland Council staff are working on an app to inform park users of high and low use. Those of you who think that we will be locked out of the park forever can re-think. We will regain lawful access.

The new 1b category will only lead to overcrowding and focus on specific sites.

9 Key Stakeholders-Page 231 Book Two Waitakere Ranges

Stakeholders for Consultation

All Auckland tramping clubs should be included in this list. Auckland Catholic Tramping Club and Auckland Tramping Club need to be included.

Downgrading parkland class

The 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan makes the whole of the Waitakere Ranges parkland a Class 1 park, which emphasises its natural values while providing for informal recreation with a minimum of infrastructure. Tracks varied in standard, carparks tended to be gravel and signage minimised within the park, but kept at track entrances.

The new plan proposes to divide the Waitakeres into Class 1a and Class 1b.

Class 1b are “destination arrival areas” where greater infrastructure is proposed. This particularly takes the form of maximising carparking which can include sealing carparks and marking parking. Appendix 4 of the draft Plan gives further detail. These “hubs” will include short well-formed walks to a feature such as waterhole or lookout, preferably loop tracks, with toilets, picnic facilities, interpretations.

Category 1b are Arataki, Cascade Kauri/Ark in the Park, Cornwallis, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush, Karamatura, Karekare, Lake Wainamu, Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha), North Piha, Pukematakeo Lookout (Scenic Drive), Hillary Trail (Te Ara Tuhuru), Wai o Kahu (Glen Esk, Piha Valley) and Whatipu (excluding Scientific Reserve).

The 2010 plan made places like this Special Management Zones or SMZs which recognised they were under visitor pressure and sought to manage this. The new approach seeks to develop these areas to, if anything, encourage more visitation.

I reject the Class 1b designation and seek that all the Ranges are 1a. This fits with the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008. The 1b designation seeks to downgrade the status of those named above and anything goes.

It is absolutely inappropriate to make the ranges a tourist destination.

The key to maintaining the ranges as natural and wild is minimal infrastructure. This ensures outdoor adventure and hands-on wilderness experience.

Hauraki Gulf Marine Park

It is not appropriate to class regional parks under the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. It would be against the precepts of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act. The regional parks must be under one governance body.

Commercialisation of the Parks

There must be no commercialisation of any of the regional parks in the rohe of Auckland Council.

Park rangers/kaitiaki

These people are important in the stewardship of the parks. They promote good behaviour and standards which benefit the parks.

Auckland Council’s duty of consultation

Consultation has been lacking from Auckland Council. There has been much secrecy and failure to disclose. A bridge over Pararaha Stream was built without consultation and to

the complete surprise of trampers and councillors. New structures have been erected in Paraharaha Valley without any consultation with the community.

Access to the Waitakere Ranges and the Hunua Ranges

Auckland Council must have a publicised plan to ensure that the community gets access into the heart of the ngahere and the parks. There has to be a positive commitment to increased access and identification of the right conditions in which access will occur.

I support freedom of access in principle. Park closures must be limited to a defined time unless changed through a management plan review.

Discretionary activity- Waitakere Ranges 205

I cannot see the factual foundation for this statement considering that so much has been closed. Commercial activity must not currently be high because of the closures. Information about permitted commercial activity should be freely available to the public.

6 Management Focus-Waitakere Ranges 208

24 Special management zones should be treated as 1a and not degraded by being classed as a destination.

Re ongoing protection and "restoration" of the forested ranges. It should be well-known that bare land in both the ranges contains heavy seed banks. Respecting this means that no planting need take place. Nature will restore the forest from the copious seed banks. Advice can be sought from our many botanists both in Auckland Council and in Auckland Botanical Society.

Recreation plan- Waitakere Ranges 207, 209

Any plan of any nature has to be created with full consultation with stake-holders.

If Auckland Council carries on limiting access to recreation, it will most certainly create visitor pressures everywhere. It is pointless "to assess the current and future visitor recreation needs and likely levels of demand" when any such assessment will only be guesswork.

Recreation and use 209, 373 of 508

18 and 19

19 a "rationalising" the track network sounds ominous and threatening to users familiar with the Waitakere Ranges. We don't want you cutting out tracks without asking us. If Auckland Council staff have criticisms of individual tracks, it needs to tell us what and why. Reference to Appendix 4 for track standards tells us nothing. It does not mention what "kauri-safe" construction is.

19 c "the ongoing viability of Ongaruanuku Hut" would be fine if Waitakere Ranges were opened up again.

19 d. Who needs a new tramping hut in the Paraharaha Valley when there are campsites?

23 "limiting access to kauri areas or sensitive environments." What is meant by sensitive environments? Where scientific research establishes that kauri areas could be protected from phytophthera agathidicida by reason of genetic advantages or soil conditions or a cure, these areas need to be accessible to users of the park.

Kakamatua 216 p380

What other areas in "the wider Waitakere Ranges area including outside regional parkland" are being referred to for other dog walking

options?

Karamatura 216, 380

I would not support any more "upgrading" whatever that means, in this area. This detracts from the user experience.

This ex-farming area is known for a number of 26' deep wells. They should be filled in or covered over so no one falls in.

Anawhata 211, 375 of 508

Proposals acceptable but not clear what upgrading of unspecified tracks means. It has all been done behind our backs.

Cascades 213, 377 of 508

This area is looked after by Ark in the Park. I've observed previously that during restrictions caused by Covid, Auckland Council was unduly strict about resuming or continuing stoat and rat trapping and is unduly prescriptive. This is an activity usually carried out alone in designated areas separate from other trappers. There is therefore no need for Auckland Council to impose conditions on trappers that are more suited to work places where people congregate. Auckland Council should be less bureaucratic in managing the Ark in the Park trapping. The results will be more catches, and better forest and fauna health.

Fairy Falls 215, 379 of 508

This area is an absolute delight which has brought great pleasure to many walkers on its paths. They can enjoy some trepidation and a small degree of adventure, as well as exquisite and lush bush. Once again, I don't look forward to seeing how this experience has been downgraded by urban footpaths.

Karekare 217

This area is changing. There are the beginnings of forest growth on the dunes along the coast. This will lead to tramping type usage as it develops. It opens up other activities for users.

Conclusion: The continued closure of the Waitakere Ranges save for coastal tracks, is my biggest concern. Overall, Auckland Council does not need to spend money. It does not need to add value to something intrinsically wonderful like parks and forests. It does not need to manipulate the parks. It does not need to "tailor" visitor experiences, whatever that means. (13 of 508) Keep it simple, stupid. Leave it as it is. Where possible, open up tracks even if kauri protection must be constructed.

Do not rob the current and future generations of the experience of tramping, i.e. boots on the ground, moving along the tracks by means of careful foot placement, hanging onto branches, crawling under logs, climbing over windfalls, stopping to take in the view, climbing up and down rocks, breathing in the fresh air, making decisions, using

skills only acquired by trampers.

That is our tramping and outdoor heritage which we received from our forests, bush and coasts and the open spaces in other regional parks. We are here to protect it. Please respect it and us.

Jennifer Andrew

Dated 4 March 2022

Email: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

SUBMISSION ON AUCKLAND COUNCIL'S DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

Section 95A of the Resource Management Act 1991

To: Attention: Advisor, Regional Parks
Auckland Council
regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

From: **Sarah & Simon McIntyre, Jim & Anna Wheeler & Anna Marbrook**

We are making the following submission on Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan ("**Draft RPMP**").

Our properties border and are in close proximity to the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve, this submission is primarily focused on the Draft RPMP as it relates to Lake Wainamu in the Waitakere Ranges, however, a number of themes raised in this submission equally apply across the Ranges.

Introduction:

Our whanau have lived in the Waitakere Ranges for many generations and value it's natural spaces and wilderness quality. We believe it is that which the visitor seeks, a respite in a busy life, a place to connect with nature and a place to restore one's wellbeing. This is what needs to be preserved and to preserve that, the wilderness quality must be protected.

Identifying areas within the Waitakere Ranges for development (category 1b), because they attract many visitors, is misguided. In seeking to enhance the quality of the visitor experience by developing the park, e.g., providing more parking to accommodate more people, the draft RPMP is in danger of achieving quite the opposite effect. The visitor's wilderness experience is compromised by the sheer number of people they are competing with.

What needs to be considered is, what is the experience and how can the parks be managed and infrastructure provided to preserve the unique wilderness experience in the Waitakeres? This should be the primary focus. Auckland is a burgeoning city, its regional parks provide a diversity of natural settings, their unique qualities lend themselves to different types and styles of activities that feed the wellbeing of its large community. The Waitakere Ranges, and its parks and walks within it, provide an outstanding wilderness experience that is in danger of being lost in this Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

Our submission is to state the issues we believe lie within in the generics and specifics of this Draft Regional Parks Management Plan Dec 2021.

The Generics

In the Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan 2010, the vision for the park was:

“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

In the Draft Auckland Regional Parks Management plan the proposed new vision states:

“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected, appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities on the fringes of the park.”

This new vision has a focus on “accommodating growing visitor numbers” over protecting and enhancing the wilderness experience, which has always been the unique quality of the Waitakere Ranges parkland. By ignoring the intrinsic value of wilderness in the Waitakere Ranges the draft RPMP ignores the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and the important values held in the Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan 2010.

Of grave concern to us is the reclassification of parks within the Waitakere Ranges from category **1 to 1b**.

While the Draft RPMP states (Book One p.24) that, “regional parks are special, natural and undeveloped spaces, and that very character is its essential drawcard”. It identifies and reclassifies many of these undeveloped natural spaces in the Waitakere Ranges to be in “Category 1b: Destination”, a category focussed on recreation and development to accommodate visitors. The “very character” of the Waitakere Ranges and “it’s essential drawcard”, it’s wilderness value, is neither the primary focus for visitor experience or protected under this category. Quite the contrary there will be a “higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park (or part) being a major visitor destination. Vehicle access, car parks may be larger. Expected facilities: gravel-based or sealed car parks,

information board, toilets, picnic areas, vehicle-accessible campground and in some locations accommodation (baches) and bookable sites. Tracks are generally developed and maintained to short walk or walking track standard. Some may cater for people with mobility difficulties. “(Draft RPMP, page 31)

The number of visitors should not define a park. Many of the unique parklands within the Waitakere Ranges are big drawcards to a burgeoning Auckland population who are social media savvy. Find any of these unique places on Tick Tock, Instagram, Facebook, YouTube ... at the swipe of a finger! No need for being “better at communicating the opportunities”(p.23), its already out there and the visitors come in their droves on weekends and public holidays. In some cases unique environments are overrun and overwhelmed and so are many of the visitors.

We feel it right and appropriate that the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges remain Category 1, recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

The Specifics:

In our submission we focus on two areas in the Waitakere Ranges we are familiar with. The Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve and The Hillary Trail.

Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve.

Category 1a to 1b:

In the Draft RPMP, the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve has been categorised inappropriately from a class 1 status to that of a Category 1b. Noted in Āpitianga / Appendices 17, the “Land (is) owned by QEII Trust, managed by council under the Reserves Act 1977 as a scenic reserve”. The Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve was gazetted reserve status in 1981. There seems to be some confusion in regard to this in the Draft RPMP, a footnote, 88 on page 218, states 'the reserve classification is being investigated and confirmed with the QEII National Trust', there is also a link to a map that shows the reserve status of the parks, the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve is blue, 'under investigation for classification'. It concerns us that there may have been a lack of clarity when Drafting the RPMP to appropriately meet the

needs of the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve and its visitors. We believe this may have led to the incorrect categorisation of an important wilderness park that should have a high level of protection to ensure visitors enjoy a quality wilderness experience and the park is not over run. The intention of all parties involved, QEII, the owners, the government, The Reserves Act 1977, and the council, who have managed the park as a scenic reserve for many years, has always been to protect and care for this ‘jewel in the crown’ of the Waitakere’s, and in doing so, provide a quality experience for the visitor. This park is unique in that it is solely owned by QEII, their mission is stated clearly and unequivocally

“to protect and enhance open spaces of ecological and cultural significance.

We aim to do this by:

1. Increasing the area of high-value land under robust protection
2. Enhancing the values within protected areas
3. Working as part of large-scale projects
4. Inspiring people to connect with QEII-protected places”

<https://qeiiinternationaltrust.org.nz/about-us/>

It is also important to keep in mind, that much of the dune, lake and lake edge itself is still in private ownership, passed down through Bethell generations for good guardianship, kaitiakitanga. Protecting the wilderness quality of this environment is of utmost importance to the whanau. Standing with Te Kawerau ā Maki, the Bethell family are intrinsically linked to the heritage of the area.

Considering the facts above and the specific aim to preserve in perpetuity, the status of this important park, Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve must not be changed from Category 1 to 1b, on the contrary, it should be held in high regard and given the special protection it deserves, then it will provide a unique and very special visitor experience.

Lake Wainamu SMZ

As described, Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve is 155ha, however this can be a misleading concept in terms of space for public activity. It is important to recognise most of the 155ha is covered by dense bush and lake surface area. The accessible area for the public is a track

around the lake, a short 150m stretch of dune shoreline and a small jetty area. It is not a park with a large and endless capacity for visitors, as one may imagine.

In the Draft RPMP, Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve is deemed a Special Management Zone. This SMZ affords detail in its management. This is positive for the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve. It recognises that it is a reserve that has large visitor numbers that put pressure on the natural environment and can compromise a positive visitor experience. Described as a “primary arrival area, it is a category 1b” (p.218), defined as such, by the fact that it is over-run by visitors. However, the Ngā whāinga / Objectives and Ngā kaupapa here / Policies for the Special Management Zones (Book one p.36), include very important and specific protections that are relevant to the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve, such as “consider the management actions that will ensure visitor activity is contained within defined levels and the values of the locality are protected and retained”. Ensuring “visitor activity is contained”, indicates the need to cap the visitor numbers, as the reserve does reach capacity. However, in Category 1b, the plan is for “higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park (or part) being a major visitor destination. Vehicle access, car parks may be larger.” This detail in Category 1b is totally inappropriate for the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve, as is the category itself, and appears to conflict with the important Ngā whāinga / Objectives and Ngā kaupapa here / Policies for the Special Management Zones? A way to simply and effectively keep “visitor activity (is) contained” (Book one p.36), is to maintain the present number of carparks.

While the SMZ have strong whāinga / Objectives and Ngā kaupapa here / Policies, the title and description “Management intentions” - “Subject to resourcing being available” (Waitakere Ranges, p.219) is language that provides no certainty. This needs to change to reflect a commitment to the SMZ. A budget needs to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded. In the case of the Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve no.80 is especially important to fund. It is long overdue. - *Renew the management agreement with the QEII National Trust and manage Lake Wainamu Reserve in accordance with the management agreement and in consultation with adjoining landowners.*

Suggested changes and additions:

Management ~~intentions~~ Whāinga / Objectives

~~Subject to resourcing being available~~ *We will:*

82. Work with AT to make present car park safe and efficient. Present car park meets reserve capacity.

Explore options for toilet at beginning of track

84. Ensure there is an integrated pest plant control programme and revegetation of the riparian margin.

86. Restore Lake Wainamu's poor water quality and healthy ecosystem, with a focus on eradicating pest fish and weeds.

87. Enhance the wilderness experience by allowing only appropriate human activities in the reserve that are in keeping with the sensitive natural environment, respecting the quiet and the dark. e.g. no waterslides or boom boxes

Te Ara Tūhura /The Hillary Trail

We strongly object to the Hillary Trail becoming of Great Walk-standard, developed and promoted as a prime visitor focus of the Waitakere Ranges. This is of great concern to us, being within reach of the largest populated city in Aotearoa, what is the ability to manage the numbers? It is in danger of becoming the Tongariro Crossing of the Waitakeres, a toe to heel tramp. It is hard to comprehend, let alone justify the expenditure when the existing park management struggle with underfunding. Our land is bordered by Waitakere Ranges Parkland and Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve, both managed by committed staff and yet they struggle to secure adequate funding to ensure effective management of pest fish, weeds, water quality and the public. In the past the Hillary Trail has run through Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve. In the Draft RPMP Lake Wainamu QEII Reserve doesn't get a mention under the title of Reserves the Hillary Trail passes through. Have QEII been approached? As private landowners who have provided a walking easement for access to the park, we have not been approached.

We:

- Reject the designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail

- Reject the notion that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation.
- Support the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park but call for it to take place as part of this review of the RPMP and not be delayed as proposed.
- Delay the finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community. [SEP]
- Ensure that the results of the kauri dieback survey (being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University) and the Phytophthora agathidicida (Pa) [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan are available to inform the review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.
- Support the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.

Conclusion:

We strongly object to the ‘new vision’ for the Waitakere Ranges Parkland in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. We believe it to be misguided and shows a lack of appreciation for this very special area and the way people interact with it. It needs to be rewritten to emphasise protection of its wilderness values. Aspirations to have “a world class parks management plan” are in danger of inadvertently destroying the very nature of the experience visitors seek in the Waitakere Ranges.

1. We wish to be heard in support of this submission.
2. If others make a similar submission, we would be willing to consider presenting a joint case with them at hearing.

DATED this 4th day of March 2022

**Sarah McIntyre, Simon McIntyre, Jim
Wheeler, Anna Wheeler, Anna Marbrook**

ADDRESS FOR SERVICE: Sarah McIntyre



This submission is in relation to the Auckland Councils Draft Regional Park Management Plan issued 10 Dec 2021 for public consultation.

This submission is on behalf of all members of the Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club, and in support of the Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club and its members. Both clubs are small grass roots voluntary sports organisations, relying heavily on the good will of the public and landowners. The Waikato Hang gliding and Paragliding Club members and their families, regularly travel to Auckland's parks and beaches to socialise and fly with their Auckland friends, adding to the local economy and vibrancy of the wider Auckland region.

In the Auckland Councils Draft Regional Park Management Plan, Hang Gliding and Paragliding is predominately mentioned in Book 1, Part 11 (Page 96) of the Draft Plan:

“Unpowered model aircraft gliding, paragliding and hang gliding may occur where conditions allow and where there is sufficient space to not disturb other users. Parks where hang gliding or paragliding is allowed without a specific permit are listed in the policy. Other parks are considered unsuitable for various reasons relating to challenges with launching or landing sites due to growth in park use and restoration of coastal edges, or some parks are subject to a controlled area notice relating to kauri dieback. Sites may be designated in the park chapter”.

This statement does not appear to be an accurate representation of how hang gliders and paragliders use Auckland's Regional Parks. For example, Pakari is not listed as one of the designated parks yet we have been regularly flying at Pakari for nearly 50 years. Also because of the constant development and evolution of Parks, we are constantly identifying and testing new flying sites so listing other parks as *“unsuitable”* is not an accurate reflection of the way Hang Gliders and Paragliders use the Parks.

There are some important generic Hang Gliding and Paragliding standards that need to be considered in relation to their use of Auckland Regional Parks:

- Hang Gliding and Paragliding is a compliance sport, controlled by the Civil Aviation Authority of New Zealand under a Part 149 Certificate. Compliance with Aviation Law by pilots is upheld through national and club operating procedures, with regulatory oversight through a CAA Audit program. A pilot may be prosecuted by the CAA for breaking Aviation Law.
- All pilots must meet high standards of training to ensure they are both competent and safe to legally fly a hang glider and paraglider in New Zealand under a Part 149 Certificate.
- Civil Aviation Rules require all pilots to be a member of the New Zealand Hang gliding and Paragliding Club and an affiliated Regional Club, such as the Auckland Hang gliding and Paragliding Club. This ensures safety and a compliance to Aviation Rules are upheld.
- All flying sites are required to be assessed and documented under Civil Aviation Rules and site use is controlled at club level. There are repercussions for any individual member pilot not adhering to site protocol.

All pilots have an inherent need to be good members of the community. If members of the public or landowners become upset with our activities, then site access can be lost – a disastrous outcome for all. In line with this, pilots are highly respectful and ensure their activities do not impinge on other park users or breach any restrictions. There have been numerous occasions where pilots have chosen not to fly a particular area as it would have impinged on the public in that area on that day. It is far easier to walk away and fly another day.

An example of this is Pakari. The usual beach landing area is on private land and the landowners have temporarily closed access to this. There are other landing options but there is still a risk that we could end up landing in the closed area. To mitigate this risk the Auckland Club has made a decision to temporarily close our flying site at Pakari until such time as the preferred landing area re-opens.

Another example would be Te Arai. Visiting pilots approached a local ranger there to discuss their hang gliding activities in the area. The ranger pointed out areas not to fly as they were being developed for endangered fairy tern breeding colonies.

Communication went back out across the clubs and their members that same day about not flying in these areas well before the Auckland Council (and DOC) designated them as restricted flying areas. Examples like this demonstrate that the Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club has a much better control of flying at Auckland Regional Park Sites and can adapt to changes within the Parks in real time faster than can be achieved by the Auckland Council's permit system.

In this submission the members would like a key change to the Auckland Council Regional Park Management Plan. The Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club members, being a highly responsible Regional Park users, seek to have **Hang Gliding and Paragliding recognised as a general permitted activity across all Auckland Council Regional Parks**, and the **AUCKLAND Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club be listed as a stakeholder for consultation** in development of all Regional Parks. This way, the council can be advised of real time Hang Glider and Paraglider activities in any area at any time, and the Clubs formal structure makes it easy for the Council to quickly work through Park changes to ensure a positive outcome for all Park users.

Also in support of this: Club flying sites are constantly under threat of development. Mt William on the Bombay Hills is a good example of this. The safe landing area below the hill is private land that has been converted into an olive grove. Hang Gliders no longer fly from Mt William as they have no safe landing options below. Other examples include tree plantings or fencing, or park benches being established in the middle of launch sites or in landing areas making them unsafe to launch or land in and rendering sites no longer flyable. Because of the constant changes and development, we are always exploring to find new sites to make up for those that are lost.

The simple act of consulting the club prior to a change could have found an easy middle ground that still allowed for safe recreational flying but also achieved the desired outcomes for other Park users. An example of this is Kennedy Park. A fence was

installed along the clifftop to keep general park users safe. After some discussion with the club, a gate has been installed in the fence at the launch point which allows pilots to still launch there while keeping the general public safe. Another example (specific to the Waikato club) is our interaction with tree planting. With some discussion, low level tree planting around a launch point helped achieve the planting outcomes while still maintaining a safe launch area for Hang Gliders and Paragliders.

In relation to this, this Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club seeks to have **Hang Gliding and Paragliding recognised as a general permitted activity across all Auckland Council Regional Parks**, and the **AUCKLAND Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club be listed as a stakeholder for consultation** in development of all Regional Parks.

I would like to speak to this submission.



Aaron Darby

President

Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club members

2nd March 2022

From: [gareth abraham](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: DRPMP- Karekare
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:42:55 pm

Dear Auckland Council Parks Planning,

I Gareth Abraham am writing a submission on the draft regional parks management plan. I oppose the the changing of the Karekare park category to 1b (destination) and want to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to category 1b.

My few points below are of my main reasoning. I wholly support the Karekare rate payers submission which has more detailed input on the draft plan and advocates well for the community as a whole.

Reasoning being:

- The Karekare area is yes a internationally acclaimed beach and 'destination' but because of its 'natural' beauty. A large part of this beauty is its seclusion and solitude. Increasing visitor numbers would detract from the raw and natural and make it feel more urban. This is the real beauty of Aucklands west coast beaches for Auckland residents, national and inter national travellers they are relatively undeveloped 'unspoilt' it is hard to find this in the world today. It would be great to keep our point of difference.

- Increased investment in infrastructure such as car parking, paths and walk ways will increase vehicle numbers visiting the Karekare area. If the investment is to be made to make Karekare a 'destination' the investment would have to start with ensuring the access roads structural integrity.

- The road stability is not fit for increased road traffic. Increased road traffic will put more pressure on the Karekare road which is showing a lot of fatigue. With a major slip on lone kauri rd already causing road closure we can't afford another.

- The road access is not fit for increased road traffic. The road is borderline two cars wide at parts and as you come to the valley strip the chicanes and cars parked outside peoples houses make a traffic jam where a string of cars have to try and reverse and find places to reverse into to let the other direction through. Post lock down when everyone rushed to be outdoors again the getting through the Karekare rd valley strip area took as long as half an hour.

Hope the drafting is all going wetland all the best with incorporating all the input into your final plan

Kind regards,
Gareth

Council Subcontracting Regional Park Management. Draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan

Submission

Mary Tallon



Introduction

My family has lived in the *Waitakere* Ranges since the late 1880s and has had association with many parks in the Auckland region. Growing up in the *Waitakeres*, my family legacy was deeply entrenched in the creation of the Scenic Drive. My grandfather was Chair of Auckland Harbour Board which he took to Northland to visit *Tane Mahuta*. This convinced them it was important to retain stands of *kauri* and put restrictions on use of the *Waitakere* Ranges in the early 1900s.

That generation of citizens were true volunteers; unpaid guardians of our native forests. Today highly paid Councillors are compromising the early ideals and management plans by putting dollars and convenience before citizens.

Two experiences of Council's complete failure in *kaitiakitanga* at Little Huia are telling.

(i) Over a period of several years we wrote to Council about flood water flow in road gutters in Whatipu Road frequently washing out the end of our driveway where it meets the road and the simple remedy of clearing culverts. Nothing happened. Eventually we found a contractor taking photos of the road down at the beach and we asked him to come up to take a look. We said that we had written many times. "Oh they probably sat on my desk" he said. "What do we have to do to get some action?" we asked. "Oh, write a letter" was the answer! Accountability seems to be totally lacking.

(ii) We have likewise written many times to Council over the past few years about boat trailers being illegally driven along the beach at Little Huia. We asked that the law be upheld and proposed a simple remedy along with detailed diagrams. These letters have been met with silence. Council is incapable of supporting the law, incapable of *kaitiakitanga*, incapable of the most basic courtesy of replying to correspondence.

This plan is an abrogation of *Te Tiriti O Waitangi* in that it is a denial of the principle of "one people" established under The Treaty. The wider left-wing politics at play here cannot be ignored. This is not local politics. This is centralised, left-wing politics on a national scale and requires the scrutiny of all citizens throughout the country.

The Council's draft plan of **Managed Retreat** is a cop out. Council needs to maintain or make improvements so that Aucklanders can continue "customary use" of facilities, many of which are closed. The closure of tracks is helping to breed generations of overweight Aucklanders, especially young people, who are now more limited in their choice of recreation by the stroke of a public servant's pen. The public must be consulted regarding Council's management plans.

Expensive boardwalks should not be used as tools for payment to Council. The public has had no input as to how or why the expense has arisen or how the budget is allocated? “Intention” to report on delivery is not mandatory and needs to be stronger. Tracks in Auckland regional Park such as Hunua and Waitakere Ranges should be free recreational areas like our beaches and rivers. Multiple entries to the parks is perfectly reasonable not the suggested “hubs”. Mt Tarawera, with one entry point, has allowed iwi to charge every visitor over \$100 per trip. Is that what the vision of WRRP has come to?

Managed Retreat

Considering the statistics regarding sea levels and the actual increase of sand and dunes at Piha and Whatipu, public recreational facilities are being reduced without cause under the guise of climate change.

Managed Retreat is unsupportable on a general basis. Replanting of pasture land for climate change reasons should only occur on environmentally sensitive land. Emphasis could be given at Ambury Farm, for example, to allow Aucklanders to experience rural farming and a sea-bird sanctuary such as Miranda in the Firth of Thames.

There is a paucity of access to beaches in South Auckland and the Manukau, scarce low-cost accommodation and depleting wilderness camping experiences especially now that the borders are reopening to tourists. Consultation with all stakeholders, community volunteers and user groups is crucial.

“A Great Walk in the Waitakere Ranges” fails to address the impact and needs of a flood of tourists and visitors. Already parking is at a premium in Little Huia on calm fishing days and on summer weekends when hundreds of cars and trailers compete for limited space. What strategies are being discussed to manage the growing numbers and limit adverse impact on environment?

Visitor demand is growing exponentially. There need to be signs in several languages to meet the demand and impacts of some behaviours e.g. large immigrant families with each person taking a bucket-load of shellfish from rock pools with no thought of conservation. Overloaded boats carry inexperienced fishers with no life jackets over the Manukau bar. Multilingual signs need to warn of danger.

P152 Management Transfer is another word for sub-contracting by stealth. Allowing management of parks to be transferred to other entities without public discussion must be deleted from the plan.

There is a worrying reminder of this in recent history. Fourteen Auckland *maunga* have been managed by the TMA over the past decade and brutalist gates arbitrarily installed on *Owairaka* to keep all Aucklanders from customarily driving up their *taonga* unless they obtain a code. Exotic trees were being axed as a snub to colonialism. TMA management of these *maunga* at \$39 million per annum finishes up in deep pockets with a few dead flaxes to show for it and ugly stumps on the skyline. Is that what we want for the Waitakere ranges?

Why is Regional Council abdicating responsibility for regional parks? This is their core business. There is no research proving that any tracks should be closed. Ordinary Aucklanders are unaware of Council’s intentions. They don’t read legislation, and this has been rushed through intentionally.

And we don't need more high-end tracks - wilderness areas are equally important. Aucklanders grew up walking these tracks and part of their attraction is it they are untamed, natural areas of New Zealand bush. This attracts a certain type of person, not those who leave rubbish and walk "off-piste".

The TMA glossed over actual management and concentrated on "obfuscation" and "legalese" in order to avoid responsibility for day-to-day management. We see current examples of council "management" and hundreds of cones lying around the Waitakere Ranges, signifying nothing, even when works are completed. No one is answerable and that is how Council likes it. All pay and no responsibility. It is a sign of no real commitment that services are already carried out by contractors e.g. Australian lawnmowers. The Rangers are barely visible at Huia compared with a decade ago. The current rubbish collector is reliable and regular, the mower haphazard.

I recently asked a fishing officer about trailers being driven along the beach at speed in summer and was told she was not the park ranger and didn't know the rules.

Kauri Die-back

Arbitrary closure of tracks has already caused distrust of Council and its intentions. There is public scepticism about the lack of feedback re *kauri* dieback. Permanent closure of tracks in *Waitakere* Ranges shouldn't be an option. We need to stress the urgency of Council getting results to the public. Where is the data regarding dieback after five years of *rahui* and ten years of research by Massey scientists? There has been no feedback for a forbearing and cooperative public, who are indirectly paying for the research. Has the *rahui* been effective? Is the die-back getting worse? What is the long-term prognosis?

Track planning and progressive opening of tracks could still be occurring in conjunction with research on dieback. Covid has exacerbated the need to cater for Aucklanders desperate to recreate in proximity to the city. The WRRP states "the *Waitakere* ranges have been significantly impacted by *Kauri* dieback since it was discovered in Piha in 2006" and the dieback programme has been in operation since 2009 - thirteen years!

Yet recreational space must remain as a democratic right and WRRP has essentially closed much of the Ranges to visitors since 2017, just when it has been most needed in our locked-down, Covid-ravaged city.

All my life I've been around *kauri*. *Kauri* gum bleeds naturally on the trunk, similar to *Pinus radiata* or *Kahikatea*, but it is not necessarily a sign of die-back. What research has been released since tracks were arbitrarily closed? How accurate is this data? Is this just a convenient ploy to engage in less track maintenance work.

P41 What does Co-Governance entail?

Is "customary activity" exclusive to Maori? Equal weight should be given to Maori and Non-Maori e.g. access to customary use, signage.

With reference to 3 Waters, Auckland Council should retain ownership of all water storage and land in perpetuity.

p 48 Protection of the natural environment must reflect **common values** about restoration and conservation of both Maori and non-Maori and acknowledge the contribution made by volunteers over many decades.

p 51 indigenous and exotic trees can happily coexist

p 64 aspects of our shared heritage should be preserved to build greater understanding e.g. timber milling relics, *middens*, restoring customary access to view shaft for the disabled, protecting dark skies.

Maintenance of tracks is no longer the task for volunteers. These days are over as volunteers are now in their 70s and young people are not into volunteering. Where are plans for track maintenance in the draft? This is surely a major expense under Council's core management responsibilities, yet has been ignored. The public need face to face dialogue. Therefore the number of rangers need to be increased to facilitate communications between Council and the community. The recommendation of a *kaitiakitanga* service of volunteering rangers would be welcome.

The name WRRP should remain because it is recognisable historically. But names which are important to *Maori* should also be used in conjunction with historical names.

Conclusion

The growth of Auckland over the past decades means that there is increasing pressure on recreational areas. This is compounded by the closure of many tracks. Regional Park properties must be identified and retained as Auckland development intensifies and spreads north west and south. Farming is an historical "customary use" of land and should be retained, not reduced.

There should be no inclusion of regional parks in HGMP and no transfer of governance or management of any park.

Co-management must include voluntary organisations and interested public. A management plan using *iwi* alone reflects the *Tupuna Maunga* Authority fiasco where a recent Court of Appeal decision (3 March 2022) held that consultation with "other" was inadequate.

WRRP's vision to close the interior of the park to the public will reduce the availability of an already limited number of trails and parks. Recreation should not be limited to the perimeter of the WRRP. Parks are for the community to enjoy not museums where the vision is limited to closed rooms and cupboards. WRRP has been a carefully managed *taonga* in the past. Current management is diminishing *mauri* and locking people out under the guise of a "brave new vision" conveniently bolstered by *kauri* dieback.

Our regional parks, purchased for the benefit of Aucklanders, protect areas from urban development and allow users free access to the natural environment that NZ is famous for. They act as a buffer and need to be carefully guarded for posterity and for the enjoyment and mental health of everyone.

Nga mihi nui.

Submission to Draft Regional Parks Management Plan from the Teirney Family.

We request to present our submission to the Hearing Panel.

To the committee,

Of the approx 750 submissions received in the first round of consultation for the Regional Park Management Plan there were 113 submitters to the first round of suggestions for the draft plan made a positive comment about dogs. This accounts for around 15% of suggestions received.

Of those, 91 people requested in some way more access for dogs. This included comments made in relation to one particular park or access across the parks or a type of access (camping, on-lead, away from wildlife, etc). Some requested remedies for particular issues relating to the bylaws, like the 4-month closure at Cudlip or the problems with accessing the beach at Pakiri. These are all included in this count.

This is not a insignificant number of the total submissions received.

To not include any objectives or direction around Dog access in the Regional Parks Management Plan seems to be at odds with the process of how the Management Plan has come about and is in the Draft Management Plan – as illustrated in Figure 3 of the Draft RPMP. As below this clearly shows that Council Policies and Bylaws feed into the Regional Parks Management Plan, and yet staff are saying that the Dog Policy and Bylaw remain outside of the DRPMP.

I also note that one of the Legislative Requirements being the Dog Control Act 1996 is not referenced. Given that the Dog Control Act is what gives the Dog Bylaw it's powers.

DRAFT Regional Parks Management Plan

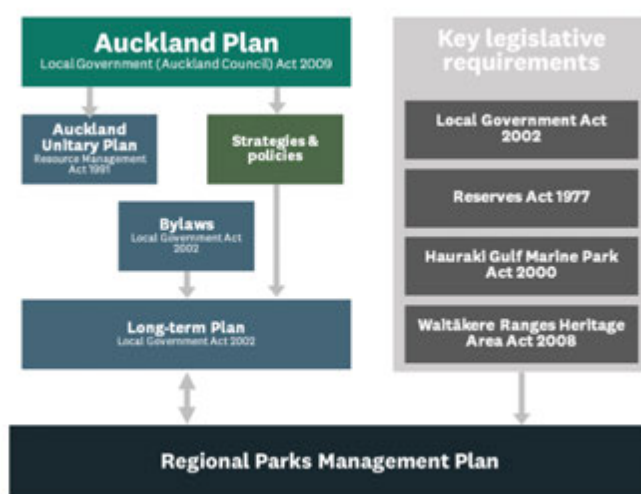


Figure 3 Policy framework influencing the management of regional parks

When I raised my concerns regarding the omission of Dog Access in the RPMP Discussion Paper I reached out to Councillor Cathy Casey to register my disappointment. She asked her Democracy Advisor to respond to my concerns and included in his reply was the following;

“The bylaw is scheduled to be reviewed before 25 July 2024.
The regional parks management plan discussion paper notes the rules will not change through the management plan.

However, **there is still scope through the management plan review to consider some matters relating to dogs on regional parks. This includes provision or development of future facilities and areas that could cater for dogs** – in the event that this was considered appropriate through the bylaw process.

For example in Long Bay Regional Park, Piripiri Park could be developed as a site that allows for future dog access. The site may require development (to establish clear boundaries for example) to physically enable this to occur.

Another example could be future provision for dog-friendly bach (and I would add campground/SSC) accommodation on a regional park. A direction to do this could be considered through the management plan, and actioned providing the bylaws allow dogs on that park.”

Given that the Dog Bylaw is due to be reviewed within 2 years after the scheduled Hearing Panel in May 2022 Council should be identifying areas that could be opened up to Dogs so that it could be included in the Dog Bylaw Review process.

So, as 15% of all submitter comments and submissions were focused on positive dog comments or requesting more dog access, how can we ensure that this is not ignored in this process?

So far staff have only identified three opportunities for more dog access, one of which might already be available to dogs;

- Long Bay: a potential space for a dog exercise area in the northern part of the park. At last!!! Since 2012 Council have been restricting access to dogs in this park with the culmination of about half of the park and it's associated beach banned to dog owners.
- Shakespear: investigation of a range of recreational options that could include dog use of a large flat grassed area outside the sanctuary between Army Bay and Okoromai Bay near a dog walking track. Without knowing exactly where this is proposed I have a feeling it is already an off leash dog area at all times. Regardless, I support this possibility.
- Waitākere Ranges: that other dog walking options be investigated in the wider Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area to alleviate the high numbers at the popular Kakamatua area. I absolutely support this

and would like to point out that this high use is the outcome of Council reducing dog access in other areas – you simply get more dog owners in less and less space. That is not a good outcome for anyone.

- Te Ārai: that dogs be banned from the park (allowed currently at Te Ārai Point). I don't support this as I can't see how council are providing other dog walking areas in this area. The sprawl of Auckland keeps spreading and this area is no different. How many dogs live in this area? How many dog owners are using the space you are planning to ban?

So what else can be done to identify areas that Dog access could be allowed? There must be more opportunities within the huge public spaces that the Regional Parks cover?

In the Draft plan there is much stated around moving people to a mode shift around getting out of cars and into public transport or other modes. Dog owners are limited to access Regional parks via any 'mode shift'. Buses are the only public transport to access any regional parks and no Auckland Transport buses allow dogs (except for Waiheke Island). Unless dog owners live locally to a Regional park there aren't very many options to be able to do this.

Therefore car access is key to allow dog owning families to access Regional Parks.

Auckland is only growing in the number of people living in it. We are seeing more and more houses on smaller and smaller plots of land. Since the Pandemic we are seeing more dogs throughout the country.

The pressure on local parks and existing dog access spaces in Regional Parks is only going to increase. The Regional Park network of over 40,000 hectares is the logical place to find additional spaces.

Now is the time to be working on identifying spaces and evaluating what is required to achieve more dog access – there is only 2 years until the next dog bylaw review!!!

We oppose the proposal in the Draft plan 'Supporting the wider Regional Environment' point 45 – "Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park."

From the online briefing this has come via a discussion paper and that Council's legal team have indicated that based on that there will be no impact on Council's ownership of the land, LGA public consultation or any other processes relating to the parks that are in place currently. We don't believe that Council should not be basing any decisions regarding our regional parks on this issue on a 'discussion paper'. Council should take a 'wait and see' approach on this rather than moving forward with only a discussion paper as the approach upon which any recommendation on action would be based.

Because of the Dog Bylaw, and its ability to be enforced, dog owners are targeted for restrictions. While other sections of park users may also have negative impacts on wildlife or flora they are not restricted to the same degree as dog owners as there is no bylaw to allow enforcement.

- Boat and Jet Skiers who drive through migratory birds sitting on the water (see photos showing instances of this below).
- Kite surfing. Even though Kite surfing has been shown to impact on nesting shore birds Council has done nothing in regional parks, or in local board areas, to impose seasonal bans in areas where birds are nesting and where dogs are restricted or banned from for the impact they have on nesting birds. Council's own expert witness in a Council Environment Court action¹ - Dr Lovegrove (Auckland Council) - said that an increase in kite-surfing at the Karaka shell banks in the South Manukau harbour had been found to be disturbing migratory species such as godwits and preventing breeding of New Zealand dotterel for whom this was an important site. In addition another expert witness who was supporting Council's position in this action cited "an evaluation of 17 studies from five countries, including New Zealand, Mr Don said that birds perceive kite surfers as large predators and avoid them by taking long flights or leaving a site altogether. In his view, unregulated kite-surfing had the potential to "significantly degrade the existing habitats of coastal birds as a result of continual disturbance". So why is it that only dogs are the ones to be restricted or banned?
- Horse riding, Much is mentioned about dog poo, but I have never seen a horse rider pick up after their horse as they are required to do so on beaches. This is true of both Orewa and Stanmore Bay beach where horses are exercised. Horses in winter can also have a detrimental effect on the ground and undergrowth/new plantings – as they are such a big animal they dig up the ground when wet. I am a past horse owner, having owned 2 horses.
- Mountain Biking, most mountain bikers, and cyclists in general are not good sharers of trails. Too often their speeds of cycling are not consistent to safely have walkers or dog walkers on shared paths or tracks with them.
- Mountain Biking, with high use, or winter time use, mountain bikes cut up tracks to make them unusable for other users and can damage tree roots systems.

1 Environment Court - **Decision No. [2018] NZEnvC 87** 2017, Auckland Council & Forest & Bird vs Okura Holdings Ltd & others *The Expert Witnesses* ; Expert evidence on this topic was provided by: Mr G Don (for Forest and Bird and the Society); Dr T Lovegrove (for the Council);

Not all dogs are a hazard to birds and wildlife – My dog Rusty knew he had to leave duckling we rescued alone. It certainly wasn't a struggle to achieve – a few verbal commands to 'leave it' was all that was required. In the end, as the duck grew he was the one chasing and pecking at the dog and Rusty never retaliated. He knew the duck was off limits and that he had to leave it.



Boaties can also be a threat to wildlife – this is the path a boatie took right through the middle of a flock of migratory birds at Stanmore Bay – you can see the smooth water and the empty space in the bird flock on the water



The Boatie who was responsible for driving through the flock on the water



And just this month we were shocked to see this jet skier not only drive into the flock of migratory birds on the water at Stanmore Bay, he then wound his way through them. In the end the birds deserted Stanmore Bay immediately after this incident. His activity caused them to up and fly away. The image is from a video on a phone camera... in the video you can better see the birds being disturbed, but they are in the yellow circled area and you can see the path the jet ski has taken through the birds from his wake.



Dogs aren't the evil incarnate, and most dog owners respect & enjoy wildlife. With good signage and information I'm sure that compliance could be improved.

Regards

Claire & Frances Teirney and Rusty the Dog



From: [Estelle Clark](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan submission
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:54:50 pm

Hello,

I wish to make a submission for the Waitakere Ranges, with a special focus on Karekare, where I have lived for the last 15 years.

I support all the management intentions 72 to 78 stated on p. 218.

However, I believe Karekare should remain, if not in category 1a, a low visitors & low impact destination for the following reasons:

- To preserve its “heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected”. People love Karekare for its wilderness and authenticity.
- The terrain and roads to access Karekare are narrow and fragile (subject to slip).
- The valley doesn't offer any space for any additional car parks
- The existing carpark is prone to flooding in winter (concreting it would be a waste of rate payers money)

Safety : the nature of Karekare and Lone Kauri Road does indeed not allow for more traffic in the valley (bottom of Lone Kauri Road and Karekare beach).

Suggestions to enhance safety and visitors experience:

residents and residents visitors only to park on the side of the road

Visitors parking limited to the existing beach car park only (no parking to be developed anywhere else - local residents are afraid the entrance of the Pohutukawa glade would be transformed in a car park: this is a common picnic and playground for local families and we wish to keep this location as it is).

Creation of a narrow wooden protected walkway along Karekare road

“Parking full” digital detector at Karekare carpark that relay to a digital sign at the top of Karekare Road to inform visitor of reached limitations.

Small compostable toilet at the waterfall?

Introduction of closed rubbish bin in the actual beach carpark and at the top of the waterfall track to avoid growing and on-going litter (residents are regularly picking up used nappies, cans, bottles and other rubbish from the carpark, the Waterfall and the Opal Pool. Or regular Council cleaning.

Enhance the safety of the beach (with educational signs about rip, tube always available at the beach...)

Tracks upgrades:

Any upgrading to the Whatipu to Karekare track with the addition of any commercial concessions and a hut contradict the intent of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve as 1a. The wilderness and low human traffic are key to maintaining the

sea birds population alive without further endangering their survival. I do not oppose track upgrade or the construction of a hut but the above need to be kept in mind & respected at all times.

Due to the proximity of the city, a hut would require to have a warden at all times.

No individual fees to be applied for access to the Waitakere Ranges tracks
Further “forest” tracks to be brought to standard and reopened (Zion Ridge, Parahara Valley, La Trobe track) .

Commercial and Discretionary Activities:

Additionally to the permit, an environmental tax for guided tourism operators, sporting events & screen production should be applied depending on numbers and impact.

This tax would support plant and pest control projects (like a wetland restoration project in the Parahara, a predator free sanctuary...).

A very low daily limit on visitors numbers for guided tourism operators and sporting events with only a handful or less of mini-buses to have access to Karekare carpark (no large buses should ever go down Karekare or Lone Kauri Road for obvious safety reasons).

However, Auckland Council should encourage and support local events to continue: the Karekare beach races have stopped due to complicated and expensive Health & Safety rules.

Cultural: I encourage mana Whenua cultural memories and stories telling.

In Piha: I suggest the development of a walking track and a separate cycle trail around the bottom of Piha. Cycle rental company to be encouraged to operate from a main car park (bowling club?).

There is also a need for a bigger playground for older kids with a skate park, a bike pump track...

Many thanks for your time and consideration.

Kind regards,

Estelle

--

Estelle Clark.
Mobile Phone: [REDACTED]

--

--

Estelle Clark.
Mobile Phone: [REDACTED]

From: [Caleb Azor](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission On The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:56:04 pm

Submission On The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan:

Name: Caleb Azor

Suburb: Half Moon Bay

Firstly I submit against the co-governance and co-management proposals which I strongly oppose. I do not support any of our regional parks going into co-governance or co-management. While this might be a nice idea if it worked it has already been done for the 14 volcanic cones/maunga across Auckland. This has been a massive failure and has led to literally hundreds of beautiful large mature trees getting unnecessarily cut down purely because they were exotic and even more trees are marked for the same fate. In fact a Judicial Review decision by the High Court yesterday (3.3.2022) found that the decision to fell the trees on one of these mountains/maunga, Mount Albert/Owairaka, was done with unlawful process.

I also submit against the proposal to transfer 21 regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park which I also oppose. This would be less appropriate for their management than the current arrangement and would be very difficult to reverse in the future.

In addition to this I also submit that you do the following:

- Manage the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks (as they are now) recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values.
- Reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Support the retention and use of the existing Special Management Zones which can control the management of high use areas, or areas that need special care, and protect the park values from the impacts of increased visitors, including the reinstatement of caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP.
- Recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.
- Clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years for implementation of this plan. Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.
- Support the retention and expansion of the Ranger Service as effective managers of our regional parks, not just as "hosts" for visitors.
- Require all heritage sites and notable trees within regional parks to be listed in the written part of the plan and included on the maps.

Thank you for taking the time to read my submission.

Thank You,
Caleb Azor

From: [Gael Baldock](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Have your say - Submission, Draft Regional Parks Management Plan, Auckland Council
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 11:56:36 pm

This is a submission from Gael Baldock and Lisa Prager on behalf of organisation 'Occupy Garnet Road'

Submission, Draft Regional Parks Management Plan, Auckland Council

We wish to speak to the submission

We object to either co-governance as that model has been proven to not work.

We object to "the transfer of management in whole or in part, of regional parkland to a relevant public agency or iwi authority"

We also object to the lack of genuine consultation

Gael Baldock and Lisa Prager

Sent from my iPad



Protect Piha Heritage Society Inc.
CM Box 3 Piha
Auckland 0646
New Zealand

Email: protectpihaheritage@gmail.com

Webpage: www.piha.co.nz/heritage

Facebook:

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/21909524311>

4 March 2022

Submission on Regional Parks Management Plan

Introduction

1. Protect Piha Heritage (PPH) was formed in 2007. It is an incorporated society with some 70 members and another 120 people on a “supporters” list. It focuses on “Piha and its environs”.
2. Our vision is to promote guardianship of the character, heritage and traditions of Piha as an iconic West Coast black-sand surf beach and self-reliant coastal village enclosed by dramatic landforms and forested ranges, which offers respite and the ability to be ‘one with nature’ to locals and visitors. The society strives to ensure that development does not lead to urbanization, gentrification and commercialisation that may undermine the natural, cultural and historic values of the Piha area, resulting in the loss of the experience of being located on the wild edge of the great Tasman Sea.
3. We have made a range of submissions over the years to various authorities, all with the above vision and objectives in mind.
4. This submission is also made on behalf of our Project Pest Free Piha, established by PPH in 2018.
5. We regret that so little time was allowed (over the summer holiday period) for submissions on the draft Regional Park Management Plan (“the draft RPMP”), especially given the effects of Covid-19. We note that organisations like the Piha Ratepayers and Residents have had their requests for an extension turned down despite the crucial Massey University Scientific Study on Kauri Dieback not being available. Given that so many of the issues around track closures and management are explicitly dependent on the state of the science around kauri dieback, the new draft RPMP is premature. We recommend that once that report is available a further opportunity is offered for submissions on these aspects of the draft RPMP. We also regret that no meetings are being held in areas like Piha which is within the regional park to discuss and debate the proposals in this plan.

6. As per our constitution, we are mainly addressing issues that affect Te Wāo Nui a Tiriwa/Waitakere Ranges (“the Ranges”) as our “environs”, and the Piha catchment more specifically.

General

7. We are concerned that at the lack of a coherent vision for the Ranges, as well as regional parks more generally. In particular we are concerned that the wilderness values in the 2010 plan have been deleted, largely in favour of policies directed at encouraging more tourists and other visitors. Many of these visitors come to the Ranges precisely because of its wilderness values. Specifically, we are concerned that the management principles in the 2010 RPMP have been deleted. This leaves the Plan and what staff and rangers are expected to do under it, without adequate direction – the management principles in the widely consulted 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan (“the 2010 plan”) reinstated. A plan without vision and management principles is no plan at all. Further, we oppose upgrading the Hillary Trail, which passes through Piha, to Great Walk standard. In talking to those doing the trail, it is apparent that it’s wilderness values and the challenges they represent are a significant part of the attraction for them, where they can experience the wilderness for themselves. Overall, we do not consider any parts of the Ranges should be classified as 1b under the new classification system, nor should it be commercialised, Nor should there be charges for entering the park.
8. We also consider that the parks should be retained as a network and managed as such through the same processes. The current management system, including a dedicated park ranger service, has served the parks and the public well, and should be retained.
9. Equally, Local Boards should also be integrated into regional park plans and policies. In the case of the Ranges, our Waitakere Ranges Local Board’s rohe is entirely made up of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area (WRHA) that, because of its national, regional and local significance, has its own Act of Parliament. Some system of reporting on the plan to relevant local boards should be included in the plan.

Track Standards and the Taitomo Variation

10. We are opposed to the current process of upgrading tracks in Piha’s environs in the name of kauri dieback protection when often there are no kauri likely to be affected or if kauri exist they could be protected by a tree specific structure. This contributes to the process of gentrification mentioned earlier which in our experience visitors and locals alike do not want. We are particularly concerned at the effect of this process on areas like Taitomo where repeated recent resource consent applications by regional parks management fly in the face of the Taitomo Variation developed less than 5 years ago after extensive community consultation. Nothing in the area covered by the Taitomo Variation should be changed in the draft RPMP.

Plant Pest Control and the Taitomo Variation

11. We are concerned that in contrast to provisions related to predators, the plan is deficient when it comes to pest plant control. In Piha, practically nothing has been done by regional parks to restore the Taitomo block while it pursues resource consents for upgrade and new tracks. The Taitomo Variation makes it clear that restoration should take priority. It’s current

weedy status is a result of neglect and an inadequate response to repeated fires on the Taitomo block. Some initiatives were taken to install water tanks for future fire-fighting, but because of their location high in the block near Piha Rd they are not currently able to be used where the fires occur. As above, the Taitomo Variation should be retained in its entirety in the draft RPMP including the fire-fighting recommendations. As further protection, the Taitomo Block should be included in an Order in Council under the Reserves Act.

12. Priority should also be given to pest plant control on Lion Rock, and the Southern Cliffs above Piha Beach which are becoming invaded by, especially, agapanthus and pampas.

Heritage

13. Piha has several important scheduled heritage sites, nearly all of them in the regional park. These need specific protection in the plan and maps as do notable trees.
14. The remains of the World War Two Radar Station at the end of Log Race Road needs urgent attention by removing gorse and strengthening fencing so that the remains are protected. No tracks should be re-routed through the site as recently proposed in a (now withdrawn) resource consent application.

15. Special Management Zones

Waitetura (North Piha)

16. Te Waha point should be retained as a Class 1 park, with improved pest animal control on the point, at Whites Beach and on the Marawhara cliffs where grey-faced petrels and penguins have returned to nest after (mostly) community led predator control. Better signage and enforcement is required in this area where dogs are prohibited, something that is ignored by some dog owners.
17. Pest plant control by Regional Parks is inadequate in this area and the vacuum has had to be filled by community initiatives. Agapanthus, lupins and pampas need addressing at both Waitetura/North Piha and Whites Beach.

Taitomo

18. We repeat our comments made at paras 9 – 11 and adopt in their entirety the recommendations below, taken from the submission of Local Board member Sandra Coney:
- Incorporate the Taitomo Variation in the new RPMP in its entirety.
 - Prioritise restoration before new track building as required by the commissioners through the Taitomo Variation.
 - Mitigate the fire risk on the Taitomo block by implementing as a priority the Fire Risk Plan and Restoration and Vegetation. Management Plan for Taitomo before any track building takes place.
 - Remove gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track and replace with fire resistant planting.
 - Ensure ongoing track and service road maintenance to control vegetation growth to create fire reduction zones (fire breaks). [This is taken from the Taitomo Variation].

- Ensure water is available for fire-fighting at The Gap and the Tasman Lookout Track. (These replace Management Intentions 122 and 124).
- To protect the area's wilderness values, the Tasman Lookout Track will not be widened beyond its current width.
- Notify the resource consent application for the Taitomo Track to ensure the community can comment on it.
- Fully and independently review the impact of the proposed zigzag track and boardwalk through the herbfield on the landscape values of the Taitomo block.
- Reduce the width of the planned track from 1.2 m.
- Remove built steps into the Blowhole from the plan.
- Move the boardwalk from the herb field as proposed in the application and install behind the herb field.
- Move the track between the herbfield and the blowhole from the top of the blowhole as required in the Variation.
- To protect wildlife, in particular grey faced-petrels and little blue penguins, install further dog prohibition signage at access points, and ensure it is policed by Council officers.
- Delete Management Intention 126 which proposes visitor interp signage at a number of points. This is not consistent with protecting the wilderness of this site.
- Actively engage and maintain liaison, and where appropriate coordinate management programmes, with local initiatives being undertaken by key community groups, such as Piha Resident and Ratepayers Association, Waitakere Ranges Protection Society, Piha Coastcare, Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha and Friends of Regional Parks. [This is taken from the Taitomo Variation].

Wai o Kahu

19. We have specific concerns about this area, which has become overwhelmed with visitors.

These include:

- allowing canyoning off track, with the attendant kauri dieback
- proposals for the so-called "selfie bridge" – there should be no further bridges crossing the Piha Stream
- the lack of attention to the heritage features of the scheduled Piha Mill Camp site which need identification and protection
- support community initiatives to restore the Piha/Wai o Kahu Wetland

20. Finally we consider that Protect Piha Heritage Society Inc, and its project Pest free Piha should be included among key stakeholders mentioned in the relevant schedule.

Katherine Mason

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

4 March 2022

INITIAL SUBMISSION ON THE DRAFT REGIONAL PARK MANAGEMENT PLAN

1. My name is Katherine Mason. I have been a user of Regional Parks all my life and my ancestors have also used the parks extensively. Land owned by my ancestors now forms part of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park. My recommendations are as follows:
2. **Remove all references to Management Transfers.**
In Phil Goff's email to me, dated 1st March 2022, he stated: "On February 11 2022, Council stated categorically in OurAuckland that Auckland's regional parks will continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of all of the people of Auckland and there are no plans to change this."
Therefore **any reference to Management Transfers is now redundant, and should be removed from the plan.**
3. **Work with mana whenua and relevant stakeholders**
The phrase "work with mana whenua" is included in the document 95 times. Very occasionally "relevant stakeholders" or "community" are also included. I suggest that the terms "and relevant stakeholders" be added unless there is a legal reason for excluding all other 'relevant stakeholders' in the process.
4. **Clarification of the "work with" process**
Many parks have a new first management intention as follows: "Work with mana whenua (*and relevant stakeholders, as suggested above*) to explore their priorities and involvement in delivering the following management intentions." With Rangers and their managers now required to undertake this consultation, the process needs to be clearly defined and if needed, budgeted for. The additional time, costs, process and intention of this work needs to be carefully identified and documented, to enable the process to work effectively and consistently. I can not see any further detail about this in the plan.

I look forward to further elaborating on my concerns and suggestions, in the hearing.

Best Regards,

Katherine Mason

To Whom It May Concern:

Please accept the following email as my submission for the 2022 Regional Parks Draft 10 year Management Plan.

My name is Vicky Bethell and I am large property landowner at Bethells beach. Our land has been in the family for seven generations so there is an extremely strong connection not only to the land, but also to the local community.

The DRPP impacts not only our family and home but also our community. Thus I write to oppose several points, identified below.

LACK OF DETAIL

The draft plan concerns me because it lengthily describes multiple intentions, but lacks any specific information on how Regional Parks intend to achieve those intentions.

There are no specific details.

How can the public be aware of the potential impact of something that Regional Parks propose through this plan, if no weight has been given in the plan to providing information on what will actually happen? It's one thing to say that the Hillary Trail will be re-routed to a more coastal area (p 390) but there is absolutely no indication as to how that will be achieved, nor where the trail will divert through/to from it's current route.

Either the draft plan is idealistic and unachievable, or there is a deliberate omission of specific details that would alert the public to the practical impact of the proposed changes, that, should they know, they might then oppose. It doesn't mean much if everything sounds great in a document, but there's nothing that allows you to understand fully the impact of what's being proposed.

PRIVATE OWNERSHIP LAKE WAINAMU

The Draft Regional Parks Plan (DRPP) fails to give recognition to the private ownership of part of Lake Wainamu, which is in our property title and includes body of the water of the lake.

Therefore it is not up to Regional Parks to control activities on our private property including the use of watercraft within our boundaries.

Likewise the track that is referred to on page 383 includes public access by arrangement over our private property at the South Western corner of the lake (p

382). Yet nowhere in the management intentions p 383 does it make reference to Regional Parks contractual obligation to manage the issues created by the public visitors over this easement, including provision of a specific Lake-side Ranger service, (whose hours need to be increased), to attend to such issues as illegal camping, rubbish, fires, water-safety risk, illegal fishing, damage to flora and fauna, and so on. This is a significant omission that must be rectified so that the management intentions state proactive and ongoing visitor management to deal with the issues and concerns caused by public pressure will be provided

LAKE WAINAMU

I absolutely oppose the reclassification of Lake Wainamu and the surrounding area to 1B.

This is a grave mistake, the gravity of which may be greatly underestimated by those who have drafted the document.

The Lake is extolled for its high conservation value (p383) yet has suffered an exponential rise in visitor numbers, with people coming from all over wider Auckland and beyond. Thousands of people can be seen there year round now, especially on a fine day.

The classification of 1B seeks to develop the Lake area to, if anything, encourage more visitor pressure! Without wishing to sound melodramatic, this would be completely disastrous for the Bethells community and for the Lake Wainamu wilderness area.

There has been a very negative impact of the exponential rise in public pressure on this wilderness area. The almost complete lack of visitor management, along with extremely important yet unaddressed safety issues mean that encouraging any further visitors to the area in any capacity or for any reason will be greatly detrimental not only to the lake area itself but also to the local community.

Poor parking skills of visitors at the lake entrance and along Bethells Rd (generated by unavailable parking space and poor traffic management) causes gridlocked traffic and impedes emergency service access.

Likewise the lack of a permanent full time Ranger year-round for the area, despite huge and constant visitor numbers and also despite a loud community cry for help (Public meeting attended by Auckland Council staff and elected members), means that I strongly oppose any mechanism by which visitor numbers are promoted, encouraged or supported to increase in any way. The classification of 1b is therefore totally wrong for the Wainamu area and also I believe for the whole of the Waitakere Ranges - it should be 1A throughout.

If Regional Parks have been remiss in liaising directly with me about their role in

the visitor management plan for the visitors to the Lake access track on our private property, then how can they possibly manage the burgeoning visitor numbers created by altering the Wainamu landscape and classification to 1B in order to sustain and encourage further visitor numbers?

Furthermore I disagree with the comment on page 383 about the impact of uncontrolled vehicles on the dunes. A strong northeasterly or blustery southwesterly wind in the course of five minutes will cause a greater movement of sand in the dune environment than a series of vehicles over the course of a day. Local vigilance has monitored and controlled unruly people with vehicles on the dunes, who are not welcome.

HILLARY TRAIL

Likewise I strongly oppose the reopening of the Hillary Trail, particularly that it might be re-routed or upgraded to a "Great Walks standard". I also strongly oppose the Hillary Trail being opened for public use in any capacity, especially while there is currently a Rahui over the Waitakere Ranges.

I oppose The Hillary trail ever being considered in any capacity as becoming one of the Great Walks of NZ. If the Hilary Trail is upgraded to a Great Walks standard then it could just become a desktop exercise for it to be ticked off and included as one of the "Great Walks" which would be utterly wrong.

All of the other Great Walks of New Zealand are known for their location in areas of vast wilderness and for their isolation- features of which the Hilary trail does not have while it traverses the small communities dotted throughout the coastal Waitakere Ranges, on the cusp of New Zealand's largest city.

Consider this: If the Hillary Trail was to be reinstated and operational by 2023 as proposed and in isolation to the rest of the Ranges which remain under Rahui, then how does Regional Parks specifically plan to control those people who walk and camp, but don't keep to the Hillary Trail itself? In practical terms, just exactly what does Regional Parks intend to do, on a 24/7 x 52 weeks of the year basis, to keep visitors contained only to that specific designated track?

The Waitakeres have Kauri trees growing in places throughout the Ranges, including those isolated pockets or young Kauri rickers that may not presently considered "significant" in terms of size. If these isolated pockets or young trees are not protected as a part of the whole of the Ranges, then they won't ever have the opportunity TO become significant.

In the interest of time and brevity, I have not included supporting documents, but I have documentary evidence I can provide to substantiate my statements.

I'm concerned that this Regional Parks document is identifying good people who are held in high regard but using their name as a "means-towards-Council's-end", through documentary leverage upon the general public. I sincerely hope that our Iwi Te Kawerau O Maki and the Hillary whanau are not being disrespected this way.

I wish to speak at any hearing and to be updated and informed throughout the process of consultation and review.

Kind regards
Vicky Bethell

Ph [REDACTED]

Pakiri Regional Park Consultation

Personal submission

4 March 2022

Submitted by John Sandford

E-mail: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

This submission

This submission is from me in my private capacity as a citizen of Auckland City and frequent user of Pakiri Beach.

I attended a Pakiri community meeting on 31 January 2022 to discuss the proposals and my name is attached in support of the Pakiri Community submission.

Overview

I am supportive of

- the Council's vision for the Park,
- its classification as *1a Natural and Cultural*, and
- the Management Intentions as outlined in the consultation documents.

There are several wider issues that I and the community want to see addressed – while these are not specifically mentioned in the consultation documents and/or lie beyond the Regional Parks boundaries and mandates, they are, nevertheless, critically important to the Pakiri community, the local ecology, and Park use and they significantly impact on the Pakiri Regional Park.

Wider issues

I have concerns which relate to beach access, property boundaries, the local ecology, and the multiplicity of authorities involved in management of the Pakiri environs.

I suggest that Auckland Council uses this opportunity of the review and planning for Regional Parks to ensure that the related wider issues are addressed because they heavily impinge upon the Park, residents adjoining the park, visitors to the beach and the environment.

1. **Beach access at the Pakiri River end is highly restrictive and hazardous:** I support the call for Auckland Council, in conjunction with Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust and Department of Conservation, to identify a prompt resolution to this beach access problem in a way which preserves the privacy of the Taumata A residents and Pakiri Beach Holiday Park guests, but gives safe, guaranteed access for the public at all tides.
2. **Over-harvesting of marine life from the rocks at the southern end of Pakiri beach:** A moratorium on the hand gathering of marine life on the southern rocks around Goat Island Marine Reserve (like the proposed Section 186a closure of marine life harvesting from rocks from Cape Rodney to Tawharanui) is needed.

3. **A multiplicity of authorities are responsible for Pakiri environs:** The Pakiri Regional Park Strategic Plan should attempt to co-ordinate and simplify this fragmented authority with a view to best ensuring the promotion of the Park's *1a Natural and Cultural* classification status.

Management intentions

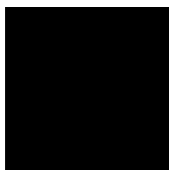
4. **Overview:** I am strongly supportive of the Pakiri Regional Park being designated as *1a – Natural and Cultural* because that will preserve the natural beauty and remote wilderness experience of Pakiri by restoring the natural environment. High visitor numbers will be a threat to the 1a status.
5. **Working with mana whenua:** It is vital that Auckland Council works with and addresses the wishes of tangata whenua from Taumata A and B blocks whose property adjoins the Park and who have lived at Pakiri for generations. Other specific issues, such as the location of the Auckland Council toilet block's drip field beside Pakiri River and alongside private property, appropriate signage for the public, beach access via Pakiri River and the depiction of Pakiri Regional Park on the Council website, need to be addressed.
6. **Natural environment:** I am strongly supportive of the directions indicated in the consultation document for the ecological enhancement of the Park through
 - dune protection,
 - wetlands restoration, and
 - replanting of native forest.These are important climate change mitigation and adaptation actions.

I support the following recommendations of Pakiri Community relating to Pakiri Regional Park for Auckland Council:

- The natural restoration of Pakiri is given a high priority for resourcing within the 10-year plan and budgets for Regional Parks
 - Fencing the kauri grove is a high priority
 - Retiring the northern flatlands from stock and restoring the area into wetlands is a high priority (note that this restoration will need to protect the housing on Taumata A and the cricket ground and Pakiri Beach Holiday Park from flooding)
 - Explicitly link the pest control and reforestation to the Forest Bridge Trust plans and parks in the vicinity, including Hauturu
 - Include a community-run native nursery within the plans for Pakiri Regional Park.
7. **Cultural heritage:** The places of cultural importance have been recorded and it is important that signage is increased to improve the understanding of the cultural history of Pakiri and ensure that people respect the sites.

The protection, enhancement and signage for Te Kiri's Pā as a key cultural feature is a high priority.

8. **Recreation and use:** I support only low impact activities in the Park, such as walking and cycling, and seek assurance that visitor numbers will remain low in keeping with the remote, wilderness experience of Pakiri and its 1a status.
- Linking with the regional paths and trails plans is seen as valuable, but it is a lower priority than the natural restoration projects noted above and should be deferred until the revegetation is well established.
 - Specific concerns about higher visitor numbers include: private property trespass and security risks; risk of fires; exacerbating car congestion; low enforcement of park rules; road safety on both M Greenwood and Pakiri River Roads, and; damage to the natural environment that gives Pakiri its unique character
 - Parking and other amenities would need to be low, commensurate with the 1a status of the Park and low planned numbers of visitors – building these facilities was considered a low priority
 - I do not support allowing camping or horse riding in the Park and support the ongoing exclusion of dogs from the beach and park.
9. **Other issues:**
- Consider the designation of Pakiri Regional Park as a Dark Sky Park, due to its Class 2 status on the Bortle light scale
 - I believe that there is a proposal to move Auckland's regional parks under the control of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. I am concerned about this. They need to remain an intact network under ownership of people of Auckland, with the ability to have a direct relationship with the Parks Management
 - I understand financial constraints for implementing the aspirations of 28 parks across Auckland. Given constrained funding, I submit that Pakiri Regional Park is retained as much as possible as a natural-state park.



John Sandford



DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

Pakiri Regional Park Consultation

Submission by John and Juliet Andrews,



1. Designate Pakiri Regional Park as 1a – Natural and Cultural. This will best preserve the remote wilderness and natural beauty of Pakiri. High visitor numbers would be a threat to this status.
2. Limit car parking – current parking at beach entrance also serve the park.
3. Designate Pakiri as a “Dark Sky Park”
4. Urgently fence the Kauri grove
5. Restore the flat land back to wetlands
6. Reforest hilly areas
7. Limit public access to walking tracks

The unique features of Pakiri are its unspoiled beach and surrounding Hills. It is important to preserve this experience for future Aucklanders with As little modification as possible.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Ioannis Last Name: Prionas

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: Devonport - Takapuna Local Board

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.



Postal: PO Box 106-088, Auckland 1143. Email: preservation@pakiri.co

4 March 2022

Regional Parks Management Review
Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300
Victoria Street West
Auckland, 1142

Dear Sir/Madam

SUBMISSION TO AUCKLAND COUNCIL'S REGIONAL PARK MANAGEMENT PLAN

To: Auckland Council

Name, address and contact details of the Submitter:

Name: Pakiri Preservation Society Incorporated

Address: 1331 Pakiri Road, Pakiri, Auckland 0972

Email: preservation@pakiri.co

1. Introduction

This submission relates to Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan ("Plan").

2. About the Pakiri Preservation Society Incorporated ("Society")

The Society was established to preserve Pakiri's natural landscape and special character and to prevent the development of the Regional Park. The members are predominantly from the local Pakiri community and include a number of local property owners and local tangata whenua, many of whose families have lived in Pakiri for generations.

3. Scope of Submission

This submission relates to the proposed Pakiri Regional Park ("Regional Park") chapter as identified in this submission. It proposes a way forward for the Council to manage the Regional Park without the incursion of man-made interventions that will destroy the natural beauty of Pakiri.

4. Nature of Submission

The Society opposes the Pakiri Regional Park chapter in the Plan.

5. Reasons for Submission

Auckland Council (“Council”) is proposing significant development in the Regional Park, including recreation trails for walking and off-road cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The Plan will have adverse effects on the visual amenity, natural quality, wildlife, endangered species, Maori sites and natural ecosystems of Pakiri and its surroundings.

The Society considers any development in the Regional Park to be harmful to the interests of the local community, the natural environment and Maori and not in keeping with the objectives of Regional Parks.

6. Principal Objectives

The Society’s principal objectives are:

- a. to preserve the unspoiled, undeveloped nature of Pakiri Regional Park;
- b. to ensure that Auckland Council fulfils its statutory resource consent obligations to protect and preserve Pakiri Regional Park by adhering to the maintenance and replanting programme requirements (RMA 28/98, *Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002*) and by planting the Regional Park with appropriate native trees
- c. to preserve and protect the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites and to protect Maori culture and heritage

As a result of the above objectives and their conflict with the Council’s plan for the Regional Park the Society opposes the Plan.

7. Remoteness

As stated in the Plan’s Pakiri Regional Park chapter, “Pakiri is a remote, coastal park with high value ecological areas that support a range of native species”.

The proposed development includes cycle and walking trails, toilet buildings and carparks that will be visible from Pakiri Beach and from the ocean in front of the land totally changing the untouched visual natural landscape.

Proposing toilets and car parks within this location will intensify the use of the Regional Park and will reduce its remoteness. Pakiri is special because it is remote and has minimal human intervention. Development of the Regional Park is the antithesis of protecting and preserving the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes – acknowledged elements that contribute to the special character of the area.

The Society acknowledges that although informal recreation is one of the functions of a regional park, it is not the principal nor dominant purpose and if introduced will diminish high value ecological areas.

The Society believes that the Council’s standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Pakiri is different and known for its rugged isolation and lack of development. It is difficult to get to but once there its beauty is in the lack of human interaction upon arrival. This isolation is a rare quality in the Auckland region, especially on the east coast and so close to Auckland City.

8. Management Intentions

The Society supports the following Management Intentions for the Regional Park:

- Work with mana whenua to explore their priorities and involvement
- Protect, restore and enhance areas of high ecological value including the coastal forest, dune systems, riparian margins and particularly the wetlands behind the dunes.
- Investigate opportunities to reintroduce threatened species such as the black mudfish to the wetlands behind the coastal dunes.
- Implement a targeted pest plant and animal control programme, integrated with pest control initiatives being undertaken on adjacent private land.
- Continue to restore the beach dune systems by replanting buffer areas to stabilise and protect dunes from coastal erosion.
- Progressively fence off all sensitive ecological areas from stock and retire the lower northern flat areas of the park into wetlands.
- Continue to implement measures in kauri areas to reduce the risk of spreading kauri dieback.
- Continue to survey and monitor the state of the cultural heritage places on the park, including defining their spatial extent, and develop site specific management actions.
- Work with mana whenua to identify, protect and interpret Māori heritage.
- Work with mana whenua to plan the protection of Te Kiri Pā and implement recommendations for the ongoing management of the site.
- Continue to work with mana whenua on the installation of cultural markers (pou) on the park that will enhance the physical cultural presence
- Work with mana whenua to review the name of the park.
- Permit pedestrian access to allow park visitors to walk only
- Ensure signage is in place to clearly define park boundaries, public access routes and private land to avoid inadvertent disturbance of private landowners

The above should be the priority not man-made further development.

Due to the topography of the land when seen from the beach or the ocean the Regional Park presents like an upright canvas. The development of trails, toilets and carparks cannot be hidden and will be visible and will totally change the landscape.

Accordingly, any development within the Regional Park will diminish the unspoilt untrammelled and remote nature of Pakiri.

9. Access

The Society is opposed to the option of creating any arrival area, toilets or carparking on the Regional Park.

The Plan provides two options for access to the Regional Park. In the event that the Society's principal objectives are not realised and such an area is developed it should be at the Pakiri River Road end of the Regional Park rather than at the end of M Greenwood Road ("MGR").

MGR is not a logical location for access to the Regional Park as it is at the top of a hill 180m above sea level. It is likely that people using access at that point will walk to the bottom of the hill and due to the gradient will be unable to get back up at the end of the day.

The only way down would either be a very steep path or a long winding path which will as it weaves back and forth across the hill both be an eyesore but also slice the native bush into many small parts diminishing its continuity and exacerbating erosion of the land. Given that most people will seek to access the beach and the Regional Park together the only logical access point (should it be created) is at Pakiri River Road.

MGR is a narrow unformed legal road that would require an upgrade if it were to provide suitable access. With or without the upgraded road access at this point will result in traffic and pedestrian safety issues, dust, nuisance, and noise issues for those adjacent residents and to the historic Dovedale cottage on the road. Further, a car park in a remote location at the of MGR will lead to increased crime and loitering in an area with no supervision or visibility.

Council purchased land opposite the campground specifically to provide access to the Regional Park and if an arrival area, carpark or toilets were to be created it should be there.

The Society submits that (if it was to be provided) the option to provide access at the land adjacent to Pakiri River Road is a more suitable and logical location than an area on MGR.

10. Native planting and revegetation

Auckland Regional Council (“ARC”) purchased Lots 4-11 and 14-16 in 2005 following the approval of the 14-lot Arrigato subdivision (RMA 28/98. *Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council*, 2002) to protect the land from any further development. ARC opposed the application and lodged an appeal to the Environment Court to prevent any development on this site.

The Environment Court hearing states, “the major factor in allowing Arrigato’s appeal was the revegetation and enhancement of the landscape...”¹. The replanting conditions set out in the decision have been adhered to by all the landowners other than the ARC (now Council) which has not met the replanting conditions of the consent. The replanting conditions state:

3. Maintenance and replanting of revegetation areas. A replanting and maintenance programme must be undertaken on those areas of Lots 1-7, 9, 10 and 12-16...The replanting and maintenance programme shall also provide for the screening and landscaping of any track or accessway that is allowed as a consequence of the consent.

...

(c) The final established planting shall be at a plant density of not less than 4,500 stems per hectare in a manner which is likely to achieve a canopy cover of 75% by area of woody/shrubby plants over the area...and is likely to achieve this extent of cover seven years after the commencement of planting.

Council is required to fulfil their obligations to replant the Regional Park land. All landowners had a joint liability to achieve the replanting conditions set by the Environment Court. The residents have delivered these outcomes. Council has not. Instead, Council has leased the land to be farmed with livestock. Livestock damage the land, eat the small native vegetation and slow down the growth of the native plants significantly. Farming impacts on any revegetation of the land and is not in keeping with the outcomes sought by the Environment Court decision and is contrary to Council policy with regard to areas of native planting which must be effectively fenced off from livestock.

The ARC also proposed a single form of management for maintenance and replanting which sought the consent holder to “provide details of a management structure or arrangement to

¹ RMA 28/98. *Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council*, 2002, para 4

the satisfaction of the Environment Court that will ensure the ongoing integrated management of the revegetated areas on all the lots..."².

The Environment Court decision (as an absolute minimum) should be the Council's base guide to the Regional Park's development. It is evident from ARC's intention within the Environment Court Decision that protection and preservation of this land via replanting should be the priority.

It is only once the Regional Park has been replanted and an adequate canopy cover is reached that Council should consider consultation for the further development of the Regional Park if at all.

Replanting will protect the ecological values, archaeological sites, coastal character and outstanding natural landscape values. Fencing the existing kauri grove and pest control should form part of the replanting program.

Public use and enjoyment should be the second priority and only sought to be given effect once nature has had time to catch up and the native plants have time to establish themselves.

This order of priority should be reflected in the Plan.

11. Threat to Flora and Fauna and Endangered Species by Increased Visitor Numbers

Council has demonstrated an awareness of the ecology, threatened species and native flora and fauna in the Plan. Increased visitor numbers are a direct threat to the ability for birds to nest and flora and fauna and plants to grow and thrive.

12. Protection of Cultural Heritage Sites

The Pakiri Regional Park includes middens, coastal papakāinga and pā sites that are of significance to Ngāti Manuhiri, including Ōkakari pā, Pitokuku pā and Te Kiri Pā, which is located on the highest point of the ridge towards the southern end of Pakiri beach.

Section 6(e) of the Resource Management Act ("RMA") refers to the relationship of Maori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites wahi tapu and other Taonga. Whilst the pā site is scheduled for protection in the Auckland Unitary Plan, any development in this area will impact on these sites which conflicts with the provisions set out in the RMA.

The Plan needs to preserve and protect these sites.

Visitors do not stick to trails. The proposal to build walking and cycling trails does in no way prevent visitors from walking, running or riding off trail causing damage to cultural heritage sites and native planting.

The only way to do this effectively is to minimise the number of people that access these sites by making access difficult.

13. Pakiri Surroundings Existing Threats

Pakiri is already being threatened by:

- a. Currently permitted offshore sand dredging practices by McCallum Brothers Limited despite flagrant breaches of their Resource Consent conditions which have gone unmonitored and unpunished by Council for over 10 years;

² RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council, 2002, para 25

- b. The theft and illegal depletion of the mussel beds by gangs of seafood poachers (unmonitored and ongoing) preventing local Maori from accessing a food source that has been theirs for generations
- c. Council leasing the Regional Park for farming livestock that degrades the land, damages the vulnerable ecosystems and destroys the native bush.

Council is responsible for causing significant damage to Pakiri by permitting the continuation of sand dredging despite breaches and by leasing the Regional Park for farming livestock.

14. Summary

The Society submits that the Plan does not propose what Pakiri requires.

Pakiri Regional Park does not fit the standard Council model, nor is Council addressing the issues already threatening Pakiri. The New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement is the overarching document for New Zealand's coastline, and this should be a primary consideration for development on this land. Policy 13 and Policy 15 of the NZCPS require adverse effects on outstanding natural features and landscapes and areas of the coastal marine area with outstanding natural character be avoided.

It is essential to consider the potential impacts that changes could impose on the existing natural and cultural environment, together with the impact on the neighbouring properties.

Overall, the Society is concerned with the lack of protection for the natural, rugged and remote qualities that Pakiri has to offer. Any man-made incursion should be prevented to ensure these qualities are enhanced not diminished.

The standard Council Regional Park model does not work for Pakiri. The Council needs to prioritise the replanting and protection and preservation of Pakiri rather than seek an increase in population and man-made intervention.

Tangata Whenua have fought hard over generations to keep Pakiri just the way it is. They have done Aucklanders a great service. As a result of their efforts many have enjoyed the serene isolation that Pakiri has always offered. We implore Council to enable future generations to enjoy this unspoilt piece of natural paradise without the incursion of man-made development.

15. Other Matters

The Society and each member of the Society individually wish to be heard in support of this submission.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: _Dennis_____ Last Name:

Scott_____

Email Address or Address:

Phone Number:

Your Local Board:

_Whangarei_____

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakāinga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: BOVIC Last Name: EDWARDS

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: RODNEY

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retain the remoteness of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise preserving and protecting the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Brent Last Name: Stevens

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Hibiscus & Bays

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Steyn Last Name: Kruger

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Hibiscus and Bays

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Jared Last Name: Maddison

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Hauraki

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Nicholas van der Lee Last Name: van der Lee

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: North Shore

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: CARLOS Last Name: HARRIS

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: RDC

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Lisa Last Name: Foden

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: ~~Other~~ Do not support

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes NO

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: JAYDEN Last Name: HARRIS

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: RDC

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Lewis Last Name: Harris

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: _____

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Whitney Last Name: Morris - Lawson

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: RDC

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Jonathan Sr Last Name: Edwards - Manukau

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: RDC

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: [REDACTED] Female: [REDACTED] Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes?

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Thonta Jr Last Name: Harris - Manukau

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: RDC

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: [REDACTED] Female: [REDACTED] Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. collaborate

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: yes no

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: EMMY-LU Last Name: HARRIS.

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: R.D.C.

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles. I OPPOSE ALL DEVELOPMENTS.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks. NO

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters: NO

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas. YES

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. CONFLECT.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes NO

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: JASON Last Name: HARRIS

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: RCC

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

I JASON LEWIS HARRIS, STRONGLY OPPOSE

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Paulette Last Name: Harris

Email Address or Address: [Redacted] Rd Wellsford

Phone Number: [Redacted]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [Redacted]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: ~~Do not support~~ Do not Support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes- No

Contact Details: As per details above.

P.C. Harris
1-3-22

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: RICHARD E. Last Name: HARRIS

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: R.C.C.

Is your feedback on behalf of an organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above. ✓

I OPPOSE ALL DEVELOPMENT IN PAKIRI
Richard Harris

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: ISSAC Last Name: RUPP

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: DAVID Last Name: BEAVAN

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: (09) 422-6404

Your Local Board: RODNEY

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Rachel Last Name: BEAVAN

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Jennifer Last Name: Beavan

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Stephanie Last Name: Pribicevich

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: Rodney Ward

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Luke Last Name: Dryland

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: Rodney ward

Is your feedback on behalf of an organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Rex Last Name: Dryland

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: Rodney Ward

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Debbie Last Name: Oryland

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: Rodney Ward

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Madison Last Name: Low

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: _____

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other:

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: milla Last Name: Keil

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: _____

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: (No)

Gender: Male: [REDACTED] Female: [REDACTED] Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Shanshan Last Name: Zhou

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: 1

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Kayla Last Name: Versey

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: _____

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

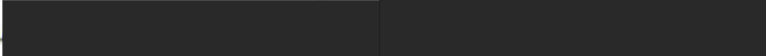
Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: David Last Name: Clavice

Email Address or Address: 

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: 1

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: 

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Giitta Last Name: Saidi

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: Codrington

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Oliver Last Name: Mawson

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: _____

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: Female: Other: _____

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Sara Last Name: Ford

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: ✓

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: ___ Female: ___ Other: ___

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Kathryn Last Name: Gunnman

Email Address or Address: _____

Phone Number: _____

Your Local Board: _____

Is your feedback on behalf of _____ organisation or business: No

Gender: Male _____ Female: _____ Other: _____

Ethnic Group: _____

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped, and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

4 March 2022

Regional Parks Management Review
Auckland Council
Private Bag 92300
Victoria Street West
Auckland, 1142

Dear Sir/Madam

SUBMISSION TO AUCKLAND COUNCIL'S REGIONAL PARK MANAGEMENT PLAN

To: Auckland Council

Name, address and contact details of the Submitter:

Name: Andrew Krukziener

Address:

Email:

1. Introduction

This submission relates to Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan ("Plan").

2. Scope of Submission

This submission relates to the proposed Pakiri Regional Park (**Regional Park**) chapter as identified in this submission. It proposes a way forward for the Council to manage the Regional Park without the incursion of man-made interventions that will destroy the natural beauty of Pakiri.

3. Nature of Submission

The Submitter opposes the Pakiri Regional Park chapter in the Plan.

4. Reasons for Submission

Auckland Council ("Council") is proposing significant development in the Regional Park, including recreation trails for walking and off-road cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

Being an immediate neighbour to the Regional Park, the submitter considers any development to be harmful. The Submitter believes that the Plan will have adverse effects on the natural environment and Maori and not in keeping with the objectives of Regional Parks.

The Plan will have adverse effects on the visual amenity, natural quality, wildlife, endangered species, Maori sites, and natural ecosystems of Pakiri and its surroundings.

5. Remoteness

As stated in the Plan's Pakiri Regional Park chapter, "Pakiri is a remote, coastal park with high value ecological areas that support a range of native species".

The proposed development includes cycle and walking trails, toilet buildings and carparks that will be visible from Pakiri Beach and from the ocean in front of the land totally changing the untouched visual natural landscape.

Proposing toilets and car parks within this location will intensify the use of the Regional Park and will reduce its remoteness. Pakiri is special because it is remote and has minimal human intervention. Development of the Regional Park is the antithesis of protecting and preserving the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes – acknowledged elements that contribute to the special character of the area.

Section 6(a) of the Resource Management Act 1991 ("RMA") refers to the preservation of the natural character of the coastal environment...and the protection of them from inappropriate subdivision, use and development. This needs to be at the heart of the Plan's provisions for Pakiri Regional Park.

The Submitter acknowledges that although informal recreation is one of the functions of a regional park, it is not the principal nor dominant purpose and if introduced will diminish high value ecological areas.

The Submitter believes that the Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Pakiri is different and known for its rugged isolation and lack of development. It is difficult to get to but once there its beauty is in the lack of human interaction upon arrival. This isolation is a rare quality in the Auckland region, especially on the east coast and so close to Auckland City.

6. Management Intentions

The Submitter supports the following Management Intentions for the Regional Park:

- Work with mana whenua to explore their priorities and involvement
- Protect, restore and enhance areas of high ecological value including the coastal forest, dune systems, riparian margins and particularly the wetlands behind the dunes.
- Investigate opportunities to reintroduce threatened species such as the black mudfish to the wetlands behind the coastal dunes.
- Implement a targeted pest plant and animal control programme, integrated with pest control initiatives being undertaken on adjacent private land.
- Continue to restore the beach dune systems by replanting buffer areas to stabilise and protect dunes from coastal erosion.
- Progressively fence off all sensitive ecological areas from stock and retire the lower northern flat areas of the park into wetlands.
- Continue to implement measures in kauri areas to reduce the risk of spreading kauri dieback.
- Continue to survey and monitor the state of the cultural heritage places on the park, including defining their spatial extent, and develop site specific management actions.
- Work with mana whenua to identify, protect and interpret Māori heritage.
- Work with mana whenua to plan the protection of Te Kiri Pā and implement recommendations for the ongoing management of the site.

- Continue to work with mana whenua on the installation of cultural markers (pou) on the park that will enhance the physical cultural presence
- Work with mana whenua to review the name of the park.
- Permit pedestrian access to allow park visitors to walk only
- Ensure signage is in place to clearly define park boundaries, public access routes and private land to avoid inadvertent disturbance of private landowners

The above should be the priority not man-made further development.

Due to the topography of the land when seen from the beach or the ocean the Regional Park presents like an upright canvas. The development of trails, toilets and carparks cannot be hidden and will be visible and will totally change the landscape.

Accordingly, any development within the Regional Park will diminish the unspoilt untrammelled and remote nature of Pakiri.

7. Access

The Submitter is opposed to the option of creating any arrival area, toilets or carparking on the Regional Park.

The Plan provides two options for access to the Regional Park. In the event that the Submitter's principal objectives are not realised, and such an area is developed it should be at the Pakiri River Road end of the Regional Park rather than at the end of M Greenwood Road ("MGR").

MGR is not a logical location for access to the Regional Park as it is at the top of a hill 180m above sea level. It is likely that people using access at that point will walk to the bottom of the hill and due to the gradient will be unable to get back up at the end of the day.

The only way down would either be a very steep path or a long winding path which will as it weaves back and forth across the hill both be an eyesore but also slice the native bush into many small parts diminishing its continuity and exacerbating erosion of the land. Given that most people will seek to access the beach and the Regional Park together the only logical access point (should it be created) is at Pakiri River Road.

MGR is a narrow unformed legal road that would require an upgrade if it were to provide suitable access. With or without the upgraded road access at this point will result in traffic and pedestrian safety issues, dust, nuisance, and noise issues for those adjacent residents and to the historic Dovedale cottage on the road. Further, a car park in a remote location at the of MGR will lead to increased crime and loitering in an area with no supervision or visibility.

Council purchased land opposite the campground specifically to provide access to the Regional Park and if an arrival area, carpark or toilets were to be created it should be there.

The Submitter submits that (if it was to be provided) the option to provide access at the land adjacent to Pakiri River Road is a more suitable and logical location than an area on MGR.

8. Native planting and revegetation

Auckland Regional Council ("ARC") purchased Lots 4-11 and 14-16 in 2005 following the approval of the 14-lot Arrigato subdivision (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council, 2002) to protect the land from any further development. ARC opposed the application and lodged an appeal to the Environment Court to prevent any development on this site.

The Environment Court hearing states, “the major factor in allowing Arrigato’s appeal was the revegetation and enhancement of the landscape...”¹. The replanting conditions set out in the decision have been adhered to by all the landowners other than the ARC (now Council) which has not met the replanting conditions of the consent. The replanting conditions state:

3. Maintenance and replanting of revegetation areas. A replanting and maintenance programme must be undertaken on those areas of Lots 1-7, 9, 10 and 12-16...The replanting and maintenance programme shall also provide for the screening and landscaping of any track or accessway that is allowed as a consequence of the consent.

...

(c) The final established planting shall be at a plant density of not less than 4,500 stems per hectare in a manner which is likely to achieve a canopy cover of 75% by area of woody/shrubby plants over the area...and is likely to achieve this extent of cover seven years after the commencement of planting.

Council is required to fulfil their obligations to replant the Regional Park land. All landowners had a joint liability to achieve the replanting conditions set by the Environment Court. The residents have delivered these outcomes. Council has not. Instead, Council has leased the land to be farmed with livestock. Livestock damage the land, eat the small native vegetation and slow down the growth of the native plants significantly. Farming impacts on any revegetation of the land and is not in keeping with the outcomes sought by the Environment Court decision and is contrary to Council policy with regard to areas of native planting which must be effectively fenced off from livestock.

The ARC also proposed a single form of management for maintenance and replanting which sought the consent holder to “provide details of a management structure or arrangement to the satisfaction of the Environment Court that will ensure the ongoing integrated management of the revegetated areas on all the lots...”².

The Environment Court decision (as an absolute minimum) should be the Councils base guide to the Regional Park’s development. It is evident from ARC’s intention within the Environment Court Decision that protection and preservation of this land via replanting should be the priority.

It is only once the Regional Park has been replanted and an adequate canopy cover is reached that Council should consider consultation for the further development of the Regional Park if at all.

Replanting will protect the ecological values, archaeological sites, coastal character and outstanding natural landscape values. Fencing the existing kauri grove and pest control should form part of the replanting program.

Public use and enjoyment should be the second priority and only sought to be given effect once nature has had time to catch up and the native plants have time to establish themselves.

This order of priority should be reflected in the Plan.

9. Threat to Flora and Fauna and Endangered Species by Increased Visitor Numbers

¹ RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council, 2002, para 4

² RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council, 2002, para 25

Council has demonstrated an awareness of the ecology, threatened species and native flora and fauna in the Plan. Increased visitor numbers are a direct threat to the ability for birds to nest and flora and fauna and plants to grow and thrive.

10. Protection of Cultural Heritage Sites

The Pakiri Regional Park includes middens, coastal papakāinga and pā sites that are of significance to Ngāti Manuhiri, including Ōkakari pā, Pitokuku pā and Te Kiri Pā, which is located on the highest point of the ridge towards the southern end of Pakiri beach.

Section 6(e) of the RMA refers to the relationship of Maori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites wahi tapu and other Taonga. Whilst the pā site is scheduled for protection in the Auckland Unitary Plan, any development in this area will impact on these sites which conflicts with the provisions set out in the RMA.

The Plan needs to preserve and protect these sites.

Visitors do not stick to trails. The proposal to build walking and cycling trails does in no way prevent visitors from walking, running or riding off trail causing damage to cultural heritage sites and native planting.

The only way to do this effectively is to minimise the number of people that access these sites by making access difficult.

11. Pakiri Surroundings Existing Threats

Pakiri is already being threatened by:

- a. Currently permitted offshore sand dredging practices by McCallum Brothers Limited despite flagrant breaches of their Resource Consent conditions which have gone unmonitored and unpunished by Council for over 10 years;
- b. The theft and illegal depletion of the mussel beds by gangs of seafood poachers (unmonitored and ongoing) preventing local Maori from accessing a food source that has been theirs for generations
- c. Council leasing the Regional Park for farming livestock that degrades the land, damages the vulnerable ecosystems and destroys the native bush.

Council is responsible for causing significant damage to Pakiri by permitting the continuation of sand dredging despite breaches and by leasing the Regional Park for farming livestock.

12. Summary

The Submitter submits that the Plan does not propose what Pakiri requires.

Pakiri Regional Park does not fit the standard Council model, nor is Council addressing the issues already threatening Pakiri. The New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement is the overarching document for New Zealand's coastline, and this should be a primary consideration for development on this land. Policy 13 and Policy 15 of the NZCPS require adverse effects on outstanding natural features and landscapes and areas of the coastal marine area with outstanding natural character be avoided.

It is essential to consider the potential impacts that changes could impose on the existing natural and cultural environment, together with the impact on the neighbouring properties.

Overall, the Submitter is concerned with the lack of protection for the natural, rugged, and remote qualities that Pakiri has to offer. Any man-made incursion should be prevented to ensure these qualities are enhanced not diminished.

The standard Council Regional Park model does not work for Pakiri. The Council needs to prioritise the replanting and protection and preservation of Pakiri rather than seek an increase in population and man-made intervention.

Tangata Whenua have fought hard over generations to keep Pakiri just the way it is. They have done Aucklanders a great service. As a result of their efforts many have enjoyed the serene isolation that Pakiri has always offered. We implore Council to enable future generations to enjoy this unspoilt piece of natural paradise without the incursion of man-made development.

13. Other Matters

The Submitter wishes to be heard in support of this submission.

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Jon Harris*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Orewa, I have lived in Auckland for 53 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, swimming and camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Thank you.

Jon Harris

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Leanne Harris*

HOME ADDRESS:



EMAIL ADDRESS:



PHONE NUMBER:



I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Orewa. I have lived in Auckland for 43 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, bird-watching, swimming and motorhome camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach:
 - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
 - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
 - Protection of important heritage sites.
 - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
 - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
 - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
 - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain **affordable** as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
 - Ambury Farm
 - Ātiu Creek
 - Āwhitu
 - Duder
 - Long Bay
 - Mahurangi West

- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Thank you.

Leanne Harris

From: [James Akers](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 9:32:25 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely SUPPORT the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks.

Therefore, I DO NOT call on Auckland Council to remove from the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

I also DO NOT oppose the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Therefore, I also request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be REPEATED AGAIN, AND AGAIN, AND AGAIN in the management plan.

Regards,
James Akers

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Agnew families **we oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.
- We are concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.

- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community
- We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

We trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Maureen and Christopher Agnew

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Agnew families **we oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.
- We are concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.

- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community
- We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

We trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Luke Agnew

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

From: [Peter Harrison](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Wednesday, 2 March 2022 9:32:28 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. It is high time that we recognised the skills and rights of Māori to play this governance role. It enriches the experience of being an Aucklander.

I am disappointed that people are using the anti-democracy tag to push racist views and I commend Council for making this proposal.

Thanks
Peter Harrison



From: [Chris Hunt](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Wednesday, 2 March 2022 9:38:23 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland which includes tangata whenua.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to keep in the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

Regards,
Chris Hunt



From: [joel.hutchinson](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:32:29 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks should be returned to mana whenua and co-governance is a great first step towards that. Tangata whenua looked after the land long before colonial settlers arrived on these shores. The values of kaitiakitanga long predate modern environmentalism. The introduction of co-governance helps to return some of the mana back to the people and will only be good for the regional parks.

There are those who fear changes like these without thinking of how governance was forcibly stripped from mana whenua in the past 200 years. These people assume the country will fall apart, however I'd like to reinforce my belief that tangata whenua will only enhance the mana of the land as they hold such a deep connection to it.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to fully support any and all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management in the Regional Parks Management Plan.

I also think that the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is great.

Therefore, I also request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be maintained in the management plan.

Regards,
Joel Hutchinson



From: [Sean Berry](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 10:08:54 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I 100% support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must be managed by Auckland Council in a way fitting with cultural values and kaitiakitangi for the benefit of all the people of Auckland. I believe such values offer an intrinsic benefit to the western scientific model which I believe has politically failed our natural environment in the past.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to include in the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management as proposed for all aspects of park management.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Therefore, I also request that reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be included in the management plan.

Regards,
Sean Berry



To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Haberle families I **oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip. Increasing the volume of traffic, particularly tourist traffic, on this road would be high risk.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and I oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.
- I am concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.

- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. I want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community.
- I am concerned about the overall impact to the environment and increased pollution from increased vehicular traffic that the proposed changes would bring. This is completely at odds with the “100% pure” image that NZ tries to project.
- I am concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022. I would like to know why there is such an urgent need to rush this process?
- I believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

I trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards



Shane Haberle

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED] for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble family I oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip. I have seen so many near-misses over the years with the small volume of traffic that currently uses the roads. I would fear an increase in incidents with increased tourist traffic in particular.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims. Increasing visitor numbers and commercialising this area will likely destroy the unique nature of this jewel in Auckland's crown.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and I oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council and is used by film crews for its rugged beauty.
- I am concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.

- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. I want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking. To turn this area into a parking lot would be nothing short of criminal.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the local community, and with sufficient time for everyone in the community to contribute.
- I am concerned about the overall impact to the environment and increased pollution from increased traffic that the proposed changes would bring.
- I am concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022. It seems an unusual oversight to ignore this study.
- I believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife. A change in classification would significantly and irreversibly impact this region in an adverse manner. Once it is destroyed, there is no reversing that.

I trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards



Wendy Gribble



From: [Bronwyn Walters](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 5:48:30 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely accept the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must absolutely continue to be owned and managed in a co-governance manner on behalf of the all people of Auckland.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to continue to include the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management. What a great idea.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Therefore, I also request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be included in the management plan.

Regards,
Bronwyn Walters

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

From: [Gateth Moon](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 7:48:34 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely SUPPORT the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks.

Thank you

Regards,
Gateth Moon



From: [Louise Ayrey](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Friday, 4 March 2022 12:58:28 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely think co-governance is a great idea and not only that I believe it is the only way we can honor te tiriti o Waitangi.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to proceed with co-governance of Aucklands Regional Parks

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Therefore, I also request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be included in the management plan.

Regards,
Louise Ayrey



To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Agnew families **we oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.
- We are concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.

- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community
- We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

We trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Ella Agnew

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

From: [Stephen Agnew](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 2:20:59 pm

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As members of the Gribble/Agnew families we oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.
- We are concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community.
- We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.

We trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Stephen & Lisa
[REDACTED]

From: [Anne Mcmillan](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:28:21 am

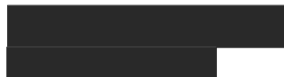
To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely agree with the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must become a co-governance model with mana whenua to honour on behalf of the people of Auckland

I also agree with the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Anne Mcmillan



From: [Ethan Smith](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 10:58:23 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks should be co-governed with the ahi ka of Tāmaki and Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Aotearoa.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to support Regional Parks Management Plan for co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Ethan Smith

[Redacted]
[Redacted]

From: [Tracy Davis](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:12:32 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely supportt the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must be managed by Iwi and Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to keep the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Tracy Davis




From: [Trent Hohaia](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:09:37 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must include representative mana whenua voices with a vested and unique interest in the whenua on behalf of the people of Auckland.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Trent Hohaia



From: [Tavish Fraser](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 8:08:59 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks where appropriate.

Regards,
Tavish Fraser

[Redacted]
[Redacted]

From: [Hill Shawn](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:12:21 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely SUPPORT the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to ACCELERATE the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

Regards,
Shawn Hill

██████████
██████████

From: [Jas Broughton](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:18:24 am

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's regional parks.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to push for the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Jas Broughton

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

From: [Tui G](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:28:21 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks would benefit from Iwi oversight and management through the practice and implementation of tikanga Maori.

I also strongly support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Anyone who has taken a moment to look at the observations of the biodiversity and overall health of the Hauraki Gulf is aware of the extremely poor condition of this environment. For too long has council neglected taking serious action to restore the Hauraki Gulf. I believe Co governance would result in a healthier Hauraki Gulf, thus, making it better for everyone who has access to this beautiful environment.

Ka Pai

Regards,
Tui Gunn

[Redacted signature block]

From: [Nerissa Sowerby](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:42:56 pm

I NERISSA SOWERBY would prefer that Karekare remain "Category 1a: Natural and Cultural", focussing on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure. I want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008

I am also concerned that the closing date for submissions is 4th March, which does not allow Auckland Council to include the results from the Kauri Dieback Survey, due in April 2022. The Kauri Dieback Survey will give Auckland Council sound science with regard to tramping tracks in the Waitakeres.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep, narrow, no centre white line and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, has a very small proportion of centre lined road but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end. The roads are in deteriorating condition and not suitable for any further heavy vehicle traffic.

I believe **Karekare** should remain at Category 1a as follows:-

- I want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare has seen an influx of visitors and their rubbish; locals are left to pick up used nappies, sanitary pads, broken bottles, facemasks, etc. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers is also a regular occurrence. This is also a regular occurrence during an average summer season.
- I want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be

used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.

- I oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel car park for the same reason.

- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.

- I want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.

- Any changes to car parking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.

- I support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.

- I support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.

- I want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- I request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.

- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

- Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.

- Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

I believes the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- I oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.

- I oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.

- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

I believe the **Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ** should remain a Category 1a park.

Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.

- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.

- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.

- I oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

I believe the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park.

- I want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.

- I support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.

- I oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. I note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of vandalism.

Nerissa Sowerby


Karekare Resident

From: [Jeremy Gallagher](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 6:58:26 pm

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I, whole heartedly support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council alongside local Iwi and manawhenua.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to improve from the Regional Parks Management Plan introducing co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

I also support the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards,
Jeremy Gallagher



From: [Josie Arnet](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP) Inbox
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 5:56:54 pm

I JOSEPHINE ARNET would prefer that Karekare remain "Category 1a: Natural and Cultural", focussing on the protection of natural, cultural and landscape values, with minimal development and infrastructure. I want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008

I am also concerned that the closing date for submissions is 4th March, which does not allow Auckland Council to include the results from the Kauri Dieback Survey, due in April 2022. The Kauri Dieback Survey will give Auckland Council sound science with regard to tramping tracks in the Waitakeres.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep, narrow, no centre white line and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, has a very small proportion of centre lined roading but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end. The roads are in deteriorating condition and not suitable for any further heavy vehicle traffic.

I believe **Karekare** should remain at Category 1a as follows:-

- I want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare has seen an influx of visitors and their rubbish; locals are left to pick up used nappies, sanitary pads, broken bottles, facemasks, etc. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers is also a regular occurrence. This is also a regular occurrence during an average summer season.
- I want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity

of flooding as the ground will remain porous.

- I oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel car park for the same reason.

- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.

- I want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.

- Any changes to car parking in Karekare, for example, the beach front access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.

- I support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.

- I support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.

- I want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- I request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.

- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

- Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.

- Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

I believes the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- I oppose and I am sure Sir Edmund Hillary would be in opposition to the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.

- I oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers

and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.

- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

I believe the **Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ** should remain a Category 1a park.

Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.

- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.

- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.

- I oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

I believe the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park.

- I want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.

- I support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.

- I oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. I note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of vandalism.

Josephine Arnet


Karekare Resident and Ratepayer

From: [Matthew Haberle](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:15:05 pm

To whom it may concern:

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Haberle family **I oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip. Such roads are very challenging for inexperienced drivers.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims. Increasing visitor numbers and commercialising this area will likely destroy the unique nature of this area.
- During the covid pandemic lockdowns, Karekare had a significant influx of visitors who have left behind their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and I oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council and is used by film crews for its rugged beauty.
- I am concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. I want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking. To turn this area into a parking lot does nothing to preserve the natural environment.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the local community, and with sufficient time for everyone in the community to contribute.
- I am concerned about the impact to the environment and increased pollution from increased traffic that the proposed changes would bring.
- I am concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022.

- I believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife.
- I oppose further development and commercialisation of such a rare and unspoiled natural area. I believe this area should be preserved in an unspoiled state for our future generations.

I hope you will give this matter your full consideration.

Regards

Matthew Haberle



From: [Code893 ; o :](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: Submission on the draft regional parks management plan (DRPMP)
Date: Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:07:10 pm

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the Gribble/Haberle family **I oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims. Increasing visitor numbers and commercialising this area will likely destroy the unique nature of this area.
- During pandemic lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and I oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council and is used by film crews for its rugged beauty.
- I am concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.
- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. I want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking. To turn this area into a parking lot does nothing to preserve the natural environment.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the local community, and with sufficient time for everyone in the community to contribute.
- I am concerned about the impact to the environment and increased pollution from increased traffic that the proposed changes would bring.
- I am concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022.
- I believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna

and birdlife.

- I oppose further development of such a beautiful natural area which should continue to be preserved in a natural state for future generations.

I trust you will give this matter your full consideration.

Kind regards

Joshua Haberle

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

From: [Jo Mackay](#) on behalf of [Regional Parks plan review](#)
To: [Regional Parks plan review](#)
Subject: FW: Email reference:197095987267 | regional parks plan review
Date: Thursday, 17 March 2022 2:06:41 pm

From:Diane Ramsay
Sent Date:03-03-2022 09:25:05 AM
Original Subject Line:regional parks plan review

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME:

Diane Ramsay

HOME ADDRESS:

[REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS:

[REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER:

[REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION

No

1. I am a resident of Kohimaramara, I have lived in Auckland for 66 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for leisure. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach.

§ Conservation of natural environments and habitats.

§ Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.

§ Protection of important heritage sites.

§ Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.

§ Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.

§ Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

§ Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (delete those you don't support)

§ Ambury Farm

§ Ātiu Creek

§ Āwhitu

§ Duder

§ Long Bay

§ Mahurangi West

§ Muriwai

§ Ōmana

§ Scandrett

§ Shakespear

§ Tāpapakanga

§ Tawaranui

§ Tawhitokino

§ Te Ārai

§ Te Muri

§ Te Rau Puriri

§ Waharau

§ Waitākere Ranges at Huia

§ Waitawa

§ Wenderholm

§ Whakatīwai

Regards

Diane Ramsay

